

THE BOOK  
OF  
Common-Prayer

AND  
Administration of the Sacraments,  
AND OTHER

Rites and Ceremonies  
of the CHURCH

According to the Use

Of the

CHURCH of ENGLAND

Together with the

Psalter or Psalms

OF  
DAVID

*Printed as they are to be Sung or Said in*

CHURCHES



LONDON,

Printed by the Assigns of John Bill deceas'd: And by  
Henry Hills, and Thomas Newcombe, Printers  
to the Kings most Excellent Majesty. 1685.

*SUM PRIVILEGIO.*



## The Contents of this Book.

**T**He Acts for the Uniformity  
of Common Prayer.

The Preface.

Concerning the Service of the  
Church.

Concerning Ceremonies.

The Order how the Psalter is  
appointed to be read.

The Order how the rest of the  
holy Scripture is appointed to  
be read.

A Table of proper Lessons and  
Psalms.

The Kalendar, with the Table  
of Lessons.

Tables and Rules for the Feasts  
and Fasts throughout the  
whole year.

The Order for Morning Prayer.

The Order for Evening Prayer.

The Creed of S. Athanasius.

The Litany.

Prayers and Thanksgivings up-  
on several occasions.

The Collects, Epistles and Gos-  
pels, to be used at the Mini-  
stration of the holy Commu-  
nion throughout the year.

The Order of the Ministration  
of the holy Communion.

The Order of Baptism, both  
publick and private.

The Order of Baptism for those  
of riper years.

The Catechism, with the Order  
for Confirmation of Children.

The Form of Solemnization of  
Matrimony.

Visitation of the Sick, and Com-  
munion of the Sick.

The Order for the Burial of the  
Dead.

Thanksgiving for Women after  
child-bearing.

A Commination, or Denouncing  
of Gods anger and judgments  
against sinners.

The Psalter.

*An Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer, and Service in the Church, and Administration of the Sacraments, Primo Eliz.*

**W** Here at the death of our late Sovereign Lord King Edward the Sixth, there remained one uniform Order of

Common Service, and Prayer, and of the administration of Sacraments, Rites, and Ceremonies in the Church of England, which was set forth in one Book, intituled, *The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies in the Church of England*, Authorized by Act of Parliament, holden in the fifth and sixth years of our said late Sovereign Lord King Edward the Sixth, intituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments*; The which was repealed, and taken away by Act of Parliament, in the first year of the Reign of our late Sovereign Lady Queen Mary, to the great decay of the due honour of God, and discomfort to the professors of the truth of Christs Religion:

Be it therefore enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That the said Statute of Repeal, and every thing therein contained, only concerning the said Book, and the Service, Administration of Sacraments, Rites and Ceremonies contained or appointed in or by the said Book, shall be void and of none effect, from and after the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist next coming: and that the said Book, with the Order of Service, and of the Administration of Sacraments, Rites and Ceremonies, with the alteration and additions therein added and appoind, by this Statute shall stand, and be, from and after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist, in full force and effect, according to the tenor and effect of this Statute: Any thing in the foresaid Statute of Repeal to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further be it enacted by the Queens Highness, with the assent of the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by Authority of the same, That all, and singular Ministers in any Cathedral, or Parish Church, or other place within this Realm of England, Wales, and the Marches of the same, or other the Queens Dominions, shall from and after the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist next coming, be bounden to say and use the Mattens, Even-song, Celebration of the Lords Supper, and Administration of each of the Sacraments, and all their Common and open Prayer, in such order and form as is mentioned in the said Book, so Authorized by Parliament in the said fifth and sixth year of the Reign of King Edward the Sixth; with one alteration, or addition of certain Lessons to be used on every Sunday in the year, and so run of the Litany altered, and

corrected, and two Sentences only added in the delivery of the Sacrament to the Communicants, and none other, or otherwise: And, That if any manner of Parson, Vicar, or other whatsoever Minister, that ought or should sing, or say Common Prayer mentioned in the said Book, or minister the Sacraments, from and after the Feast of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist next coming, refuse to use the said Common Prayers, or to minister the Sacraments in such Cathedral, or Parish Church, or other places, as he should use to minister the same, in such order and form, as they be mentioned, and set forth in the said Book, or shall wilfully, or obstinately standing in the same, use any other Rite, Ceremony, Order, Form, or manner of celebrating of the Lords Supper openly, or privily, or Mattens, Even-song, Administration of the Sacraments, or other open Prayers, then is mentioned and set forth in the said Book, [ *Open Prayer in, and throughout this Act, is meant that Prayer which is for other to come unto, or hear, either in Common Churches, or private Chapels, or Oratories, commonly called the Service of the Church* ] or shall preach, declare or speak any thing in the derogation, or depraving of the said Book, or any thing therein contained, or of any part thereof, and shall be thereof lawfully convicted, according to the laws of this Realm, by verdict of twelve men, or by his own confession, or by the notorious evidence of the fact; he shall lose, and forfeit to the Queens Highness, Her Heirs, and Successours, for his first offence, the profit of all his Spiritual Benefices, or Promotions, coming or arising, in one whole year next after this conviction: And also that the person so convicted shall for the same offence suffer imprisonment by the space of six months, without Bail or Mainprize: And if any such person, once convicted of any offence concerning the Premises, shall after his first conviction, afterwards offend, and be thereof in form aforesaid lawfully convicted; That then the same person shall for his second offence suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole year, and also shall therefore be deprived *ipso facto* of all his Spiritual Promotions; and, That it shall be lawful to all Patrons, or Donors of all and singular the same Spiritual Promotions, or of any of them, to present, or collate to the same, as though the person and persons so offending were dead: and, That if any such person or persons, after he shall be twice convicted in form aforesaid, shall offend against any of the premises the third time, and shall be thereof, in form aforesaid, lawfully convicted; That then the person so offending, and convicted the third time,

*An Act for Uniformity of Common Prayer.*

shall be deprived *ipso facto* of all his Spiritual Promotions, and also shall suffer imprisonment during his life: And if the person, that shall offend, and be convicted in form aforesaid, concerning any of the premises, shall not be Beneficed, nor have any Spiritual Promotion; That then the same person, so offending, and convicted, shall for the first offence suffer imprisonment during one whole year next after his said conviction, without Bail or Mainprize: And if any such person not having any Spiritual Promotion, after his first conviction, shall afterwards offend in any thing concerning the premises, and shall in form aforesaid be thereof lawfully convicted; That then the same person shall for his second offence suffer imprisonment during his life.

And it is Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any person, or persons whatsoever, after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next coming, shall in any Enteriudes, Plays, Songs, Rimes, or by other open words declare, or speak any thing in the derogation, depraving, or despising of the same Book, or of any thing therein contained, or any part thereof, or shall by open fact, deed, or by open threatnings compel, or cause, or otherwise procure, or maintain any Parson, Vicar, or other Minister in any Cathedral, or Parish Church, or in Chappel, or in any other place, to sing, or say any common, or open prayer, or to minister any Sacrament otherwise, or in any other manner and form, then is mentioned in the said Book; or by any of the said means shall unlawfully interrupt, or let any Parson, Vicar, or other Minister in any Cathedral, or Parish Church, or Chappel, or any other place, to sing or say Common and open Prayer, or to minister the Sacraments, or any of them, in such manner and form as is mentioned in the said Book; That then every such person, being thereof lawfully convicted in form aforesaid, shall forfeit to the Queen our Sovereign Lady, Her Heirs and Successors, for the first offence an hundred marks: And if any person or persons, being once convicted of any such offence, afterwards offend again any of the said recited offences, and shall in form aforesaid be thereof lawfully convicted; That then the same person, so offending and convicted, shall for the second offence forfeit to the Queen our Sovereign Lady, Her Heirs and Successors, Four hundred marks: And if any person, after he in form aforesaid shall have been twice convicted of any offence concerning any of the said recited offences, shall offend the third time, and be thereof in form aforesaid lawfully convicted; That then every person so offending and convicted, shall for his third offence forfeit to our Sovereign Lady the Queen, all his Goods and Chattels, and shall suffer imprisonment during his life: And if any person or persons, that for his first offence concerning the premises, shall be convicted in form a-

foresaid, do not pay the sum to be paid by virtue of his conviction, in such manner and form, as the same ought to be paid, within six weeks next after his conviction; That then every person so convicted, and so not paying the same, shall for the same first offence, in stead of the said sum, suffer imprisonment by the space of six months, without Bail or Mainprize, And any person, or persons, that for his second offence concerning the premises shall be convicted in form aforesaid, do not pay the said sum to be paid by virtue of his conviction, and this Statute, in such manner and form, as the same ought to be paid, within six weeks next after his said second conviction; That then every person so convicted, and not so paying the same, shall for the same second offence, in the stead of the said sum, suffer imprisonment during twelve months without Bail or Mainprize: and, That from and after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next coming, all and every person and persons, inhabiting within this Realm, or any other the Queens Majesties Dominions, shall diligently, and faithfully, having no lawful, or reasonable excuse to be absent, endeavour themselves to resort to their Parish Church or Chappel accustomed, or upon reasonable let thereof, to some usual place, where Common Prayer, and such service of God shall be used in such time of let, upon every Sunday, and other days ordained and used to be kept as Holy days, and then and there to abide orderly and soberly, during the time of the Common Prayer, preachings, or other Service of God there to be used and ministered, upon pain of punishment by the censures of the Church; and also upon pain, that every person so offending, shall forfeit for every such offence twelve pence, to be levied by the Church-wardens of the Parish, where such offence shall be done, to the use of the poor of the same Parish, of the goods, lands, and tenements of such offender, by way of distress.

And for due execution hereof, the Queens most excellent Majesty, the Lords Temporal, and all the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, do in Gods name earnestly require and charge all the Archbishops, Bishops, and other Ordinaries, that they shall endeavour themselves to the uttermost of their knowledges, that the due and true execution hereof may be had throughout their Dioceses and Charges, as they will answer before God for such evils and plagues wherewith Almighty God may justly punish his people for neglecting this good and wholesome Law. And for their Authority in this behalf, Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and singular the same Archbishops, Bishops, and all other their Officers, exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, as well in places exempt, as not exempt, within their Dioceses, shall have full Power and Authority by this Act to reform

*An Act for Uniformity of Common Prayer.*

reform, correct and punish by censures of the Church, all, and singular persons, which shall offend within any of their Jurisdictions, or Diocesses, after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist next coming, against this Act and Statute: Any other Law, Statute, Priviledge, Liberty, or Provision heretofore made, had, or suffered to the contrary notwithstanding.

And It is Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every Justice of Oyer and Determiner, or Justices of Assize, shall have full Power and Authority in every of their open and general Sessions, to enquire, hear and determine all, and all manner of offences that shall be committed, or done contrary to any Article contained in this present Act, within the limits of the Commission to them directed, and to make Process for the execution of the same, as they may do against any person being indicted before them of trespass, or lawfully convicted thereof.

Provided always, and be It Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every Archbishop and Bishop shall and may at all time and times at his liberty and pleasure, joyn and associate himself by vertue of this Act to the said Justices of Oyer and Determiner, or to the said Justices of Assize, at every of the said open and general Sessions, to be holden in any place within his Diocess, for and to the inquiry, hearing and determining of the offences aforesaid.

Provided also, and be It Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Books concerning the said Service, shall at the costs and charges of the Parishioners of every Parish, and Cathedral Church, be attained and gotten before the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist next following; and that all such Parishes and Cathedral Churches, or other places where the said Books shall be attained and gotten before the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist, shall within three weeks next after the said Books so attained and gotten, use the said Service, and put the same in ure according to this Act.

And be It further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no person or persons shall be at any time hereafter impeached, or otherwise molested of or for any the offences above mentioned, hereafter to be committed, or done contrary to this Act, unless he or they so offending be thereof indicted at the next general Sessions to be holden before any such Justices of Oyer and Determiner, or Justices of Assize, next after any offence committed or done, contrary to the tenor of this Act.

Provided always, and be It Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and singular Lords of the Parliament, for the third offence above mentioned, shall be tried by their Peers.

Provided also, and be It ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Mayor of London, and all other Mayors, Bayliffs, and other Head Officers of all, and singular Cities, Boroughs, and Towns corporate within this Realm, Wales and the Marches of the same, to the which Justices of Assize do not commonly repair, shall have full power and Authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire, hear and determine the offences aforesaid, and every of them yearly, within fifteen days after the Feasts of Easter, and St. Michael the Archangel, in like manner and Form, as Justices of Assize and Oyer and determiner may do.

Provided always, and be It Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and singular Archbishops, and Bishops, and every of their Chancellours, Commissaries, Archdeacons, and other Ordinaries, having any peculiar Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, shall have full power and Authority by vertue of this Act, as well to enquire in their Visitation, Synods, and elsewhere within their jurisdiction, at any other time and place, to take accusations, and informations of all, and every the things above mentioned, done, committed, or perpetrated, within the limits of their jurisdictions and Authority, as to punish the same by admonition, excommunication, sequestration, or deprivation, and other censures, and process, in like form, as heretofore hath been used in like cases, by the Queens Ecclesiastical Laws.

Provided always, and be It Enacted, That whatsoever person offending in the premises, shall for the offence first receive punishment of the Ordinary, having a testimonial thereof under the said Ordinaries seal, shall not for the same offence afterwards be convicted before the Justices; and likewise receiving for the said offence punishment first by the Justices, he shall not for the same offence afterwards receive punishment of the Ordinary: Any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided always, and be It Enacted, That such ornaments of the Church and of the Ministers thereof shall be retained, and be in use, as were in this Church of England by the Authority of Parliament in the second year of the reign of King Edward the Sixth, until other order shall be therein taken by the Authority of the Queens Majesty, with the advice of Her Commissioners, appointed and authorized under the Great Seal of England, for causes Ecclesiastical, or of the Metropolitan of this Realm: And also, That if there shall happen any contempt, or irreverence to be used in the Ceremonies, or Rites of the Church, by the misusing of the Orders appointed in this Book; the Queens Majesty may by the like advice of the said Commissioners, or Metropolitan, ordain and publish such further Ceremonies or Rites, as may be most for the advancement of Gods glory, the edifying of his Church, and

*An Act for the Uniformity of Publick Prayers.*

the due reverence of Christs holy My-  
steries and Sacraments.

And be it further Enacted by the  
Authority aforesaid, That all Laws,  
Statutes, and Ordinances, wherein, or  
whereby any other Service, Administra-

tion of Sacraments, or Common Pray-  
er is limited, established, or set forth  
to be used within this Realm, or any  
other the Queens Dominions, or Coun-  
treys, shall from henceforth be utterly  
void, and of none effect.

*An Act for the Uniformity of Publick Prayers, and Administration of Sa-  
craments, and other Rites and Ceremonies: And for establishing the Form  
of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating Bishops, Priests, and Deacons in  
the Church of England.*

XIV. C A R O L. II.

**W**Hereas In the first year of the  
late Queen Elizabeth there  
was one Uniform Order of  
Common Service and Prayer,  
and of the Administration of Sacra-  
ments, Rites and Ceremonies in the  
Church of England (agreeable to the  
Word of God, and usage of the Pri-  
mitive Church) compiled by the Re-  
verend Bishops and Clergy, set forth in  
one Book, Entituled, *The Book of Com-  
mon Prayer, and Administration of Sa-  
craments, and other Rites and Ceremo-  
nies in the Church of England*, and  
enjoyed to be used by A.S. of Parlia-  
ment, holden in the said first year of  
the said late Queen, Entituled, *An Act  
for the Uniformity of Common Prayer,  
and Service in the Church, and Admini-  
stration of the Sacraments*, very com-  
fortable to all good people, desirous to  
live in Christian Conversation, and most  
profitable to the Estate of this Realm,  
upon the which the Mercy, Favour and  
Blessing of Almighty God is in no  
wise so readily and plentifully poured,  
as by Common Prayers, due using of  
the Sacraments, and often Preaching  
of the Gospel with devotion of the  
hearers: And yet this notwithstanding,  
a great number of people in diverse  
parts of this Realm, following their own  
Sensuality, and living without know-  
ledge and due fear of God, do wilfully  
and Schismatically abstain, and refuse  
to come to their Parish Churches and  
other Publick places where Common  
Prayer, Administration of the Sacra-  
ments and Preaching of the Word of  
God is used upon the Sundays and o-  
ther days ordained and appointed to  
be kept and observed as Holy days:  
And whereas by the great and can-  
dalous neglect of Ministers in the said  
Order, or Liturgy is set forth and en-  
joyed as aforesaid, great mischiefs  
and inconveniences, during the times  
of the late unhappy troubles have ar-  
isen and grown; and many people have  
been led into Factions and Schisms, to  
the great decay and scandal of the Re-  
formed Religion of the Church of Eng-  
land, and to the hazard of many souls:  
For prevention whereof in time to  
come, for settling the peace of the  
Church, and for allaying the present  
dissensions which the Intemperance, of  
the time hath contracted, The Kings  
Majesty (according to his Declaration  
of the five and twentieth of October)

One thousand six hundred sixty, and  
granted his Commission under the  
Great Seal of England, to several Bi-  
shops and other Divines, to review the  
Book of Common Prayer, and to pre-  
pare such Alterations and Additions as  
they thought fit to offer; And after-  
wards the Convocations of both the  
Provinces of Canterbury and York,  
being by His Majesty called and assem-  
bled (and now sitting) His Majesty hath  
been pleased to Authorize and require  
the Presidents of the said Convoca-  
tions, and other the Bishops and Clergy  
of the same, to review the said Book of  
Common Prayer, and the Book of the  
Form and manner of the Making and  
Consecrating of Bishops, Priests and  
Deacons; and that after mature con-  
sideration, they should make such Ad-  
ditions and Alterations in the said  
Books respectively, as to them should  
seem meet and convenient: And should  
exhibit and present the same to His  
Majesty in writing for his further al-  
lowance or confirmation; since which  
time, upon full and mature delibera-  
tion, they the said Presidents, Bishops,  
and Clergy of both Provinces, have  
accordingly reviewed the said Books,  
and have made some Alterations which  
they think fit to be inserted to the same;  
and some additional Prayers to the said  
Book of Common Prayer, to be used  
upon proper and emergent occasions;  
and have exhibited and presented the  
same unto His Majesty in writing, in  
one Book, Entituled, *The Book of Com-  
mon Prayer, and Administration of the  
Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremo-  
nies of the Church, according to the  
use of the Church of England; together  
with the Psalter, or Psalmes of David,  
Pointed as they are to be sung or said  
in Churches: and the Form and Man-  
ner of Making, Ordaining, and Con-  
secrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons*:  
All which His Majesty having duly  
considered, hath fully approved and  
allowed the same, and recommended  
to this present Parliament, that the  
said Book of Common Prayer, and of  
the Form of Ordination and Consecra-  
tion of Bishops, Priests and Deacons,  
with the Alterations and Additions,  
which have been to mate and presented  
to His Majesty by the said Convoca-  
tions, be the Book which shall be appoint-  
ed to be used by all that Officers in all  
Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and  
Chappels,

**An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.**

Pray- Chappels, and in all Chappels of Colle-  
ges and Halls in both the Universiti-  
es, and the Colleges of *Eaton* and  
*Winchester*, and in all Parish Churches  
and Chappels within the Kingdom of  
*England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and  
Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, and by  
all that Make, or Consecrate Bishops,  
Priests or Deacons, in any of the said  
places, under such Sanctions and Pen-  
alties as the Houses of Parliament shall  
think fit. Now in regard that nothing  
conduces more to the settling of the  
Peace of this Nation (which is desired  
of all good men) nor to the honour  
of our Religion, and the propagation  
thereof, then an Universal agreement  
in the Publick Worship of Almighty  
God; and to the intent that every per-  
son within this Realm, may certainly  
know the Rule, to which he is to con-  
form in Publick Worship, and Admin-  
istration of Sacraments, and other  
Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of  
*England*, and the manner how, and by  
whom Bishops, Priests and Deacons are,  
and ought to be Made, Ordained and  
Consecrated;

Be it Enacted by the Kings most Ex-  
cellent Majesty, by the advice, and with  
the consent of the Lords Spiritual and  
Temporal, and of the Commons in  
this present Parliament assembled, and  
by the Authority of the same, That all  
and singular Ministers, in any Cather-  
edral, Collegiate, or Parish Church or  
Chappel, or other place of Publick  
Worship within this Realm of *England*,  
Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of  
*Berwick upon Tweed*, shall be bound to  
say and use the Morning Prayer, Eve-  
ning Prayer, Celebration and Admin-  
istration of both the Sacraments, and  
all other the Publick, and Common  
Prayer, in such order and form as is  
mentioned in the said Book, annexed  
and joyned to this present Act, and  
Entituled *The Book of Common Prayer  
and Administration of the Sacra-  
ments, and other Rites and Ceremonies  
of the Church, according to the use of  
the Church of England: together with  
the Psalter or Psalms of David, Pointed  
as they are to be sung or said in  
Churches; and the Form and Manner  
of Making, Ordaining, and Consecra-  
ting of Bishops, Priests and Deacons*;  
and, That the Morning and Evening  
Prayers therein contained, shall upon  
every Lords day, and upon all other  
days and occasions, and at the times  
therein appointed, be openly and so-  
lemnly read by all and every Minister  
or Curate in every Church, Chappel,  
or other place of Publick Worship  
within this Realm of *England*, and  
places aforesaid.

And to the end that Uniformity in  
the Publick Worship of God (which is  
so much desired) may be speedily effec-  
ted, Be it further Enacted by the Au-  
thority aforesaid, That every Parson,  
Vicar, or other Minister whatsoever,  
who now hath, and enjoyeth any Eccle-  
siastical Benefice, or Promotion, with-  
in this Realm of *England* or places  
aforesaid, shall in the Church, Chap-

pel, or place of Publick Worship be-  
longing to his said Benefice or Promo-  
tion, upon some Lords day before the  
Feast of Saint Bartholomew, which shall  
be in the year of our Lord God, One  
thousand six hundred sixty and two,  
openly, publickly, and solemnly read  
the Morning and Evening Prayer ap-  
pointed to be read, by, and according  
to the said Book of Common Prayer, at  
the times thereby appointed, and after  
such reading thereof, shall openly and  
publickly, before the Congregation  
there assembled, declare his unfeigned  
assent, and consent to the use of all  
things in the said Book contained and  
prescribed, in these words, and no o-  
ther;

**I A. B.** Do here declare my unfeigned  
assent, and consent to all, and every  
thing contained, and prescribed, in,  
and by the Book Entituled, *The Book  
of Common Prayer and Administration  
of the Sacraments, and other Rites and  
Ceremonies of the Church, according to  
the use of the Church of England; to-  
gether with the Psalter or Psalms of Da-  
vid, Pointed as they are to be sung or  
said in Churches; and the Form and  
Manner of Making, Ordaining, and  
Consecrating of Bishops, Priests and  
Deacons*;

And, That all and every such person,  
who shall (without some lawful impe-  
diment, to be allowed and approved of  
by the Ordinary of the place) neglect  
or refuse to do the same within the time  
aforesaid, or (in case of such impe-  
diment) within one month after such  
impediment removed, shall *ipso facto* be  
deprived of all his spiritual Promoti-  
ons; And that from thenceforth it shall  
be lawful to, and for all Patrons, and  
Donors of all and singular the said Spi-  
ritual Promotions, or of any of them,  
according to their respective Rights  
and Titles, to present or collate to the  
same; as though the person, or per-  
sons, so offending or neglecting, were  
dead.

And be it further Enacted by the Au-  
thority aforesaid, That every person  
who shall hereafter be presented or  
collated, or put into any Ecclesiasti-  
cal Benefice, or Promotion, within  
this Realm of *England*, and places afo-  
said shall in the Church, Chappel, or  
place of Publick Worship, belonging  
to the said Benefice or Promotion, with-  
in two months next after that he shall  
be in the actual possession of the said  
Ecclesiastical Benefice or Promotion  
upon some Lords day, openly, pub-  
lickly, and solemnly read the Morning  
and Evening Prayers, appointed to  
be read by and according to the said  
Book of Common Prayer, at the times  
thereby appointed, and after such  
reading thereof, shall openly, and pub-  
lickly before the Congregation there  
assembled, declare his unfeigned assent,  
and consent to the use of all things  
therein contained and prescribed, ac-  
cording to the form before appointed;  
and, That all and every such person,  
who shall (without some lawful impe-  
diment to be allowed and approved

*An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.*

in the Church, Chappel, or other publick place of the same Colledge or Hall, and in the presence of the Fellows, and Scholars of the same, or the greater part of them then resident, subscribe unto the Nine and thirty Articles of Religion, mentioned in the Statute made in the Thirteenth year of the Reign of the late Queen Elizabeth, and unto the said Book, and declare his unfeigned assent and consent unto, and Approbation of the said Articles, and of the same Book, and to the use of all the Prayers, Rites and Ceremonies, Forms and Orders in the said Book prescribed and contained, according to the Form aforesaid; and that all such Governours or Heads of the said Colledges and Halls, or any of them, as are, or shall be in holy Orders, shall once at least in every quarter of the year (not having a lawful impediment) openly and publicly Read the Morning Prayer, and Service in, and by the said Book appointed to be read, in the Church, Chappel, or other publick place of the same Colledge or Hall, upon pain to lose, and be suspended of, and from all the Benefits and Profits belonging to the same Government or Headship, by the space of six months, by the Visitor or Visitors of the same Colledge or Hall; And if any Governour or Head of any Colledge or Hall, suspended for not subscribing unto the said Articles and Book, or for not reading of the Morning Prayer and Service as aforesaid, shall not at, or before the end of six months next after such suspension, subscribe unto the said Articles and Book, and declare his consent thereunto as aforesaid, or Read the Morning Prayer and Service as aforesaid, then such Government or Headship shall be ipso facto void.

Provided always, That it shall and may be lawful to use the Morning and Evening Prayer, and all other Prayers, and Service prescribed in and by the said Book, in the Chappels, or other publick places of the respective Colledges and Halls, in both the Universities, in the Colledges of *Westminster*, *Winchester*, and *Eton*, and in the Conventions of the Clergies of either Province, in Latine; Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no person shall be, or be received as Lecturer, or permitted, suffered, or allowed to Preach as a Lecturer, or to Preach, or Read any Sermon or Lecture, in any Church, Chappel, or other place of Publick Worship, within this Realm of England, or the Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, unless he be first approved, and thereunto Licensed by the Archbishop of the Province, or Bishop of the Diocese, or (in case the See be void) by the Guardian of the Spiritualities, under his Seal, and shall in the presence of the same Archbishop, or Bishop, or Guardian, Read the Nine and thirty Articles of Religion, mentioned in the Statute of

the Thirteenth year of the late Queen Elizabeth, with Declaration of his unfeigned assent to the same; and, That every person and persons who now is, or hereafter shall be Licensed, Assigned, Appointed, or Received as a Lecturer, to Preach upon any day of the week in any Church, Chappel, or place of publick Worship within this Realm of England, or places aforesaid, the first time he Preacheth (before his Sermon) shall openly, publicly, and solemnly Read the Common Prayers and Service in, and by the said Book appointed to be Read for that time of the day, and then and there publicly and openly declare his assent unto, and approbation of the said Book, and to the use of all the Prayers, Rites, and Ceremonies, Forms and Orders therein contained and prescribed, according to the Form before appointed in this Act; And also shall upon the first Lecture-day of every month afterwards, so long as he continues Lecturer, or Preacher there, at the place appointed for his said Lecture or Sermon, before his said Lecture or Sermon, openly, publicly, and solemnly Read the Common Prayers, and Service in, and by the said Book appointed to be Read for that time of the day, at which the said Lecture or Sermon is to be preached; and after such Reading thereof, shall openly and publicly, before the Congregation there assembled, declare his unfeigned assent and consent unto, and approbation of the said Book, and to the use of all the Prayers, Rites and Ceremonies, Forms and Orders therein contained and prescribed, according to the form aforesaid; And, That all and every such person and persons who shall neglect or refuse to do the same, shall from thenceforth be disabled to Preach the said, or any other Lecture or Sermon in the said, or any other Church, Chappel, or place of Publick Worship, until such time as he and they shall openly, publicly and solemnly Read the Common Prayers and Service appointed by the said Book, and Conform in all points to the things therein appointed and prescribed, according to the purport, true intent and meaning of this Act.

Provided always, That if the said Sermon or Lecture be to be Preached or Read in any Cathedral, or Collegiate Church or Chappel, it shall be sufficient for the said Lecturer openly at the time aforesaid, to declare his assent and consent to all things contained in the said Book, according to the form aforesaid.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any person who is by this Act disabled to Preach any Lecture or Sermon, shall during the time that he shall continue and remain so disabled, Preach any Sermon or Lecture; That then for every such offence the person and persons so offending, shall suffer three months imprisonment in the Common Goal without Bail or Mainprize, and that any two Justices of the Peace of any County of



this Kingdom and places aforesaid, and the Mayor or other chief Magistrate of any City, or Town-Corporate within the same, upon Certificate from the Ordinary of the place, made to him or them of the offence committed, shall and are hereby required to commit the person or persons so offending to the Goal of the County, City or Town-Corporate accordingly.

Provided always, and be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That at all and every time and times, when any Sermon or Lecture is to be Preached, the Common Prayers and Service in and by the said Book appointed to be Read for that time of the day, shall be openly, publicly, and solemnly Read by some Priest, or Deacon, in the Church, Chappel, or place of publick Worship, where the said Sermon or Lecture is to be Preached, before such Sermon or Lecture be Preached; And that the Lecturer when to Preach shall be present at the Reading thereof.

Provided nevertheless, That this Act shall not extend to the University Churches in the Universities of this Realm, or either of them, when or at such times as any Sermon or Lecture is Preached or Read in the same Churches, or any of them, for, or as the Publick University-Sermon or Lecture; but that the same Sermons and Lectures may be Preached or Read in such sort and manner as the same have been heretofore Preached or Read; This Act, or any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the several good Laws, and Statutes of this Realm, which have been formerly made and are now in force for the Uniformity of Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments within this Realm of England, and places aforesaid, shall stand in full force and strength to all intents and purposes whatsoever, for the establishing and confirming of the said Book; Entituled, *The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of the Church of England; together with the Psalter or Psalms of David, Pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; and the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons*; heretofore mentioned, to be joynd and annexed to this Act; and shall be applied, practised and put in ure for the punishing of all offences contrary to the said Laws, with relation to the Book aforesaid, and no other.

Provided always, and be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in all those Prayers, Litanies, and Collects, which do any way relate to the King, Queen, or Royal Progeny, the Names be altered and changed from time to time, and fitted to the present occasion, according to the direction of lawful Authority.

Provided also, and be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That a true Printed Copy of the said Book, Entituled, *The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of the Church of England; together with the Psalter or Psalms of David, Pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; and the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests and Deacons*, shall at the cost and charges of the Parishioners of every Parish-Church, and Chappelry, Cathedral Church, Colledge, and Hall, be attained and gotten before the Feast-day of St. Bartholomew, in the year of our Lord, One thousand six hundred sixty and two, upon pain of forfeiture of Three pounds by the month, for so long time as they shall then after be unprovided thereof, by every Parish or Chappelry, Cathedral Church, Colledge and Hall, making default therein.

Provided always, and be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Bishops of Hereford, St. David's, Apsch, Bangor and Landaff, and their successors shall take such Order among themselves for the soulsheald of the Flocks committed to their charge within Wales, That the Book hereunto annexed be truly and exactly Translated into the British or Welsh Tongue, and that the same so translated, and being by them, or any three of them at the least, viewed, perused, and allowed, be imprinted to such number at least, so that one of the said Books, so Translated and Imprinted, may be had for every Cathedral, Collegiate and Parish-Church, and Chappel of Ease in the said respective Diocesses, and places in Wales, where the Welsh is commonly spoken or used, before the First day of May, One thousand six hundred sixty five; And that from and after the imprinting and publishing of the said Book so Translated, the whole Divine Service shall be used and said by the Ministers and Curates throughout all Wales, within the said Diocesses where the Welsh Tongue is commonly used, in the British or Welsh Tongue, in such manner and form as is prescribed according to the Book hereunto annexed, to be used in the English Tongue, differing nothing in any Order or Form from the said English Book; for which Book, so Translated and Imprinted, the Church wardens or every the said Parishes shall pay out of the Parish-money in their hands, for the use of the respective Churches, and be allowed the same on their Account; and, That the said Bishops, and their Successors, or any three of them at the least, shall set and appoint the Price, for which the said Book shall be sold; And one other Book of Common Prayer in the English Tongue shall be bought and had in every Church throughout Wales, in which the Book of Common Prayer in Welsh is to be had, by force of this Act, before the first day of May, One thousand six hundred sixty and four.



and the same Book to remain in such convenient places, within the said Churches, that such as understand them may resort at all convenient times to read and peruse the same, and also such as do not understand the said Language, may by conferring both Tongues together, the sooner attain to the knowledge of the *English* Tongue; Any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding; And until Printed Copies of the said Book so to be Translated may be had and provided, the Form of Common Prayer established by Parliament before the making of this Act shall be used as formerly in such parts of *Wales*, where the *English* Tongue is not commonly understood.

And to the end that the true and perfect Copies of this Act, and the said Book hereunto annexed may be safely kept, and perpetually preserved, and for the avoiding of all disputes for the same to come; Be it therefore Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the respective Deans and Chapters of every Cathedral or Collegiate Church, within *England* and *Wales*, shall at their proper costs and charges, before the twenty fifth day of *December*, One thousand six hundred sixty and two, obtain under the great Seal of *England*, a true and perfect Copy of this Act, and of the said Book annexed hereunto, to be by the said Deans and Chapters, and their Successors kept and preserved in safety for ever, and to be also produced, and shewed forth in any Court of Record, as often as they shall be thereunto lawfully required; And also there shall be delivered true and perfect Copies of this Act, and of the same Book, into the respective Courts at *Westminster*, and into the Tower of *London*, to be kept and preserved for ever among the Records of the said Courts, and the Records of the Tower, to be also produced and shewed forth in any Court, as need shall require; which said Books so to be exemplified under the Great Seal of *England*, shall be examined by such persons as the Kings Majesty shall appoint under the Great Seal of *England* for that purpose, and shall be compared with the Original Book hereunto annexed, and shall have power to correct, and amend in writing any Error committed by the Printer in the Printing of the same Book, or of any thing therein contained, and shall certify in writing under their Hands and Seals, or the Hands and Seals of any three of them, at the end of the same Book, that they have examined and compared the same Book and find it to be a true and perfect Copy; which said Books, and every one of them so exemplified under the Great Seal of *England* as aforesaid, shall be deemed, taken, adjudged, and expounded to be good, and available in the Law to all intents and purposes whatsoever, and shall be accounted as good Records as this Book is (so hereunto annexed); Any Law or Custom to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, That this Act or any

thing therein contained shall not be prejudicial or hurtful unto the Kings Professor of the Law within the University of *Oxford*, for, or concerning the Prebend of *Shipton* within the Cathedral Church of *Sarum*, united and annexed unto the place of the same Kings Professor for the time being, by the late King *James* of blessed memory.

Provided always, That whereas the Six and thirtieth Article of the Nine and thirty Articles agreed upon by the Archbishops and Bishops of both Provinces, and the whole Clergy in the Convocation holden at *London*, in the year of our Lord, One thousand five hundred sixty two, for the avoiding of diversities of opinions, and for establishing of consent touching true Religion, is in these words following, viz.

*That the Book of Consecration of Archbishops and Bishops, and Ordaining of Priests and Deacons, lately set forth in the time of King Edward the Sixth, and confirmed at the same time by Authority of Parliament, doth contain all things necessary to such Consecration and Ordaining, neither hath it any thing that of it self is superstitious, and ungodly; and therefore whosoever are Consecrated or Ordered according to the Rites of that Book, since the second year of the aforesaid King Edward unto this time, or hereafter shall be Consecrated or Ordered, according to the same Rites; We decree all such to be rightly, orderly, and lawfully Consecrated and Ordered.*

It be Enacted, and be it therefore Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all Subscriptions hereafter to be had or made unto the said Articles by any Deacon, Priest, or Ecclesiastical person, or other person whatsoever, who by this Act, or any other law now in force is required to subscribe unto the said Articles, shall be construed and taken to extend, and shall be applied (for and touching the said Six and thirtieth Article) unto the Book containing the form and manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests and Deacons in this Act mentioned, in such sort and manner as the same did heretofore extend unto the Book set forth in the time of King Edward the Sixth, mentioned in the said six and thirtieth Article; Any thing in the said Article, or in any Statute, Act, or Canon heretofore had or made to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, That the Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of this Church of *England* together with the form and manner of Ordaining, and Consecrating Bishops, Priests and Deacons, heretofore in use, and respectively established by Act of Parliament in the first and eighth years of Queen *Elizabeth*, shall be still used and observed in the Church of *England*, until the Feast of Saint *Bartholomew*, which shall be in the year of our Lord God, One thousand six hundred sixty and two.

# THE PREFACE.

**I**T hath been the wisdom of the Church of England, ever since the first compiling of her Publick Liturgy, to keep the mean between the two extremes, of too much stiffness in refusing, and of too much easiness in admitting any variation from it. For, as on the one side common experience sheweth, that where a change hath been made of things advisedly established (no evident necessity so requiring) sundry inconveniencies have thereupon ensued; and those many times more, and greater than the evils that were intended to be remedied by such change: So on the other side, the particular forms of Divine Worship, and the Rites and Ceremonies appointed to be used therein, being things in their own nature indifferant, and alterable, and so acknowledged; it is but reasonable, that upon weighty and important considerations, according to the various exigency of times and occasions, such changes and alterations should be made therein, as to those that are in place of Authority should from time to time seem either necessary or expedient. Accordingly we find, that in the Reigns of several Princes of Blessed memory since the Reformation, the Church, upon just and weighty considerations her thereto moving, hath yielded to make such alterations in some particulars, as in their respective times were thought convenient: Yet so, as that the main Body and Essentials of it (as well in the chiefest materials, as in the frame and order thereof) have still continued the same unto this day, and do yet stand firm and unshaken, notwithstanding all the vain attempts and impetuous assaults made against it, by such men as are given to change, and have always discovered a greater regard to their own private fancies and interests, than to that duty they owe to the publick.

By what undue means, and for what mischievous purposes the use of the Liturgy (though enjoyed by the Laws of the Land, and those Laws never yet repealed) came, during the late unhappy confusions, to be discontinued, is too well known to the world, and we are not willing here to remember. But when upon His Majesties happy Restauration it seemed probable that amongst other things, the use of the Liturgy also would return of courie (the same having never been legally abolished) unless some timely means were used to prevent it; those men who under the late usurped powers had made it a great part of their business to render the people dissatisfied thereunto, saw themselves in point of reputation and interest concerned (unless they would freely acknowledge themselves to have erred, which such men are very hardly brought to do) with

their utmost endeavours to binder the restitution thereof. In order whereunto divers Pamphlets were published against the Book of Common Prayer, the old Objections gathered up, with the addition of some new ones, more then formerly had been made, to make the number swell. In fine, great importunities were used to His Sacred Majesty that the said Book might be revised, and such Alterations therein, and Additions thereunto made, as should be thought requisite for the ease of tender Consciences: Whereunto His Majesty out of His pious inclination to give satisfaction (so far as could be reasonably expected) to all His Subjects of what perswasion soever, did graciously consent.

In which Review we have endeavoured to observe the like Moderation, as we find to have been used in the like case in former times. And therefore of the sundry alterations proposed unto us, we have rejected all such as were either of dangerous consequence (as secretly striking at some established Doctrine, or laudable practice of the Church of England, or indeed of the whole Catholick Church of Christ) or else of no consequence at all, but utterly frivolous and vain. But such alterations as were tendered to us (by what persons, under what pretences, or to what purpose soever so tendered) as seemed to us in any degree requisite or expedient, we have willingly, and of our own accord assented unto: not enforced so to do by any strength of Argument, convincing us of the necessity of making the said Alterations: For we are fully perswaded in our judgments and we here profess it to the world) that the Book as it stood before established by Law, doth not contain in it any thing contrary to the Word of God, or to sound Doctrine, or which a godly man may not with a good Conscience use and submit unto, or which is not fairly defensible against any that shall oppose the same; if it shall be allowed such just and favourable construction as in Common Equity ought to be allowed to all Humane Writings, especially such as are set forth by Authority, and even to the very best Translations of the holy Scripture it self.

Our general aim therefore in this undertaking was, not to gratifie this or that party in any their unreasonable demands; but to do that, which to our best understandings were conceived might most tend to the preservation of Peace and Unity in the Church; the procuring of Reverence, and exciting of Piety, and Devotion in the publick Worship of God; and the cutting off occasion from them that seek occasion of cavil, or quarrel against the Liturgy of the Church. And as to the several variations from the former Book, whether by Alteration, Addition, or otherwise,

### Concerning the Service of the Church.

It shall suffice to give this general account. That most of the Alterations were made, either first, for the better direction of them that are to officiate in any part of Divine Service; which is chiefly done in the Kalendars and Rubrics: Or secondly, for the more proper expressing of some words or phrases of ancient usage in terms more suitable to the language of the present times, and the clearer explanation of some other words and phrases, that were either of doubtful signification, or otherwise liable to misconstruction: Or thirdly, for more perfect rendring of such portions of holy Scripture, as are inserted into the Liturgy; which, in the Epistles and Gospels especially, and in sundry other places are now ordered to be read according to the last Translation: and that it was thought convenient that some Prayers and Thanksgivings fitted to special occasions, should be added in their due places; particularly, for those at Sea, together with an Office for the Baptism of such as are of riper years; which, although not so necessary when the former Book was compiled, yet by the growth of Anabaptism, through the licentiousness of the late times crept in amongst us,

is now become necessary, and may be always useful for the Baptizing of Natives in our Plantations, and others converted to the Faith. If any man, who shall desire a more particular account of the several Alterations in any part of the Liturgy, shall take the pains to compare the present Book with the former; we doubt not but the reason of the change may easily appear.

And having thus endeavoured to discharge our duties in this weighty affair, as in the sight of God, and to approve our sincerity therein (so far as lay in us) to the consciences of all men; although we know it impossible (in such variety of apprehensions, humours, and interests, as are in the world) to please all; nor can expect that men of fustious, peevish, and perverse spirit should be satisfied with any thing that can be done in this kind by any other than themselves: Yet we have good hope, that what is here presented, and hath been by the Conventions of both Provinces with great diligence examined and approved, will be as well accepted and approved by all sober, peaceable, and truly conscientious sons of the Church of England.

### ¶ Concerning the Service of the CHURCH.

**T**here was never any thing by the wit of man so well devised, or so sure established, which, in continuance of time, hath not been corrupted: As, among other things, it may plainly appear by the Common Prayers in the Church, commonly called *Divine Services*. The first original and ground whereof if a man would search out by the ancient Fathers, he shall find, that the same was not ordained but of a good purpose, and for a great advancement of godliness. For they so ordered the matter, that all the whole Bible, (or the greatest part thereof) should be read over once every year; intending thereby, that the Clergy, and especially such as were Ministers in the Congregation, should (by often reading, and meditation in Gods Word) be stirred up to godliness themselves, and be more able to exhort others by wholesome Doctrine, and to confute them that were adversaries to the Truth; and further, that the people (by daily hearing of holy Scripture read in the Church) might continually profit more and more in the knowledge of God, and be the more inflamed with the love of his true Religion.

But these many years passed, this godly and decent Order of the ancient Fathers hath been so altered, broken, and neglected, by planting in uncertain Stories, and Legends, with multitude of Responses, Verses, vain Repetitions, Commemorations, and Synodals; that commonly when any Book of the Bible

was begun, after three or four Chapters were read out, all the rest were unread. And in this sort the Book of *Isaiah* was begun in *Advent*, and the Book of *Genesis* in *Septuagesima*; but they were onely begun, and never read through: After like sort were other Books of holy Scripture used. And moreover, whereas Saint *Paul* would have such language spoke to the people in the Church, as they might understand and have profit by bearing the same; The Service in this Church of England these many years, hath been read in Latine to the people, which they understand not, so that they have heard with their ears onely, and their heart, spirit and mind have not been edified thereby. And furthermore, notwithstanding that the ancient Fathers have divided the *Psalms* into seven portions, whereof every one was called a *Necturn*: Now of late time, a few of them have been daily said, and the rest utterly omitted. Moreover, the number and hardness of the Rules called the *Pis*, and the manifold changings of the Service, was the cause, that to turn the Book onely was so hard and intricate a matter, that many times there was more business to find out what should be read, than to read it when it was found out.

These inconveniences therefore considered, here is set forth such an Order, whereby the same shall be redressed. And for a readiness in this matter, here is drawn out a Kalendar for that purpose, which is plain and easie to be understood

understood; where in (so much as may be) the reading of holy Scripture is to be set forth, that all things shall be done in order, without breaking one piece from another. For this cause be cut off Anthems, Responds, Invitatories, and such like things as did break the continual course of the reading of the Scripture.

Yet, because there is no remedy, but that of necessity there must be some Rules; therefore certain Rules are here set forth; which, as they are few in number, so they are plain and easie to be understood. So that here you have an Order for Prayer, and for the reading of the holy Scripture, much agreeable to the mind and purpose of the old Fathers, and a great deal more profitable and commodious, then that which of late was used. It is more profitable, because here are left out many things, whereof some are untrue, some uncertain, some vain and superstitious; and nothing is ordained to be read, but the very pure Word of God, the holy Scriptures, or that which is agreeable to the same; and that in such a language and order, as is most easie and plain for the understanding both of the read-

ers and hearers. It is also more commodious, both for the shortness thereof, and for the plainness of the Order, and for that the Rules be few and easie.

And whereas heretofore there hath been great diversity in saying and singing in Churches within this Realm; some following *Salisbury Use*, some *Hereford Use*, and some the *Use of Bangor*, some of *Tork*, some of *Lincoln*; now from henceforth all the whole Realm shall have but one *Use*.

And forasmuch as nothing can be so plainly set forth, but doubts may arise in the use and practice of the same, to appease all such diversity (if any arise) and for the resolution of all doubts concerning the manner how to understand, do, and execute the things contained in this Book; the parties that so doubt, or diversly take any thing, shall always resort to the Bishop of the Diocese, who by his discretion shall take order for the quieting and appeasing of the same; so that the same order be not contrary to any thing contained in this Book. And if the Bishop of the Diocese be in doubt, then he may send for the resolution thereof to the Archbishop.

Though it be appointed, That all things shall be read and sung in the Church in the *English Tongue*, to the end that the Congregation may be thereby edified; yet it is not meant, but that when men say Morning and Evening Prayer privately, they may say the same in any language that they themselves do understand.

And all Priests and Deacons are to say daily the Morning and Evening Prayer either privately or openly, not

being let by sickness, or some other urgent cause.

And the Curate that ministrereth in every Parish-Church or Chappel, being at home, and not being otherwise reasonably hindered, shall say the same in the Parish-Church or Chappel where he ministrereth, and shall cause a Bell to be tolled thereunto a convenient time before he begin, that the people may come to hear Gods Word, and to pray with him.

## Of Ceremonies,

*Why some be Abolished and some Retained.*

Of such Ceremonies as be used in the Church, and have had their beginning by the institution of man, some at the first were of godly intent and purpose devised, and yet at length turned to vanity and superstition: Some entered into the Church by undiscerned devotion, and such a zeal as was without knowledge; and for because they were winked at in the beginning, they grew daily to more and more abuses, which not only for their unprofitableness, but also because they have much blinded the people, and obscured the glory of God, are worthy to be cut away, and clean rectified: Other there be, which although they have been devised by man, yet it is thought good to reserve them still, as well for a decent order in the Church (for the which they

were first devised) as because they pertain to edification, whereunto all things done in the Church (as the Apostle teacheth) ought to be referred.

And although the keeping or omitting of a Ceremony, in it self considered, is but a small thing; yet the wilful and contemptuous transgression and breaking of a common order and discipline, is no small offence before God. *Let all things be done among you, saith St. Paul, in a seemly and due order.* The appointment of the which order pertaineth not to private men; therefore no man ought to take in hand, or presume to appoint or alter any publick, or common Order in Christs Church, except he be lawfully called and authorized thereunto.

And whereas in this our time, the minds of men are so divers, that some

think it a great matter of conscience to depart from a piece of the least of their Ceremonies; they be so addicted to their old customs; and again on the other side, some be so new-fangled, that they would innovate all things, and so despise the old, that nothing can like them, but that is new: it was thought expedient, not so much to have respect how to please and satisfy either of these parties, as how to please God, and profit them both. And yet lest any man should be offended whom good reason might satisfy, here be certain causes rendered, why some of the accustomed Ceremonies be put away, and some retained and kept still.

Some are put away, because the great excess and multitude of them hath so increased in these latter days, that the burden of them was intolerable; whereof *St. Augustine* in his time complained, that they were grown to such a number, that the estate of Christian people was in worse case concerning that matter, then were the Jews. And he counselled that such yoke and burden should be taken away, as time would serve quietly to do it. But what would *St. Augustine* have said, if he had seen the Ceremonies of late days used among us; whereunto the multitude used in his time was not to be compared? This our excessive multitude of Ceremonies was so great, and many of them so dark, that they did more confound and darken, than declare and set forth Christs benefits unto us. And besides this, Christs Gospel is not a Ceremonial Law (as much of *Moses Law* was) But it is a Religion to serve God, not in bondage of the figure or shadow but in the freedom of the spirit; being content, only with those Ceremonies, which do serve to a decent Order, and godly Discipline, and such as be apt to stir up the dull mind of man to the remembrance of his duty to God, by some notable and special signification, whereby he might be edified. Furthermore, the most weighty cause of the abolishment of certain Ceremonies was, That they were so far abused; partly by the superstitious blindness of the rude and unlearned, and partly by the unsatiable avarice of such as sought more their own lucre, then the glory of God,

that the abuses could not well be taken away, the thing remaining still.

But now as concerning those persons, which peradventure will be offended, for that some of the old Ceremonies are retained still: If they consider that without some Ceremonies it is impossible to keep any Order, or Discipline in the Church, they may easily perceive just cause to resign their judgments. And if they think much that any of the old do remain and would rather have all devised anew. Then such men granting some Ceremonies convenient to be had, surely where the old may be well used, they cannot reasonably reprove the doing only for their age, without bewraying of their own folly. For in such a case they ought rather to have reverence unto them for their antiquity, if they will declare themselves to be more studious of unity and concord, then innovations and new-fangledness, while (as much as may be with true setting forth of Christs Religion) is always to be eschewed. Furthermore, such shall have no just cause with the Ceremonies reserved to be offended. For those are taken away which were most abused, and did burden mens consciences without any cause; so the other that remain, are retained for Discipline and Order, which (upon just causes) may be altered and changed, and therefore are not to be esteemed equal with Gods law. And moreover, they be neither dark nor dumb Ceremonies, but are so set forth, that every man may understand what they do mean, and to what use they do serve. So that it is not like that they in time to come should be abused as other have been. And in these our doings we condemn no other Nations, nor prescribe any thing but to our own people only: for we think it convenient, that every Countrey should use such Ceremonies as they shall think best to the setting forth of Gods honour and glory, and to the reducing of the people to a most perfect and godly living, without error or superstition; and that they should put away other things, which from time to time they perceive to be most abused, as in mens ordinances it often chanceth diversely in divers Countreys.

# THE

## Order how the Psalter is appointed to be read.

**T**He Psalter shall be read through once every month, as it is there appointed, both for Morning and Evening Prayer. But in February it shall be read onely to the Twenty eighth, or Twenty ninth day of the month.

And whereas January, March, May, July, August, October, and December have One and thirty days apiece; It is ordered, That the same Psalms shall be read the last day of the said months, which were read the day before: So that the Psalter may begin again the first day of the next month ensuing.

And whereas the CXIX Psalm is divided into XXII portions, and is

over long to be read at one time; it is so ordered, that at one time shall not be read above four or five of the said portions.

And at the end of every Psalm, and of every such part of the CXIX Psalm, shall be repeated this Hymn, Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghost; As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

Note, that the Psalter followeth the Division of the Hebrews, and the Translation of the great English Bible, set forth and used in the time of King Henry the Eighth, and Edward the Sixth.

## ¶ The Order how the rest of holy Scripture is appointed to be read.

**T**He Old Testament is appointed for the first Lessons at Morning and Evening Prayer; so as the most part thereof will be read every year once, as in the Kalendar is appointed.

The New Testament is appointed for the second Lessons at Morning and Evening Prayer, and shall be read over orderly every year thrice, besides the Epistles and Gospels; Except the Apocalyps, out of which there are onely certain proper Lessons appointed upon divers Feasts.

And to know what Lessons shall be read every day, look for the day of the month in the Kalendar following, and there ye shall find the Chapters that shall be read for the

Lessons both at Morning and Evening Prayer; Except onely the Movable Feasts, which are not in the Kalendar, and the Immoveable, where there is a blank left in the Column of Lessons; the proper Lessons for all which days are to be found in the Table of proper Lessons.

And note, That whensoever proper Psalms or Lessons are appointed; then the Psalms and Lessons of ordinary course appointed in the Psalter and Kalendar (if they be different) shall be omitted for that time.

Note also, That the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel appointed for the Sunday, shall serve all the week after, where it is not in this Book otherwise ordered.

**Proper LESSONS to be read at Morning and Evening Prayer on the Sundays, and other Holy-days throughout the year.**

**Lessons proper for Sundays.**

<i>Sundays of Advent.</i>	<i>Mattins.</i>	<i>Evening Song.</i>
The first.	Isai. i.	Isai. ii.
ii.	v.	xxiv.
iii.	xxv.	xxvi.
iv.	xxx.	xxviii.
<i>Sundays after Christmas.</i>		
The first.	xxxvii.	xxxviii.
ii.	xli.	xliii.
<i>Sundays after the Epiphany.</i>		
The first.	xliv.	xlvi.
ii.	li.	liii.
iii.	lv.	lvi.
iv.	lvii.	lviii.
v.	lix.	lxiv.
vi.	lxv.	lxvi.
<i>Septuagesima</i>	Gen. i.	Gen. ii.
<i>Sexagesima</i>	iii.	vi.
<i>Quinquagesima</i>	ix. to v. 20.	xii.
<i>Lent.</i>		
First Sunday.	xix. to v. 30.	xxii.
ii.	xxvii.	xxxiv.
iii.	xxxix.	xlii.
iv.	xliii.	xlv.
v.	Exod. iii.	Exod. v.
vi.	Exod. ix.	Exod. x.
1. Lesson.	Matth. xxvi.	Heb. v. to v. 11.
2. Lesson.		
<i>Easter day.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Exod. xii.	Exod. xiv.
2. Lesson.	Rom. vi.	Acts ii. v. 22.
<i>Sundays after East.</i>		
The first.	Numb. xvi.	Numb. xxii.
ii.	xxiii, xxiv.	xxv.
iii.	Deut. iv.	Deut. v.
iv.	vi.	vii.
v.	viii.	ix.
<i>Sunday after Ascension day.</i>	Deut. xii.	xiii.
		<i>Whitsunday</i>

# ¶ Proper Lessons.

Mor.	Whit Sunday.	Mattins.	Even song.
and	1. Lesson.	Deut. xvi. to v. 18.	Isai. xii.
	2. Lesson.	Acts x. v. 34.	Acts xix. to v. 21.
	Trinity Sunday.		
	1. Lesson.	Gen. i.	Gen. xviii.
	2. Lesson.	Matth. iii.	I Joh. v.
	Sundays after Trin.		
	The first.	Josh. x.	Josh. xxiii.
	ii.	Judg. iv.	Judg. v.
	iii.	I Sam. ii.	I Sam. iii.
	iv.	xii.	xiii.
	v.	xv.	xvii.
	vi.	2 Sam. xii.	2 Sam. xix.
	vii.	xxi.	xxiv.
	viii.	I Kings xiii.	I Kings xvii.
	ix.	xviii.	xix.
	x.	xxi.	xxii.
	xi.	2 Kings v.	2 Kings ix.
	xii.	x.	xviii.
	xiii.	xix.	xxiii.
	xiv.	Jer. v.	Jer. xxii.
	xv.	xxxv.	xxxvi.
	xvi.	Ezek. ii.	Ezek. xiii.
	xvii.	xiv.	xviii.
	xviii.	xx.	xxiv.
	xix.	Dan. iii.	Dan. vi.
	xx.	Joel ii.	Mic. vi.
	xxi.	Hab. ii.	Prov. i.
	xxii.	Prov. ii.	iii.
	xxiii.	xi.	xii.
	xxiv.	xiii.	xiv.
	xxv.	xv.	xvi.
	xxvi.	xvii.	xix.

## ¶ Lessons proper for Holy-days.

	Mattins.	Even song.
S. Andrew.	Prov. xx.	Prov. xxi.
S. Thom the Apost.	xxiii.	xxiv.
Nativity of Christ.		
1. Lesson.	Isai. ix. to v. 8.	Isa. vii. v. 10. to v. 17.
2. Lesson.	Luk. ii. to v. 15.	Tit. iii. v. 4. to v. 9.
S. Steven.		
1. Lesson.	Prov. xxviii.	Eccles. iv.
2. Lesson.	Acts vi. v. 8. and cap. vii. to v. 30.	Acts vii. v. 30. to v. 55.
S. John.		
1. Lesson.	Eccles. v.	Eccles. vi.
2. Lesson.	Apoc. i.	Apoc. xxi.



Prop: r Lessons for Holy-days.

	<i>Martins.</i>	<i>Evensong.</i>
<i>Innocents day.</i>	Jer. xxxi. to v. 18.	Wisd. i.
<i>Circumcision.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Gen. xviii.	Deut. x. v. 12.
2. Lesson.	Rom. ii.	Colos. ii.
<i>Epiphany.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Isai. lx.	Isai. xlix.
2. Lesson.	Luk. iii. to v. 23.	Joh. ii. to v. 12.
<i>Conversion of S. Paul.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Wisd. v.	Wisd. vi.
2. Lesson.	Act. xxii. to v. 22.	Acts xxvi.
<i>Purification of the Virgin Mary.</i>	Wisd. ix.	Wisd. xii.
<i>S. Matthias.</i>	xix.	Ecclus i.
<i>Annunciation of our Lady.</i>	Ecclus ii.	iii.
<i>Wednesday before Easter.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Hos. xiii.	Hos. xiv.
2. Lesson.	Joh. xi. v. 45.	
<i>Thursday before Easter.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Dan. ix.	Jere. xxxi.
2. Lesson.	Joh. xiii.	
<i>Good Friday.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Gen. xxii. to v. 20.	Isai. liii.
2. Lesson.	Joh. xviii.	1 Pet. ii.
<i>Easter Even.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Zech. ix.	Exod. xiii.
2. Lesson.	Luke xxiii. v. 50.	Heb. iv.
<i>Munday in Easter week.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Exod. xvi.	Exod. xvii.
2. Lesson.	Matth. xxviii.	Acts iii.
<i>Tuesday in Easter week.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Exod. xx.	Exod. xxxii.
2. Lesson.	Luk. xxiv. to v. 13.	1 Cor. xv.
<i>S. Mark.</i>	Ecclus iv.	Ecclus v.
<i>S. Phil. &amp; S. Jacob.</i>		
1. Lesson.	vii.	ix.
2. Lesson.	Joh. i. v. 43.	
<i>Ascension day.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Deut. x.	2 Kings ii.
2. Lesson.	Luk. xxiv. v. 44.	Eph. iv. to v. 17.
<i>Munday in Whitsun week.</i>		
1. Lesson.	Gen. xi. to v. 10.	Num. xiv. v. 16. to v. 30.
2. Lesson.	1 Cor. xii.	1 Cor. xiv. to v. 26.

# Lessons Proper for Holy-days.

Tuesday in Whit- sun week.	Mattins.	Even song.
1. Lesson.	1 Sam. xix. v. 18.	Deut. xxx.
2. Lesson.	1 Thes. v. vers. 12. to vers. 24.	1 Joh. iv. to v. 14.
S. Barnab. v.		
1. Lesson.	Ecclus. x.	Ecclus. xii.
2. Lesson.	Acts xiv.	Acts xv. to v. 36.
S. John Baptist.		Mal. iv.
1. Lesson.	Malach. iii.	Matth. xiv. to v. 13.
2. Lesson.	Matth. iii.	
S. Peter.		
1. Lesson.	Ecclus. xv.	Ecclus. xix.
2. Lesson.	Acts iii.	Acts iv.
S. James.	Ecclus. xxi.	Ecclus. xxii.
S. Bartholomew.	xxiv.	xxix.
S. Matthew.	xxxv.	xxxviii.
S. Michael.		
1. Lesson.	Gen. xxxii.	Dan. x. v. 5.
2. Lesson.	Acts xii. to v. 20.	Jude v. 6. to v. 16.
S. Luke.	Ecclus. li.	Job i.
S. Sim. & S. Jude.	Job xxiv, xxv.	xlj.
All Saints.		
1. Lesson.	Wis. iii. to v. 10.	Wisd. v. to v. 17.
2. Lesson.	Hebr. xi. v. 33. & cap. xii. to v. 7.	Apoc. xix. to v. 17.

¶ Proper Psalms on certain days.

	<i>Mattins.</i>	<i>Evensong.</i>
¶ Christmas-day.	Psal. xix. xlv. lxxxv.	lxxxix. cx. cxxxii.
¶ Ash-Wednesday.	vi. xxxii. xxxviii.	cii. cxxx. cxliii.
¶ Good-Friday.	xxii. xl. liv.	lxix. lxxxviii.
¶ Easter-day.	ii. lvii. cxl.	cxiii. cxiv. cxviii.
¶ Ascension-day.	viii. xv. xxi.	xxiv. xlvi. cviii.
¶ Whit-Sunday.	xlvi. lxviii.	civ. cxlv.

January

January hath xxxj. days.

		MORNING Prayer.		EVENING Prayer.	
		1. Less.	2. Less.	1. Less.	2. Less.
1 <sup>a</sup>	Circumcis.				
2 <sup>b</sup>	of our Lord.	Gen. 1.	Matth. 1.	Gen. 2.	Rom. 1
3 <sup>c</sup>		3	2	4	2
4 <sup>d</sup>		5	3	6	3
5 <sup>e</sup>		7	4	8	4
6 <sup>f</sup>	Epiphany of				
7 <sup>g</sup>	our Lord.	9	5	12	5
8 <sup>a</sup>	Lucian, Pr.	13	6	14	6
9 <sup>b</sup>	& Martyr.	15	7	16	7
10 <sup>c</sup>		17	8	18	8
11 <sup>d</sup>		19	9	20	9
12 <sup>e</sup>		21	10	22	10
13 <sup>f</sup>	Hilary, B.	23	12	24	11
14 <sup>g</sup>	& Confess.	25	11	26	12
15 <sup>a</sup>		27	13	28	13
16 <sup>b</sup>		29	14	30	14
17 <sup>c</sup>		31	15	32	15
18 <sup>d</sup>	Prisca, Ro.	33	16	34	16
19 <sup>e</sup>	Virg. & M.	35	17	37	1 Cor. 1.
20 <sup>f</sup>	Fabian.	38	18	39	2
21 <sup>g</sup>	Agnes.	40	19	41	3
22 <sup>a</sup>	Vincent.	42	20	42	4
23 <sup>b</sup>		44	21	45	5
24 <sup>c</sup>		46	22	47	6
25 <sup>d</sup>	Convers. of				
26 <sup>e</sup>	S. Paul.	48	23	49	7
27 <sup>f</sup>		50	24	Exod. 14	8
28 <sup>g</sup>		Exod. 2.	25	3	9
29 <sup>a</sup>		4	26	5	10
30 <sup>b</sup>	K. Charles	* 6	27	7	11
31 <sup>c</sup>	Martyr.	8	28	9	12

Note, that \* Exodus 6. is to be read onely to vers. 14.

February

February hath xxviii. days.

		MORNING Prayer.	EVENING Prayer.
d		1. Less. Exo. 10.	2. Less. Mark 1.
1	e Purif. of		1. Less. Exod. II.
2	f Mary.		2. Less. 1 Cor. I.
3	g	12	3
4	A Azatha a	14	4
5	b Sicilian V.	16	5
6	c and M.	18	6
7	d	20	7
8	e	22	8
9	f	24	9
10	g	26	10
11	A	28	11
12	b	Levit. 18	Levit. 19.
13	c	20	12
14	d Valentine,	Num. II.	13
15	e Bish. and	13	14
16	f Martyr.	16	15
17	g	20	16
18	A	22	17
19	b	24	18
20	c	27	19
21	d	31	20
22	e	35	21
23	f	Deut. I.	22
24	g	3	23
25	A	5	24
26	b	7	25
27	c	9	26
28	d	11	27
29	e	13	28
		Matth. 7.	Rom. 12.

March

March hath xxxj. days.

NG

6.8

or.1

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

MORNING  
Prayer.

EVENING  
Prayer.

1. Less.	2. Less.	1. Less.	2. Less.
Deut. 15.	Luke 12.	Deut. 16.	Ephes. 6.
17	13	18 Phil.	1.
19	14	20	2
21	15	22	3
24	16	23	4
26	17	27 Colos.	1.
28	18	29	2
30	19	31	3
32	20	33	4
34	21	Josh. 1.	1 The.
Josh. 2.	22	3	2
4	23	5	3
6	24	7	4
8	Joha 1.	9	5
10	2	23 2 The.	1.
24	3	Judg. 1.	2
Judg. 2.	4	3	3
4	5	5 1 Tim.	1.
6	6	7	2, 3.
8	7	9	4
10	8	11	5
12	9	13	6
14	10	15 2 Tim.	1.
16	11	17	2
18	12	19	3
20	13	21 Titus	1.
Ruth 1.	14	2	2, 3.
3	15	4 Philem.	
1 Sam. 1.	16	17 1 Sam. 2.	Hebr. 1.
3	17	18	

April hath xix. days.

		MORNING Prayer.	EVENING Prayer.
		1. Less. 2. Less. 1. Less. 2. Less.	
1	g	1 Sam. 5.	1 Sam. 6.
2	A	7	8
3	b	9	10
4	c	11 Acts	12
5	d	13	14
6	e	15	16
7	f	17	18
8	g	19	20
9	A	21	22
10	b	23	24
11	c	25	26
12	d	27	28 Jam.
13	e	29	30
14	f	31	2 Sam. 1.
15	g	2 Sam. 2.	3
16	A	4	5
17	b	6	7 1 Pet. 1.
18	c	8	9
19	d	10	11
20	e	12	13
21	f	14	15
22	g	16	17 2 Pet. 1.
23	A	18	19
24	b	20	21
25	c	22	23 1 Joh. 1.
26	d	24	25
27	e	26	27 1 King. 1.
28	f	28	29
29	g	30	31
30	A	1	2

May

May hath xxxij. days.

OCTAVE		MORNING Prayer.		EVENING Prayer.	
		1. Less.	2. Less.	1. Less.	2. Less.
1b	S. Phil. and				Jude.
2c	S. Jacob.	1 King. 8.	Acts 28.	1 King. 9.	Rom. 1.
3d	Invent. of	10	Matth. 1.	11	2
4e	the Cross.	12	2	13	3
5f		14	3	15	4
6g	S. John E-	16	4	17	5
7A	vangel. ante	18	5	19	6
8b	port Latin.	20	6	21	7
9c		22	7	2 King. 1.	8
10d		2 King. 2.	8	3	9
11e		4	9	4	10
12f		6	10	7	11
13g		8	11	9	12
14A		10	12	11	13
15b		12	13	13	14
16c		14	14	15	15
17d		16	15	17	16
18e		18	16	19	1 Cor. 1.
19f	Dunstan,	20	17	21	2
20g	Archb. of	22	18	23	3
21A	Cant.	24	19	25	4
22b		Ezra 1.	20	Ezra 3.	5
23c		4	21	5	6
24d		6	22	7	7
25e		9	23	Neh. 1.	8
26f	Augustin.	Neh. 2.	24	4	9
27g	Ven. Bede	5	25	6	10
28A	Presbyter.	8	26	9	11
29b	Charles II.	10	27	13	12
30c	Nativity &	Esth. 1.	28	Esth. 2.	13
31d	Return.	3	Mark 1.	4	14



# June hath xxx. days.

		MORNING Prayer.		EVENING Prayer.	
		1. Leff.	2. Leff.	1. Leff.	2. Leff.
1 e	Nicomede	Esth. 5.	Mark 2.	Esth. 6.	1 Cor.
2 f	Rom. Pr.	7	3	8	
3 g	and Mar.	9	4	Job	1. 2 Cor.
4 A		Job 2.	5	3	
5 b	Boniface B.	4	6	5	
6 c	of Mentz,	6	7	7	
7 d	and Mar.	8	8	9	
8 e		10	9	11	
9 f		12	10	13	
10 g		14	11	15	
11 A	S. Barnabas				
12 b	Apost. and	16	12	17, 18	
13 c	Mar.	19	13	20	
14 d		21	14	22	
15 e		23	15	24, 25	
16 f		26, 27	16	28	
17 g	S. Alban	29	Luke 1.	30	Galat.
18 A	Martyr.	31	2	32	
19 b		33	3	34	
20 c	Transl. of	35	4	36	
21 d	Edw. K. of	37	5	38	
22 e	the W. Sax.	39	6	40	
23 f	Fast.	41	7	42	Ephes.
24 g	Nativity of				
25 A	S. John	Prov. 1.	8	Prov. 2.	
26 b	Baptist.	3	9	4	
27 c		5	10	6	
28 d	Fast.	7	11	8	
29 e	S. Peter A-				
30 f	pottle and	9	12	10	
	Mart.				

July

July hath xxxj. days.

		MORNING	EVENING
		Prayer.	Prayer.
Leſſ.		1. Leſſ.	2. Leſſ.
1	g	Prov. 11.	Luke 13.
2	A	13	14
3	b	15	15
4	c	17	16
5	d	19	17
6	e	21	18
7	f	23	19
8	g	25	20
9	A	27	21
10	b	29	22
11	c	Ecclef. 1.	23
12	d	3	24
13	e	5	John 1.
14	f	7	2
15	g	9	3
16	A	11	4
17	b	Jer. 1.	5
18	c	3	6
19	d	5	7
20	e	7	8
21	f	9	9
22	g	11	10
23	A	13	11
24	b	15	12
25	c	S. James.	13
26	d	S. Anne,	14
27	e	Mother to	15
28	f	the Bl. V.	16
29	g	Mary.	17
30	A	25	18
31	b	27	19
			20
			21
			22
			23
			24
			25
			26
			27
			28
			29
			30
			31

# August hath xxxj. days.

		MORNING Prayer.		EVENING Prayer.	
		1. Less.	2. Less.	1. Less.	2. Less.
1	c Lammas	Jer. 29.	Joh. 20.	Jer. 30.	Hebr. 4.
2	d day.	31	21	32	
3	e	33	Acts 1.	34	
4	f	35	2	36	
5	g	37	3	38	
6	A Transfi-	39	4	40	
7	b gur. Name	41	5	42	
8	c of Jesus.	43	6	44	
9	d	45, 46.	7	47	
10	e S. Laurence	48	8	49	
11	f Archdece.	50	9	51 Jam.	
12	g of Rome,	52	10	Lam. 1.	
13	A and Mart.	Lam. 2.	11	3	
14	b	4	12	5	
15	c	Ezek. 2.	13	Ezek. 3	
16	d	6	14	7 1 Pet. 1.	
17	e	13	15	14	
18	f	18	16	33	
19	g	34	17	Dan. 1.	
20	A	Dan. 2.	18	3	
21	b	4	19	5 2 Pet. 1.	
22	c	6	20	7	
23	d Fast.	8	21	9	
24	e S. Baribolo-		22		
25	f mem Apost.	10	23	11 1 Joh. 1.	
26	g and Mary.	12	24	Hof. 1.	
27	A	Hof. 2, 3.	25	4	
28	b S. August.	5, 6.	26	7	
29	c Beheading	8	27	9 2, 3 Joh.	
30	d of S. John	10	28	11 Jude.	
31	e Baptift.	12 Match. 1.		13 Rom. 1.	

September

September hath xxx. days.

NG

MORNING

Prayer.

EVENING

Prayer.

Leff.		1. Leff.	2. Leff.	1. Leff.	2. Leff.
1 f	Giles, Ab-	Hof. 14.	Matth. 2.	Joel 1.	Ro 1.
2 g	bot and	Joel 2.	3	3	2
3 A	Confess.	Amos 1.	4 Amos 2.	4	3
4 b		3	5	5	4
5 c		5	6	6	5
6 d		7	7	8	6
7 e	Enurachus.	9	8 Obad.	8	7
8 f	Nativity of	Jonah 1.	9 Jon. 2, 3	9	8
9 g	the Bl. V.	4	10 Mic. 1.	10	9
10 A	Mary.	Mic. 2.	11	3	10
11 b		4	12	5	11
12 c		6	13	7	12
13 d		Nah. 1.	14 Nah. 2.	14	13
14 e	Holy Cross	3	15 Hab. 1.	15	14
15 f	day.	Hab. 2.	16	3	15
16 g		Zeph. 1.	17 Zeph. 2.	1 Cor. 1.	16
17 A	Lambert,	3	18 Hagg. 1.	18	17
18 b	Bishop and	Hagg. 2.	19 Zech. 1.	19	18
19 c	Martyr.	Zech. 2, 3	20	4, 5.	19
20 d	Fast.	6	21	7	20
21 e	S. Matthew	8	22		21
22 f	Ap. Evang.	10	23	9	22
23 g	and Mart.	12	24	11	23
24 A		14	25	13	24
25 b		2.	26 Mal. 1.	26	25
26 c	S. Cyprian,	4	27	3	26
27 d	Archb. of	2.	28 Tob. 1.	28	27
28 e	Carth. & M.	Tob. 2.	Mark 1.	29	28
29 f	S. Michael.	4	2	3	29
30 g	S. Jerom.		3	6	30

October hath xxxj. days.

		MORNING Prayer.	EVENING Prayer.
1	A Remigius,	1. Less. Tob. 7.	1. Less. Tob. 8.
2	b Bishop of	2. Less. Mark 4.	2. Less. 1 Cor. 10.
3	c Rhemes.	9	10 2 Cor. 1
4	d	11	12
5	e	13	14
6	f Faith, v.	Judeth 1.	Judeth 2
7	g and Mart.	3	4
8	A	5	6
9	b S. Denys.	7	8
10	c Arcop. B.	9	10
11	d and Mart.	11	12
12	e	13	14
13	f Transl. of	15	16
14	g Edward	Wisd. 1.	Wisd. 2.
15	A Conf.	3 Lu. 1. 10	4
16	b	5 1. 39	6 Galat. 1
17	c Etheldred.	7	8
18	d S. Luke E-	9	10
19	e vangelist.	11	12
20	f	13	14
21	g	15	16 Ephes. 1.
22	A	17	18 8
23	b	19	9 Eccclus 1
24	c	2. Eccclus 2.	10
25	d Crispin M.	4	11
26	e	6	12
27	f Fast.	8	13
28	g S. Simon	10	14
29	A and S. Jude	12	15
30	b A. and M.	14	16
31	c Fast.	16	17
			12 Colos. 1

November

November hath xxx. days.

ING

.

Leff

or. 18

Cor. 1

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

2

MORNING  
Prayer.

EVENING  
Prayer.

1. Leff. 2. Leff. 1. Leff. 2. Leff.

1 d	All Saints.	1. Leff. 16	2. Leff. Luke 18.	1. Leff. 17	2. Leff. Colof. 2.
2 e		18	19	19	3
3 f		20	20	21	4
4 g		22	21	23	1
5 A	Papists Con.	24	22	(a) 25	2
6 b	Leonard	27	23	28	3
7 c	Confessor.	29	24	(b) 30	4
8 d		31	John 1.	32	5
9 e		33	2	34	1
10 f		35	3	36	2
11 g	S. Martin	37	4	38	3
12 A	B. and C.	39	5	40	1
13 b	Bricius Bi-	41	6	42	2
14 c	shop.	43	7	44	3
15 d	Machutus	45	8	(c) 46	4
16 e	Bishop.	47	9	48	5
17 f	Hugh Bish.	49	10	50	6
18 g	of Lincoln.	51	11	52	1
19 A		Baruch 2	12	53	2
20 b	Edmund	4	13	54	3
21 c	K. and M.	6	14	55	4
22 d	Cecilia.	Bel & Dr	15	56	1
23 e	S. Clement.	2.	16	57	2
24 f		4	17	58	3
25 g	Catherine	6	18	59	4
26 A	Virg. and	8	19	60	1
27 b	Martyr.	10	20	61	2
28 c		12	21	62	3
29 d	Fast.	12	22	63	4
30 e	S. Andrew.	12	23	64	5
		12	24	65	6

Note, that (a) Ecclus 25. is to be read only to vers. 12. and (b) Ecclus 30. onely to vers. 18. and (c) Ecclus 46. onely to vers. 20.

B. 5

Decemb

A Table

December hath xxxj. days.

MORNING EVENING  
Prayer. Prayer.

		1. Less.	2. Less.	1. Less.	2. Less.
		Isai. 14.	Acts 2.	Isai. 15.	Hebr. 7.
1 f		16	3	17	
2 g		18	4	19	
3 A		20, 21	5	22	
4 b		23	6	24	
5 c		25	7. 14 v. 30.	26	
6 d	Nicolas B.	27	7. 30	28	
7 e	of Myra.	29	8	30	Jam.
8 f	Concept.	31	9	32	
9 g	of Bl. Vir-	33	10	34	
10 A	gin Mary.	35	11	36	
11 b		37	12	38	
12 c	Lucy, Vir-	39	13	40	1 Pet.
13 d	gin and M.	41	14	42	
14 e		43	15	44	
15 f	O Sapien-	45	16	46	
16 g	tia.	47	17	48	
17 A		49	18	50	2 Pet 5
18 b		51	19	52	
19 c		53	20	54	
20 d	Fast.		21	56	1 Joh. 1
21 e	S. Thomas	55	22	58	
22 f	Apst. and	57	23	60	
23 g	Maryr.	59	24	62	2 Joh. 3
24 A	Fast.			64	3 Joh. 1
25 b	Christmas.			66	Jude.
26 c	S. Stephen				
27 d	S. John Ap.				
28 e	Innocents.		25		
29 f		26			
30 g		27			
31 A	Silvester B.	28			

TABLES

**TABLES and RULES for the Moveable and Immoveable Feasts; together with the days of Fasting and Abstinence, through the whole year.**

**RULES** to know when the Moveable Feasts, & Holidays begin.

**E**aster-day (on which the rest depend) is always the first Sunday after the first Full Moon which happens next after the One & twentieth of March. And if the Full Moon happens upon a Sunday, Easter-day is the Sunday after.

Advent-Sunday is always the nearest Sunday to the Feast of S. Andrew, whether before or after.

Septuagesima	} Sun- day is	Nine	} weeks before Easter.
Sexagesima		Eight	
Quinquagesima		Seven	
Quadragesima		Six	
Rogation Sunday	} is	Five weeks	} after Easter.
Ascension day		Fourty days	
Whitsunday		Seven weeks	
Trinity Sunday		Eight weeks	

**A Table of all the Feasts that are to be observed in the Church of England through the year.**

**A**ll Sundays in the year.

The Circumcision of our Lord JESUS CHRIST.  
The Epiphany.  
The Conversion of S. Paul.  
The Purification of the Blessed Virgin.  
S. Matthias the Apostle.  
The Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin.  
S. Mark the Evangelist.  
S. Philip and S. James the Apostles.  
The Ascension of our Lord JESUS CHRIST.  
S. Barnabas.  
The Nativity of S. John Baptist.

Munday and Tuesday } in Easter week

S. Peter the Apostle.  
S. James the Apostle.  
S. Bartholomew the Apostle.  
S. Andrew the Apostle.  
S. Michael & all Angels  
S. Luke the Evangelist.  
S. Simon and S. Jude the Apostles.  
All Saints.  
S. Andrew the Apostle.  
S. Thomas the Apostle.  
The Nativity of our Lord.  
S. Stephen the Martyr.  
S. John the Evangelist.  
The Holy Innocents.

Munday and Tuesday } in Whitsun week



# A Table of the Vigils, Fasts, and days of Abstinence, to be observed in the year.

The Evens or Vigils before	The Nativity of our Lord.	The Evens or Vigils before	S. John Baptist.
	The Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary.		S. Peter.
	The Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin.		S. James.
	Easter-day.		S. Bartholomew.
	Ascension-day.		S. Matthew.
	Pentecost.		S. Simon and S. Jude.
	S. Matthias.		S. Andrew.
			S. Thomas.
			All Saints.

Note, that if any of these Feast-days fall upon a Munday, then the Vigil or Fast-day shall be kept upon the Saturday, and not upon the Sunday next before it.

## Days of Fasting or Abstinence.

I. The fourty days of Lent.

II. The Ember-days at the four Seasons, being the Wednesday, Friday, & Saturday after the First Sunday in Lent. the Feast of Pentecost. September 14. December 13.

III. The three Rogation-days, being the Munday, Tuesday, and Wednesday before holy Thursday, or the Ascension of our Lord.

IV. All the Fridays in the year, except Christmas-day.

## Certain Solemn days for which particular Services are appointed.

1. The Fifth of November, being the day of the Papists Conspiracy.
2. The Thirtieth day of January, being the day of the Martyrdom of King Charles the First.
3. The Nine and twentieth day of May, being the day of the Birth and Return of King Charles the Second.

A TABLE

A TABLE of the Moveable Feasts calculated for forty years.

The year of our Lord.	The Golden number.	The Epact.	Dominical Letter.	Sundays after Epiphany.	Septuagesima Sunday.	The first day of Lent.	Easter-day.	Rogation Sunday.	Ascension-day.	Whit Sunday.	Sundays after Trinity.	Saves the day.
1661	9	9	F	4	Feb. 10	Feb. 27	Apr. 14	May 19	May 23	June 2	24	Dec. 31
1662	10	20	E	3	Jan. 26	12	Mar. 30	4	8	May 18	26	No. 30
1663	11	1	D	5	Feb. 15	Mar. 4	Apr. 19	24	28	June 7	23	25
1664	12	12	C	4	7	Feb. 24	10	15	19	May 20	24	27
1665	13	23	A	3	Jan. 22	8	Mar. 26	Apr. 30	4	14	27	Dec. 3
1666	14	4	F	5	Feb. 11	28	Apr. 15	May 20	24	June 3	23	2
1667	15	15	G	3	3	30	7	12	16	May 26	25	1
1668	16	26	E	1	Jan. 19	5	Mar. 22	Apr. 26	Apr. 30	10	27	No. 25
1669	17	7	C	4	Feb. 7	24	Apr. 11	May 16	May 20	30	24	28
1670	18	18	B	3	Jan. 30	16	3	8	12	22	25	27
1671	19	29	A	6	Feb. 19	Mar. 8	23	28	June 1	June 11	23	Dec. 3
1672	1	11	G	4	4	Feb. 21	7	12	May 16	May 26	25	1
1673	2	22	E	2	Jan. 26	12	Mar. 30	4	8	18	26	No. 30
1674	3	3	D	5	Feb. 15	Mar. 4	Apr. 19	24	28	June 7	23	29
1675	4	14	C	3	Jan. 31	Feb. 17	4	5	13	May 23	25	28
1676	5	25	B	2	23	9	Mar. 26	Apr. 30	4	14	27	Dec. 3
1677	6	6	G	5	Feb. 11	28	Apr. 15	May 20	24	June 3	24	2
1678	7	17	F	3	Jan. 27	13	Mar. 31	5	9	May 19	26	1
1679	8	28	E	5	Feb. 16	Mar. 5	Apr. 20	25	29	June 8	23	No. 30
1680	9	9	D	4	4	Feb. 25	11	16	20	May 30	24	28
1681	10	20	B	3	Jan. 30	16	3	8	12	22	25	27
1682	11	1	A	6	Feb. 12	Mar. 1	16	21	25	June 4	24	Dec. 3
1683	12	12	G	4	4	Feb. 21	8	13	17	May 27	25	2
1684	13	23	F	2	Jan. 27	13	Mar. 30	4	8	18	26	No. 30
1685	14	4	D	5	Feb. 15	Mar. 4	Apr. 19	24	28	June 7	23	29
1686	15	15	C	3	Jan. 31	Feb. 17	4	5	13	May 23	25	28
1687	16	26	B	2	23	9	Mar. 27	1	5	15	26	27
1688	17	7	A	5	Feb. 12	Mar. 1	Apr. 15	20	24	June 3	24	Dec. 2
1689	18	18	F	3	Jan. 27	Feb. 13	Mar. 31	5	9	May 19	26	1
1690	19	29	E	5	Feb. 16	Mar. 5	Apr. 20	25	29	June 8	23	No. 30
1691	1	11	D	4	4	Feb. 25	12	17	21	May 31	24	29
1692	2	22	C	2	Jan. 24	10	Mar. 27	1	5	15	26	27
1693	3	3	A	5	Feb. 12	Mar. 1	Apr. 16	21	25	June 4	24	Dec. 3
1694	4	14	G	4	4	Feb. 21	8	13	17	May 27	25	2
1695	5	25	F	2	Jan. 20	6	Mar. 24	Apr. 28	2	12	27	1
1696	6	6	E	4	Feb. 5	26	Apr. 12	May 17	21	31	24	No. 29
1697	7	17	C	3	Jan. 31	17	4	9	13	22	25	27
1698	8	28	B	6	Feb. 20	Mar. 9	24	29	June 2	June 12	22	8
1699	9	9	A	4	5	Feb. 22	9	14	May 18	May 28	25	Dec. 2
1700	10	20	G	3	Jan. 28	14	Mar. 31	5	9	19	26	1

Note, that the Supputation of the year of our Lord in the Church of England beginneth the Five and twentieth day of March.

# ¶ To find *Easter* for ever

Golden Numb.	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
I.	Apr 9	10	11	12	6	7	8
II.	Mar. 26	27	28	29	30	31	Apr.
III.	Apr. 16	17	18	19	20	21	22
IV.	Apr. 9	3	4	5	6	7	8
V.	Mar. 26	27	28	29	23	24	25
VI.	Apr. 16	17	11	12	13	14	15
VII.	Apr. 2	3	4	5	6	7	8
VIII.	Apr. 23	24	25	19	20	21	22
IX.	Apr. 9	10	11	12	13	14	15
X.	Apr. 2	3	Mar. 28	29	30	31	Apr.
XI.	Apr. 16	17	18	19	20	21	22
XII.	Apr. 9	10	11	5	6	7	8
XIII.	Mar. 26	27	28	29	30	31	25
XIV.	Apr. 16	17	18	19	13	14	15
XV.	Apr. 2	3	4	5	6	7	8
XVI.	Mar. 26	27	28	22	23	24	25
XVII.	Apr. 16	10	11	12	13	14	15
XVIII.	Apr. 2	3	4	5	Mar. 30	31	Apr.
XIX.	Apr. 23	24	18	19	20	21	22

¶ **W**hen ye have found the Sunday Letter in the uppermost Line, guide your eye downward from the same, till ye come right over against the Prime and there is shewed both what Month, and what day of the Month *Easter* falleth that year. But note, that the name of the Month is set at the left Hand, or else just with the Figure, and followeth not, as in other Tables by descent, but collateral.

## The Order for Morning and Evening Prayer daily to be said and used throughout the year.

**T**he Morning and Evening Prayer shall be used in the accustomed place of the Church, Chappel, or Chancel, Except it shall be otherwise determined by the Ordinary of the place. And the Chancels shall remain as they have done in times past.

And here is to be noted, that such Ornaments of the Church and of the Ministers thereof at all times of their Ministration, shall be retained and be in use, as were in this Church of *England* by the Authority of Parliament, in the second year of the reign of King *Edward* the Sixth.

THE

# The ORDER for Morning Prayer, dayly throughout the Year.

*As the beginning of Morning Prayer, the Minister shall read with a loud voice some one or more of these Sentences of the Scriptures, that follow. And then he shall say that which is written after the said Sentences.*

**W**hen the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall have his soul alive.

I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart: O God, thou wilt not despise.

Renew your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

To the Lord our God belong mercies, and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him: neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us.

O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

I will arise and go to my Father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Enter not into judgment with thy servant, O Lord; for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us: But if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**D**earest beloved brethren, the Scripture moveth us in sundry places to acknowledge and confess our manifold sins and wickedness, and that we should not disguise them, cloak them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father, but cleanse them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we may have forgiveness of the same by his infinite goodness, and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our sins before God, yet ought we most chiefly so to do, when we assemble and meet together, to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy praise, to hear his most holy words, and to ask those things which are requisite and necessary, as well for

the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you, as many as are here present, to accompany me with a pure heart and humble voice, unto the throne of the heavenly grace, saying after me.

A General confession to be said of the whole Congregation after the Minister, all kneeling.

**A**lmighty and most merciful Father; We have erred and strayed from thy ways like lost sheep. We have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts. We have offended against thy holy laws. We have left undone those things which we ought to have done; And we have done those things which we ought not to have done; And there is no health in us. But thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us, miserable offenders. Spare thou them, O God, which confess their faults. Restore thou them that are penitent: According to thy promises declared unto mankind in Christ Jesus our Lord. And grant, O most merciful Father, for his sake; That we may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, To the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

The Absolution or Remission of sins, as begun by the Priest alone, standing; the people still kneeling.

**A**lmighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turn from his wickedness, and live; and hath given power and commandment to his Ministers to declare and pronounce to his people, being penitent, the absolution and remission of their sins: He pardoneth and absolveth all them that truly repent, and unfeignedly believe his holy Gospel. Wherefore let us beseech him to grant us true repentance, and his holy grace, that those things may please him which we do at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy; so that at the last we may come to his eternal joy through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The people shall answer, saying, and at the end of all other prayers. Amen.

Then the Minister shall kneel and say the Lords Prayer with an audible voice; the people also kneeling, and repeating it with him, both here & where soever else it is used in Divine Service.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is

In heaven. Give us his day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, For ever and ever. Amen.

¶ Then likewise he shall say,  
O Lord, open thou our lips.

Answer. And our mouth shall shew forth the praise.

Priest. O God, make speed to save us.

Answer. O Lord, make haste to help us.

¶ Here all standing up, the Priest shall say,  
Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghost.

Answer. As it was in the beginning, is now and ever shall be: world without end.

Amen.

Priest. Praise ye the Lord.

Answer. The Lords name be praised.

¶ Then shall be said or sung this Psalm following: Except on Easter-day, upon which another Anthem is appointed: And on the nineteenth day of every month it is not to be read here, but in the ordinary course of the Psalms.

Venite, exultemus Domino.

Psal. 95.

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoyce in the strength of our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: & shew our selves glad in him with psalms.

For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hills is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

O come, let us worship, and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our Maker.

For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and saw my works.

Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said: It is a people that do err in their hearts, for they have not known my ways.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end.

Amen.  
¶ Then shall follow the Psalms in order as they are appointed. And at the end of every Psalm throughout the year, and likewise at the end of Benedicite, Benedictus, Magnificat, and: Nunc dimittis, shall be repeated,

Glory be to the Father, &c.

Answer. As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then shall be read distinctly with an audible voice the first Lesson, taken out

of the Old Testament, as is appointed in the Kalendar (except there be other Lessons assigned for that day:) He that readeth, so standing and turning himself, as he may best be heard of all such as are present. And after that, shall be said, sung in English, the hymn called Domine Iudamus, daily throughout the year.

¶ Note that before every Lesson the Minister shall say, Here beginneth such a Chapter, or Verse of such a Chapter, or such a Book: and after every Lesson Here endeth the first or the second Lesson.

To Domine Iudamus.

WE praise thee, O God: we acknowledge thee to be the Lord.

All the earth doth worship thee: the Father everlasting.

To thee all angels cry aloud: the heavens, and all the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin, and Seraphin: continually do cry,

Holy, holy, holy: Lord God of Sabaoth: Heaven and earth are full of the Majesty of thy glory.

The glorious company of the Apostles praise thee.

The goodly fellowship of the Prophets praise thee.

The noble army of Martyrs: praise thee. The holy Church throughout all the world doth acknowledge thee.

The Father: of an infinite Majesty: Thine honourable, true: and only Son.

Also the holy Ghost: the Comforter. Thou art the King: of glory O Christ.

Thou art the everlasting Son: of the Father.

When thou tookest upon thee to deliver man: thou didst not abhor the Virgin womb.

When thou hadst overcome the sharpness of death: thou didst open the kingdom of heaven to all believers.

Thou sittest at the right hand of God in the glory of the Father.

We believe that thou shalt come: to be our Judge.

We therefore pray thee, help thy servants: whom thou hast redeemed with thy precious blood.

Make them to be numbered with thy saints: in glory everlasting.

O Lord, save thy people: and bless thine heritage.

Govern them: and lift them up for ever. Day by day: we magnify thee.

And we worship thy Name: ever without end.

Vouchsafe, O Lord: to keep us this day without sin.

O Lord, have mercy upon us: have mercy upon us.

O Lord, let thy mercy lighten upon us: as our trust is in thee.

O Lord, in thee have I trusted: let me never be confounded.

¶ Or this Canticle, Benedictus omnia opera Domini.

O All ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and magnify him for ever.

*Morning Prayer.*

Heaven, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye waters, that be above the firmament, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ſun and moon, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ſtars of heaven, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ſhowres & dews, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye winds of God, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye fire and heat, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ſnows and froſts, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye froſt and cold, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ice and ſnow, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye nights & days, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye light and darkneſs, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye lightning and clouds, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O let the earth bleſs the Lord: yea, let it praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye mountains and hills, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O all ye green things upon the earth, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye wells, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ſtreams and floods, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O all ye fowls of the air, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O all ye beaſts and cattel, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye children of men, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O let Iſrael bleſs the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye priests of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye ſpirits, and ſouls of the righteous, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.  
 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghoſt;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall be read in like manner the ſecond Leſſon, taken out of the New Teſtament, and after that, the Hymn following: except when that ſhall happen to be read in the Chapter for the day, or for the Goſpel on *St. John Baptiſts day.*  
*Benedictus. S. Luke 1. 68.*

**B**leſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited and redeemed his people;

And hath raiſed up a mighty ſalvation for us in the houſe of his ſervant David; As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been ſince the world began;

That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies: and from the hands of all that hate us;

To perform the mercy promiſed to our fore-fathers: and to remember his holy covenant;

To perform the oath which he ſware to our fore-father Abraham: that he would give us;

That we being delivered out of the hand of all our enemies: might ſerve him without fear;

In holineſs and righteousneſs before him all the days of our life.

And thou, Child, ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his way;

To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſins.

Through the tender mercy of our God: whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us;

To give light to them that ſit in darkneſs, and in the ſhadow of death: and to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Or this *Psalm. Jubilate Deo Pſal. C.*

Be joyful in the Lord: all ye land:

**O** ſerve the Lord with gladneſs, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we our ſelves, we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praife: be thankful unto him, and ſpeak good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting: and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then ſhall be ſung or ſaid the Apoſtles Creed, the Miniſter and the people, ſtanding. Except only ſuch days as the Creed of *St. Athanaſius* is appointed to be read.

**I** believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth:

And in Jeſus Chriſt his only Son our Lord, who was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, Born of the Virgin Mary, ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, he deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe againſt the dead, He

Morning Prayer.

ascended into heaven; And sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; From thence he shall come to judge both the quick and the dead.

I believe in the holy Ghost; The holy Catholick Church; The Communion of Saints; The forgiveness of sins; The resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen.

¶ And after that, these Prayers following, all devoutly kneeling, the Minister first pronouncing with a loud voice.

The Lord be with you.

*Ans.* And with thy spirit.

*Minister.* ¶ Let us pray.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

¶ Then the Minister, Clerks, and people shall say the Lords Prayer with a loud voice.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest standing up shall say, O Lord, shew thy mercy upon us.

*Ans.* And grant us thy salvation.

*Priest.* O Lord, save the King & Queen.

*Ans.* And mercifully hear us when we call upon thee.

*Priest.* Endue thy Ministers with righteousness.

*Ans.* And make thy chosen people joyful.

*Priest.* O Lord, save thy people.

*Ans.* And bless thine inheritance.

*Priest.* Give peace in our time, O Lord.

*Ans.* Because there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God.

*Priest.* O God, make clean our hearts within us.

*Ans.* And take not thy holy Spirit from us.

¶ Then shall follow three Collects; The first of the day, which shall be the same that is appointed at the Communion; The second for Peace; The third for grace to live well. And the two last Collects shall never alter; but daily be said at Morning Prayer throughout all the year, as followeth; all kneeling.

¶ The second Collect for Peace.

**O** God, who art the Author of peace, and lover of concord, in knowledge of whom standeth our eternal life, whose service is perfect freedom; Defend us thy humble servants in all assaults of our enemies, that we surely trusting in thy defence, may not fear the power of any adversaries, through the might of Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ The third Collect for Grace.

**O** Lord our heavenly Father, Almighty and everlasting God, who hast safely brought us to the beginning of this day; defend us in the same with thy mighty power, and grant that this day we fall into no snare, neither run into

any kind of danger; but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governing to do always that is righteous in thy sight, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ In Quires and places where they here followeth the Anthem.

¶ Then these five Prayers following to be read here, except where the Anthem is read; and then only the two last to be read, as they are there placed.

¶ A Prayer for the King & Queens Majesty.

**O** Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, Lord of lords, the only Ruler of princes, who from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth; Most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to be our most gracious Sovereign Lord; Lady, King William and Queen Mary, and to replenish them with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that they may incline to thy will, and walk in thy way: Endue them plentifully with heavenly gifts, grant them in health and wealth long to live, strengthen them that they may vanquish and overcome all their enemies; and finish after this life, they may attain everlasting joy and felicity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ A Prayer for the Royal Family.

**A**lmighty God, the fountain of goodness, we humbly beseech thee to bless Catherine the Queen Dowager, and the Princess Anne of Denmark, in all the Royal Family: Endue the with thy holy Spirit; enrich the with thy heavenly grace; prosper the with all happiness; and bring them to thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ A Prayer for the Clergy and People.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who alone workest great marvels; Send down upon our Bishops and Curates, and all Congregations committed to their charge, the healthful Spirit of thy grace; and that they may truly plead thee, pour upon them the continual dew of thy blessing. Grant this, O Lord, for the honour of our Advocate and Mediatour, Jesus Christ. Amen.

¶ A Prayer of S. Chrysostom.

**A**lmighty God, who hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplications unto thee, and dost promise, that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests; Fulfill now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. Amen.

2 Cor. 13. 14.

**T**he grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost be with us all evermore. Amen.

Here endeth the Order of Morning Prayer, throughout the year.

¶ The

¶ The Order for Evening Prayer daily throughout the Year.

At the beginning of Evening Prayer, the Minister shall read with a loud voice some one or more of these sentences of the Scriptures, that follow And then he shall say that which is written after the said sentences.

**W**hen the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Renew your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him: neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us.

O Lord correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

I will arise and go to my Father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy Son.

Enter not into judgment with thy servant, O Lord: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us. But if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**D**early beloved brethren, the Scripture moveth us in sundry places to acknowledge and confess our manifold sins and wickedness, and that we should not dissemble nor cloke them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father, but confess them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we may obtain forgiveness of the same by his infinite goodness and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our sins before God, yet ought we most chiefly so to do, when we assemble and meet together, to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy praise, to bear his most holy word, and to ask those things which are requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you, as many as are here present, to accompany me with a pure heart and humble voice, unto the throne of the heavenly grace, saying after me.

¶ A general Confession to be said of the whole Congregation after the Minister, all kneeling.

**A**lmighty and most merciful Father; We have erred & strayed from thy

ways like lost sheep. We have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts. We have offended against thy holy laws. We have left undone those things which we ought to have done; And we have done those things which we ought not to have done; And there is no health in us. But thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us, miserable offenders. Spare thou them, O God, which confess their faults. Restore thou them that are penitent; According to thy promises declared unto mankind in Christ Jesus our Lord. And grant, most merciful Father, for his sake; that we may hereafter live a godly, righteous & sober life, To the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

¶ The Absolution or Remission of sins, to be pronounced by the Priest alone, standing; the people still kneeling.

**A**lmighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turn from his wickedness, and live; and hath given power and commandment to his Ministers to declare & pronounce to his people, being penitent, the absolution & remission of their sins: He pardoneth and absolveth all them that truly repent, and unfeignedly believe his holy Gospel. Wherefore let us beseech him to grant us true repentance and his holy Spirit, that those things may please him which we do at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, so that at the last we may come to his eternal joy, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then the Minister shall kneel, and say the Lords Prayer, the people also kneeling, and repeating it with him.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil: For thine is the Kingdom, And the Power, And the Glory. For ever and ever. Amen.

¶ Then likewise he shall say.

O Lord, open thou our lips.

Ans. And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

Pris. O God, make speed to save us.

Ans. O Lord, make haste to help us.

¶ Here all standing up, the Priest shall say.

Glory be to thee Father, &c.

Ans. As it was in the beginning, &c.

Pris. Praise ye the Lord.

Ans. The Lords Name be praised.

¶ Then shall be said, or sung, the Psalms in order as they are appointed. Then a Lesson of the Old Testament as is appointed; And after that, Magnificat (or the Song of the blessed Virgin Mary) in English, as followeth.



*Magnificat, S. Luke 1. 46.*

**M**y soul doth magnifie the Lord: and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded: the lowliness of his hand-maiden.

For behold, from hence forth: all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mighty hath magnified me: and holy is his Name.

And his mercy is on them that fear him: throughout all generations.

He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their seat: and hath exalted the humble and meek.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He remembering his mercy, hath holpen his servant Israel: as he promised to our forefathers, Abraham, and his seed for ever.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.  
¶ Or else this Psalm, except it be on the nineteenth day of the month, when it is read in the ordinary course of the Psalms.

*Exultate Domino, Psal. 98.*  
**O** sing unto the Lord a new song: for he hath done marvellous things.

With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himself the victory.

The Lord declared his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

He hath remembered his mercy and truth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the world have seen the salvation of our God.

Show your selves joyful unto the Lord, all ye lands: sing, rejoice & give thanks.

Praise the Lord upon the harp: sing to the harp with a psalm of thanksgiving.

With trumpets also and shawms: O sing your selves joyful before the Lord the King.

Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be joyful together before the Lord: for he cometh to judge the earth.

With righteousness shall he judge the world: and the people with equity.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then a Lesson of the New Testament, as it is appointed, and after that,

*Nunc dimittis* (or the song of Simeon) in English as followeth.

*Nunc dimittis, S. Luke 2. 29.*

**L**ord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace: according to thy word.

For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

Which thou hast prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.  
¶ Or else this Psalm, except it be on the twelfth day of the month.

*Deus miseretur, Psal. 67.*

**G**od be merciful unto us, and bless us, and shew us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us. That thy way may be known upon the earth, saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God, yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations rejoice and be glad for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

God shall bless us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then shall be said or sung the postles Creed, by the Minister the people, standing.

**I** believe in God the Father Almighty Maker of heaven and earth:

And in Jesus Christ his only Son Lord, Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, Born of the Virgin Mary, Suffered under Pontius Pilate, Was crucified, dead and buried, He descended into Hell; The third day he rose again from the dead, He ascended into Heaven, sitteth on the right hand of God Father Almighty; From thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

I believe in the holy Ghost; The Catholic Church; The communion of Saints; The forgiveness of sins; The resurrection of the body, and the everlasting life. Amen.

¶ And after that, these Prayers following all devoutly kneeling, the Minister pronouncing with a loud voice.

The Lord be with you.

*Ans.* And with thy Spirit.

*Minist.* ¶ Let us pray.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

¶ Then the Minister, Clerks, and people shall say the Lords Prayer with loud voice.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven Hallowed be thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest standing up, shall say.

O Lord, shew thy mercy upon us.

*Ans.* And grant us thy salvation.

*Priest.* O Lord, save the King & Queen.

*Ans.* And mercifully bear us who we call upon thee.

*Priest.* Endue thy ministers with righteousness.

*Ans.* And make thy chosen people joyful.

*Priest.* O Lord, save thy people.

*Ans.* And bless thine inheritance.

*Priest.* Give peace in our time, O Lord.

*Ans.* Because there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God.

*Priest.* O God, make clean our heart within us.

*Ans.*

Evening Prayer.

*Ans.* And take not thy holy Spirit from us.

Then shall follow three Collects; the first of the day; the second for peace; the third for aid against all perils, as hereafter followeth: which two last Collects shall be daily said at Evening Prayer without alteration.

*The second Collect at Evening Prayer.*

O God, from whom all holy desires, all good counsels and all just works do proceed, Give unto thy servants that peace which the world cannot give, that both our hearts may be set to obey thy commandments, and also that by thee we being defended from the fear of our enemies, may pass our time in rest and quietness, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Saviour. *Amen*

*The third Collect for aid against all perils.*

Lighten our darkness, we beseech thee, O Lord, and by thy great mercy defend us from all perils and dangers of this night, for the love of thy only Son, our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen*

In Quire and places where they sing, here followeth the Anthem.

*A Prayer for the King and Queens Majesties.*

O Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, Lord of lords the only Ruler of princes, who dost from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth: Most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to behold our most gracious Sovereign Lord and Lady King William and Queen Mary, and to replenish them with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that they may always incline to thy will, and walk in thy way: Endue them plentifully with heavenly gifts, grant them in health and wealth long to live, strengthen them that they may vanquish and overcome all their enemies; and finally after this life, they may attain everlasting joy and felicity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen*

*A Prayer for the Royal Family.*

Almighty God, the fountain of all goodness, we humbly beseech thee to bless Catherine the Queen Dowager, Her Royal Highness the Princess Anne of Denmark, and all the Royal Family: Endue them with thy holy Spirit; enrich them with thy heavenly grace; prosper them with all happiness; and bring them to thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen*

*A Prayer for the Clergy and people.*

Almighty and everlasting God, who alone workest great marvels: Send down upon our Bishops, and Curates, and all Congregations committed to their charge, the heavenly Spirit of thy grace; and that they may truly please thee, pour upon them the continual dew of thy blessing: Grant this, O Lord, for the honour of our Advocate and Meditator, Jesus Christ. *Amen*

*A Prayer of S. Chrysostom.*

Almighty God, who hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplications unto thee, and dost promise that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests: Fulfil now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants,

as may be most expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. *Amen.*

*1 Cor. 13. 14.*

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

Here endeth the Order of Evening Prayer throughout the year.

Upon these Feasts; Christmas-day, the Epiphany, Saint Matthias, Easter day, Ascension-day, Whitsun-day, St. John Baptist, Saint James, Saint Bartholomew, Saint Matthew, Saint Simon and Saint Jude, Saint Andrew, and upon Trinity Sunday, shall be sung or said at Morning Prayer, instead of the Apostles Creed, this Confession of our Christian Faith, commonly called the Creed of Saint Athanasius, by the Minister and People, standing.

*Quicunque vult.*

Whoever will be saved: before all things it is necessary that he hold the Catholick faith.

Which faith, except every one do keep whole and undefiled: without doubt he shall perish: everlastingly.

And the Catholick Faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity;

Neither confounding the persons nor dividing the substance.

For there is one person of the Father, another of the Son: and another of the holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the holy Ghost is all one: the Glory equal, the Majesty co-eternal.

Such as the Father is, such is the Son; and such is the Holy Ghost.

The Father uncreate, the Son uncreate: and the Holy Ghost uncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Son incomprehensible: and the Holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternal, the Son eternal: and the Holy Ghost eternal.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternal.

As also there are not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated: but one uncreated, & one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Son Almighty: and the Holy Ghost Almighty.

And yet they are not three Almighties: but one Almighty.

So the Father is God, the Son is God: and the Holy Ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lord, the Son Lord: and the Holy Ghost Lord;

And yet not three Lords: but one Lord.

For like as we are compelled by the Christian Verity: to acknowledge every person by himself to be God & Lord: So are we forbidden by the Catholick Religion: to say, There be three Gods, or three Lords.

The Father is made of none: neither created, nor begotten.

The Son is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

*Ps. 21. The*

The Holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Son: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father, not three Fathers; one Son, not three Sons: one Holy Ghost, not three Holy Ghosts. And in this Trinity none is afore, or after other: none is greater, or less than another.

But the whole three persons are co-eternal together: and co-equal.

So that in all things, as is aforesaid: the Unity in Trinity, and the Trinity in Unity is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saved: must thus think of the Trinity.

Furthermore, it is necessary to everlasting salvation: that he also believe rightly the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ.

For the right faith is, that we believe and confess: that our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, is God, and man;

God of the substance of the Father, begotten before the worlds: and Man of the substance of his Mother, born in the world;

Perfect God, and perfect Man: of a reasonable soul, and human flesh subsisting; Equal to the Father, as touching his God-head: and inferior to the Father, as touching his Manhood.

Who although he be God and Man: yet he is not two, but one Christ;

One; not by conversion of the God-head into flesh: but by taking of the Manhood into God;

One altogether; not by confusion of substance: but by unity of person.

For as the reasonable soul and flesh is one man: so God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our salvation: descended into hell, rose again the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heaven, he sitteth on the right hand of the Father, God Almighty: from whence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bodies: and shall give account for their own works.

And they that have done good shall go into life everlasting, and they that have done evil into everlasting fire.

This is the Catholick Faith: which except a man believe faithfully, he cannot be saved.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ Here followeth the Litany or General Supplication, to be sung or said after Morning Prayer, upon Sundays, Wednesdays, Fridays, and at other times, when it shall be commanded by the Ordinary.

O God the Father of heaven: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Father of heaven: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Son, Redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Son, Redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Holy Ghost, proceeding

from the Father and the Son: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father and the Son: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed and glorious Trinity: three persons, and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed and glorious Trinity: three persons, and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

Remember not, Lord, our offences, nor the offences of our fore-fathers: neither take thou vengeance of our iniquities, O good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever.

Spare us, good Lord, From all evil and mischief, from from the crafts and assaults of the devil from thy wrath, and from everlasting damnation.

Good Lord, deliver us. From all blindness of heart; from pride, vain glory and hypocrisy; from envy, hatred, and malice, and all uncharitableness.

Good Lord, deliver us. From fornication, and all other deadly sin; and from all the decets of the world, the flesh, and the devil.

Good Lord, deliver us. From lightning and tempest; from plague, pestilence and famine; from battle and murder, and from sudden death.

Good Lord, deliver us. From all sedition, privy conspiracy, rebellion, from all false doctrine, here and schism; from hardness of heart, and contempt of thy word & commandment.

Good Lord, deliver us. By the mystery of thy holy Incarnation, by thy holy Nativity and Circumcision, by thy Baptism, Fasting, and Temptation.

Good Lord, deliver us. By thine Agony and bloody Sweat; by thy Cross and Passion; by thy precious Death and Buriall; by thy glorious Resurrection and Ascension; and by the coming of the Holy Ghost.

Good Lord, deliver us. In all time of our tribulation; in all time of our wealth; in the hour of death, and in the day of judgment.

Good Lord, deliver us. We sinners do beseech thee to hear us, O Lord God, and that thou may please thee to rule and govern thy holy Church universal in the right way.

We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord. That it may please thee to keep and strengthen in the true worshipping of thee, in righteousness and holiness of life, thy servants William and Mary our most gracious King and Queen.

We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord. That it may please thee to rule their hearts in thy faith, fear, & love, and that they may evermore have alliance in thee and ever seek thy honour and glory.

We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord. That it may please thee to be their defender and keeper, giving them the victory over all their enemies.

We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord. That it may please thee to bless and pre-

The Litany.

We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 Preserve Catherine the Queen Dowager,  
 Her Royal Highness the Princess Anne,  
 Denmark, and all the Royal Family;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to illuminate  
 Bishops, Priests and Deacons, with  
 true knowledge and understanding of  
 thy word, and that both by their preach-  
 ing and living they may set it forth,  
 and shew it accordingly;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to endue the  
 Lords of the Council, & all the Nobility,  
 with grace, wisdom, & understanding;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to bestow & keep  
 the Magistrates, giving them grace to ex-  
 ecute justice, and to maintain truth;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to bless and  
 keep all thy people;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to give to all  
 nations unity, peace, and concord;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to give us an  
 heart to love and dread thee, and dili-  
 gently to live after thy commandments;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to give to all  
 thy people increase of grace, to hear  
 meekly thy word, and to receive it with  
 pure affection, and to bring forth the  
 fruits of the Spirit;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to bring into  
 the way of truth all such as have erred  
 and are deceived;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to strengthen  
 such as do stand, and to comfort and  
 help the weak-hearted, and to raise up  
 them that fall, and finally to beat down  
 Satan under our feet;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to succour,  
 help, and comfort all that are in dan-  
 ger, necessity and tribulation;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to preserve all  
 that travel by land or by water, all wo-  
 men labouring of child, all sick persons  
 and young children and to shew thy pity  
 upon all prisoners and captives;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to defend and  
 provide for the fatherless children and  
 widows, and all that are desolate and  
 oppressed;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to have mercy  
 upon all men;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to forgive our  
 enemies, persecutors, and slanderers,  
 and to turn their hearts;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to give and  
 preserve to our use the kindly fruits of  
 the earth, so as in due time we may en-  
 joy them;  
 We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 That it may please thee to give us true  
 repentance, to forgive us all our sins,  
 negligences and ignorances, and to en-  
 due us with the grace of thy holy Spirit,  
 to amend our lives according to thy ho-  
 ly Word;

We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.  
 Son of God: we beseech thee to hear us.  
 Son of God: we beseech thee to hear us.  
 O Lamb of God: that takest away the  
 sins of the world;  
 Grant us thy peace.  
 O Lamb of God: that takest away  
 the sins of the world;  
 Have mercy upon us.  
 O Christ, hear us.  
 O Christ, hear us.  
 Lord, have mercy upon us.  
 Lord, have mercy upon us.  
 Christ, have mercy upon us.  
 Lord, have mercy upon us.  
 Lord, have mercy upon us.  
 ¶ Then shall the Priest, and the people  
 with him, say the Lords prayer.  
 O Lord, Father, which art in heaven;  
 Hallowed be thy Name. Thy king-  
 dom come. Thy will be done in earth.  
 As it is in heaven. Give us this day our  
 daily bread. And forgive us our tres-  
 passes, As we forgive them that tres-  
 pass against us. And lead us not into  
 temptation; But deliver us from evil.  
 Amen.  
 Priest O Lord, deal not with us after  
 our sins.  
 Answer, Neither reward us after  
 our iniquities.  
 ¶ Let us pray.  
 O God, merciful Father,  
 not the sighing of a contrite heart,  
 nor the desire of such as be sorrowful;  
 Mercifully assist our prayers that we  
 make before thee in all our troubles and  
 adversities, whensoever they oppress us;  
 and graciously hear us, that those evils  
 which the craft and subtilty of the devil  
 or man worketh against us, be brought  
 to nought, and by the providence of thy  
 goodness they may be dispersed, shew  
 thy servants, being hurt by no persecu-  
 tions, may evermore give thanks unto  
 thee in thy holy Church, through Jesus  
 Christ our Lord.  
 O Lord, arise, help us, and deliver  
 us for thy Names sake.  
 O God, we have heard with our ears,  
 and our fathers have declared unto  
 us, the noble works that thou dost in their  
 days, and in the old time before them.  
 O Lord, arise, help us, and deliver  
 us for thine honour.  
 Glory be to the Father, and to the  
 Son: and to the holy Ghost;  
 Answer. As it was in the beginning,  
 is now, and ever shall be: world with-  
 out end. Amen.  
 From our enemies defend us, O Christ.  
 Graciously look upon our afflictions.  
 Pitiuously behold the sorrows of our  
 hearts.  
 Mercifully forgive the sins of thy people.  
 Favourably with mercy hear our prayers.  
 O Son of David, have mercy upon us.  
 Both now and ever vouchsafe to hear  
 us, O Christ.  
 Graciously hear us, O Christ; gra-  
 tiously hear us, O Lord Christ.  
 Priest, O Lord, let thy mercy be  
 shewed upon us.  
 Answer, As we do put our trust in  
 thee.

Prayers.

Let us pray.

**W**E humbly beseech thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities; and for the glory of thy Name, turn from us all those evils that we most righteously have deserved, and grant that in all our troubles we may put our whole trust and confidence in thy mercy, and evermore serve thee in holiness & purity of living, to thy honour and glory, through our only Mediator and Advocate, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*A Prayer of Saint Chrysostom.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast given us grace at this timewith one accord to make

our common supplications unto thee, & dost promise, that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests; Fulfil now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. Amen.

2 Cor. 13. 14.

**T**he grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. Amen.

*Here endeth the Litany.*

Prayers and Thanksgivings upon several occasions, to be used before the two final Prayers of the Litany, or of Morning and Evening Prayer.

PRAYERS.

*For rain.*

**O** God heavenly Father, who by thy Son Jesus Christ, hast promised to all them that seek thy kingdom & the righteousness thereof, all things necessary to their bodily sustenance; send us, we beseech thee, in this our necessity, such moderate rain & thawres, that we may receive the fruits of the earth to our comfort, and to thy honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*For fair weather.*

**O** Almighty Lord God, who for the sin of man didst once drown all the world, except eight persons, and afterward of thy great mercy didst promise never to destroy it to again; We humbly beseech thee, that although we for our iniquities have wormily deserved a plague of Rain and Warers, yet upon our true repentance thou wilt send us such weather as that we may receive the fruits of the earth in due season, & learn both by thy punishment to amend our lives, and for thy clemency to give thee praise and glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*In the time of dearth and famine.*

**O** God heavenly Father, whose gift it is, that the rain doth fall, the earth is fruitful, beasts increase, and fishes do multiply; Behold, we beseech thee, the afflictions of thy people, and grant that the scarcity and dearth (which we do now most justly suffer for our iniquity) may through thy goodness be mercifully turned into cheapness and plenty, for the love of Jesus Christ our Lord; to whom with thee and the holy Ghost be all honour and glory, now and for ever. Amen.

*Or this.*

**O** God merciful Father, who in the time of Elia the prophet didst suddenly in Samaria raise great scarcity & dearth into plenty and cheapness; Have mercy upon us, that we who are now for our sins punished with like adversity, may likewise find a seasonable relief: Increase the fruits of the earth by thy heavenly benediction; and grant that we, receiving thy bountiful liberality, may use the same to thy glory, the relief of those that are needy, and our own comfort, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*In the time of war and tumults.*

**O** Almighty God King of all kings, and Governour of all things, whose power

no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth justly to punish sinners, and to be merciful to them that truly repent: Save and deliver us, we humbly beseech thee, from the hands of our enemies; abate their pride, assuage their malice and confound their devices, that we, being armed with thy defence, may be preserved evermore from all perils, to glorifie thee, who art the only giver of all victory, through the merits of thy only Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*In the time of any common Plague or Sickness.*

**O** Almighty God, who in thy wrath didst send a plague upon thine own people in the wilderness, for their obstinate rebellion against Moses and Aaron, and also in the time of king David didst slay with the plague of pestilence threecore and ten thousand, and yet remembering thy mercy didst save the rest; Have pity upon us miserable sinners, who now are visited with great sickness and mortality; that like as thou didst then accept of an atonement, and didst command the destroying angel to cease from punishments, so it may now please thee to withdraw from us this plague and grievous sickness through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*In the Ember-weeks, to be said every day, for those that are to be admitted into holy Orders.*

**A**lmighty God our heavenly Father, who hast purchased to thy self an universal Church, by the precious blood of thy dear Son; Mercifully look upon the same, and at this time to guide and govern the minds of thy servants the Bishops and Pastours of thy flock, that they may lay hands suddenly on no man, but faithfully and wisely make choice of fit persons to serve in the sacred Ministry of thy Church. And to those which shall be ordained to any holy function, give thy grace and heavenly benediction, that both by their life and doctrine they may set forth thy glory, and far forward the salvation of all men, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*Or this.*

**A**lmighty God, the giver of all good Gifts, who of thy divine providence hast appointed divers orders in thy Church; Give thy grace, we humbly beseech thee, to all those who are to be called to any office and administration in the same, and

### Thanksgivings.

so replenish them with the truth of thy doctrine, & endure them with innocency of life, that they may faithfully serve before thee, to the glory of thy great Name, and the benefit of thy holy Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ A Prayer for the High Court of Parliament, to be read during their Session.

**M**ost gracious God, we humbly beseech thee, as for this Kingdom in general, so especially for the High Court of Parliament under our most religious and gracious King and Queen at this time assembled: that thou wouldest be pleased to direct and prosper all their consultations to the advancement of thy glory, the good of thy Church, the safety, honour, and welfare of their Majesties and their kingdoms; that all things may be so ordered and settled by their endeavours, upon the best and surest foundations, that peace and happiness, truth and justice, religion and piety may be established amongst us for all generations. These and all other necessities for them, for us, and thy whole Church, we humbly beg in the name and mediation of Jesus Christ our most blessed Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ A Collect or Prayer for all conditions of men, to be used at such times when the Litany is not appointed to be said.

**O** God, the Creatour and Preserver of all mankind, we humbly beseech

thee for all sorts and conditions of men, that thou wouldest be pleased to make thy ways known unto them; thy saving health unto all nations. More especially we pray for the good estate of the Catholick Church, that it may be so guided & governed by thy good Spirit, that all who profess and call themselves Christians, may be led into the way of truth, and hold the faith in unity of spirit, in the bond of peace, and in righteousness of life. Finally we commend to thy fatherly goodness all those who are any ways afflicted or distressed in mind, body, or estate,

(\*) *especially those for whom this is to be said, when our prayers are desired when any distress is* that it may please thee to comfort and relieve the congregation according to their several necessities, giving them patience under their sufferings, and a happy issue out of all their afflictions. And this we beg for Jesus Christ his sake. *Amen.*

¶ A Prayer, that may be said after any of the former.

**O** God, whose nature and property is ever to have mercy and to forgive: Receive our humble petition: & though we be tied and bound with the chain of our sins, yet let the pitifulness of thy great mercy loose us, for the honour of Jesus Christ our Mediator and Advocate. *Amen.*

### THANKS GIVINGS.

¶ A general Thanksgiving.

**A**lmighty God, Father of all mercies, we thine unworthy servants do give thee most humble and hearty thanks for all thy goodness and loving kindness to us, and to all men.

(\*) *especially to those who desire to offer up their praises and thanksgivings for thy late mercies vouchsafed unto them* We bless thee for our creation, preservation,

and all the blessings of this life, but above all, for thine ineffable love in the redemption of the world by our Lord Jesus Christ; for the means of grace, and for the hope of glory. And we beseech thee give us that due sense of all thy mercies, that our hearts may be unfeignedly thankful, and that we may show forth thy praise, not only with our lips, but in our lives, by giving up our selves to thy service, and by walking before thee in holiness and righteousness all our days, through Jesus Christ our Lord; to whom with thee and the holy Ghost be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ For Rain.

**O** God our heavenly Father, who by thy gracious providence dost cause the former and the latter rain to descend upon the earth, that it may bring forth fruit for the use of man: We give thee humble thanks that it hath pleased thee in our great necessity to send us at the last a joyful rain upon thine inheritance

and to refresh it when it was dry, to the great comfort of us thy unworthy servants, and to the glory of thy holy Name through thy mercies in Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ For fair weather.

**O** Lord God, who hast justly humbled us by thy late plagues of immoderate rain and waters, and in thy mercy hast relieved and comforted our souls by this seasonable & blessed change of weather: We praise and glorify thy holy Name for this thy mercy, and will always declare thy loving kindness from generation to generation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ For Plenty.

**O** Most merciful Father, who of thy gracious goodness hast heard the devout prayers of thy Church, & turned our dearth and scarcity into cheapness and plenty; We give thee humble thanks for this thy special bounty, beseeching thee to continue thy loving kindness unto us, that our land may yield us her fruits of increase, to thy glory and our comfort, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ For peace and deliverance from our enemies.

**O** Almighty God, who art a strong tower of defence unto thy servants against the face of their enemies: We yield thee praise & thanksgiving for our deliverance from those great & apparent dangers wherewith we were compassed. We acknowledge it thy goodness, that we were not delivered over as a prey unto them; beseeching thee still to continue

*The Collects.*

such thy mercies towards us, that all the world may know that thou art our Saviour and mighty deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For restoring publick peace at home.*

**O** Eternal God our heavenly Father, who alone makest men to be of one mind in a house, and stillest the outrage of a violent and unruly people; We bless thy holy Name, that it hath pleased thee to appease the seditious tumults which have been lately raised up amongst us; most humbly beseeching thee to grant to all of us grace, that we may henceforth obediently walk in thy holy commandments, and leading a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty, may continually offer unto thee our sacrifices of praise and thanksgiving for these thy mercies towards us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For deliverance from the plague, or other common sickness.*

**O** Lord God, who hast wounded us for our sins, and consumed us for our transgressions, by thy late heavy & dreadful visitation, and now in the midst of

judgment remembering mercy, hast redeemed our souls from the jaws of death. We offer unto thy fatherly goodness our selves, our souls and bodies, which thou hast delivered, to be a living sacrifice unto thee, always praising & magnifying thy mercies in the midst of thy Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Or this.*

WE humbly acknowledge before thee,

O most merciful Father, that all the punishments which are threatened in thy laws, might justly have fallen upon us by reason of our manifold transgressions and hardness of heart. Yet seeing it hath pleased thee of thy tender mercy upon our weak and unworthy humiliation, to assuage the contagious sickness, wherewith we lately have been sore afflicted, and to restore the voice of joy and health into our dwellings; we offer unto thy divine Majesty the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, lauding and magnifying thy glorious Name for such thy preservation and providence over us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**The Collects, Epistles, and Gospels to be used throughout the year.**

*Note, that the Collect appointed for every Sunday, or for any Holy-day, that hath a Vigil or Eve, shall be said at the Evening Service next before.*

*The first Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, give us grace that we may cast away the works of darkness, and put upon us the armour of light, now in the time of this mortal life (in which thy Son Jesus Christ came to visit us, in great humility); that in the last day, when he shall come again in his glorious Majesty, to judge both the quick and dead, we may rise to the life immortal, through him who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, now & ever. *Amen.*

*This Collect is to be repeated every day with the other Collects in Advent, until Christmas Eve.*

*The Epistle.*

Owe no man any thing. Rom. 13, ver. 8. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

When they decey S. Mat. 23. v. 1. to v. 14.

*The second Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

**B**lessed Lord, who hast caused all holy Scriptures to be written for our learning; Grant that we may in such wise hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them; that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace and ever hold fast the blessed hope of everlasting life, which thou hast given us in our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Whatsoever thing, were. Rom. 15. v. 4. to v. 14.

*The Gospel.*

And there shall be signs. S. Luke 21. v. 25. to v. 34.

*The third Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord Jesus Christ, who art thy first coming didst send thy messenger to prepare thy way before thee; Grant that the ministers and stewards of thy mysteries, may likewise so prepare and make ready thy way, by turning the hearts of the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, that at thy second coming to judge the world, we may be found an acceptable people in thy sight, who liveth and reignest with the Father and the holy spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Let a man so account. 1 Cor. 4. v. 1. to v. 6.

*The Gospel.*

Now when John had heard. S. Mat. 11. v. 2. to v. 11.

*The fourth Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, raise up (we pray thee) thy power, and come among us; and with great might succour us; that whereas through our sins and wickedness we are sore let and hindered in running the race that is set before us, thy bountiful grace and mercy may speedily help and deliver us, through the satisfaction of thy Son our Lord; to whom with thee and the holy Ghost be honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Rejoyce in the Lord alway. Phil. 4. v. 4. to v. 8.

*The Gospel.*

This is the record. S. John 1. 19. to v. 29.

*¶ The*



*The Collects.*

*The Nativity of our Lord, or the Birth-day of Christ, commonly called Christmas-day.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast given us thy onely begotten Son to take our nature upon him, and as at this time to be born of a pure Virgin; Grant that we being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the same Spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

God, who at sundry times. Heb. 1. v. 1. to v. 13.

*The Gospel.*

In the beginning was the. S. Joh. 1. v. 1. to v. 15.

*S. Stephens day.*

*The Collect.*

**G**RANT, O Lord, that in all our sufferings here upon earth, for the testimony of thy truth, we may stedfastly look up to heaven, and by faith behold the glory that shall be revealed; and being filled with the holy Ghost, may learn to love and bless our persecutors, by the example of thy first Martyr Saint Stephen, who prayed for his murderers to thee, O blessed Jesus, who smitest at the right hand of God, to succour all those that suffer for thee, our onely Mediators and Advocate. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall follow the Collect of the Nativity, which shall be said continually unto New-years Eve.

*For the Epistle.*

Stephen being full of the. Acts 7. v. 55. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

Behold I send unto you. S. Mat. 23. v. 34. to the end.

*Saint John the Evangelists day.*

*The Collect.*

**M**ERCIFUL Lord, we beseech thee to call thy bright beams of light upon thy Church, that it being enlightened by the doctrine of thy blessed Apostle and Evangelist Saint John, may so walk in the light of thy truth, that it may at length attain to the light of everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

That which was from the. 1 S. Joh. 1. v. 1. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

Jesus said unto Peter, Follow. S. Joh. 21. v. 19. to the end.

*The Innocents day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who out of the mouths of babes and sucklings hast obtained strength, and made infants to glorify thee by their deaths; Moisture and killall vices in us, and so strengthen us by thy grace, that by the innocency of our lives, and constancy of our faith even unto death, we may glorifie thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

I looked, and lo, a Lamb. Rev. 14. v. 1. to v. 5.

*The Gospel.*

The angel of the Lord. S. Mat. 2. v. 13. to v. 19.

*The Sunday after Christmas-day.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast given us thy onely begotten Son to take our nature upon him, and as at this time to be born of a pure Virgin; Grant that we being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the same Spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Now I say, that the heir. Gal. 4. v. 1. to v. 8.

*The Gospel.*

The birth of Jesus Christ was. S. Mat. 1. v. 18. to the end.

*The Circumcision of Christ.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who madest thy blessed Son to be circumcised, and obedient to the law for man; Grant us the true circumcision of the Spirit, that our hearts and all our members, being mortified from all worldly and carnal lusts, we may in all things obey thy blessed will, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Blessed is the man to whom. Rom. 4. v. 8. to v. 15.

*The Gospel.*

And it came to pass, as the. S. Luke 9. v. 15. to v. 21.

¶ The same Collect, Epistle and Gospel shall serve for every day after, unto the Epiphany.

*The Epiphany, or the manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, who by the leading of a star didst manifest thy onely begotten Son to the Gentiles; Mercifully grant, that we which know thee now by faith, may after this life have the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

For this cause, I Paul, the. Ephes. 3. v. 1. to v. 13.

*The Gospel.*

When Jesus was born in. S. Mat. 2. v. 1. to v. 13.

*The first Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, we beseech thee mercifully to receive the prayers of thy people which call upon thee, and grant that they may both perceive and know what things they ought to do, and also may have grace and power faithfully to fulfil the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

I beseech you therefore. Rom. 12. v. 1. to v. 6.

*The Gospel.*

Now his parents went to. S. Luk. 2. v. 41. to the end.

*The second Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who dost govern all things in heaven and earth; Mercifully hear the supplications of thy people, and grant us thy peace all the days of our life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*



*The Collects.*

*The Epistle.*  
Having then gifts differing. Rom. 12.  
v. 6. to v. 16. Be not wise.

*The Gospel.*  
And the third day there was. S. John 2,  
v. 1. to v. 12.

*The third Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*  
**A**lmighty and everlasting God, mercifully look upon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and necessities stretch forth thy right hand to help and defend us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Be not wise in your own. Rom. 12 v. 15.  
to the end.

*The Gospel.*  
When he was come down. S. Mat. 8. v. 1.  
to v. 14.

*The fourth Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*  
**O** God, who knowest us to be set in the midst of so many and great dangers, that by reason of the frailty of our nature we cannot always stand upright; Grant to us such strength and protection, as may support us in all dangers, and carry us through all temptations, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Let every soul be subject unto. Rom. 13.  
v. 1. to v. 8.

*The Gospel.*  
And when he was entered. S. Mat. 8.  
v. 23. to the end.

*The fifth Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*  
**O** Lord, we beseech thee to keep thy Church and household continually in thy true Religion, that they who do lean only upon the hope of thy heavenly grace, may evermore be defended by thy mighty power, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Pat on therefore (as the. Col. 3. v. 12.  
to v. 18.

*The Gospel.*  
The kingdom of heaven. S. Mat. 13. v. 24.  
to v. 31.

*The sixth Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*  
**O** God, whose blessed Son was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil, and make us the sons of God, and heirs of eternal life; Grant us, we beseech thee, that having this hope, we may purifie our selves, even as he is pure; that when he shall appear again with power and great glory, we may be made like unto him in his eternal and glorious kingdom, where with thee, O Father, and thee, O holy Ghost, he liveth and reigneth ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Behold, what manner of love. 1 S. Joh. 3.  
v. 1. to v. 9.

*The Gospel.*  
Then if any man shall say. S. Mat. 24.  
v. 23. to v. 31.

*The Sunday called Septuagesima, or the third Sunday before Lent.*

*The Collect.*  
**O** Lord, we beseech thee favourably to hear the prayers of thy people, that are lustily punished for our offences, may be mercifully delivered by thy

goodness, for the glory of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Know ye not that they which. 1 Cor. 9.  
v. 24. to the end.

*The Gospel.*  
The kingdom of heaven. S. Mat. 25.  
v. 1. to v. 17.

*The Sunday called Sexagesima, or the second Sunday before Lent.*

*The Collect.*  
**O** Lord God, who seest that we put not our trust in any thing that we do; Mercifully grant that by thy power we may be defended against all adversity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Ye suffer fools gladly. 2 Cor. 11. v. 19  
to v. 32.

*The Gospel.*  
When much people were. S. Luke 8. v. 4  
to v. 16.

*The Sunday called Quinquagesima, or the next Sunday before Lent.*

*The Collect.*  
**O** Lord, who hast taught us, that in our doings without charity are nothing worth; send thy holy Ghost, and pour into our hearts that most excellent gift of charity, the very bond of peace and of all virtues, without which whosoever liveth, is counted dead before thee. Grant this for thine only Son Jesus Christ sake. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Though I speak with thee. 1 Cor. 13. v. 1.  
to the end.

*The Gospel.*  
Then Jesus took unto him the. S. Luke 11.  
v. 31. to the end.

*The first day of Lent, commonly called Ash Wednesday.*

*The Collect.*  
**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who hasten nothing that thou hast made and dost forgive the sins of all them that are penitent; Create and make in us new and contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sins, and acknowledging our wretchedness, may obtain of thee, O God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgiveness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
¶ This Collect is to be read every day in Lent, after the Collect appointed for the day.

*For the Epistle.*  
Turn ye even to me, saith. Joel 2. v. 13.  
to v. 18.

*The Gospel.*  
When ye fast, be not as the. S. Mat. 6.  
v. 16. to v. 22.

*The first Sunday in Lent.*

*The Collect.*  
**O** Lord, who for our sake didst fast forty days and forty nights; Give us grace to use such abstinence, that our flesh being subdued to the Spirit, we may ever obey thy godly motions in righteousness and true holiness, to thy honour and glory, who livest and reignest with the Father and the holy Ghost, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

# The Collects.

## The Epistle.

We then as workers together. 2 Cor. 6.

v. 1. to v. 11.

## The Gospel.

Then was Jesus led up of S. Mat. 4 v. 1. to v. 12.

## The second Sunday in Lent.

## The Collect.

**A**lmighty God, who seest that we have no power of our selves to help our selves; keep us both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our souls, that we may be defended from all adversities which may happen to the body, and from all evil thoughts which may assault and hurt the soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

## The Epistle.

We beseech you, brethren. 1 Thes. 4. v. 1. to v. 9.

## The Gospel.

Jesus went thence, and. S. Mat. 14 v. 21. to v. 27.

## The third Sunday in Lent.

## The Collect.

**W**E beseech thee, Almighty God look upon the hearty desires of thy humble servants, and stretch forth the right hand of thy Majesty, to be our defence against all our enemies, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

## The Epistle.

Be ye therefore followers. Eph. 3. v. 1. to v. 15.

## The Gospel.

Jesus was casting out a. S. Luk. 11. v. 14. to v. 29.

## The fourth Sunday in Lent.

## The Collect.

**G**rant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that we, who for our evil deeds do worthily deserve to be punished, by the comfort of thy grace may mercifully be relieved, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

## The Epistle.

Tell me, ye that desire to be. Gal. 4. v. 21. to the end.

## The Gospel.

Jesus went over the sea. S. John. 6. v. 1. to v. 15.

## The fifth Sunday in Lent.

## The Collect.

**W**E beseech thee, Almighty God, mercifully to look upon thy people; that by thy great goodness they may be governed and preserved evermore both in body and soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

## The Epistle.

Christ being come an. Heb. 9. v. 11. to v. 16.

## The Gospel.

Jesus said, Which of you. S. Joh. 8. v. 46. to v. 59. Going through.

## The Sunday next before Easter.

## The Collect.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who of thy tender love towards mankind, hast sent thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ, to take upon him our flesh, and to suffer death upon the cross, that all mankind should follow the example of his great humility; Mercifully grant that we may both follow the example of his patience, and also be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Christ

our Lord. Amen.

## The Epistle.

Let this mind be in you. Phil. 2. v. 5. to v. 12.

## The Gospel.

When the morning was come. S. Mat. 27. v. 1. to v. 46.

## Monday before Easter.

## For the Epistle.

Who is this that cometh from. Isa. 63. v. 1. to the end.

## The Gospel.

After two days was the. S. Mark. 14. v. 1. to the end.

## Tuesday before Easter.

## For the Epistle.

The Lord God hath opened. Isa. 50. v. 5. to the end.

## The Gospel.

And straightway in the. S. Mark 14. v. 1. to v. 40.

## Wednesday before Easter.

## The Epistle.

Where a testament is, there. Heb. 9. v. 16. to the end.

## The Gospel.

Now the feast of unleavened. S. Luke 24. v. 1. to the end.

## Thursday before Easter.

## The Epistle.

In this that I declare unto. 1 Cor. 11. v. 17. to the end.

## The Gospel.

The whole multitude of. S. Luke 23. v. 1. to v. 50.

## Good Friday.

## The Collect.

**A**lmighty God, we beseech thee graciously to behold this thy Family, for which our Lord Jesus Christ was contented to be betrayed, and given up into the hands of wicked men, and so suffer death upon the cross, who now reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, one God, world without end. Amen.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole body of the Church is governed and sanctified; Receive our supplications and prayers which we offer before thee for all estates of men in thy holy Church, that every member of the same in his vocation and ministry, may truly and godly serve thee, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

**O** Merciful God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted, and live; Have mercy upon all Jews, Turks, Infidels, and Hereticks, and take from them all ignorance, hardness of heart, and contempt of thy word; and so fetch them home, blessed Lord, to thy flock, that they may be saved among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one fold under one Shepherd, Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, one God, world without end. Amen.

## The Epistle.

The law having a shadow. Heb. 10. v. 1. to v. 20.

## The Gospel.

Pilate therefore took Jesus. S. Joh. 19. v. 1. to v. 38.

*Easter Even.  
The Collect.*

**G**rant, O Lord, that as we are baptiz-  
ed into the death of thy blessed Son  
our Saviour Jesus Christ; so by conti-  
nual mortifying our corrupt affections,  
we may be buried with him, and that  
through the grave, and gate of death,  
we may pass to our joyful resurrection, for  
his merits who died and was buried, and  
rose again for us, thy Son Jesus Christ our  
Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
It is better, if the will of. 1 S. Pet. 3.  
v. 17. to the end.

*The Gospel.*  
When the even was come. S. Mat. 27.  
v. 57. to the end.

*Easter day.*  
¶ At Morning Prayer, instead of the Psalm,  
O come let us, &c. These Anthems shall  
be sung or said.

**C**hrist our passover is sacrificed for us:  
therefore let us keep the feast. Not  
with the old leaven, neither with the lea-  
ven of malice and wickedness: but with the  
unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.  
1 Cor. 5. 7.

**C**hrist being raised from the dead,  
dieth no more: death hath no more  
dominion over him. For in that he died,  
he died unto sin once; but in that he liv-  
eth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon  
ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto  
sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ  
our Lord. Rom. 6. 9.

**C**hrist is risen from the dead: and  
become the first-fruits of them that  
sleep. For since by man came death: by  
man came also the resurrection of the dead.  
For as in Adam all die even so in Christ  
shall all be made alive. 1 Cor. 15. 20.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son;  
and to the holy Ghost;

*infirm.*  
As it was in the beginning, is now,  
and ever shall be: world without end. *A-  
men.*

*The Collect.*  
**A**lmighty God, who through thine  
only begotten Son Jesus Christ, hast  
overcome death, and opened unto us the  
gate of everlasting life; We humbly be-  
seech thee, that as by thy special grace pre-  
venting us, thou dost put into our minds  
good desires; so by thy continual help  
we may bring the same to good effect,  
through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth  
and reigneth, with thee, and the holy  
Ghost, ever one God world without end.  
*Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
If ye then be risen with Christ. Col. 3.  
v. 1. to v. 8.

*The Gospel.*  
The first day of the week. S. John 20. v. 1.  
to v. 11.

*Monday in Easter week.*  
*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who through thy one-  
ly begotten Son Jesus Christ hast o-  
vercome death, and opened unto us the  
gate of everlasting life; We humbly be-  
seech thee, that as by thy special grace  
preventing us, thou dost put into our minds  
good desires, so by thy continual help  
we may bring the same to good effect,

*The Collect.*

through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth  
and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost,  
ever one God, world without end. *A-  
men.*

*For the Epistle.*  
Peter opened his mouth. Acts 10. v. 34  
to v. 44.

*The Gospel.*  
Behold, two of his disciples. S. Luke 24.  
v. 13. to v. 36.

*Tuesday in Easter week.*  
*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who through thy one-  
ly begotten Son Jesus Christ hast o-  
vercome death, and opened unto us the  
gate of everlasting life; We humbly be-  
seech thee, that as by thy special grace  
preventing us, thou dost put into our  
minds good desires, so by thy continual  
help we may bring the same to good effect,  
through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth  
and reigneth with thee and the holy  
Ghost, ever one God world without end.  
*Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*  
Men and brethren, children. Acts 13. v. 24,  
to v. 42.

*The Gospel.*  
Jesus himself stood in the. S. Luke 24.  
v. 36. to v. 49.

*The first Sunday after Easter.*  
*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty Father, who hast given thine  
only Son to die for our sins, and  
to rise again for our justification; Grant  
us so to put away the leaven of malice  
and wickedness, that we may always (see)  
thee in pureness of living and truth,  
through the merits of the same thy Son  
Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
Whatsoever is born of God. 1 S. John 3.  
v. 4. to v. 17.

*The Gospel.*  
The same day at evening. S. John 20. v. 19.  
to v. 24.

*The second Sunday after Easter.*  
*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast given thine  
only Son to be unto us both a sa-  
crifice for sin, and also an ensample of  
godly life; Give us grace that we may  
always most thankfully receive that his  
inestimable benefit, and also daily endea-  
vour our selves to follow the blessed steps  
of his most holy life, through the same  
Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*  
This is thank-worthy. 1 S. Pet. 2. v. 19.  
to the end.

*The Gospel.*  
Jesus said, I am the. S. John 10. v. 11.;  
to v. 17.

*The third Sunday after Easter.*  
*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who shewest to them that  
be in error the light of thy truth, so  
the intent that they may return into the  
way of righteousness; Grant unto all them  
that are admitted into the fellowship of  
Christ's religion, that they may eschew  
those things that are contrary to their  
profession, and follow all such things as  
are agreeable to the same, through our  
Lord Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*The Collects.*

*The Epistle.*

Dearest beloved, I beseech you. 1 S. Pet. 3.  
v. 11. to v. 12.

*The Gospel.*

Jesus said to his disciples. S. John 10.  
v. 10. to v. 23.

*The fourth Sunday after Easter.*

*The Collect.*

O Almighty God, who alone canst order the unruly wills and affections of sinful men; Grant unto thy people, that they may love the thing which thou commandest, and desire that which thou dost promise; that so among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there be fixed, where true joys are to be found, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*The Epistle.*

Every good gift, and every. S. James 1.  
v. 17. to v. 21.

*The Gospel.*

Jesus said unto his disciples. S. John 13.  
v. 5. to v. 15.

*The fifth Sunday after Easter.*

*The Collect.*

O Lord, from whom all good things do come; Grant to us thy humble servants, that by thy holy inspiration we may think those things that be good, and by thy merciful guiding may perform the same, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

*The Epistle.*

Be ye doers of the word. S. Jam. 1. v. 22.  
to the end.

*The Gospel.*

Verily, verily I say unto you. S. John 16.  
v. 23. to the end.

*The Ascension day.*

*The Collect.*

Grant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that like as we do believe thy only begotten Son our Lord Jesus Christ to have ascended into the heavens; so we may also in heart and mind thither ascend, and with him continually dwell, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the holy Ghost, one God, world without end. Amen.

*For the Epistle.*

The former treatise have I. Acts 1. v. 1.  
to v. 12.

*The Gospel.*

Jesus appeared unto the. S. Mark, 16.  
v. 14. to the end.

*Sunday after Ascension day.*

*The Collect.*

O God the King of glory, who hast exalted thine only Son Jesus Christ with great triumph unto thy kingdom in heaven; We beseech thee, leave us not comfortless; but send to us thine holy Ghost to comfort us, and exalt us unto the same place whither our Saviour Christ is gone before, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the holy Ghost, one God, world without end. Amen.

*The Epistle.*

The end of all things is at. 1 S. Pet. 4.  
v. 7. to v. 12.

*The Gospel.*

When the Comforter is come. S. John 14.  
v. 26. and part of the sixteenth Chapter to v. 4. And these things.

*Whitsunday.*

*The Collect.*

O God, who as at this time didst teach the hearts of thy faithful people by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit; Grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgment in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in his holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesus our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same Spirit, one God, world without end. Amen.

*For the Epistle.*

When the day of Pentecost. Acts 2. v. 1.  
to v. 12.

*The Gospel.*

Jesus said unto his disciples. S. John. 14.  
v. 15. to v. 31. Arise, let.

*Monday in Whitsun week.*

*The Collect.*

O God, who as at this time didst teach the hearts of thy faithful people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit; Grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgment in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in his holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesus our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the same Spirit, one God, world without end. Amen.

*For the Epistle.*

Then Peter opened his mouth. Acts 10.  
v. 34. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

God so loved the world, that. S. John 3.  
v. 16. to v. 22.

*Tuesday in Whitsun week.*

*The Collect.*

O God, who as at this time didst teach the hearts of thy faithful people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit; Grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgment in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in his holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesus our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the same Spirit, one God, world without end. Amen.

*For the Epistle.*

When the Apostles who were. Acts 8.  
v. 14. to v. 18.

*The Gospel.*

Verily, verily I say unto you. S. John 10.  
v. 1. to v. 11.

*Trinity Sunday.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty and everlasting God, who hast given unto us thy servants grace, by the confession of a true faith to acknowledge the glory of the eternal Trinity, and in the power of the Divine Majesty to worship the Unity; We beseech thee that thou wouldest keep us steadfast in this faith, and evermore defend us from all adversities, who liveth and reigneth one God world without end. Amen.

*For the Epistle.*

After this I looked, and behold. Rev. 4.  
ver. 1. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

There was a man of the. S. John 3. ver. 1.  
to v. 10.

*The first Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

O God, the strength of all them that put their trust in thee; Mercifully accept our prayers; and because through thee

### *The Collect.*

weakness of our mortal Nature we can do no good thing without thee, grant us the help of thy grace, that in keeping thy commandments we may please thee, both in will and deed, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

Beloved, let us love one. 1 S. Joh. 4. ver. 7. to the end.

### *The Gospel.*

There was a certain rich man. S. Luke 16. ver. 17. to the end.

### *The second Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

O Lord, who never failest to help and govern them whom thou dost bring up in thy steadfast fear and love; Keep us, we beseech thee, under the protection of thy good providence, and make us to have a perpetual fear and love of thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

Marryel not, my brethren. 1 S. Joh. 3. v. 13. to the end.

### *The Gospel.*

A certain man made a great. S. Luke 14. ver. 16. to v. 25.

### *The third Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

O Lord, we beseech thee mercifully to hear us; and grant that we, to whom thou hast given a hearty desire to pray, may by thy mighty aid be defended and comforted in all dangers and adversities, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

All of you be subdued one to. 1 S. Pet. 5. ver. 5. to v. 12.

### *The Gospel.*

Then drew near unto him all. S. Luke 15. ver. 1. to v. 11.

### *The fourth Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

O God, the protector of all that trust in thee without whom nothing is strong, nothing is holy; Encrease and multiply upon us thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may so pass through things temporal, that we finally lose not the things eternal: Grant this, O heavenly Father, for Jesus Christ's sake our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

I reckon that the sufferings of. Rom. 8. ver. 18. to v. 24.

### *The Gospel.*

Be ye therefore merciful, as. S. Luke 6. ver. 36. to v. 43.

### *The fifth Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

Grant, O Lord, we beseech thee, that the course of this world may be so peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy Church may joyfully serve thee in all godly quietness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

Be ye all of one mind, having. 1 S. Pet. 3. ver. 8. to v. 15. And be ready.

### *The Gospel.*

Let me to pass, that as the. S. Luke 5. ver. 10. to v. 13.

### *The sixth Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

O God, who hast prepared for them that love thee, such good things as pass man's understanding; Pour into our hearts such love towards thee, that we loving thee above all things, may obtain thy promises, which exceed all that we can desire, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

Know ye not, that so many. Rom. 6. ver. 3. to v. 12.

### *The Gospel.*

Jesus said unto his disciples. S. Mat. 9. ver. 20. to v. 27.

### *The seventh Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

Lord of all power and might, who art the author and giver of all good things; Graft in our hearts the love of thy Name, increase in us true religion, nourish us with all goodness, and of thy great mercy keep us in the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

I speak after the manner of men. Rom. 9. ver. 19. to the end.

### *The Gospel.*

In those days the multitude. S. Mark 3. ver. 1. to v. 10.

### *The eighth Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

O God, whose never-failing providence ordereth all things both in heaven and earth; We humbly beseech thee to put away from us all hurtful things, and to give us those things which be profitable for us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

Brethren, we are debtors, not. Rom. 9. ver. 12. to v. 18.

### *The Gospel.*

Beware of false prophets. S. Mat. 7. v. 16. to v. 21.

### *The ninth Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

Grant to us, Lord, we beseech thee, the Spirit to think and do always such things as be rightful; that we who cannot do any thing that is good without thee, may by thee be enabled to live according to thy will, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

Brethren, I would not that ye. 1 Cor. 16. ver. 1. to v. 14.

### *The Gospel.*

Jesus said unto his disciples. S. Luke 17. ver. 1. to v. 10.

### *The tenth Sunday after Trinity.*

### *The Collect.*

Let thy merciful ears, O Lord, be open to the prayers of thy humble servants; And that they may obtain their petitions, makethem to ask such things as shall please thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle.*

Concerning spiritual gifts. 1 Cor. 12. ver. 1. to v. 12.

### *The Gospel.*

And when he was come near. S. Luke 18. ver. 41. to v. 47. But the chief.

The eleventh Sunday after Trinity

The Collect.

O God, who declared thy Almighty power most chiefly in shewing mercy and pity; Mercifully grant unto us such a measure of thy grace, that we running the way of thy commandments, may obtain thy gracious promises, and be made partakers of thy heavenly treasure, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Brethren, I declare unto you. 1 Cor. 13. ver. 1. to v. 12.

The Gospel.

Jesus spake this parable unto. S. Luke 18. ver. 9. to v. 14.

The twelfth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

Almighty and everlasting God, who art always more ready to hear, than we to pray, and art wont to give more than either we desire, or deserve; Pour down upon us the abundance of thy mercy, forgiving us those things whereof our conscience is afraid, and giving us those good things which we are not worthy to ask, but through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ thy Son our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Such trust have we through. 2 Cor. 3. ver. 4. to v. 10.

The Gospel.

Jesus departing from the coasts. S. Mar. 7. ver. 31. to the end.

The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

Almighty and merciful God, of whose only gift it cometh, that thy faithful people do into thee true and laudable service; Grant, we beseech thee, that we may so faithfully serve thee in this life, that we fail not finally to attain thy heavenly promises, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

To Abraham and his seed were. Gal. 3. ver. 16. to v. 23.

The Gospel.

Blessed are the eyes which. S. Luk. 10. ver. 23. to v. 38.

The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

Almighty and everlasting God, give unto us the increase of faith, hope, and charity; and that we may obtain that which thou dost promise, make us to love that which thou dost command, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

I say then, Walk in the Spirit. Gal. 5. ver. 16. to v. 25.

The Gospel.

And it came to pass as Jesus. S. Luk. 17. ver. 11. to v. 20.

The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

Keep, we beseech thee, O Lord, thy Church with thy perpetual mercy. And because the frailty of man without thee cannot but fail, keep us ever by thy help from all things hurtful, and lead us to all things profitable to our salvation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Ye see how large a plagues. Gal. 6. ver. 11. to the end.

The Gospel.

No man can serve two. S. Matth. 6. ver. 24. to the end.

The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O Lord, we beseech thee, let thy continual pity cleanse and defend thy Church; and because it cannot continue in safety without thy succour, preserve it evermore by thy help and goodness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

I desire that ye faint not at. 1 Th. 3. ver. 13. to the end.

The Gospel.

And it came to pass the day. S. Luke 7. ver. 11. to v. 14.

The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O Lord, we pray thee, that thy grace may always prevent and follow us; and make us continually to be given to all good works, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

I therefore the prisoner of. Eph. 4. ver. 1. to v. 7.

The Gospel.

It came to pass as Jesus. S. Luke 14. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O Lord, we beseech thee, grant thy people grace to withstand the temptations of the world, the flesh, and the devil, and with pure hearts and minds to follow thee the only God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

I thank my God always on. 1 Cor. 1. ver. 4. to v. 9.

The Gospel.

When the Pharisees had. S. Matth. 23. v. 34. to the end.

The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O God, forasmuch as without thee we are not able to please thee; Mercifully grant that thy holy Spirit may in all things direct, and rule our hearts, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

This I say therefore, and. Eph. 4. ver. 17. to the end.

The Gospel.

Jesus entered into a ship. Matth. 9. ver. 1. to v. 9.

The twentieth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O Almighty and most merciful God, of thy bountiful goodness keep us, we beseech thee, from all things that may hurt us; that we being ready both in body and soul, may cheerfully accomplish those things that thou wouldst have done, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

See then that ye walk. Eph. 5. ver. 15. to v. 22.

The Gospel.

Jesus said, The kingdom of. S. Mat. 23. ver. 1. to v. 15.

The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

Grant, we beseech thee, merciful Lord, to thy faithful people pardon and

*The Collect.*

Peace, that they may be cleansed from all their sins, and serve thee with a quiet mind, through Jesus Christ our Lord.  
*Amen*

*The Epistle.*

My brethren, be strong in the. Eph. 6. ver. 10 to v. 21.

*The Gospel.*

There was a certain noble man. S. John 4. Ver. 46 to the end.

*The two and twentieth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**L**ord we beseech thee to keep thy household the Church in continual godliness that through thy protection it may be free from all adversities, and devoutly given to serve thee in good works, to the glory of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

I thank my God upon every. Phil. 1. ver. 3. to ver. 12.

*The Gospel.*

Peter said unto Jesus, Lord. S. Mat. 18. ver. 21. to the end.

*The twenty third Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, our refuge and strength, who art the author of all godliness; Be ready, we beseech thee, to hear the devout prayers of thy Church; and grant that those things which we ask faithfully, we may obtain effectually, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Brethren, be followers together. Phil. 3. ver. 17. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

Then went the Pharisees and. S. Mat. 22. ver. 15. to ver. 23.

*The twenty fourth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, we beseech thee, absolve thy people from their offences; that through thy bountiful goodness we may all be delivered from the bonds of those sins, which by our frailty we have committed. Grant this, O heavenly Father, for Jesus Christ's sake, our Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

We give thanks to God, and. Col. 1. ver. 3. to v. 13.

*The Gospel.*

While Jesus spake these things. S. Mat. 9. ver. 18. to v. 27.

*The twenty fifth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**S**tir up, we beseech thee, O Lord, the wits of thy faithful people, that they plentifully bringing forth the fruit of good works, may of thee be plentifully rewarded, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

Behold, the days come, saith. Jer. 23. ver. 5. to v. 9.

*The Gospel.*

When Jesus then lift up. S. John 6. ver. 5. to v. 15.

¶ If there be any two Sundays before Advent Sunday, the Service of some of those Sundays that were omitted after the Epiphany, shall be taken in to supply so many as are yet wanting. And if there

be fewer, the overplus may be omitted: Provided that this last Collect, Epistle, and Gospel shall always be used upon the Sunday next before Advent.

*Saint Andrews day.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who didst give such Grace unto thy holy Apostle Saint Andrew, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Son Jesus Christ, and followed him without delay; Grant unto us all, thus we being called by thy holy Word, may forthwith give up our selves obediently to fulfil thy holy commandments, through the same Jesus Christ, our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

If thou shalt confess with thy. Rom. 10. ver. 9. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

Jesus walking by the sea of. S. Mat. 4. ver. 18. to v. 23.

*Saint Thomas the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty and everliving God, who for the more confirmation of the Faith didst suffer thy holy Apostle Thomas to be doubtful in thy Sons resurrection; Grant us so perfectly, and without all doubt to believe in thy Son Jesus Christ, that our faith in thy light may never be reproved. Hear us, O Lord, through the same Jesus Christ, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, now and for evermore. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Now therefore ye are no more. Eph. 2. ver. 19. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

Thomas, one of the twelve. S. Joh. 20. ver. 24. to the end.

*The Conversion of Saint Paul.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, who through the preaching of the blessed Apostle Saint Paul, hast caused the light of the Gospel to shine throughout the world; Grant, we beseech thee, that we having his wonderful conversion in remembrance, may shew forth our thankfulness unto thee for the same, by following the holy doctrine which he taught, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

And Saul yet breathing out. Act. 9. ver. 1. to v. 23.

*The Gospel.*

Peter answered and said. S. Mat. 19. v. 27, to the end.

*The Presentation of Christ in the temple, commonly called. The Purification of Saint Mary the Virgin.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty and everliving God, we humbly beseech thy Majesty, that as thy only begotten Son was this day presented in the temple in substance of our flesh; so we may be presented unto thee with pure and clean hearts, by the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

Behold, I will send my messenger. Mal. 3. ver. 1. to v. 6.

*The Gospel.*

And when the days of her. S. Luk. 2. ver. 22. to v. 41.

*The Collects.*

*Saint Matthias day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who into the place of the traitour Judas didst choose thy faithful servant Matthias to be of the number of the twelve Apostles; Grant that thy Church being always preserved from false Apostles, may be ordered and guided by faithful and true Pastours, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

In those days Peter stood up. Acts 1. ver. 15. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

At that time Jesus answered. S. Mat. 11. ver. 25. to the end.

*The Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary.*

*The Collect.*

**W**E beseech thee, O Lord, pour thy grace into our hearts, that as we have known the Incarnation of thy Son Jesus Christ by the message of an angel; so by his cross and passion we may be brought unto the glory of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

Moreover the Lord spake. Isa. 7. ver. 10. to v. 15.

*The Gospel.*

And in the sixth month. S. Luke 1. ver. 26. to v. 39.

*Saint Marks day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who hast instructed thy holy Church with the heavenly doctrine of thy Evangelist Saint Marks; Give us grace, that being not like children carried away with every blast of vain doctrine, we may be established in the truth of thy holy Gospel, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Unto every one of us is given. Eph. 4. ver. 7. to v. 17.

*The Gospel.*

I am the true vine, and my. S. Joh. 15. ver. 1. to v. 12.

*Saint Philip and S. James day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, whom truly to know is everlasting life; Grant us perfectly to know thy Son Jesus Christ to be the way, the truth, and the life, that following the steps of thy holy Apostles, Saint Philip and Saint James, we may steadfastly walk in the way that leadeth to eternal life, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

James a servant of God. S. Jam. 1. ver. 1. to v. 13.

*The Gospel.*

And Jesus said unto his. S. John 14. ver. 1. to v. 15.

*Saint Barnabas the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord God Almighty, who didst endue thy holy Apostle Barnabas with singular gifts of the holy Ghost; Leave us not, we beseech thee, destitute of thy manifold gifts, nor yet of grace to use them alway to thy honour and glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

Tidings of these things came. Acts 11. ver. 21. to the end.

*The Gospel.*

This is my commandment. S. Joh. 15. v. 12. to v. 17.

*Saint John Baptists.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, by whose providence thy servant John Baptists was wonderfully born, and sent to prepare the way of thy Son our Saviour, by preaching of repentance; Make us so to follow his doctrine and holy life, that we may truly repent according to his preaching, and after his example constantly speak the truth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the truths sake, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

Comfort ye, comfort ye. Isa. 40. ver. 1. to v. 12.

*The Gospel.*

Elizabeths full time came. S. Luk. 1. ver. 57. to the end.

*Saint Peters day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who by thy Son Jesus Christ didst give to thy Apostle Saint Peter many excellent gifts, and commanded him earnestly to feed thy flock; Make, we beseech thee, all Bishops and Pastours, diligently to preach thy holy word, and the people obediently to follow the same, that they may receive the crown of everlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

About that time Herod. Acts 12. ver. 1. to v. 12.

*The Gospel.*

When Jesus came into the. S. Mat. 15. v. 13. to v. 20.

*Saint James the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**G**rant, O merciful God, that as thine holy Apostle Saint James, leaving his father and all that he had, without delay was obedient unto the calling of thy Son Jesus Christ, and followed him; so we forsaking all worldly and carnal affections, may be evermore ready to follow thy holy commandments, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

In those days came. Acts 11. ver. 27. and part of ch. 12 to v. 3. Then were the.

*The Gospel.*

Then came to him the. S. Mat. 20. ver. 20. to v. 29.

*Saint Bartholomew the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty and everlasting God, who didst give to thine Apostle Bartholomew grace truly to believe and to preach thy Word; Grant we beseech thee, unto thy Church, to love that Word which he believed, and both to preach and receive the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

By the hands of the Apostles. Acts 5. v. 12. to v. 17.

*The Gospel.*

And there was also a strife. S. Luk. 12. v. 24 to v. 31.

*Saint Matthew the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who by thy blessed Son didst call Matthew from the tax



*The Collects.*

ceit of custom to be an Apostle and Evangelist; Grant us grace to forsake all covetous desires and inordinate love of riches, and to follow the same thy Son Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, one God world without end *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Therefore seeing we have. 1 Cor. 4. ver. 1. to v. 7.

*The Gospel.*

And as Jesus passed forth. 8. Mat. 9. ver. 9. to v. 14.

*Saint Michael and all Angels.*

*The Collect.*

Everlasting God, who hast ordained and constituted the services of Angels and men in a wonderful order; Mercifully grant, that as thy holy Angels always do thee service in heaven; so by thy appointment they may succour and defend us on earth, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

There was war in heaven. Rev. 12. ver. 7. to v. 13.

*The Gospel.*

At the same time came. S. Matth. 18. ver. 1. to v. 20.

*Saint Luke the Evangelist.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty God, who calledst Luke the Physician, whose praise is in the Gospel, to be an Evangelist and Physician of the soul; May it please thee, that by the wholesome medicines of the doctrine delivered by him, all the diseases of our souls may be healed through the merits of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Watch thou in all things. 1 Tim. 4. v. 6. to v. 16.

*The Gospel.*

The Lord appointed. S. Luke 10. ver. 1. to v. 7. Go not from.

*Saint Simon and Saint Jude Apostles.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty God, who hast built thy Church upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophecy, Jesus Christ himself being the head corner-stone; Grant us so to be joined together in unity of spirit by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable unto thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.*

Jude the servant of Jesus. S. Jude. ver. 1. to ver. 9.

*The Gospel.*

These things I. S. John 15. ver. 17. to the end.

*All Saints day.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty God, who hast knit together thine elect in one communion and fellowship in the mystical body of thy Son Christ our Lord; Grant us grace so to follow thy blessed Saints, in all virtuous and godly living, that we may come to those unspeakable joys, which thou hast prepared for them that unfeignedly love thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.*

And I saw another angel. Rev. 7. ver. 2. to v. 13.

*The Gospel.*

Jesus seeing the multitudes. S. Matth. 9. v. 1. to v. 13.

*The Order for the Administration of the Lords Supper, or Holy Communion.*

SO many as intend to be partakers of the holy Communion, shall signify their names to the Curate at least some time the day before.

And if any of those be an open and notorious evil liver, or have done any wrong to his neighbours by word or deed, so that the Congregation be thereby offended; the Curate having knowledge thereof, shall call him, and advertise him, that in any wise he presume not to come to the Lords Table, until he hath openly declared himself to have truly repented and amended his former naughty life, that the Congregation may thereby be satisfied, which before were offended; and that he hath recompensed the parties to whom he hath done wrong, or at least declare himself to be in full purpose so to do, as soon as he conveniently may.

The same order shall the Curate use with those betwixt whom he perceiveth malice and hatred to reign; not suffering them to be partakers of the Lords Table, until he know them to be reconciled. And if one of the parties so at variance be content to forgive from the bottom of his heart all that the other hath trespasssed against him, and to make amends for that he himself hath offended; and the other party will not be perswaded to a godly unity, but remain still in his frowardness and malice: the Minister in that case ought to admit the penitent person to the holy Communion, and not him that is obstinate. Provided that every Minister do repelling any, as is specified in this, or the next precedent Paragraph of this Rubrick, shall be obliged to give an account of the same to the Ordinary within fourteen days after at the farthest. And the Ordinary shall proceed against the offending person, according to the Canon.

The Table at the Communion-time having a fair white linnen cloth upon it, shall stand in the body of the Church, or in the Chancel where Morning and Evening Prayer are appointed to be said. And the Priest standing at the north-side of the Table, shall say the Lords Prayer, with the Collect following, the people kneeling.

Our Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our dai-

ly bread. And forgive our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

Collect.

**A**lmighty God, unto whom all hearts  
be open, all desires known, and from  
whom no secrets are hid; Cleanse the  
thoughts of our hearts by the inspiration  
of thy holy Spirit, that we may perfectly  
love thee, and worthily magnifie thy  
holy Name, through Christ our Lord.  
*Amen.*

**T**hen shall the Priest, turning to the  
people, rehearse distinctly, all the *Ten*  
*Commandments*; and the people shall  
kneeling, shall after every Command-  
ment ask God mercy for their trans-  
gression thereof for the time past, and  
grace to keep the same for the time  
to come, as followeth.

*Minister.*

**G**od spake these words, and said, I  
am the Lord thy God: Thou shalt  
have none other Gods but me.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline  
our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Thou shalt not make to thy self any  
graven image, nor the likeness of any  
thing that is in heaven above, or in the  
earth beneath, or in the water under the  
earth. Thou shalt not bowe down to  
them, nor worship them: for I the Lord  
thy God am a jealous God, and visit the  
sins of the fathers upon the children,  
unto the third and fourth generation  
of them that hate me, and shew mercy  
unto thousands in them that love me,  
and keep my commandments.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and in-  
cline our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Thou shalt not take the Name of the  
Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord  
will not hold him guiltless that taketh  
his Name in vain.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline  
our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Remember that thou keep holy the sab-  
bath-day. Six days shalt thou labour, and  
do all that thou hast to do; but the  
seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord  
thy God. In it thou shalt do no manner  
of work, thou, and thy son, and thy  
daughter, thy man-servant, and thy  
maid-servant, thy cattel, and the stran-  
ger that is within thy gates. For in six  
days the Lord made heaven and earth,  
the sea, and all that in them is, and  
restit the seventh day: wherefore the  
Lord blessed the seventh day, and hal-  
lowed it.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and in-  
cline our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Honour thy father and thy mother,  
that thy days may be long in the land  
which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and in-  
cline our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Thou shalt do no murder.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline  
our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Thou shalt not commit adultery.

*People.*

Lord have mercy upon us, and in-  
cline our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Thou shalt not steal.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and in-  
cline our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Thou shalt not bear false witness a-  
gainst thy neighbour.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and in-  
cline our hearts to keep this law.

*Minister.*

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours  
house, thou shalt not covet thy neigh-  
bours wife, nor his servant, nor his  
maid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any  
thing that is his.

*People.*

Lord, have mercy upon us, and write  
all these thy laws in our hearts, we be-  
seech thee.

**T**hen shall follow one of these two  
Collects for the King and Queen, the  
Priest standing as before, and saying.  
Let us pray.

**A**lmighty God, whose kingdom is e-  
verlasting, and power infinite, Have  
mercy upon the whole Church, and so  
rule the hearts of thy chosen servants,  
King William and Queen Mary, that  
they (knowing whole ministers they  
are) may above all things seek thy ho-  
nour and glory; and that we and all  
their subjects (duly considering whose  
authority they have) may faithfully  
serve, honour, and humbly obey them.  
In thee, and for thee, according to thy  
blessed word and ordinance, through  
Jesus Christ our Lord, who with thee  
& the holy Ghost livest & reignest ever  
one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*Or.*

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, we  
are taught by thy holy word, that  
the hearts of kings are in thy rule and  
governance, and that thou dost dispose  
and turn them as it seemeth best to  
thy godly wisdom; We humbly beseech thee  
to so dispose and govern the hearts of  
thy chosen servants King William and  
Queen Mary, that in all their thoughts,  
words, and works, they may ever seek  
thy honour & glory, and to preserve  
thy people committed to their charge, in  
wealth, peace, and godliness. Grant this,  
O merciful Father, for thy dear Sons  
sake, Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**T**hen shall be said the Collect of the day.  
And immediately after the Collect, the  
Priest shall read the Epistle, saying,  
The Epistle (or, The portion of scrip-  
ture appointed for the Epistle) is writ-  
ten in the --- Chapter of --- beginning  
at the --- verse. And the Epistle ended, he  
shall say, Here endeth the Epistle. Then  
shall be read the Gospel (the people all  
standing up) saying, The holy Gospel  
is written in the --- Chapter of --- be-  
ginning at the --- verse. And the Gospel  
ended, shall be sung or said the Creed  
following, the people still standing, as  
before.

G p. 13. *Amen* I be-

**I** Believe in one God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, And of all things visible and invisible:

And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God, Begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of God, Light of Light, Very God of Very God, Begotten, not made, Being of one substance with the Father, By whom all things were made: Who for us men, and for our salvation came down from heaven, And was incarnate by the holy Ghost of the Virgin Mary, and was made man, And was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate. He suffered, and was buried, and the third day he rose again according to the Scriptures, And ascended into heaven, And sitteth on the right hand of the Father. And he shall come again with glory to Judge both the quick and the dead: Whose kingdom shall have no end.

And I believe in the holy Ghost, the Lord and giver of life, Who proceedeth from the Father and the Son, Who with the Father and the Son together is worshipped and glorified, Who spake by the Prophets. And I believe one Catholick & Apostolick Church. I acknowledge one Baptism for the remission of sins, And I look for the resurrection of the dead, And the life of the world to come. Amen.

¶ Then the Curate shall declare unto the people what Holy-days, or Fastings-days are in the week following to be observed. And then also (if occasion be) shall notice be given of the Communion; and the Banns of Matrimony published; and Briefs, Citations and Excommunications read. And nothing shall be proclaimed or published in the Church, during the time of Divine Service, but by the Minister: Nor by him any thing, but what is prescribed in the Rules of this Book, or enjoined by the King, or by the Ordinary of the place.

¶ Then shall follow the Sermon, or one of the Homilies already set forth, or hereafter to be set forth by Authority.

¶ Then shall the Priest return to the Lords Table, and begin the Offertory, saying one or more of these sentences following, as he thinketh most convenient in his discretion.

**L**et your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. *S. Mat. 5. 16.*

Lay not up for your selves treasure upon earth, where the rust and moth doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither rust nor moth doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through and steal. *S. Mat. 6. 19, 20.*

Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do unto them: for this is the law and the prophets. *S. Mat. 7. 12.*

Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. *S. Mat. 7. 21.*

Zaccheus stood forth, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have done any wrong to any man, I restore fourfold. *S. Luke 19. 8.*

Who goeth a warfare at any time of his own cost? Who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? *1 Cor. 9. 7.*

If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your worldly things? *1 Cor. 9. 11.*

Do ye not know that they who minister about holy things, live of the sacrifice? and they who wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar? Even so hath the Lord also ordained, that they who preach the Gospel should live of the Gospel. *1 Cor. 9. 13, 14.*

He that soweth little, shall reap little: and he that soweth plenteously, shall reap plenteously. Let every man do according as he is disposed in his heart, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. *1 Cor. 9. 6, 7.*

Let him that is taught in the word, minister unto him that teacheth, in all good things. Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he reap. *Gal. 6. 6, 7.*

While we have time, let us do good unto all men, and specially unto them that are of the household of faith. *Gal. 6. 10.*

Godliness is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath: for we bring nothing into the world, neither may we carry any thing out. *1 Tim. 6. 6, 7.*

Charge them who are rich in this world, that they be ready to give, and glad to distribute, laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may attain eternal life. *1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19.*

God is not unrighteous, that he will forget your works and labour that proceedeth of love; which love ye have shewed for his Names sake, who have ministered unto the saints, and yet do minister. *Heb. 6. 10.*

To do good, and to distribute, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is pleased. *Heb. 13. 16.*

Whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? *1 S. John 3. 17.*

Give alms of thy goods, and never turn thy face from any poor man, and then the face of the Lord shall not be turned away from thee. *Tob. 4. 7.*

Be merciful after thy power. If thou hast much, give plenteously. If thou hast little, do thy diligence gladly to give of that little: for so thou shalt give of that little a good reward in the day of necessity. *Tob. 4. 8, 9.*

He that hath pity up on the poor, lendeth unto the Lord: and look what he layeth out, it shall be paid him again. *Prov. 19. 17.*

Blessed be the man that provideth for the sick & needy: the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble. *Psal. 41. 1.*

¶ Whilst these sentences are in reading, the Deacons, Church-wardens, or other fit person appointed for that purpose shall receive the alms for the poor, and other devotions of the people, in a decent basin to be provided by the Parish for that purpose; and reverently bring it to the Priest, who shall humbly receive it, & place it upon the holy Table. ¶ And

The Communion.

¶ And when there is a Communion, the Priest shall then place upon the Table so much Bread and Wine, as he shall think sufficient. After which done, the Priest shall say,

Let us pray for the whole State of Christs Church militant here in earth.

**A**lmighty & everliving God, who by thy holy Apostle hast taught us to make prayers and supplications, and to give thanks for all men; we humbly beseech thee most mercifully ( *to accept*

*our alms and oblations, and* ) to receive these our prayers which we offer unto thy divine Majesty, beseeching thee to inspire continually the universal Church with the spirit of truth, unity, and concord: and grant that all they that do confess thy holy Name, may agree in the truth of thy holy word, and live in unity and godly love. We beseech thee also to save and defend all Christian Kings, Princes, and Governours; and especially thy servants, King William and Queen Mary, that under them we may be godly & rightly governed: and grant unto their Council, and to all that are put in authority under them, that they may truly and indifferently minister Justice, to the punishment of wickedness and vice, and to the maintenance of thy true religion and vertue. Give grace, O heavenly Father, to all Bishops and Curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine set forth thy true and lively Word, and rightly and duly administer thy holy Sacraments: And to all thy people give thy heavenly grace; and especially to this congregation here present, that with meek heart and due reverence they may hear and receive thy holy Word, truly serving thee in holiness and i righteousness all the days of their life. And we most humbly beseech thee of thy goodness, O Lord, to comfort and succour all them who in this transitory life are in trouble, sorrow, need, sickness, or any other adversity. And we also bless thy holy Name, for all thy servants departed this life in thy faith and fear; beseeching thee to give us grace to follow their good examples, that with them we may be partakers of thy heavenly Kingdom. Grant this, O Father, for Jesus Christs sake our only Mediatour and Advocate. Amen.

¶ When the Minister giveth warning for the celebration of the holy Communion, (which he shall always do upon the Sunday, or some Holy-day immediately preceeding) After the Sermon or Homily ended, he shall read this exhortation following.

**D**earely beloved, on--day next I purpose, through Gods assistance, to administer to all such as shall be religiously & devoutly disposed, the most comfortable Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, to be by them received in remembrance of his meritorious cross and passion, whereby alone we obtain remission of our sins, & are made partakers of the Kingdom of Heaven. Wherefore it is our

duty to render most humble and hearty thanks to Almighty God our heavenly Father, for that he hath given his Son our Saviour Jesus Christ, not only to die for us, but also to be our spiritual food and sustenance in that holy Sacrament. Which being so divine and comfortable a thing to them who receive it worthily, and so dangerous to them that will presume to receive it unworthily; my duty is to exhort you in the mean season to consider the dignity of that holy mystery, and the great peril of the unworthy receiving thereof, and so to search & examine your own consciences (& that not lightly, and after the manner of dissemblers with God, but so) that ye may come holy and clean to such a heavenly feast, in the marriage garment required by God in holy Scripture. & be received as worthy partakers of that holy Table. The way & means thereto is: First, to examine your lives & conversations by the rule of Gods commandments; & where insoever ye shall perceive your selves to have offended, either by will, word, or deed, there to bewail your own sinfulness, and to confess your selves to Almighty God, with full purpose of amendment of life. And if ye shall perceive your offences to be such as are not only against God, but also against your neighbours, then ye shall reconcile your selves unto them being ready to make restitution & satisfaction according to the uttermost of your powers, for all injuries and wrongs done by you to any other; and being likewise ready to forgive others that have offended you, as ye would have forgiveness of your offences at Gods hand: for otherwise the receiving of the holy Communion doth nothing else but increase your damnation. Therefore if any of you be a blasphemer of God, an hinderer or slanderer of his Word, an adulterer, or be in malice, or envy, or in any other grievous crime; repent you of your sins, or else come not to that holy Table, lest after the taking of that holy Sacrament, the devil enter into you as he entered into Judas, and fill you full of all iniquities, and bring you to destruction both of body and soul.

And because it is requisite, that no man should come to the holy Communion, but with a full trust in Gods mercy, & with a quiet conscience; therefore if there be any of you who by this means cannot quiet his own conscience herein, but require further comfort or counsel, let him come to me, or to some other discreet & learned Minister of Gods Word; & open his grief, that by the ministry of Gods holy Word he may receive the benefit of absolution, together with a godly counsel and advice, to the quieting of his conscience and avoiding of all scruple and doubtfulness.

¶ Or in case he shall see the people negligent to come to the holy Communion, in stead of the former, he shall use this exhortation.

**D**earely beloved brethren, on Tuesday by Gods grace to celebrate the Lords Supper unto which in Gods behalf I bid you all that are here present, & beseech you for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, that ye will not refuse to come thereto, being

so lovingly called & bidden by God himself. Ye know how grievous and unkind a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a rich feast, decked his table with all kind of provision, so that there lacketh nothing but the guests to sit down. & yet they who are called (without any cause) most unthankfully refuse to come. Which of you in such a case would not be moved? Who would not think agreat injury & wrong done unto him? Wherefore, most dearly beloved in Christ, take ye good heed, lett ye withdrawing your selves from this holy Supper, provoke Gods indignation against you. It is an easie matter for a man to say, I will not communicate, because I am otherwise hindered with worldly business. But such excuses are not so easily accepted & allowed before God. If any man say, I am a grievous sinner, & therefore am afraid to come: wherefore then do ye not repent and amend? When God calleth you, are ye not ashamed to say you will not come? When ye should return to God, will ye excuse your selves, & say ye are not ready? Consider earnestly with your selves, how little such feigned excuses will avail before God. They that refused the feast in the Gospel, because they had bought a farm, or would try their yokes of oxen, or because they were married, were not so excused, but counted unworthy of the heavenly feast. I for my part shall be ready, and according to mine office, I bid you in the name of God, I call you in Christs behalf, I exhort you as you love your own salvation, that ye will be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the Son of God did vouchsafe to yield up his soul by death upon the cross for your salvation: so it is your duty to receive the Communion in remembrance of the sacrifice of his death, as he himself hath commanded: Which if ye shall neglect to do, consider with your selves how great injury ye do unto God, and how sore punishment hangeth over your heads for the same: when ye wilfully abstain from the Lords Table, and separate from your brethren who come to feed on the banquet of that most heavenly food. These things if ye earnestly consider, ye will by Gods grace return to a better mind: for the obtaining whereof we shall not cease to make our humble petitions unto Almighty God our heavenly Father.

¶ At the time of the Celebration of the Communion, the Communicants being conveniently placed for the receiving of the holy Sacrament, the Priest shall say this exhortation.

**D**early beloved in the Lord, ye that mind to come to the holy Communion of the body & blood of our Saviour Christ, must consider how Saint Paul exhereth all persons diligently to try and examine themselves, before they presume to eat of that Bread, & drink of that Cup.

For as the benefit is great, if with a true penitent heart and lively faith we receive that holy Sacrament. (for then we spiritually eat the flesh of Christ, & drink his blood; then we dwell in Christ, & Christ in us; we are one with Christ, and Christ with us.) So is the danger great, if we receive the same unworthily. For then we are guilty of the body & blood of Christ

our Saviour; we eat and drink our own damnation, not considering the Lords body; we kindle Gods wrath against us; we provoke him to plague us with divers diseases, & sundry kinds of death. Judge therefore your selves, brethren, that ye be not judged of the Lord; repent you truly for your sins past, have a lively & stedfast faith in Christ our Saviour; amend your lives, and be in perfect charity with all men, so shall ye be meet partakers of those holy mysteries. And shewe all things ye multiply most humble & hearty thanks to God the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, for the redemption of the world by the death & passion of our Saviour Christ, both God and man, who did humble himself even to the death upon the cross for us miserable sinners, who lay in darkness & the shadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlasting life. And to the end that we should always remember the exceeding great love of our Father, and only Saviour Jesus Christ, must dying for us, & the innumerable benefits which by his precious blood shedding he hath obtained to us; he has instituted and ordained holy mysteries, as pledges of his love, and for a continual remembrance of his death, to our great & endless comfort. To him therefore with the Father, and the holy Ghost, let us give (as we are most bounden) continual thanks, submitting our selves wholly to his holy will and pleasure, & studying to serve him in true holiness & righteousness all the days of our life. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest say to them that come to receive the holy Communion, **Y**e that do truly & earnestly repent of your sins, and are in love & charity with your neighbours, and intend to lead a new life, following the commandments of God, & walking from henceforth in his holy ways, Draw near with faith, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort; and make your humble confession to Almighty God, meekly kneeling upon your knees.

¶ Then shall this general Confession be made in the name of all those that are minded to receive the holy Communion, by one of the Ministers, both he and all the people kneeling humbly upon their knees, and saying,

**A**lmighty God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Maker of all things, Judge of all men; We acknowledge & bewail our manifold sins & wickedness, Which we from time to time most grievously have committed, by thought, word, and deed, Against thy Divine Majesty. Provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us. We do earnestly repent, And are heartily sorry for these our misdoings. The remembrance of them is grievous unto us, The burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, Have mercy upon us, most merciful Father; For thy Son our Lord Jesus Christs sake, Forgive us all that is past, And grant that we may ever hereafter serve & please thee in newness of life, To the honor & glory of thy Name. Through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest (or the Bishop being present) stand up, & turning himself

*The Communion.*

to the people, pronounce this Absolution.  
**A**lmighty God our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promised forgiveness of sins to all them that with hearty repentance and true faith turn unto him; Have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your sins, confirm and strengthen you in all goodness, and bring you to everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest say.*  
 Hear what comfortable words our Saviour Christ saith unto all that truly turn to him.

**C**ome unto me, all that travel and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you. *S. Mat. 11. 28.*

So God loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, to the end that all that believe in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. *S. Joh. 3. 16.*

Hear also what *S. Paul* saith.

This is a true saying, and worthy of all men to be received, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners. *1 Tim. 1. 15.*

Hear also what *S. John* saith.

If any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sins. *1 S. John 2. 1.*

*¶ After which the Priest shall proceeed, saying,*

Lift up your hearts.

*Ansiv.* We lift them up unto the Lord.

*Priest.* Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

*Ansiv.* It is meet and right so to do.

*¶ Then shall the Priest turn to the Lords Table, and say,*

It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places give thanks unto thee, *\* These words ( Holy O Lord, \* Holy Father, Almighty, omitted on Trinity everlasting God. Sunday.*

*¶ Here shall follow the proper Preface, according to the time, if there be any specially appointed: or else immediately shall follow.*

**T**herefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the company of heaven, we laud and magnifie thy glorious Name, evermore praising thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts, heaven and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most High. *Amen.*

*¶ Proper Prefaces.*  
*¶ Upon Christmas day, and seven days after.*

**B**ecause thou didst give Jesus Christ thine only Son to be born as at this time for us, who by the operation of the holy Ghost was made very man of the substance of the Virgin Mary his mother, and that without spot of sin, to make us clean from all sin. Therefore with angels, &c.

*¶ Upon Easterday, and seven days after.*

**B**ut chiefly are we bound to praise thee for the glorious resurrection of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord: for he is the very Paschal Lamb which was offered for us, and hath taken away the sin of the world; who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his rising to life again, hath

restored to us everlasting life. Therefore, &c.

*¶ Upon Ascension day, and seven days after.*

**T**hrough thy most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who after his most glorious resurrection, manifestly appeared to all his Apostles, and in their sight ascended up into heaven to prepare a place for us; that where he is, thither we might also ascend, and reign with him in glory. Therefore, &c.

*¶ Upon Whitsunday, and six days after.*

**T**hrough Jesus Christ our Lord: according to whose most true promise, the holy Ghost came down as at this time from heaven with a sudden great sound, as it had been a mighty wind, in the likeness of fiery tongues, lighting upon the Apostles, to teach them, and to lead them to all truth, giving them both the gift of divers languages, and also boldness with fervent zeal, constantly to preach the gospel unto all nations, whereby we have been brought out of darkness and error, into the clear light and true knowledge of thee, and of thy Son Jesus Christ. Therefore, &c.

*¶ Upon the feast of Trinity onely.*

**W**ho art one God, one Lord; not one onely Person, but three Persons in one substance. For that which we believe of the glory of the Father, the same we believe of the Son, and of the holy Ghost, without any difference or inequality. Therefore, &c.

*¶ After each of which Prefaces, shall immediately be sung or said.*

**T**herefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the company of heaven, we laud and magnifie thy glorious Name, evermore praising thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts, heaven and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most High. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest, kneeling down at the Lords Table, say in the name of all them that shall receive the Communion, this prayer following.*

**W**e do not presume to come to this thy Table, O merciful Lord, trusting in our own righteousness, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We are not worthy so much as to gather up the crumbs under thy Table. But thou art the same Lord, whose property is always to have mercy; Grant us therefore, gracious Lord, so to eat the flesh of thy dear Son Jesus Christ, and to drink his blood, that our sinful bodies may be made clean by his body, and our souls washed through his most precious blood, and that we may evermore dwell in him, and he in us. *Amen.*

*¶ When the Priest, standing before the Table, hath so ordered the bread and wine, that he may with the more readiness and decency break the bread before the people, and take the cup into his hands, he shall say the prayer of Consecration, as followeth.*

**A**lmighty God, our heavenly Father, who of thy tender mercy didst give thine only Son Jesus Christ to suffer death upon the cross for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of himself once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient

*The Communion.*

Sacrifice, oblation and satisfaction for the sins of the whole world, and did institute, and in his holy Gospel command us to continue a perpetual memory of that his precious death, until his coming again: Hear us, O merciful Father, we most humbly beseech thee, and grant that we receiving these thy creatures of bread & wine, according to thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ's holy institution, in remembrance of his death and passion, may be partakers of his most blessed body and blood: Who in the same night that he was betrayed, took bread, *Here the Priest is to take the Paten into his hands: \* and here to break the bread: † and here to lay his hand upon all the bread.* \* Here he is to take the cup into his hand: and here to lay his hand upon every vessel (be it Chalice or Flagon) in which there is any wine to be consecrated. *Here he is to take the cup into his hand: and here to lay his hand upon every vessel (be it Chalice or Flagon) in which there is any wine to be consecrated.* And when he had given thanks, \* he brake it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, Take, eat, † this is my body which is given for you, do this in remembrance of me. Likewise after supper \* he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of this, for this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for you, and for many, for the remission of sins: Do this as oft as ye shall drink it, in remembrance of me. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the Minister first receive the Communion in both kinds himself, and then proceed to deliver the same to the Bishops, Priests and Deacons in like manner (if any be present) and after that, to the people also in order, into their hands, all meekly kneeling. And when he delivereth the bread to any one, he shall say,

**T**he body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life. Take and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee, and feed on him in thy heart by faith with thanksgiving.

¶ And the Minister that delivereth the cup to any one shall say,

**T**he blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was shed for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life. Drink this in remembrance that Christ's blood was shed for thee, and be thankful.

¶ If the consecrated bread or wine be all spent before all have communicated; the Priest is to consecrate more according to the form before prescribed: beginning at (*Our Saviour Christ in the same night, &c.*) For the blessing of the bread; and at (*Likewise after Supper, &c.*) for the blessing of the cup.

¶ When all have communicated the Minister shall return to the Lords Table, and reverently place upon it what remaineth of the consecrated Elements, covering the same with a fair linen cloth.

¶ Then shall the Priest say the Lords Prayer, the people repeating after him every Petition.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily

bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power & the glory, For ever and ever. Amen.

¶ After shall be said as followeth.

**O** Lord and heavenly Father, we thy humble servants entirely desire thy Fatherly goodness, mercifully to accept this our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving; most humbly beseeching thee to grant, that by the merits and death of thy Son Jesus Christ, and through faith in his blood, we and all thy whole Church may obtain remission of our sin, and all other benefits of his passion. And here we offer and present unto thee, O Lord, our selves, our souls and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and lively sacrifice unto thee; humbly beseeching thee, that all we who are partakers of this holy Communion may be fulfilled with thy grace and heavenly benediction. And although we be unworthy through our manifold sins to offer unto thee any sacrifice; yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duty and service; not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offences, through Jesus Christ our Lord; by whom, and with whom, in the unity of the holy Ghost, all honour and glory be unto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Or this.

**A**lmighty and everliving God, we most heartily thank thee, for that thou dost vouchsafe to feed us, who have duly received these holy mysteries, with the spiritual food of the most precious body and blood of thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ; and dost assure us, thereby of thy favour and goodness towards us; and that we are very members incorporated in the mystical body of thy Son, which is the blessed company of all faithful people; and are also heirs through hope of thy everlasting kingdom, by the merits of the most precious death and passion of thy dear Son. And we most humbly beseech thee, O heavenly Father, so to assist us with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy fellowship, and do all such good works as thou hast prepared for us to walk in, through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall be said or sung.

**G**lorie be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praise thee, we bless thee, we worship thee, we glorify thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty. O Lord the only begotten Son Jesus Christ, O Lord God, Lamb of God, Son of the Father, that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, receive our prayer. Thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us. For thou only art holy, thou only art the Lord, thou only, O Christ, with the holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. *Amen.*

¶ The



*The Communion.*

Then the Priest (or Bishop, if he be present) shall let them depart with this blessing.

**T**he peace of God which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord: And the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, be amongst you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

**C**ollects to be said after the Obertory, when there is no Communion, every such day one, or more; and the same may be said also, as often as occasion shall serve, after the Collects either of Morning or Evening Prayer, Communion, or Litany, by the discretion of the Minister.

**A**ssist us mercifully, O Lord, in these our supplications and prayers, and dispose the way of thy servants towards the attainment of everlasting salvation; that among all the changes and chances of this mortal life, they may ever be defended by thy most gracious and ready help, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**O** Almighty Lord and everlasting God, our Father, we beseech thee, to direct, sanctify, and govern both our hearts and bodies in the ways of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy most mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preserved in body and soul, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

**G**rant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that the words which we have heard this day with our outward ears, may through thy grace be so grafted inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us the fruit of good living, to the honour and praise of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**P**revent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help, that in all our works begun, continued and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**A**lmighty God, the fountain of all wisdom, who knowest our necessities before we ask, and our ignorance in asking; We beseech thee to have compassion upon our infirmities; and those things which for our unworthiness we dare not, and for our blindness we cannot ask, vouchsafe to give us for the worthiness of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast promised to hear the petitions of them that ask in thy Sons Name; We beseech thee mercifully to incline thine ears to us, that have made now our prayers and supplications

unto thee, and grant that those things which we have faithfully asked according to thy will, may effectually be obtained, to the relief of our necessity, and to the setting forth of thy glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**U**pon the Sundays and other Holy-days (if there be no Communion) shall be said all that is appointed at the Communion, until the end of the general Prayer (For the good estate of the Catholick Church of Christ) together with one or mo of these Collects last before rehearsed, concluding with the Blessing.

**A**nd there shall be no celebration of the Lords Supper, except there be a convenient number to Communicate with the Priest, according to his discretion.

**A**nd if there be not above twenty persons in the Parish, of discretion to receive the Communion; yet there shall be no Communion, except four (or three at the least) communicate with the Priest.

**A**nd in Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Colledges, where there are many Priests and Deacons, they shall all receive the Communion with the Priest every Sunday at the least, except they have a reasonable cause to the contrary.

**A**nd to take away all occasion of dissension, and superstition, which any person hath or might have concerning the bread and wine, it shall suffice that the bread be such as is usual to be eaten; but the best and purest wheat bread that conveniently may be gotten.

**A**nd if any of the bread and wine remain unconsecrated, the Curate shall have it to his own use; but if any remain of that which was consecrated, it shall not be carried out of the Church, but the Priest, and such other of the Communicants as he shall then call unto him, shall immediately after the blessing, reverently eat and drink the same.

**T**he bread and wine for the Communion shall be provided by the Curate and the Churchwardens, at the charges of the Parish.

**A**nd note, that every Parishioner shall communicate at the least three times in the year, of which Easter to be one. And yearly at Easter every Parishioner shall reckon with the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, or his or their Deputy or Deputies, and pay to them or him all Ecclesiastical duties, accustomedly due, then and at that time to be paid.

**A**fter the Divine Service ended, the money given at the Obertory, shall be disposed of to such pious and charitable uses as the Minister and Churchwardens shall think fit. Wherein if they disagree, it shall be disposed of as the Ordinary shall appoint.

**W**hereas it is ordained in this Office for the Administration of the Lords Supper, that the Communicants should receive the same kneeling; (which Order is well meant, for a signification of our humble and grateful acknowledgment of the benefits of Christ therein given to all worthy Receivers, and for the avoiding of such profanation and disorder in the holy Communion, as might otherwise ensue) Yet, lest the same kneeling should by any persons, either out of ignorance and infirmity, or out of malice and obstinacy, be misconstrued and depraved; It is here declared, that thereby no Adoration is intended, or ought to be done, either unto the Sacra-

mental



mental bread and wine, there bodily received, or unto any Corporal Presence Christs Natural Flesh and Blood. For the Sacramental bread and wine remain still their very natural substances, and therefore may not be adored, (for that were idolatry, to be abhorred of all faithful Christians) And the Natural Body and Blood our Saviour Christ are in heaven and not here: it be ing against the truth of Christs Natural Body, to be at one time in more places then one.

## The Ministration of Publick Baptism of Infants to be used in the Church.

**T**He people are to be admonished, That it is most convenient that Baptism should not be administered but upon Sundays, and other Holy-days, when the most number of people come together: as well for that the Congregation there present may testify the receiving of them that be newly Baptized into the number of Christs Church; as also because in the baptism of infants, every man present may be put in remembrance of his own profession made to God in Baptism. For which cause also it is expedient that Baptism be ministered in the vulgar tongue. Nevertheless (if necessity so require) children may be baptized upon any other day.

¶ And note, That there shall be for every male-child to be Baptized, two Godfathers and one Godmother: and for every female, one Godfather and two Godmothers.

¶ When there are children to be baptized, the Parents must give Knowledge thereof over night, or in the morning before the beginning of Morning Prayer, to the Curate. And then the Godfathers and Godmothers, and the people with the children, must be ready at the Font either immediately after the last Lesson at Morning Prayer, or else immediately after the last Lesson at Evening Prayer, as the Curate by his discretion shall appoint. And the Priest coming to the Font (which is then to be filled with pure water) and standing there, shall say,

With this child been already baptized, or no?

¶ If they answer, No: Then shall the Priest proceed as followeth.

**D**early beloved, forasmuch as all men are conceived and born in sin and that our Saviour Christ saith, None can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be regenerate and born anew of water and of the holy Ghost; I beseech you to call upon God the Father, through our Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteous mercy he will grant to *this child* that thing which by nature he cannot have, that he may be baptized with water and the holy Ghost, and received into Christs holy Church, and be made a lively member of the same.

¶ Then shall the Priest say, Let us pray.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who of thy great mercy didst save Noah and his family in the ark from perishing by water, and also didst safely lead the children of Israel thy people through the Red sea, figuring thereby thy holy baptism; and by the baptism of thy well beloved Son Jesus Christ in the river Jordan, didst sanctify water to the mystical washing away of sin; We beseech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon *this child*; wash him and sanctify him with the holy Ghost, that he being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the ark Christs Church; and being steadfast in faith, joyful through hope, and rooted in charity, may so pass the waves of this troublesome world, that finally he may come to the land of everlasting life; there to reign with thee world without end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**A**lmighty and immortal God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that believe, and the resurrection of the dead; We call upon thee for *this*

infant, that he coming to thy holy baptism, may receive remission of his sin by spiritual regeneration. Receive him, O Lord, as thou hast promised by thy well beloved Son, saying, Ask, and ye shall have; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: so give us unto us that ask; let us that seek find; open the gate unto us that knock; that *this infant* may enjoy the everlasting benediction of thy heavenly washing, and may come to the eternal kingdom which thou hast promised, by Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the people stand up, and the Priest shall say,

Hear the words of the Gospel written by Saint Mark, in the tenth chapter, at the verse.

**T**hey brought young children to Christ that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

¶ After the Gospel is read, the Minister shall make this brief exhortation upon the words of the Gospel.

**B**eloved, ye hear in this Gospel the words of our Saviour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him; how he blamed those that would have kept them from him; how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward assurance and deed he declared his good will toward them; for he embraced them in his arms.

*Publick Baptism.*

...he laid his hands upon them, &c. blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly believe, that he will likewise favourably receive *this* present *infant*, that he will embrace him with the arms of his mercy, that he will give unto him the blessing of eternal life, and make him partaker of his everlasting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus persuaded of the good will of our heavenly Father towards *this infant*, declared by his Son Jesus Christ, and nothing doubting but that he favourably alloweth this charitable work of ours, in bringing *this infant* to his holy baptism, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and say,

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee: increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore. Give thy holy Spirit to *this infant*, that he may be born again, and be made an heir of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest speak unto the Godfathers, and Godmothers on this wise.

**D**earest beloved, ye have brought *this child* here to be baptized, ye have prayed that our Lord Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receive him, to release him of his sins, to sanctify him with the holy Ghost, to give him the kingdom of heaven, and everlasting life. Ye have heard also that our Lord Jesus Christ hath promised in his Gospel to grant all these things that ye have prayed for: which promise he for his part will most surely keep and perform. Wherefore after this promise made by Christ, *this infant* must also faithfully for his part, promise by you that are his Godfathers (until he come of age to take it upon himself) that he will renounce the devil and all his works, and constantly believe Gods holy word, and obediently keep his commandments.

I demand therefore,

**D**ost thou in the name of this child renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous desires of the same, and the carnal desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

*Answer.*

I renounce them all.

*Minister.*

**D**ost thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth?

And in Jesus Christ his only begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceived by the holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried: that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come again at the end of the world, to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost, the holy Catholick Church, the Communi-

on of saints: the remission of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and everlasting life after death?

*Answer.*

All this I steadfastly believe.

*Minister.*

**W**ilt thou be baptized in this faith?

*Answer.*

That is my desire.

*Minister.*

**W**ilt thou then obediently keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the days of thy life?

*Answer.*

I will.

¶ Then shall the Priest say, Merciful God, grant that the old Adam in *this child* may be so buried, that the new man may be raised up in him. Amen.

Grant that all carnal affections may die in him, and that all things belonging to the Spirit may live and grow in him. Amen.

Grant that he may have power and strength to have victory, and to triumph against the devil, the world, and the flesh. Amen.

Grant that whosoever is here dedicated to thee by our office and ministry, may also be endued with heavenly virtues, and everlastingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O blessed Lord God, who dost live and govern all things, world without end. Amen.

**A**lmighty everliving God, whose most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of our sins, did shed out of his most precious side both water and blood, and gave commandment to his disciples, that they should go teach all nations, and baptize them In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost; Regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of thy congregation; sanctify this water to the mystical washing away of sin: and grant that *this child* now to be baptized therein, may receive the fulness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest shall take the child into his hands, and shall say to the Godfathers and Godmothers,

*Name this child.*

And then naming it after them (if they shall certify him that the child may well endure it) he shall dip it in the water discreetly and warily, saying,

**N**. I baptize thee In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ But if they certify that the child is weak, it shall suffice to pour water upon it, saying the foresaid words.

**N**. I baptize thee In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest shall say,

**W**E receive this child into the congregation of Christs flock, and *Here the Priest shall make a cross upon the childs sign of the Cross into his forehead.* shall not be ashamed

## Private Baptism.

to confesse the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner, against sin, the world, and the devil, and to continue Christs faithful souldier and servant unto his lives end. Amen.

*¶ Then shall the Priest say,*

**S**eeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that *this child* is regenerate and grafted into the body of Christs Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for these benefits, and with one accord make our prayers unto him, that *this child* may lead the rest of his life according to this beginning.

*¶ Then shall be said, all kneeling,*

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

*¶ Then shall the Priest say,*

**W**e yield thee hearty thanks, most merciful Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate *this infant* with thy holy Spirit, to receive him for thine own child by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy Church. And humbly we beseech thee to grant, that *he* being dead unto sin, and living unto righteousness, and being buried with Christ in his death, may crucifie the old man, and utterly abolish the whole body of sin, and that as *he* is made partaker of the death of thy Son, *he* may also be partaker of his resurrection; so that finally with the residue of of thy holy Church, *he* may be an inheritor of thine everlasting kingdom, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

*¶ Then all standing up, the Priest shall say to the Godfathers and Godmothers this exhortation following.*

**F**orasmuch as *this child* hath promised by you his sureties, to renounce the de-

vil and all his works, to believe in God and to serve him; ye must remember it is your parts and duties to see that *this infant* be taught, so soon as *he* shall be able to learn, what a solemn vow, promise and profession *he* hath here made you. And that *he* may know these things the better, ye shall call upon him to his Sermons, and chiefly ye shall provide that *he* may learn the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, and all other things which a Christian ought to know and believe to his soules health; and that *this child* may devoutly brought up to lead a godly and a Christian life; remembering alway that baptism doth represent unto us a profession, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, and to be made like unto him; that as *he* died and rose again for us; so should we who are baptized, die from sin, and rise again unto righteousness, continually mortifying all ungodly and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all virtue and godliness of living.

*¶ Then shall be said, and say,*

**Y**e are to take care that *this child* be brought to the Bishop to be confirmed by him, so soon as *he* can say the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue and further instructed in the Church-Catechism set forth for that purpose.

**I**t is certain by Gods word, that children which are baptized, dying before the commitment of sin, are undoubtedly saved.

**T**O take away all scruple concerning the use of the sign of the Cross in Baptism, the true explication thereof, and the reasons for the retaining of it, may be seen in the thirtieth Canon, first published in the year MDCIV.

## The Ministration of Private Baptism of Children in Houses.

**T**he Curates of every Parish shall often admonish the people that they defer not the Baptism of their children longer then the first or second Sunday after their Birth, or other holy-day falling between, unless upon a great and reasonable cause, to be approved by the Curate.

*¶ And also they shall warn them, that without like great cause and necessity they procure not their children to be baptized at home in their houses. But when need shall compel them so to do, then Baptism shall be administered on this fashion.*

*¶ First let the Minister of the Parish (or in his absence any other lawful Minister that can be procured) with them that are present, call upon God, and say the Lords Prayer, and so many of the Collects appointed to be said before in the form of Publick Baptism, as the time and present exigence will suffer. And then the child being named by some one that is present, the Minister shall pour water upon it, saying these words;*

**N**I baptize thee In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

*¶ Then all kneeling down, the Minister shall give thanks unto God, and say,*

**W**e yield thee hearty thanks, most merciful Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this infant with thy holy Spirit; to receive him for thine own child by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy Church. And we humbly beseech thee to grant, that as *he* is now

made partaker of the death of thy Son, *he* may be also of his resurrection: And that finally with the residue of thy Saints *he* may inherit thine everlasting kingdom, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*¶ And let them not doubt, but that the child so baptized, is lawfully and sufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized again. Yet nevertheless, if the child which is after this sort baptized, do afterward live, it is expedient that*

## Private Baptism.

It be brought into the Church, to the intent that if the Minister of the same Parish did himself baptize that child, the Congregation may be certified of the true form of Baptism, by him privately before said: In which case he shall say thus,

I certify you, that according to the due and prescribed order of the Church, at such a time, and at such a place, before divers witnesses I baptized this child.

**B**ut if the child were baptized by any other lawful Minister; then the Minister of the Parish where the child was born or christened shall examine and try whether the child be lawfully baptized, or no. In which case, if those that bring any child to the Church, do answer, that the same child is already baptized, then shall the Minister examine them further, saying,

**B**y whom was this child baptized? who was present when this child was baptized?

Because some things essential to this Sacrament may happen to be omitted through fear or haste, in such times of extremity; therefore I demand further of you,

With what matter was this child baptized?

With what words was this child baptized?

**¶** And if the Minister shall find by the answers of such as bring the child, that all things were done as they ought to be; then shall not he Christen the child again, but shall receive him as one of the flock of true Christian people, saying thus,

I Certifie you, that in this case all is well done, and according unto due order, concerning the baptizing of this child; who being born in original sin, and in the wrath of God, is now by the laver of Regeneration in Baptism received into the number of the children of God, and heirs of everlasting life: For our Lord Jesus Christ doth not deny his grace and mercy unto such infants, but most lovingly doth call them unto him, as the holy Gospel doth witness, to our comfort on this wise.

*The Gospel. S. Mark 10. 13.*

**T**hey brought young children to Christ, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

**¶** After the Gospel is read, the Minister shall make this brief exhortation upon the words of the Gospel.

**B**eloved, ye hear in this Gospel the words of our Saviour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him; how he blamed those that would have kept them from him; how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward gesture and word he declared his good will toward

them; for he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly believe, that he hath likewise favourably received this present infant, that he hath embraced him with the arms of his mercy, and (as he hath promised in his holy word) will give unto him the blessing of eternal life, and make him partaker of his everlasting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus persuaded of the good will of our heavenly Father, declared by his Son Jesus Christ towards this infant, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and say the Prayer which the Lord himself taught us.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, We give thee humble thanks, that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee: Increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore. Give thy holy Spirit to this infant, that he being born again, and being made an heir of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, may continue thy servant, and attain thy promise, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. Amen.

**¶** Then shall the Priest demand the name of the child, which being by the God-fathers and Godmothers pronounced, the Minister shall say,

**D**ost thou in the name of this child renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of this world, with all covetous desires of the same, and the carnal desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

*Answer.*

I renounce them all.

*Minister.*

**D**ost thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth? And in Jesus Christ his only begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceived by the holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified dead, and buried; that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost; the holy Catholick Church; the Communion of saints; the remission of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and everlasting life after death?

*Answer.*

All this I steadfastly believe.

*Minister.*

**W**ilt thou then obediently keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the days of thy life?

*Answer.* I will.

¶ Then the Priest shall say,

**W**E receive this child into the congregation of Christs flock; and do  
 \* sign him with the sign of the Cross, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confess the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner against sin, the world, and the devil; and to continue Christs faithful souldier and servant unto his lives end. Amen.

\* The Priest shall make a cross upon the childs forehead.

¶ Then shall the Priest say,

**S**eeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that this child is by Baptism regenerate and grafted into the body of Christs Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for these benefits, and with one accord make our prayers unto him, that he may lead the rest of his life according to this beginning.

¶ Then shall the Priest say,

**W**E yield thee most hearty thanks, most merciful Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this infant with thy holy Spirit, to receive him for thine own child by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy Church. And humbly we beseech thee to grant, that he being dead unto sin, and living unto righteousness, and being buried with Christ in his death, may crucifie the old man, and utterly abolish the whole body of sin, and that as he is made partaker of the death of thy Son, he may also be partaker of his resurrection; so that finally with the residue of thy holy Church, he may be an inheritor of thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then all standing up, the Minister shall make this exhortation to the Godfathers and God mothers.

**F**orsomuch as this child hath promised by you his sureties, to renounce the devil and all his works, to believe in God and to serve him; ye must remember it is your parts and duties, to see that this infant be taught, so soon as he shall be able to learn, what a solemn vow, promise and profession he hath made by you. And that he may know these things better, ye shall call upon him to hear Sermons, and chiefly ye shall provide that he may learn the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the Ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, and all other things which a Christian ought to know and believe for his souls health; and that this child may be virtuously brought up to lead a godly and a Christian life; remembering alway that Baptism doth represent unto us profession, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, and be made like unto him; that as he died and rose again for us; so should we who are baptized, die from sin, and rise again unto righteousness, continually mortifying our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all virtue and godliness in living.

¶ But if they which bring the infant to the Church do make such uncertain answers to the Priests questions, as the it cannot appear that the child was baptized with water, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost (which are essential parts of Baptism) then let the Priest baptize in the form before appointed for Publick Baptism of Infants; saving that the dipping of the child in the Font, he shall use this form of words.

**I**f thou art not already baptized, I baptize thee, in the Name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

### The Ministrations of Baptism to such as are of riper years, and able to answer for themselves.

¶ **W**hen any such persons as are of riper years are to be baptized, timely notice shall be given to the Bishop, or whom he shall appoint for that purpose, a week before at the least, by the Parents, or some other discreet persons; that due care may be taken for their examination, whether they be sufficiently instructed in the Principles of the Christian Religion; and that they may be exhorted to prepare themselves with prayers and fasting for the receiving of this holy Sacrament.

¶ And if they shall be found fit, then the Godfathers and Godmothers (the people being assembled upon the Sunday or Holy-day appointed) shall be ready to present them at the Font immediately after the second Lesson, either at Morning or Evening Prayer, as the Curate in his discretion shall think fit.

¶ And standing there, the Priest shall ask whether any of the persons here presented, be baptized, or no: If they shall answer, No: then shall the Priest say thus,

**D**earely beloved; Forsomuch as all men are conceived and born in sin, (and that which is born of the flesh is flesh,) and they that are in the flesh cannot please God, but live in sin, committing many actual transgressions; and that our Saviour Christ saith, None can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be regenerate and born anew of water and of the Holy Ghost; I beseech you to call upon God the Father, through our Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteous goodness he

will grant to these persons that which by nature they cannot have, that they may be baptized with water and the Holy Ghost, and received into Christs holy Church, and be made lively members of the same.

¶ Then shall the Priest say,  
 Let us pray.

(¶ And here all the Congregation shall kneel.)

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who of thy great mercy didst save Noah and his family in the ark from perishing

# Baptism of those of riper years

water, and also didst safely lead the children of Israel thy people through the Red sea, signifying thereby thy holy baptism; and by the baptism of thy wellbeloved Son Jesus Christ in the river Jordan, didst sanctify the element of water to the mystical washing away of sin; We beseech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon these thy servants; wash them, and sanctify them with the Holy Ghost, that they being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the ark of Christ's Church; & being steadfast in faith, joyful through hope, and rooted in charity, may so pass the waves of this troublesome world, that finally they may come to the land of everlasting life, there to reign with thee world without end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**A**lmighty and immortal God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that believe, and the resurrection of the dead; We call upon thee for these persons, that they coming to thy holy baptism, may receive remission of their sins by spiritual regeneration. Receive them, O Lord, as thou hast promised by thy wellbeloved Son, saying, Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; So give now unto us that ask; let us that seek, find; open the gate unto us that knock; that these persons may enjoy the everlasting benediction of thy heavenly washing, and may come to the eternal kingdom, which thou hast promised by Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then shall the people stand up, and the Priest shall say.

Hear the words of the Gospel written by Saint John, in the third Chapter, beginning at the first Verse.

**T**here was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit. Marvellest thou that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again? The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof; but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

¶ After which he shall say this exhortation following.

**B**eloved, ye hear in this Gospel the express words of our Saviour Christ, that except ye be born of water, and of the Spirit, ye cannot enter into the kingdom of God. Whereby ye may perceive the great necessity of this Sacrament, where it may be had. Likewise immediately before his ascension into heaven (as we read in the

last Chapter of Saint Mark's Gospel,) he gave command to his disciples, saying, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Which also sheweth unto us the great benefit we reap thereby. For which cause Saint Peter the Apostle, when upon his first preaching of the Gospel many were pricked at the heart, and said to him and the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? replied and said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost. For the promise is to you & your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words exhorted he them, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation. For (as the same Apostle testifieth in another place) even Baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly believe that he will favourably receive these present persons, truly repenting and coming unto him by faith; that he will grant them remission of their sins, and bestow upon them the holy Ghost; that he will give them the blessing of eternal life, and make them partakers of his everlasting kingdom.

Wherefore we being thus persuaded of the good will of our heavenly Father towards these persons, declared by his Son Jesus Christ; let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks to him, and say.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, for that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee. Increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: Give thy holy Spirit to these persons, that they may be born again, and be made heirs of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest shall speak to the persons to be baptized, on this wise.

**W**ellbeloved, who are come hither desiring to receive holy Baptism, ye have heard how the congregation hath prayed that our Lord Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receive you and bless you, to release you of your sins, to give you the kingdom of heaven, and everlasting life. Ye have heard also that our Lord Jesus Christ hath promised in his holy word, to grant all those things that we have prayed for; which promise he for his part will most surely keep and perform.

Wherefore after this promise made by Christ, ye must also faithfully for your part promise in the presence of these your witnesses, & this whole congregation, that ye will renounce the devil and all his works, and constantly believe Gods holy word, and obediently keep his commandments.

¶ Then shall the Priest demand of each of the persons to be baptized, severally, these questions following.

*Baptism of those of other years.*

*Question.*

**D**Ost thou renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous desires of the same, and the carnal desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not follow, nor be led by them?

*Answer.* I renounce them all.

*Question.*

**D**Ost thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth? And in Jesus Christ his only begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceived by the Holy Ghost; born of the Virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost; the holy Catholick Church; the Communion of Saints; the remission of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and everlasting life after death?

*Answer.* All this I stedfastly believe.

*Quest.*

**W**ilt thou be baptized in this faith?

*Ans.* That is my desire.

*Quest.*

**W**ilt thou then obediently keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the days of thy life?

*Ans.* I will endeavour so to do, God being my helper.

*Then shall the Priest say,*

**O** Merciful God, grant that the old Adam in these persons may be so buried, that the new man may be raised up in them. *Amen.*

Grant that all carnal affections may die in them, and that all things belonging to the Spirit, may live and grow in them. *Amen.*

Grant that they may have power and strength to have victory and to triumph against the devil, the world, and the flesh. *Amen.*

Grant that they being here dedicated to thee by our office and ministry, may also be endued with heavenly virtues, and everlastingly rewarded through thy mercy, O blessed Lord God, who dost live and govern all things, world without end. *Amen.*

**A**lmighty everliving God, whose most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of our sins, did shed out of his most precious side both water and blood, and gave commandment to his disciples, that they should go teach all nations, and baptize them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; Regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of this congregation; sanctify this water to the mystical washing away of sin; and grant that these persons now to be baptized therein, may receive the fullness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Then shall the priest take each person to be baptized, by the right hand, and placing him conveniently by the Font, according to his discretion, shall ask the*

Godfathers and Godmothers the same, and then shall dip him in the water, pour water upon him, saying,

**N**I baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

*Then shall the Priest say,*

**W**E receive this person into the congregation of Christs Church,

\* do sign him with the sign of the Cross, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confess the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner against sin, the world, and the devil; and to continue Christs faithful souldier and servant unto his lives end. *Amen.*

\* Here the Priest shall make a mark upon the persons forehead.

*Then shall the Priest say,*

**S**eeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that these persons are regenerate, grafted into the body of Christs Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for these benefits, and with one accord our prayers unto him, that they may be the rest of their life according to this living.

*Then shall be said the Lords Prayer all kneeling.*

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our bread. And forgive us our trespasses, we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

**W**E yield thee humble thanks, O heavenly Father, that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee; increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us more. Give thy holy Spirit to these persons, that being now born again, as made heirs of everlasting salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, they may continue thy servants, and attain thy promise through the same Lord Jesus Christ; Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee the unity of the same holy Spirit everlastingly. *Amen.*

*Then all standing up, the Priest shall this exhortation following; speak to the Godfathers and Godmothers.*

**F**orasmuch as these persons have committed in your presence to renounce the devil and all his works, to believe in God and to serve him; ye must remember, that it is your part and duty to put them in mind what a solemn vow, promise and profession they have now made before this congregation, and especially before your chosen witnesses. And ye are to call upon them to use all diligence to be rightly instructed in Gods holy will, that so they may grow in grace, and the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, and live godly, righteously, and soberly in this present world.

*And then, speaking to the new baptized persons, he shall proceed, and say,*

**A**nd as for you who have now by baptism put on Christ, it is your part and duty also, being made the children of God, and of the light by faith in Jesus Christ, to walk answerably to your



man calling, and as becometh the child, tree of light: remembering always that baptism representeth unto us our profession; which is to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, and to be made like unto him; thus as he died, and rose again for us: so should we who are baptized, die from sin, and rise again into righteousness, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all virtue and godliness of living.

¶ It is expedient that every person thus baptized, should be confirmed by the Bi-

shop so soon after his Baptism as conveniently may be; that so he may be admitted to the holy Communion.

¶ If any persons not baptized in their infancy shall be brought to be baptized before they come to years of discretion to answer for themselves; it may suffice to use the Office for Publick Baptism of Infants or (in case of extreme danger) the Office of Private Baptism, only changing the word (*Infant*) for (*Child* or *Person*) as occasion requireth.

A Catechism, that is to say, An Instruction to be learned of every person, before he be brought to be Confirmed by the Bishop.

*Question.*

What is your name?

*Answer.*  
N. or M.

*Question.* Who gave you this name?

*Answer.* My Godfathers and Godmothers in my Baptism, wherein I was made a member of Christ, the child of God, and an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven.

*Quest.* What did your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?

*Answer.* They did promise and vow three things in my name. First, That I should renounce the devil and all his works, the pomps and vanity of this wicked world, and all the sinful lusts of the flesh. Secondly, That I should believe all the Articles of the Christian Faith. And thirdly That I should keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the dayes of my life.

*Quest.* Dost thou not think that thou art bound to believe, and to do, as they have promised for thee?

*Answer.* Yes verily; and by Gods help so I will. And I heartily thank our heavenly Father, that he hath called me to this state of salvation, through Jesus Christ our Saviour. And I pray unto God to give me his grace, that I may continue in the same unto my lives end.

*Catechist.* Rehearse the Articles of thy belief.

*Answer.*

I believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth:

And in Jesus Christ his onely Son our Lord, who was conceived by the holy Ghost, Born of the Virgin Mary, Suffered under Pontius Pilate, Was crucified, dead, and buried, He descended into hell, The third day he rose again from the dead. He ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

I believe in the holy Ghost, The holy Catholic Church, The Communion of Saints, The forgiveness of sins, The resurrection of the body, And the life everlasting. Amen.

*Quest.* What dost thou chiefly learn in these Articles of thy belief?

*Answer.* First, I learn to believe in God the Father, who hath made me, and all the world.

Secondly, In God the Son, who hath redeemed me, and all mankind.

Thirdly, In God the holy Ghost, who sanctifieth me, and all the elect people of God.

*Quest.* You said that your Godfathers and Godmothers did promise for you, that you should keep Gods Commandments. Tell me how many there be.

*Answer.* Ten.

*Quest.* Which be they?

*Answer.*

The same which God spake in the twentieth chapter of Exodus, saying, I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

I. Thou shalt have none other Gods, but me.

II. Thou shalt not make to thy self any graven image, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bowe down to them, nor worship them. For I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and visit the sins of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew mercy unto thousands in them that love me and keep my commandments.

III. Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

IV. Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all that thou hast to do; but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou shalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, thy cattel, and the stranger that is within thy gates. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day; wherefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it.

V. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

VI. Thou shalt do no murder.

VII. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

VIII. Thou shalt not steal.

IX. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

X. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is his.



**Quest.** What dost thou chiefly learn by these commandments?

**Ans.** I learn two things: my duty towards God, and my duty towards my neighbour.

**Quest.** What is thy duty towards God?

**Ans.** My duty towards God, is to believe in him, to fear him, and to love him with all my heart, with all my mind, with all my soul, and with all my strength; to worship him, to give him thanks, to put my whole trust in him, to call upon him, to honour his holy Name and his Words, and to serve him truly all the days of my life.

**Quest.** What is thy duty towards thy neighbour?

**Ans.** My duty towards my neighbour is to love him as my self, and to do to all men, as I would they should do unto me. To love, honour, and succour my father and mother. To honour and obey the King, and all that are put in authority under him. To submit my self to all my Governours, Teachers, Spiritual Pastours and Masters. To order my self lowly and reverently to all my betters. To hurt no body by word or deed. To be true and just in all my dealing. To bear no malice nor hatred in my heart. To keep my hands from picking and stealing, and my tongue from evil speaking, lying and slandering. To keep my body in temperance, sobriety, and chastity. Not to covet nor desire other mens goods, but to learn and labour truly to get mine own living, and to do my duty in that state of life, unto which it shall please God to call me.

**Catechist.** My good child, know this, that thou art not able to do these things of thy self, nor to walk in the commandments of God, and to serve him without his special grace, which thou must learn at all times to call for by diligent prayer. Let me hear therefore if thou canst say the Lords Prayer.

**Ans.**

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

**Quest.** What desirest thou of God in this Prayer?

**Ans.** I desire my Lord God our heavenly Father, who is the giver of all goodness, to send his grace unto me, and to all people, that we may worship him, serve him, and obey him as we ought to do. And I pray unto God, that he will send us all things that be needful both for our souls and bodies; and that he will be merciful unto us, and forgive us our sins; and that it will please him to save and defend us in all dangers ghostly and bodily; and that he will keep us from all sin and wickedness, and from our ghostly enemy, and from everlasting death. And this I trust he will do of his mercy and goodness, through our Lord Jesus Christ. And therefore I say, Amen. So be it.

**Question.**

**H**ow many Sacraments hath Christ ordained in his Church?

**Ans.** Two onely, as generally necessary to salvation, that is to say, Baptism and the Supper of the Lord.

**Quest.** What meanest thou by this Sacrament?

**Ans.** I mean an outward and visible sign of an inward and spiritual grace, given unto us, ordained by Christ himself, which means whereby we receive the same, and pledge to assure us thereof.

**Quest.** How many parts are there in this Sacrament?

**Ans.** Two: the outward visible sign, and the inward spiritual grace.

**Quest.** What is the outward visible sign or form in Baptism?

**Ans.** Water: wherein the person is baptized, *In the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the holy Ghost.*

**Quest.** What is the inward and spiritual grace?

**Ans.** A death unto sin, and a new birth unto righteousness: for being by nature born in sin, and the children of wrath, we are hereby made the children of grace.

**Quest.** What is required of persons to be baptized?

**Ans.** Repentance, whereby they forsake sin; and faith, whereby they stedfastly believe the promises of God, made to us in that Sacrament.

**Quest.** Why then are Infants baptized, when by reason of their tender age they cannot perform them?

**Ans.** Because they promise them by their sureties: which promise, when they come to age, themselves are bound to perform.

**Quest.** Why was the Sacrament of the Lords Supper ordained?

**Ans.** For the continual remembrance of the sacrifice of the death of Christ, and of the benefits which we receive thereby.

**Quest.** What is the outward part or sign of the Lords Supper?

**Ans.** Bread and wine, which the Lord hath commanded to be received.

**Quest.** What is the inward part, or thing signified?

**Ans.** The body and blood of Christ, which are verily and indeed taken, and received by the faithful in the Lords Supper.

**Quest.** What are the benefits which we are partakers thereby?

**Ans.** The strengthening and refreshing of our souls by the body and blood of Christ, as our bodies are by the bread and wine.

**Quest.** What is required of them who come to the Lords Supper?

**Ans.** To examine themselves, whether they repent them truly of their former sins, stedfastly purposing to lead a new life; have a lively faith in Gods mercy through Christ, with a thankful remembrance of his death; and be in charity with all men. ¶ The Curate of every Parish shall diligently upon Sundays and Holy-days, after the second Lesson at Evening Prayer, enjoin in the Church, instruct and exhort to many children of his Parish to receive him, as he shall think convenient, some part of this Catechism.

¶ And all Fathers, Mothers, Masters, Dames, shall cause their children, servants and gentiles (which have

# Confirmation.

learned their Catechism) to come to the Church at the time appointed, and obediently to hear, and be ordered by the Curate, until such time as they have learned all that is here appointed for them to learn.

So soon as children are come to a competent age, and can say in their Mother tongue, the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the ten Commandments; and also can answer to the other questions of this short Catechism; they shall be brought to the Bishop. And every one shall have

a Godfather, or a Godmother, as a witness of their Confirmation.

¶ And whensoever the Bishop shall give knowledge for children to be brought unto him for their Confirmation, the Curate of every Parish shall either bring, or send in writing, with his hand subscribed thereunto, the names of all such persons within his Parish, as he shall think fit to be presented to the Bishop to be Confirmed. And, if the Bishop approve of them, he shall Confirm them in manner following.

The Order of Confirmation, or Laying on of hands upon those that are baptized, and come to years of discretion.

Upon the day appointed, all that are to be then Confirmed, being placed, and standing in order before the Bishop; he (or some other Minister appointed by him) shall read this Preface following.

To the end that Confirmation may be ministered to the more edifying of such as shall receive it, the Church hath thought good to order, That none hereafter shall be Confirmed, but such as can say the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the Ten Commandments; and can also answer to such other questions, as in the short Catechism are contained: Which Order is very convenient to be observed, to the end, that children being now come to the years of discretion, and having learned what their Godfathers and Godmothers promised for them in Baptism, they may themselves with their own mouth and consent openly before the Church ratify and confirm the same; and also promise that by the grace of God they will evermore endeavour themselves faithfully to observe such things as they by their own confession have assented unto.

¶ Then shall the Bishop say,

Do ye here in the presence of God and of this Congregation renew the solemn promise and vow that was made in your name at your Baptism; ratifying and confirming the same in your own persons, and acknowledging your selves bound to believe and to do all those things which your Godfathers and Godmothers then undertook for you.

¶ And every one shall audibly answer, I do.

The Bishop.

Our help is in the name of the Lord; Answer. Who hath made heaven and earth.

Bishop. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Answer. Henceforth world without end.

Bishop. Lord, hear our prayers.

Answer. And let our cry come unto thee.

Bishop. Let us pray.

Almighty & everliving God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy servants by water and the holy Ghost, and hast given unto them forgiveness of all their sins; Strengthen them, we beseech thee, O Lord, with the holy Ghost the Comforter, and daily increase in them thy manifold gifts of grace; the spirit of wisdom and understanding; the spirit of coun-

sel and ghostly strength; the spirit of knowledge and true godliness; and fill them,

O Lord, with the spirit of thy holy fear, now and for ever. Amen.

¶ Then all of them in order kneeling before the Bishop, he shall lay his hand upon the head of every one severally, saying,

Defend, O Lord, this thy child (or this thy servant) with thy heavenly grace, that he may continue thine forever: and daily increase in thy holy Spirit more and more, until he come unto thy everlasting kingdom. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Bishop say,

The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy Spirit.

¶ And (all kneeling down) the Bishop shall add,

Let us pray.

Our Father, which art in Heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ And this Collect.

Almighty and everlasting God, who hast made us both to will and to do those things that be good and acceptable unto thy divine Majesty; We make our humble supplications unto thee for these thy servants, upon whom (after the example of thy holy Apostles) we have now laid our hands, to certify them (by this sign) of thy favour and gracious goodness towards them. Let thy Fatherly hand, we beseech thee, ever be over them; let thy holy Spirit ever be with them; and to lead them in the knowledge and obedience of thy Word, that in the end they may obtain everlasting life, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who with thee and the holy Ghost livest and reignest, ever one God, world without end. Amen.

O Almighty Lord, and everlasting God, vouchsafe, we beseech thee, to sustain and govern both our hearts and bodies in the ways of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy most mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preserved in body and soul, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

# Matrimony.

¶ Then the Bishop shall bless them,  
saying thus,

**T**He blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, upon you, and remain with you for ever.

ver. Amen.

¶ And there shall none be admitted to holy Communion until such time as he be confirmed, or be ready and desirous to be confirmed.

## The form of Solemnization of Matrimony.

¶ **F**irst, The Banns of all that are to be married together, must be published in the Church three several Sundays or Holy-days, in the time of Divine Service, immediately before the Sentences for the Offertory; the Curate saying after the accustomed manner.

**I** publish the Banns of Marriage between *M. of* and *N. of*. If any of you know cause or just impediment, why these two persons should not be loyned together in holy Matrimony, ye are to declare it: This is the first (second or third) time of asking.

¶ And if the persons that are to be married, dwell in divers Parishes, the Banns must be asked in both Parishes; and the Curate of the one Parish shall not solemnize Matrimony betwixt them, without a Certificate of the Banns being thrice asked, from the Curate of the other Parish.

¶ At the day and time appointed for solemnization of Matrimony, the persons to be married shall come into the body of the Church with their friends and neighbours: and there standing together, the man on the right hand, and the woman on the left, the Priest shall say,

**D**early beloved, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the face of this congregation, to join together this man and this woman in holy Matrimony, which is an honourable estate instituted of God in the time of mans innocency, signifying unto us the mystical union that is betwixt Christ and his Church; which holy estate Christ adorned and beautified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of St. Paul, to be honourable among all men; and therefore is not by any to be enterprised, nor taken on hand unadvisedly, lightly, or wantonly, to satisfy mens carnal lusts and appetites, like brute beasts that have no understanding; but reverently, discreetly, advisedly, soberly, and in the fear of God, duly considering the causes for which Matrimony was ordained.

First. It was ordained for the procreation of children, to be brought up in the fear and nurture of the Lord, and to the praise of his holy Name.

Secondly, It was ordained for a remedy against sin, and to avoid fornication, that such persons as have not the gift of continency, might marry, and keep themselves undefiled members of Christs body.

Thirdly, It was ordained for the mutual society, help and comfort that the one ought to have of the other, both in prosperity and adversity: into which holy estate these two persons present come now to be loyned. Therefore if any man can shew any just cause why they may not lawfully be

loyned together, let him now speak, else hereafter for ever hold his peace.

¶ And also speaking to the persons that shall be married, he shall say,

**I** Require and charge you both (as ye will answer at the dreadful day of judgment, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed) that if either of you know any impediment, why ye may not be lawfully loyned together in Matrimony, ye now confess it. For be ye well assured, that so many as are coupled together otherwise than Gods word doth allow, are not loyned together by God, neither is their Matrimony lawful.

¶ At which day of marriage, if any man alledge and declare any impediment, why they may not be coupled together in Matrimony, by Gods law, or the law of this Realm and will be bound, as sufficient sureties with him, to the parties, or else put in a caution (to the full value of such charges as the person to be married do thereby sustain) to prove his allegation: Then the solemnization must be deferred until such time as the truth be tried.

¶ If no impediment be alledged, then shall the Curate say unto the man,

**N. W**ilt thou have this woman to thy wedded wife, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou love her, comfort her, honour and keep her in sickness and in health, and forsaking all other, keep thee only unto her, so long as ye both shall live?

¶ The man shall answer, I will.

¶ Then shall the Priest say unto the woman,

**N. W**ilt thou have this man to thy wedded husband, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou obey him, serve him, love, honour, and keep him in sickness and in health, and forsaking all other, keep thee only unto him, so long as ye both shall live?

¶ The woman shall answer, I will.

¶ Then shall the Minister say, Who giveth this woman to be married to this man?

¶ Then shall they give their troth to each other in this manner.

¶ The Minister receiving the woman at her fathers, or friends hands, shall cause the man with his right hand to take the woman by her right hand, and to say after him as followeth.

**I**N take thee N. to my wedded wife, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish, till death us do part, according to Gods holy ordinance; and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ Then

# Matrimony.

¶ Then shall they loose their hands, and the woman with her right hand taking the man by his right hand, shall likewise say after the Minister:

**N.** take thee **N.** to my wedded husband, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love, cherish, and to obey, till death us do part, according to Gods holy ordinance; and thereto I give thee my troth.

¶ Then shall they again loose their hands, and the man shall give unto the woman a ring, laying the same upon the book with the accustomed duty to the Priest and Clerk. And the Priest taking the ring, shall deliver it unto the man, to put it upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand. And the man holding the ring there, and taught by the Priest, shall say,

**W**ith this ring I thee wed, with my body I thee worship, and with all my worldly goods I thee endow: In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ Then the man leaving the ring upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand, they shall both kneel down, and the minister shall say,

Let us pray.

**O** Eternal God, Creator and Preserver of all mankind, giver of all spiritual grace, the author of everlasting life; Send thy blessing upon these thy servants, this man and this woman, whom we bless in thy Name; that as Isaac and Rebecca lived faithfully together, so these persons may surely perform and keep the vow and covenant betwixt them made, (whereof this ring given and received is a token and pledge) and may ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to thy laws, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the priest joyn their right hands together, and say, Those whom God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

¶ Then shall the Minister speak unto the people.

**F**orthwith as **N.** and **N.** have consented together in holy wedlock, and have witnessed the same before God and this company, and there to have given and pledged their troth either to other, and have declared the same by giving and receiving of a ring, and by joyning of hands; I pronounce that they be man and wife together, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ And the Minister shall add this blessing.

**G**od the Father, God the Son, God the holy Ghost bless, preserve and keep you; the Lord mercifully with his favour look upon you, and so fill you with all spiritual benediction and grace, that ye may so live together in this life, that in the world to come ye may have life everlasting. Amen.

¶ Then the Minister or Clerks going to the Lords Table, shall say or sing this Psalm following.

*Beati omnes.* Psal. 128.

**B**lessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his ways.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine

hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine: upon the walls of thy house.

Thy children like the olive branches: round about thy table.

Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

The Lord from out of Zion shall so bless thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long;

Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace upon Israel.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ Or this Psalm.

*Dans misereatur.* Psal. 67.

**G**od be merciful unto us, and bless us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us.

That thy way may be known upon earth thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations rejoice and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

God shall bless us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ The Psalm ended, and the man and the woman kneeling before the Lords Table, the Priest standing at the Table, and turning his face towards them, shall say,

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Answer.* Christ, have mercy upon us.

*Minister.* Lord, have mercy upon us.

¶ Our Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come.

Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread.

And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

*Minister.* O Lord, save thy servant, and thy handmaid;

*Answer.* Who put their trust in thee.

*Minister.* O Lord, send them help from thy holy place.

*Answer.* And evermore defend them.

*Minister.* Be unto them a tower of strength.

*Answer.* From the face of their enemy.

*Minister.* O Lord, hear our prayer.

*Answer.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*Minister.*

**O** God of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob, bless these thy servants, and sow the seed of eternal life in their hearts, that whatsoever in thy holy Word they shall profitably learn, they may in deed fulfil the same. Look, O Lord, mercifully upon them from heaven, and bless them. And as thou didst send thy blessing upon Abraham and Sarah, to their great comfort

to vouchsafe to send thy blessing upon these thy servants, that they obeying thy will, and always being in safety under thy protection, may abide in thy love unto their lives end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ This Prayer next following shall be omitted where the woman is past child-bearing.

O Merciful Lord and heavenly Father, by whose gracious gift mankind is increased; We beseech thee assist with thy blessing these two persons, that they may both be fruitful in procreation of children, and also live together so long in godly love and honesty, that they may see their children Christianly and virtuously brought up, to thy praise and honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

O God, who by thy mighty power hast made all things of nothing, who also hast ordered other things set in order, who also didst appoint that out of man (created after thine own image and similitude) woman should take her beginning; and knitting them together, didst teach that it should never be lawful to put asunder those whom thou by Matrimony hast made one: O God, who hast consecrated the state of Matrimony to such an excellent mystery, that in it is signified and represented the spiritual marriage and unity betwixt Christ and his Church; Look mercifully upon these thy servants, that both this man may love his wife according to thy word, (as Christ did love his spouse the Church, who gave himself for it, loving and cherishing it, even as his own flesh) and also that this woman may be loving and amiable, faithful and obedient to her husband, and in all quietness, sobriety and peace, be a follower of holy and godly matrons. O Lord, bless them both, and grant them so to inherit thy everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the Priest say,  
Almighty God, who at the beginning did create our first parents, Adam and Eve, and did sanctifie and joyn them together in marriage; Pour upon you the riches of his grace, sanctifie and bless you, that ye may please him both in body and soul, and live together in holy love unto your lives end. *Amen.*

¶ After which, if there be no Sermon declaring the duties of man and wife, the Minister shall read as followeth,

All ye that are married, or that intend to take the holy estate of matrimony upon you, hear what the holy Scripture doth say as touching the duty of husbands towards their wives, and wives towards their husbands.

Saint Paul in his epistle to the Ephesians, the fifth Chapter, doth give this commandment to all married men. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word; that he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love

their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it even as the Lord the Church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the Church. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself. *Eph. 5. 25.*

Likewise the same Saint Paul writing to the Colossians, speaketh thus to all men that are married, Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. *Col. 3. 19.*

Hear also what Saint Peter the Apostle of Christ, who was himself a married man, saith unto them that are married, Ye husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered. *1 S. Peter 3. 7.*

Hitherto ye have heard the duty of the husband toward the wife. Now likewise wives, hear and learn your duties toward your husbands, even as it is plainly set forth in holy Scripture.

Saint Paul in the aforementioned epistle to the Ephesians, teacheth you thus; Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Saviour of the body. Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. And again he saith, Let the wife see that she reverence her husband. *Eph. 5. 22.*

And in his epistle to the Colossians, Saint Paul giveth you this short lesson, Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. *Col. 3. 18.*

Saint Peter also doth instruct you very well, thus saying, Ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands; even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord; whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. *1 S. Pet. 3. 1.*

¶ It is convenient that the new married persons should receive the holy Communion at the time of their marriage, or at the first opportunity after their marriage.

## The Order for the Visitation of the Sick

**¶** When any person is sick, notice shall be given thereof to the Minister of the Parish; who coming into the sick persons house, shall say,

**P**ease be to this house, and to all that dwell in it.

**¶** When he cometh into the sick mans presence, he shall say, kneeling down,

**R**emember not, Lord, our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our fore-fathers. Spare us, good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever.

*Answer.* Spare us, good Lord.

**¶** Then the Minister shall say,

Let us pray.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

**O**ur Father, which art in Heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

*Minister.* O Lord, save thy servant:

*Answer.* Which putteth his trust in thee.

*Minister.* Send him help from thy holy place.

*Answer.* And evermore mightily defend him.

*Minister.* Let the enemy have no advantage of him:

*Answer.* Nor the wicked approach to hurt him.

*Minister.* Be unto him, O Lord, a strong tower.

*Answer.* From the face of his enemy.

*Minister.* O Lord, hear our prayers.

*Answer.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*Minister.*

**O** Lord, look down from heaven, behold, visit and relieve this thy servant. Look upon him with the eyes of thy mercy, give him comfort and sure confidence in thee, defend him from the danger of the enemy, and keep him in perpetual peace and safety, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**H**ear us, Almighty and most merciful God, and Saviour; extend thy accustomed goodness to this thy servant who is grieved with sickness. Sanctifie, we beseech thee, this thy Fatherly correction to him; that the tepid of his weakness may add strength to his faith, and seriousness to his repentance. That if it shall be thy good pleasure to restore him to his former health, he may lead the residue of his life in the fear, and to thy glory; or else give him grace so to take thy visitation, that after this painful life ended, he may dwell with thee in life everlasting, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**¶** Then shall the Minister exhort the sick person after this form, or other like.

**D**earely beloved, know this, that Almighty God is the Lord of life and death, and of all things to them pertaining, as youth, strength, health, age, weakness,

and sickness. Wherefore, whatsoever your sickness is, know you certainly that it is Gods visitation. And for what cause soever this sickness is sent unto you, whether it be to try your patience for the example of others, and that your faith may be found in the day of the Lord, laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the increase of glory and endless felicity; or else, if you whatsoever doth offend the eyes of your heavenly Father; know you certainly, that if you truly repent you of your sin, and bear your sickness patiently, trusting in Gods mercy, for his dear Son Jesus Christs sake, and render unto him humble thanks for his Fatherly visitation, submitting your self wholly unto his will, it shall turn to your profit, and help you forward in the right way that leadeth unto everlasting life.

**¶** If the person visited be very sick, then the Curate may end his exhortation in this place, or else proceed.

**T**ake therefore in good part the chastisement of the Lord: For (as Saint Paul saith in the twelfth Chapter to the Hebrews) whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. These words, good brother, are written in holy Scripture for our comfort and instruction; that we should patiently, and with thanksgiving bear our heavenly Fathers correction, whensoever by any manner of adversity it shall please his gracious goodness to visit us. And there should be no greater comfort to Christian persons, then to be made like unto Christ, by suffering patiently adversities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he himself went not up to joy, but first he suffered pain; he entered not into his glory before he was crucified. So truly our way to eternal joy is to suffer here with Christ; and our door to enter into eternal life, is gladly to die with Christ; that we may rise again from death, and dwell with him in everlasting life. Now therefore taking your sickness, which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the Name of God, to remember the profession which you made unto God in your baptism. And for as much as after this life there is an account to be given unto the righteous Judge, by whom all must be judged without respect of persons; I require you to examine your self and your estate, both toward God and man, to that accusing and condemning your self for your own faults, you may find mercy at our heavenly Fathers hand for Christs sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearful judgment. There is a full

O. s. rehearse.

rehearse to you the Articles of our Faith, that you may know whether you do believe as a Christian man should, or no.

¶ Here the Minister shall rehearse the Articles of the Faith, saying thus,

**D**ost thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth?

And in Jesus Christ his onely begotten Son our Lord? and that he was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried; that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, and from thence shall come again at the end of the world, to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost, the holy Catholick Church, the Communion of Saints, the remission of sins, the resurrection of the flesh, and everlasting life after death?

¶ The sick person shall answer,  
All this I stedfastly believe.

¶ Then shall the Minister examine whether he repent him truly of his sins, and be in charity with all the world; exhorting him to forgive from the bottom of his heart all persons that have offended him, and if he hath offended any other, to ask them forgiveness; and where he hath done injury or wrong to any man, that he make amends to the uttermost of his power. And if he hath not before disposed of his goods, let him then be admonished to make his will, and so declare his debts, what he oweth, and what is owing unto him, for the better discharging of his conscience, and the quietness of his executors. But men should often be put in remembrance so take order for the settling of their temporal estates, whilst they are in health.

¶ These words before rehearsed, may be said before the Minister begin his prayer, as he shall see cause.

¶ The Minister should not omit earnestly to move such sick persons as are of ability, to be liberal to the poor.

¶ Here shall the sick person be moved to make a special confession of his sins, if he feel his conscience troubled with any weighty matter. After which confession, the priest shall absolve him (if he humbly and heartily desire it) after this sort.

**O** Lord Jesus Christ, who hath left power to his Church to absolve all sinners who truly repent and believe in him, of his great mercy forgive these thine offences: And by his Authority committed to me, I absolve thee from all thy sins, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.  
¶ And then the Priest shall say the Colophon following.

Let us pray.

**O** Most merciful God, who according to the multitude of thy mercies, dost put away the sins of those who truly repent, that thou rememberest them no more; Open thine eye of mercy upon this thy servant, who most earnestly desireth par-

don and forgiveness. Renew in him (most loving Father) whatsoever hath been decayed by the fraud and malice of the Devil, or by his own carnal will and frailties; preserve and continue this sick member in the unity of the Church; consider his contrition, accept his tears, assuage his pain, as shall seem to thee most expedient for him. And forasmuch as he putteth his full trust only in thy mercy impute not unto him his former sins; but strengthen him with thy blessed Spirit; and when thou art pleased to take him hence, take him unto thy favour, through the merits of thy most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister say this Psalm.  
*In te, Domine speravi. Psal. 71.*

**I**n thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but rid me and deliver me in thy righteousness; incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope even from my youth.

Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb; my praise shall alway be of thee.

I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may sing of thy glory and honour all the day long.

Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him and take him: for there is none to deliver him.

Go not far from me, O God: my God, hast thee to help me.

Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, that seek to do me evil.

As for me, I will patiently abide always: and will praise thee more and more.

My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousness and salvation: for I know no end thereof.

I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousness only.

Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth up until now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray-headed: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteousness, O God, is very high, and great things are they that thou hast done: O God, who is like unto thee?

Glory be to the Father, &c.  
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Adding



## The Visitation of the Sick.

¶ Adding this.

**O** Saviour of the world, who by thy cross and precious blood hast redeemed us, save us and help us, we humbly beseech thee, O Lord.

¶ Then shall the Minister say,

**T**he Almighty Lord, who is a most strong towre to all them that put their trust in him, to whom all things in heaven, in earth, and under the earth, do bowe and obey, be now and evermore thy defence, and make thee know and feel, that there is none other name under heaven given to man, in whom, and through whom thou mayest receive health and salvation, but onely the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

¶ And after that shall say,

**U**Neo Gods gracious mercy and protection we commit thee. The Lord blest thee and keep thee. The Lord make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace, both now and evermore. Amen.

¶ A Prayer for a sick child.

**O** Almighty God and merciful Father, to whom alone belong the issues of life and death; Look down from heaven, we humbly beseech thee, with the eyes of mercy upon this child now lying upon the bed of sickness: Visit him, O Lord, with thy salvation; deliver him, in thy good appointed time from his bodily pain, and save his soul for thy mercies sake. That if it shall be thy pleasure to prolong his days here on earth, he may live to thee, and be an instrument of thy glory, by serving thee faithfully. and doing good in his generation; or else receive him into those heavenly habitations, where the souls of them that sleep in the Lord Jesus enjoy perpetual rest and felicity. Grant this, O Lord, for thy mercies sake, in the same thy Son our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, ever one God, world with out end. Amen.

¶ A Prayer for a sick person, when there appears a small hope of recovery.

**O** Father of mercies, and God of all comfort, our onely help in time of need; We flee unto thee for succour in behalf of this thy servant, here lying under thy hand in great weakness of body. Look graciously upon him, O Lord; and the more the outward man decayeth, strengthen him, we beseech thee, so much the more continually with thy grace and holy spirit in the inner man. Give him unfeigned repentance for all the errors of his life past, and steadfast faith in thy son Jesus: that his sins may be done away by thy mercy, and his pardon sealed in heaven before he go hence, and be no more penit. We know, O Lord, that there is no word impossible with thee, and that if thou wilt, thou canst even yet raise him up, and grant him a longer continuance amongst us. Yet foras-

much as in all appearance the time of his dissolution draweth near, to sit and prepare him, we beseech thee, against the hour of death, that after his departure hence in peace and in thy favour, his soul may be received into thine everlasting kingdom, through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ thine onely Son, our Lord and Saviour. Amen.

¶ A commendatory prayer for a sick person at the point of departure.

**O** Almighty God, with whom do live the spirits of just men made perfect, after they are delivered from their earthly prisons; We humbly commend the soul of this thy servant, our dear brother, into thy hands, as into the hands of a faithful Creator, and most merciful Saviour; most humbly beseeching thee, that it may be precious in thy sight. Wash it, we pray thee, in the blood of that immaculate Lamb that was slain to take away the sins of the world; that whatsoever defilements it may have contracted in the midst of this miserable and naughty world, through the lusts of the flesh, or the wiles of Satan, being purged and done away, it may be preserved pure and without spot before thee. And teach us who survive, in this and other like daily spectacles of mortality, to see how frail and uncertain our own condition is, and so to number our days, that we may seriously apply our hearts to that holy and heavenly wisdom, whilst we live here, which may in the end bring us to life everlasting, through the merits of Jesus Christ thine onely Son our Lord. Amen.

¶ A Prayer for persons troubled in mind or in conscience.

**O** Blessed Lord, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comforts, we beseech thee look down in pity and compassion upon this thy afflicted servant. Thou writest bitter things against him, and makest him to possess his former iniquities; thy wrath lieth hard upon him, and his soul is full of trouble: But, O merciful God, who hast written thy holy word for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of thy holy Scriptures might have hope; give him a right understanding of himself, and of thy threats and promises, that he may neither cast away his confidence in thee, nor place it any where but in thee. Give him strength against all his temptations, and heal all his disempers. Break not the braided reed, nor quench the smoking flax. Shut not up thy tender mercies in displeasure; but make him to hear of joy and gladness, that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce. Deliver him from fear of the enemy, and lift up the light of thy countenance upon him, and give him peace, through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

## The Communion of the Sick.

¶ Forasmuch as all mortal men be subled to many sudden perils, diseases and sicknesses, and ever uncertain what time they shall depart out of this life: therefore, so the intent they may be always in a readines to die, whensoever it shall please



## The Communion of the Sick.

Almighty God to call them, the Curates shall diligently from time to time (but especially in the time of pestilence, or other infectious sickness) exhort their Parishioners to the often receiving of the holy Communion of the body and blood of our Saviour Christ, when it shall be publicly administered in the Church; that so doing, they may in case of sudden visitation, have the less cause to be disquieted for lack of the same. But if the sick person be not able to come to the Church, and yet is desirous to receive the Communion in his house; then he must give timely notice to the Curate, signifying also how many there are to communicate with him (which shall be three, or two at the least) and having a convenient place in the sick mans house, with all things necessary so prepared, that the Curate may reverently minister, he shall there celebrate the holy Communion, beginning with the Colled, Epistle and Gospel here following.

### The Colled.

**A**lmighty everliving God, Maker of mankind, who dost correct those whom thou dost love, and chastise every one whom thou dost receive; We beseech thee to have mercy upon this thy servant visited with shine hand, and to grant that he may take his sickness patiently, and recover his bodily health (if it be thy gracious will) and whensoever his soul shall depart from the body, it may be without spot presented unto thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

### The Epistle.

**M**y son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth; and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. Heb. 12. 5.

### The Gospel.

**V**erily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. S. Joh. 5. 24.

¶ After which, the Priest shall proceed according to the form before prescribed for the holy Communion, beginning at these words (*Ye that do truly, &c.*)

¶ At the time of the distribution of the holy Sacrament, the Priest shall first receive the Communion himself, and after minister unto them that are appointed to communicate with the sick, and last of all to the sick person.

¶ But if a man, either by reason of extremity of sickness, or for want of warning in due time to the Curate, or for lack of company to receive with him, or by any other just impediment, do not receive the Sacrament of Christ's body and blood, the Curate shall instruct him, that if he do truly repent him of his sins, and stedfastly believe that Jesus Christ hath suffered death upon the cross for him, and shed his blood for his redemption, earnestly remembering the benefits he hath thereby, and giving him hearty thanks therefore, he may then drink the body and blood of our Saviour Christ profitably to his souls health, although he do not receive the Sacrament with his mouth.

¶ When the sick person is visited, and receiveth the holy Communion all at one time, then the Priest, for more expedition, shall cut off the form of the Visitation at the Psalm (*In thes. O Lord, have I put my trust*) and go straight to the Communion.

¶ In the time of the Plague, Sweat, or such other like contagious times of sickness or diseases, when none of the Parish or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the sick in their houses, for fear of the infection, upon special request of the diseased, the Minister may onely communicate with him.

## The ORDER for the Burial of the Dead.

¶ Here is to be noted, that the Office ensuing is not to be used for any that die unbaptized, or excommunicate, or have laid violent hands upon themselves.

¶ The Priest and Clerks meeting the Corps at the entrance of the Church-yard, and going before it, either into the Church, or towards the grave, shall say, or sing.

**I** Am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die S. John 11. 25, 26.

**I** know, that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin worms destroy this body; yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another. Job 19. 25, 26, 27.

**W**e brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. The Lord gave and the Lord

hath taken away; blessed be the Name of the Lord. 2 Tim. 6. 7. Job 1. 21.

¶ After they are come into the Church, shall be read one or both of these Psalms following.

*Dixi, Confediam. Psal. 39.*

**I** said, I will take heed to my ways: that I offend not in my tongue.

I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: while the ungodly is in my sight. I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea even from good words; but it was pain and grief to me.

My heart was hot within me, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.

Lord, let me know my end, and the number of my days: that I may be certified how long I have to live.

Behold, thou hast made my days as it were a span long: and mine age is even as nothing in respect of thee, and verily every man living is altogether vanity.

For man walketh in a vain shadow, and

disquieteth himself in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

And now, Lord, what is my hope: truly my hope is even in thee.

Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

I became dumb, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

Take thy plague away from me: I am even consumed by means of thy heavy hand.

When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for sin, thou makest his beauty to consume away, like as it were a moth fretting a garment: every man therefore is but vanity.

Hear my prayer, O Lord, and with thine ears consider my calling: hold not thy peace at my tears.

For I am a stranger with thee: and a sojourner as all my fathers were.

O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength: before I go hence, and be no more seen.

Glorify be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

*Dominus, refugium. Psal. 90.*

**L**ord, thou hast been our refuge: from one generation to another.

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made: thou art God from everlasting, and world without end.

Thou turnest man to destruction: again thou sayest, Come again, ye children of men.

For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

As soon as thou scatterest them, they are even as a sleep: and fade away suddenly like the grass.

In the morning it is green, and groweth up: but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.

For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afraid at thy wrathful indignation.

Thou hast set our misdeeds before thee: and our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

For when thou art angry, all our days are gone: we bring our years to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

The days of our age are threescore years and ten, and though men be so strong that they come to fourscore years: yet is their strength then but labour and sorrow; so soon passeth it away, and we are gone.

But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for even thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

So teach us to number our days: that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

Turn thee again, O Lord: at the last: and be gracious unto thy servants.

O satisfy us with thy mercy, and that soon: so shall we rejoyce and be glad all the days of our life.

Comfort us again, now after the time that thou hast plagued us: and for the ears wherein we have suffered adversity.

Shew thy servants thy work: and their children thy glory.

And the glorious Majesty of the Lord our God be upon us: prosper thou the work of our hands upon us, O prosper thou our handy-work.

Glorify be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

**T**hen shall follow the Lesson taken out of the fifteenth chapter of the former Epistle of Saint Paul to the Corinthians, 1 Cor. 15. 20.

**N**ow is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christs, at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power. For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death: For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subdued unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all: why are they then baptized for the dead? And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die. Be not deceived; evil communications corrupt good manners. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame. But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain. But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead: It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit. Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual; but that which is natural, and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they

## Burial of the Dead.

They also that are heavenly. And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. So hold, I shew you a mystery. We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.) For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

¶ When they come to the grave, while the corpse is made ready to be laid into the earth, the Priest shall say, or the Priest and Clerks shall sing,

**M**An that is born of a woman, hath but a short time to live, and is full of misery. He cometh up, and is cut down like a flower; he fleeth as it were a shadow, and never continueth in one day.

In the midst of life we are in death: of whom may we seek for succour, but of thee, O Lord, who for our sins art justly displeased?

Yet, O Lord God most holy, O Lord most mighty, O holy and most merciful Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternal death.

Thou knowest, Lord, the secrets of our hearts; shut not thy merciful ears to our prayers; but spare us, Lord most holy, O God most mighty, O holy and merciful Saviour, thou most worthy Judge eternal, suffer us not at our last hour for any pains of death to fall from thee.

¶ Then while the earth shall be cast upon the body by some standing by, the Priest shall say,

**F**orasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God of his great mercy to take unto himself the soul of our dear brother here departed, we therefore commit his body to the ground; Earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, in sure and certain hope of the resurrection to eternal life, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body, that it may be like unto his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself.

¶ Then shall be said or sung,  
**I** Heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write; From henceforth blessed are the dead which die in the Lord: even saith the Spirit; for they rest from their labours. *Rev. 14. 13.*

¶ Then the Priest shall say, Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*  
Lord, have mercy upon us.

**O**liver be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

**P**riest.  
**A**lmighty God, with whom do live the spirits of them that depart hence in the Lord, and with whom the souls of the faithful, after they are delivered from the burden of the flesh, are in joy and felicity. We give thee hearty thanks, for that it hath pleased thee to deliver this our brother out of the miseries of this sinful world; beseeching thee that it may please thee of thy gracious goodness, shortly to accomplish the number of thine elect, and to hasten thy kingdom, that we, with all those that are departed in the true faith of thy holy Names, may have our perfect consummation and bliss, both in body and soul, in thy eternal and everlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen

### The Council.

**O** Merciful God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the resurrection and the life; in whom whosoever believeth, shall live, though he die; and whosoever liveth and believeth in him, shall not die eternally; who also hath taught us (by his holy Apostle Saint Paul) not to be sorry as men without hope, for them that sleep in him; We meekly beseech thee, O Father, to raise us from the death of sin, unto the life of righteousness; that when we shall depart this life, we may rest in him, as our hope is this our brother doth, and that at the general resurrection in the last day we may be found acceptable in thy sight, and receive that blessing which thy well-beloved Son shall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, saying, Come, ye blessed children of my Father, receive the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Grant this, we beseech thee, O merciful Father, through Jesus Christ our Mediator and Redeemer. Amen.

**T**he grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. Amen.

## The Thanksgiving of Women after Child birth, commonly called, The Churching of Women.

¶ The woman at the usual time after her delivery, shall come into the Church decently apparelled, and there shall kneel down in some convenient place, as hath

been accustomed, or as the Ordinary shall direct; And then the priest shall say unto her,

Foras-

*Churching of women. Communion.*

As much as it hath pleased Almighty God of his goodness to give you deliverance, and hath preserved you from the great danger of child-birth, you shall therefore give hearty thanks unto God, and say,

*(Then shall the priest say this Psalm)*

*Dilexi quoniam. Psal. 116.*

Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer.

That he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

The snare of death compassed me round about: and the pales of hell gat hold upon me.

I found trouble and heaviness, and I called upon the Name of the Lord: O Lord, beseech thee, deliver my soul.

Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: ours, our God is merciful.

The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in misery, and he helped me.

Turn again then unto thy rest, O my soul: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

And why? thou hast delivered my soul from death: mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living.

I believed, and therefore will I speak, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are liars.

What reward shall I give unto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?

I will receive the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the Lord.

I will pay my vows now in the presence of all his people: in the courts of the Lord's house, even in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise the Lord.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

*¶ Or this Psalm.*

*Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.*

Except the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

Except the Lord keep the city: the watchman waketh but in vain.

It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise up early, and so late take rest, and

eat the bread of carefulness: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Lo, children and the fruit of the womb: are an heritage and gift that cometh of the Lord.

Like as the arrows in the hand of the giant even so are the young children.

Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speak with their enemies in the gate.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

*¶ Then the Priest shall say,*

*Let us pray.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Our Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

*Minister.* O Lord, save this woman thy servant.

*Answer.* Who putteth her trust in thee.

*Minister.* Be thou to her, a strong tower.

*Answer.* From the face of her enemy.

*Minister.* Lord, hear our prayer.

*Answer.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*Minister.* Let us pray.

O Almighty God, we give thee humble thanks, for that thou hast vouchsafed to deliver this woman thy servant from the great pain and peril of child-birth. Grant we beseech thee, most merciful Father, that she through thy help may both faithfully live, and walk according to thy will in this life present, and also may be partaker of everlasting glory in the life to come, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ The woman that cometh to give her thanks, must offer accustomed offerings; and if there be a Communion, it is convenient that she receive the holy Communion.

*A Commination, or denouncing of Gods anger and judgments against sinners, with certain Prayers to be used on the first day of Lent, and at other times, as the Ordinary shall appoint.*

¶ After Morning Prayer, the Litany ended according to the accustomed manner, the Priest shall in the Reading Pew, on Pulpit, say,

Brethren, in the primitive Church there was a goodly discipline, that at the beginning of Lent, such persons as stood convicted of notorious sin, were put to open penance, and punished in this world, that their souls might be saved in the day of the Lord; and that others admonished by their example, might be the more afraid to offend.

In stead whereof (until the said discipline may be restored again, which is much to be wished) it is thought good, that at this time (in the presence of you all)

should be read the general sentences of Gods cursing against impenitent sinners, gathered out of the seven and twentieth Chapter of Deuteronomy, and other places of Scripture and that ye should answer to every sentence, Amen: To the intent that being admonished of the great indignation of God against sinners, ye may the rather be moved to earnest and true repentance, and may walk more warily in these dangerous days; fleeing from such vices, for which ye as a firm with your own mouths the curse of God to be due.

Cursed is the man that maketh any carved or molten image, to worship it. Deut. 27. 15.

¶ And

*¶ And the people shall answer, and say,*

*Amen.*

*Minister.* Cursed is he that curseth his father and mother. *ver. 16.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed is he that removeth his neighbours land-mark. *ver. 17.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed is he that maketh the blind to go out of his way. *ver. 18.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed is he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, the fatherless, and widow. *ver. 19.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed is he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. *ver. 24.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed is he that lieth with his neighbours wife. *Lev. 20. 10.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed is he that taketh reward to slay the innocent. *Deut. 27. 25.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed is he that putteth his trust in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his heart goeth from the Lord. *Jer. 17. 5.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.* Cursed are the unmerciful, formatours, and adulterers, covetous persons, idolaters, slanderers, drunkards, and extortioners. *S. Mat. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 6. 9. 10.*

*Answer.* Amen.

*Minister.*

**N**OW seeing that all they are accursed (as the prophet David beareth witness) who do err and go astray from the commandments of God, let us (remembering the dreadful judgment hanging over our heads, and always ready to fall upon us) return unto our Lord God with all contrition and meekness of heart; bewailing and lamenting our sinful life, acknowledging and confessing our offences, and seeking to bring forth worthy fruits of penance. For now is the axe put unto the root of the trees, so that every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God: He shall pour down rain upon the sinners, squares, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest; this shall be their portion to drink. For so, the Lord is come out of his place to visit the wickedness of such as dwell upon the earth. But who may abide the day of his coming? who shall be able to endure when he appeareth? His fan is in his hand, and he will purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the barn, but he will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire. The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night: and when men shall say, Peace, and all things are safe, then shall sudden destruction come upon them, as sorrow cometh upon a woman travailing with child, and they shall not escape. Then shall appear the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obdurate sinners, through the stubbornness of their hearts, have heaped unto themselves, which despised the goodness, patience, and long-sufferance of God, when he called them continually to repentance. Then shall they call upon me (saith the Lord) but I will not hear; they

shall seek me early, but they shall not find me; and that because they hated knowledge, and received not the fear of the Lord, but abhorred my counsel, and despised my correction. Then shall it be late to knock when the door shall be shut, and too late to cry for mercy when it is the time of justice. O terrible voice most just judgment which shall be pronounced upon them, when it shall be pronounced unto them; Go ye cursed into the everlasting, which is prepared for the devil and his angels. Therefore brethren, as we heed betime, while the day of salvation lasteth; for the night cometh when none can work: but let us, while we have the light, believe in the light, as walk as children of the light, that we be not cast into utter darkness, where is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Let us not abuse the goodness of God, who calleth us mercifully to amendment, and of his endless pity promiseth us forgiveness of that which is past, if with a perfect and true heart we return unto him. For though our sins be as red as scarlet, they shall be made white as snow: and though they be like purple, yet they shall be made whiter than wool. Turn ye (saith the Lord) from all your wickedness, and your sin shall not be your destruction. Cast away from you all your ungodliness that ye have done, make you new hearts, and a new spirit: Wherefore will ye die, O ye house of Israel, seeing that I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God? Turn ye then, and ye shall live. Although we have sinned, yet have we an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sins. For he was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickedness. Let us therefore return unto him, who is the merciful receiver of all true penitent sinners; assuring our selves that he is ready to receive us, and most willing to pardon us, if we come unto him with faithful repentance; if we will submit our selves unto him, and from henceforth walk in his ways; if we will take his easy yoke, and light burden upon us, to follow him in lowliness, patience, and charity, and be ordered by the governance of his holy Spirit, seeking always his glory, and serving him duly in our vocation with thanksgiving. This if we do, Christ will deliver us from the curse of the law, and from the extremest malédiction which shall light upon them that shall be set on the left hand; and he will set us on his right hand, and give us the gracious benediction of his Father, commanding us to take possession of his glorious kingdom; unto which he vouchsafeth to bring us all, for his infinite mercy. Amen.

*¶ Then shall they all kneel upon their knees, and the Priest and Clergy kneeling in the place where they are accustomed to say the Litany) shall say this Psalm.*

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. 51.*

**H**AVE mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodness: according to the multitude of thy mercies, do away mine offences.

Wash me thoroughly from my wickedness, and cleanse me from my sin.

**Communion.**

**E**x I acknowledge my faults: and my  
is ever before me.

Against thee only have I sinned, and done  
his evil in thy sight: that thou mightest  
be justified in thy saying, and clear when  
thou art judged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickedness:  
and in sin hath my mother conceived me.

But lo, thou requirdest truth in the inward  
parts: and shalt make me to understand wis-  
dom secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with hyssop, and  
I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and  
I shall be whiter than snow.

Thou shalt make me hear of joy and  
gladness: that the bones which thou hast  
broken may rejoyce.

Turn thy face from my sins: and put  
out all my misdeeds.

Make me a clean heart, O God: and  
renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and  
take not thy holy Spirit from me.

O give me the comfort of thy help again:  
and stablish me with thy free Spirit.

Then shall I teach thy ways unto the  
wicked: and sinners shall be converted un-  
to thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O  
God, thou that art the God of my health:  
and my tongue shall sing of thy righte-  
ousness.

Thou shalt open my lips, O Lord: and  
my mouth shall shew thy praise.

For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would  
I give it thee: but thou delightest not in  
burnt-offerings.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit:  
a broken and contrite heart, O God, shalt  
thou not despise.

O be favourable and gracious unto Sion:  
build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the  
sacrifice of righteousness, with the burnt-  
offerings, and oblations: then shalt they  
offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

O Ur Father, which art in heaven: Hat-  
lowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom  
come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is  
in heaven. Give us this day our daily  
bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As  
we forgive them that trespass against us.  
And lead us not into temptation: but  
deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister. O Lord, save thy servants.

Answer. That put their trust in thee.

Minister. Send unto them help from a-  
bove.

Answer. And evermore mightily defend  
them.

Minister. Help us, O God our Saviour.

Answer. And for the glory of thy Name  
deliver us the merciful to us sinners for  
thy Names sake.

Minister. O Lord, hear our prayer.

Answer. And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister. Let us pray.

O Lord, we beseech thee mercifully hear  
our prayers, and spare all those  
who confess their sins unto thee, that they  
whose consciences by sin are accused, by  
thy merciful pardon may be absolved,  
through Christ our Lord. Amen.

O Most mighty God, and merciful Fa-  
ther, who hast compassion upon all  
men, and have nothing that thou hast  
made, who wouldst not the death of a sin-  
ner, but that he should rather turn from  
his sin, and be saved: Mercifully forgive  
us our trespasses; receive and comfort us,  
who are grieved and wearied with the bur-  
den of our sins. Thy property is always  
to have mercy: to thee only it appertain-  
eth to forgive sin. Spare us therefore,  
good Lord, spare thy people, whom thou  
hast redeemed: enter not into judgment  
with thy servants, who are vile earth, and  
miserable sinners: but so turn thine an-  
ger from us, who meekly acknowledge our  
vileness, and truly repent us of our faults;  
and so make haste to help us in this world,  
that we may ever live with thee in the  
world to come, through Jesus Christ our  
Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the people say this that follow-  
eth, after the Minister.

Turn thou us, O good Lord, and so  
shall we be turned. Be favourable, O  
Lord. Be favourable to thy people, Who  
turn to thee in weeping, fasting, and pray-  
ing. For thou art a merciful God, Full of  
compassion, long-suffering, and of great  
pity. Thou sparest when we deserve punish-  
ment, And in thy wrath thinkest upon mer-  
cy. Spare thy people, good Lord, spare  
them, And let not thine heritage be brought  
to confusion. Hear us, O Lord, for thy  
mercy is great, And after the multitude of  
thy mercies look upon us, Through the  
merits and mediation of thy blessed Son  
Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then the Minister alone shall say,

The Lord bless us, and keep us: the  
Lord lift up the light of his countenance  
upon us, and give us peace now and for a-  
vermore. Amen.



The *Psalter* or *Psalms* of D A V I D, after the Translation of the Great Bible, Pointed as they are to be Sung or Said in CHURCHES.

Morning Prayer. The first day.

*Beatus vir, qui non abiit.* Psal. i.

**B**lessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stood in the way of sinners: and hath not sat in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord: and in his law will he exercise himself day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the water-side: that will bring forth his fruit in due season.

4 His leaf also shall not wither: and look whatsoever he doeth, it shall prosper.

5 As for the ungodly, it is not so with them: but they are like the chaff which the wind scattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the ungodly shall not be able to stand in the judgment: neither the sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the ungodly shall perish.

*Quare fremuerunt gentes?* Psal. ii.

**W**hy do the heathen so furiously rage together: and why do the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth stand up, and the rulers take counsel together: against the Lord, and against his anointed.

3 Let us break their bonds asunder: and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that dwelleth in heaven, shall laugh them to scorn: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath: and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my King: upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the law, whereof the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Desire of me, and I shall give thee the he, then for thine inheritance: and the utmost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruise them with a rod of iron: and break them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be learned, ye that are judges of the earth.

11 Serve the Lord in fear: and rejoyce unto him with reverence.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and so ye perish from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

*Domine, quid multiplicasti?* Psal. iii.

**L**ord, how are they increased that trouble me: many are they that rise against me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soul: There is no help for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I did call upon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me down and slept, and rose up again: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thousands of the people: that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Up Lord, and help me, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: and thy blessing is upon thy people.

*Cum invocarem.* I sal. iv.

**H**ear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast set me at liberty when I was in trouble: have mercy upon me, and hearken unto my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye blaspheme mine honour: and have such pleasure in vanity, and seek after leasing?

3 Know this also, that the Lord hath chosen to himself the man that is godly: when I call upon the Lord, he will hear me.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart, and in your chamber, and be still.

5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousness: and put your trust in the Lord.

6 There be many that say: Who will shew us any good?

7 Lord, lift thou up: the light of thy countenance upon us.

8 Thou hast put gladness in my heart: since the time that their corn and wine and oyl increased.

9 I will lay me down in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou, Lord, only that maketh me sweet in safety.

*Parva mea auxilium.* Psal. v.

**P**onder my words, O Lord: consider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou unto the voice of my calling, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice shalt thou hear betimes, O Lord: early in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wickedness: neither shall any evil dwell with thee.



The 3. day.

The Psalms.

The 11. day.

Such as be foolish shall not stand in thy court: for thou hatest all them that work vanity.

Thou shalt destroy them that speak railing: the Lord will abhor both the blood-thirsty and deceitful man.

But as for me, I will come into thine house, even upon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies: make thy way plain before my face.

For there is no faithfulness in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickedness.

Their throat is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their own imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their ungodliness; for they have rebelled against thee.

And let all them that put their trust in thee rejoyce: they shall ever be giving of thanks because thou defendest them; they that love thy Name, shall be joyful in thee.

For thou, Lord, wilt give thy blessing unto the righteous: and with thy favourable kindness wilt thou defend him as with a shield.

Evening Prayer.

*Domine ne* Psal. vi.

O Lord, rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

My soul also is sore troubled: but Lord, how long wilt thou punish me?

Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.

For in death no man remembereth thee: and who will give thee thanks in the pit?

I am weary of my groaning every night with my bed: and water my couch with my tears.

My beauty is gone for very trouble: and worn away because of all mine enemies.

Away from me all ye that work vanity: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receive my prayer.

All mine enemies shall be confounded, and some vexed: they shall be turned back, and put to shame suddenly.

*Domine Deus meus* Psal. vii.

O Lord my God, in thee have I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

Let him devour my soul like a lion, and tear it in pieces: while there is none to help.

O Lord my God, if I have done any such thing: or if there be any wickedness in my hands.

If I have rewarded evil unto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I have delivered him that without any cause is mine enemy.

Then let mine enemy persecute my

soul, and take me: yea, let him tread my life down upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

Stand up, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift up thyself, because of the indignation of mine enemies: arise up for me in the judgment that thou hast commanded.

And so shall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift up thyself again.

The Lord shall judge the people: give sentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteousness, and according to the innocency that is in me.

O let the wickedness of the ungodly come to an end: but guide thou the just.

For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts and reins.

My help cometh of God: who preserveth them that are true of heart.

God is a righteous judge, strong and patient: and God is provoked every day.

If a man will not turn, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

He hath prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

Behold, he travaileth with mischiefs: he hath conceived sorrow, and brought forth ungodliness.

He hath graven and digged up a pit: and is fallen himself into the destruction that he made for other.

For his travail shall come upon his own head: and his wickedness shall fall on his own pate.

I will give thanks unto the Lord, according to his righteousness: and I will praise the Name of the Lord most High. *Domine, Dominus salus.* Psal. viii.

O Lord our Governour, how excellent is thy Name in all the world: thou that hast set thy glory above the heavens!

Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

For I will consider thy heavens, even the work of thy fingers: the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained.

What is man that thou art mindful of him: and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

Thou madest him lower than the angels: to crown him with glory and worship.

Thou madest him to have dominion of the works of thy hands: and thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet.

All sheep and oxen: yea, and the beasts of the field.

The fowls of the air, and the fishes of the sea: and whatsoever walketh through the paths of the seas.

O Lord, our Governour: how excellent is thy Name in all the world!

Morning Prayer.

*Confitebor tibi* Psal. ix.

I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will speak of all thy marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: yea, my songs will I make of thy Name, O thou most High.

3 While



3 While mine enemies are driven back: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou art set in the throne that judgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the ungodly: thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: even as the cities which thou hast destroyed; their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shall endure for ever: he hath also prepared his seat for judgment.

8 For he shall judge the world in righteousness: minister true judgment unto the people.

9 The Lord also will be a defence for the oppressed: even a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast never failed them that seek thee.

11 O praise the Lord which dwelleth in Zion: shew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: and forgetteth not the crying of the poor.

13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate me: thou that liftest me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew all thy praises within the ports of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the famereth which they had privily is their foot taken.

16 The Lord is known to execute judgment: the ungodly is trapped in the work of his own hands.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poor shall not always be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meek shall not perish for ever.

19 Up Lord, and let not man have the upper hand: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O Lord: that the heathen may know themselves to be but men.

*Ut gaudi, Domine? Psal. x.*

**W**hy standest thou so far off, O Lord: and hidest thy face in the needful time of trouble?

2 The ungodly for his own lust doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the crafty williness that they have imagined.

3 For the ungodly hath made boast of his own hearts desire: and speaketh good of the covetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The ungodly is so proud, that he ceareth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous: thy judgments are far above out of his sight, and therefore deseth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath said in his heart, Tush, I shall never be cast down: there shall no harm happen unto me.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is ungodliness and vanity.

8 He sitteth lurking in the thievish corners of the streets: and privily in his lurking dens doth he murder the innocent;

his eyes are set against the poor.

9 For he lieth waiting secretly, even as a lion lurketh he in his den: that he may ravish the poor.

10 He doth ravish the poor: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He falleth down and humbleth himself: that the congregation of the poor may fall into the hands of his captains.

12 He hath said in his heart, Tush, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will never see it.

13 Arise, O Lord God, and lift up thine hand: forget not the poor.

14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God: while he doth say in his heart, Tush, thou God carest not for it.

15 Surely thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest ungodliness and wrong.

16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; for thou art the helper of the friendless.

17 Break thou the power of the ungodly and malicious: take away his ungodliness, and thou shalt find none.

18 The Lord is King for ever and ever: and the heathen are perished out of the land.

19 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poor: thou preparest their heart, and thine ear hearkeneth thereto.

20 To help the fatherless and poor unto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted against them.

*In Domino confido. Psal. xl.*

**I**n the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soul, that the should flee as a bird unto the hill?

2 For lo, the ungodly bend their bow and make ready their arrows within the quiver: that they may privily shoot at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will be cast down: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy temple: the Lords seat is in heaven.

5 His eyes consider the poor: and his eye-lids try the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the ungodly, and him that delighteth in wickedness doth his soul abhor.

7 Upon the ungodly he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest: this shall be their portion to drink.

8 For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness: his countenance will behold the thing that is just.

#### Evening Prayer.

*Salvum me fac. Psal. xli.*

**H**elp me, Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithful are diminished from among the children of men.

2 They talk of vanity every one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and dissemble in their double heart.

3 The Lord shall root out all deceitful lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which have said, With our tongue will we prevail: we are they that ought to speak, who is Lord over us?

5 Now for the comfortless troubles sake of the needy: and because of the day fighting of the poor;

5 I will up, saith the Lord : and will help every one from him that sweleth against him, and will set him at rest.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: as the silver, which from the earth is tried, and purified seven times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord : thou shalt preserve him from this generation for ever.

9 The ungodly walk on every side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

*Usque quo, Domine? Psal. xiii.*  
How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever: how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I seek counsel in my soul, and be vexed in my heart: how long shall mine enemies triumph over me? Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleep not in death.

4 Left mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: for if I be cast down, they that trouble me, will rejoyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercy: and my heart is joyfull in thy salvation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because he hath dealt so lovingly with me: yea, I will praise the Name of the Lord most high.

*Dixit insipiens. Psal. xiv.*  
The fool hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt, and become abominable in their doings: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

3 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would understand and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues have they deceived: the poison of asps is under their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood.

7 Destruction and unhappiness is in their ways, and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.

8 Have they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischief: eating up my people as it were bread, and call not upon the Lord?

9 There were they brought in great fear, even where no fear was: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, ye have made a mock at the counsel of the poor: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall give salvation unto Israel out of Zion? When the Lord turneth the captivity of his people: then shall Jacob rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

## Morning Prayer.

*Domine, quæ habitabis? Psal. xv.*

Lord, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle: or who shall rest upon thy holy hill?

2 Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life: and doeth the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his heart.

3 He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done evil to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbour.

4 He that setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own eyes: and maketh much of them that fear the Lord.

5 He that sweareth unto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his own hindrance.

6 He that hath not given his money upon usury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Whoso doeth these things: shall never fall.

*Conserua me, Domine. Psal. xvi.*

Preserve me, O God: for in thee have I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord: Thou art my God, my goods are nothing unto thee.

3 All my delight is upon the saints that are in the earth: and upon such as excel in vertue.

4 But they that run after another god: shall have great trouble.

5 Their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himself is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintain my lot.

7 The lot is fallen unto me in a fair ground: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

8 I will thank the Lord for giving me warning: my reins also chasten me in the night-season.

9 I have set God always before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory rejoyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leave my soul in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thy holy One to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulness of joy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for evermore.

*Exaudi, Domine. Psal. xvii.*

Hear the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes look upon the thing that is equal.

3 Thou hast proved, and visited mine heart in the night-season: thou hast tried me, and shalt find no wickedness in me: for I am utterly purposed that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of mens works, that are done against the words of thy lips: I have kept me from the ways of the destroyers.

5 O hold thou up my goings in thy paths: that my foot slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, O God, for thou shalt hear me: incline thine ear to me, and hearken unto my words.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, thou that art the Saviour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of an eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the ungodly that trouble me: mine

mine enemies compass me round about to take away my soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat : and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lie waiting in our way on every side : turning their eyes down to the ground.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey : and as it were a lions whelp, lurking in secret places.

13 Up, Lord, disappoint him, and cast him down : deliver my soul from the ungodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men, I say, and from the evil world : which have their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They have children at their desire : and leave the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousness : and when I awake up after thy likeness, I shall be satisfied with it.

#### Evening Prayer.

#### Diligent, Domine. Psalm xlviii.

I Will love thee, O Lord, my strength ; the Lord is my stony rock, and my defence : my Saviour, my God, and my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horn also of my salvation, and my refuge.

2 I will call upon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised : so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me : and the overflowings of ungodliness made me afraid.

4 The pains of hell came about me : the snares of death overtook me.

5 In my trouble I will call upon the Lord : and complain unto my God.

6 So shall he hear my voice out of his holy temple : and my complaining shall come before him, it shall enter even into his ears.

7 The earth trembled and quaked : the very foundations also of the hills shook, and were removed, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out in his presence : and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coals were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down : and it was dark under his feet.

10 He rode upon the cherubins, and did fly : he came flying upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place : his pavilion round about him with dark water, and thick clouds to cover him.

12 At the brightness of his presence his clouds removed : hail-stones, and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered out of heaven, and the Highest gave this thunder : hail-stones, and coals of fire.

14 He sent out his arrows, and scattered them : he cast forth lightnings, and destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seen and the foundations of the round world were discovered, at thy chiding, O Lord : at the blast of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send down from on high fetch me : and shall take me out of the waters.

17 He shall deliver me from my strong enemy, and from them which hate me for they are too mighty for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of trouble : but the Lord was my upholder.

19 He brought me forth also into place of liberty : he brought me forth even because he had a favour unto me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after a righteous dealing : according to the cleanness of my hands shall he recompense me.

21 Because I have kept the ways of the Lord : and have not forsaken my God as the wicked doth.

22 For I have an eye unto all his laws, and will not call out his commandments from me.

23 I was also uncorrupt before him, and eschewed mine own wickedness.

24 Therefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing : and according unto the cleanness of my hands in mine eye-sight.

25 With the holy thou shalt be holy, and with a perfect man thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the clean thou shalt be clean : and with the froward thou shalt learn frowardness.

27 For thou shalt save the people that are in adversity : and shalt bring down the high looks of the proud.

28 Thou also shalt light my candle : the Lord my God shall make my darkness to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discern an hal of men : and with the help of my God I shall leap over the wall.

30 The way of God is an undefiled way, the word of the Lord also is tried in the fire : he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord, who hath any strength, except our God ?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength of war : and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like harts feet : and setteth me up on high.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight, and mine arms shall break even a bow of steel.

35 Thou hast given me the defence of thy salvation : thy right hand also shall hold me up, and thy loving correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make room enough under me for to go : that my foot-steps shall not slide.

37 I will follow upon mine enemies, and overtake them : neither will I turn again till I have destroyed them.

38 I will smite them that they shall not be able to stand : but fall under my feet.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle : thou shalt throw down mine enemies under me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also turn their backs upon me : and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They shall cry, but there shall be none to help them : yea, even unto the Lord shall they cry, but he shall not hear them.

42 I will beat them as small as the dust before the wind: I will cast them out as the clay in the streets.

43 Thou shalt deliver me from the wrivings of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I have not known: shall serve me.

45 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: but the strange children shall assemble with me.

46 The strange children shall fall: and be afraid out of their prisons.

47 The Lord liveth, and blessed be my strong helper: and praised be the God of my salvation.

48 Even the God that seeth that I be avenged: and subdueth the people unto me.

49 It is he that delivereth me from my cruel enemies, and setteth me up above mine adversaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the Gentiles: and sing praises unto thy Name.

51 Great prosperity giveth he unto his king, and sheweth loving kindness unto David his anointed, and unto his seed for evermore.

Morning Prayer.

*Cœli errant.* Psal. xix.

**T**He heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither speech nor language: but their voices are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all lands: and their words into the ends of the world.

5 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun: which cometh forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a giant to run his course.

6 It goeth forth from the uttermost part of the heaven, and runneth about unto the end of it again: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the Lord is an undefiled law, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, and giveth wisdom unto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and rejoyce the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, and giveth light unto the eyes.

9 The fear of the Lord is clean, and endureth forever: the judgments of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth: O cleanse thou me from my secret faults.

13 Keep thy servant also from presumptuous sins, lest they get the dominion over me: so shall I be undefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be always acceptable in thy sight.

15 O Lord: my strength, and my re-

*Exultat in Domino.* Psal. xvi.

**T**He Lord hear thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt-sacrifice.

4 Grant thee thy hearts desire: and fulfil all thy mind.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and triumph in the name of the Lord our God: the Lord perform all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord helpeth his anointed, and will hear him from his holy heaven: even with the wholesome strength of his right hand.

7 Some put their trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save, Lord, and hear us, O King of heaven: when we call upon thee.

*Domine, in virtute tua.* Psal. xxi.

**T**heking shall rejoyce in thy strength, O Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy salvation.

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast not denied him the request of his lips.

3 For thou shalt prevent him with the blessings of goodness: and shalt set a crown of pure gold upon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest him a long life: even for ever and ever.

5 His honour is great in thy salvation: glory and great worship shalt thou lay upon him.

6 For thou shalt give him everlasting felicity: and make him glad with the joy of thy countenance.

7 And, why? because the king putteth his trust in the Lord: and in the mercy of the most High he shall not miscarry.

8 All thine enemies shall feel thy hands: thy right hand shall find out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fiery oven in time of thy wrath: the Lord shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shall consume them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou root out of the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischief against thee: and imagined such a device as they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bow shalt thou make ready against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

Evening Prayer.

*Deus, Deus meus.* Psal. xxi.

**M**Y God, my God, look upon me, why hast thou forsaken me: and art so far from my health, and from the words of my complaint?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night-season also I take no rest.

3 And thou continuest holy: O the worship of Israel.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted

truffed in thee, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They called upon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worm and no man: a very scorn of men, and the out-cast of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out their lips, and shake their heads, saying,

8 He trusted in God, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him if he will have him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb: thou wast my hope, when I hanged yet upon my mothers breasts.

10 I have been left unto thee ever since I was born: thou art my God even from my mothers womb.

11 O go not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to help me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fat bulls of Basan close me in on every side.

13 They gape upon me with their mouths: as it were a ramping and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart also in the midst of my body is even like melting wax.

15 My strength is dried up like a por-sheer, and my tongue cleaveth to my gums: and thou shalt bring me into the dust of death.

16 For many dogs are come about me: and the council of the wicked layeth siege against me.

17 They pierced my hands and my feet, I may tell all my bones: they stand staring and looking upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the liens mouth: thou hast heard me also from among the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 O praise the Lord, ye that fear him: magnifie him all ye of the seed of Jacob, and fear him all ye seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the low estate of the poor: he hath not hid his face from him, but when he called unto him he heard him.

25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my vows will I perform in the sight of them that fear him.

26 The poor shall eat and be satisfied: they that seek after the Lord, shall praise him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember themselves, and be turned unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before him.

28 For the kingdom is the Lords: and he is the Governour among the people.

29 All such as be far upon earth: have seen and worshipped.

30 All they that go down into the dust

shall kneel before him: and no man shall quicken his own soul.

31 My seed shall serve him: they shall be counted unto the Lord for a generation on.

32 They shall come, and the hee shall declare his righteousness: unto people that shall be born, whom the earth hath made.

*Dominus regit me. Psal. xlii.*

**T**he Lord is my shepherd: therefore can I lack nothing.

2 He shall feed me in a green pasture, and lead me forth beside the waters of comfort.

3 He shall convert my soul: and bring me forth in the paths of righteousness for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy staff and thy staff comfort me.

5 Thou shalt prepare a table before me against them that trouble me: thou shalt anoint my head with oyl, and my cup shall be full.

6 But thy loving kindness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

Morning Prayer.

*Domini est terra. Psal. xiv.*

**T**he earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compass of the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and prepared it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord: or who shall rise up in his holy place?

4 Even he that hath clean hands, and a pure heart: and that hath not lifted up his mind unto vanity, nor sworn to deceive his neighbour.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord: and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him: even of them that seek thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory: it is the Lord strong and mighty, even the Lord mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory: even the Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory.

*Alleluia. Domine, laus tui. Psal. xvi.*

**U**nto thee, O Lord, will I lift up my soul, my God, I have put my trust in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph over me.

2 For all they that hope in thee shall not be ashamed: but such as transgress without a cause shall be put to confusion.

3 Shew me thy ways, O Lord: and reioyce me thy paths.

4 Lead me forth in thy truth, and let me not be ashamed: for thou art the God of my salvation: in thee hath been my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy loving kindneses, which have been ever of old.

6 Oh remember not the sins and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercy think thou upon me, O Lord, for thy goodness.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

8 Them that are meek, shall he guide in judgment: and such as are gentle, them shall he learn his way.

9 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth: unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

10 For thy Names sake, O Lord: be merciful unto my sin, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

12 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the land.

13 The secret of the Lord is among them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

14 Mine eyes are ever looking unto the Lord: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

15 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and in misery.

16 The sorrows of my heart are enlarged: bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Look upon my adversity and misery: and forgive me all my sin.

18 Consider mine enemies how many they are: and they bear a tyrannous hate against me.

19 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be confounded, for I have put my trust in thee.

20 Let perfectness, and righteous dealing wait upon me: for my hope hath been in thee.

21 Deliver Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

*Psalm, Domine. Psal. xvi.*

**B**E thou my Judge, O Lord, for I have walked innocently: my trust hath been also in the Lord, therefore shall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me: try out my reins, and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindness is ever before mine eyes: and I will walk in thy truth.

4 I have not dwelt with vain persons: neither will I have fellowship with the deceitful.

5 I have hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not sit among the ungodly.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency, O Lord: and so will I go to thine altar.

7 That I may shew the voice of thanksgiving: and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O shut not up my soul with the sinners: nor my life with the bloud-thirsty.

10 In whose hands is wickedness: and their right hand is full of gifts.

11 But as for me, I will walk innocently: O deliver me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth right: I will praise

the Lord in the congregations.

### Evening Prayer.

*Domine Ite. Psal. xvii.*

**T**HE Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom then shall I fear: the Lord is the strength of my life: of whom then shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies, and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh: they stumbled, and fell.

3 Though an host of men were laid against me, yet shall not my heart be afraid: and though there rose up war against me, yet will I put my trust in him.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, which I will require: even that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to visit his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the secret place of his dwelling shall he hide me, and set me upon a rock of stone.

6 And now shall he lift up mine head: above mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladness: I will sing and speak praise unto the Lord.

8 Hearken unto my voice, O Lord, when I cry unto thee: have mercy upon me, and hear me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, seek ye my face: thy face, Lord, will I seek.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast thy servant away in displeasure.

11 Thou hast been my succour: leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

12 When my father, and my mother forsake me: the Lord taketh me up.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and lead me in the right way, because of mine enemies.

14 Deliver me not over into the will of mine adversaries: for there are false witnesses risen up against me, and such as speak wrong.

15 I should utterly have fainted: but that I believe verily to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

16 O carry thou the Lords leisure: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy trust in the Lord.

*Al te. Domine. Psal. xviii.*

**U**NTO thee will I cry, O Lord my strength: think no scorn of me, lest if thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my humble petitions, when I cry unto thee: when I hold up my hands towards the mercy-seat of thy holy temple.

3 O pluck me not away, neither destroy me with the ungodly and wicked doers: which speak friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischief in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deeds: and according to the wickedness of their own inventions.

5 Recompense them after the work of their hands: pay them that they have deserved.

6 For they regard not in their mind the

work

works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore shall he break them down, and not build them up.

7 Praised be the Lord for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my strength, and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for joy, and in my song will I praise him.

9 The Lord is my strength: and he is the wholesome defence of his Anointed.

10 O save thy people, and give thy blessing unto thine inheritance: feed them, and let them up for ever.

*Afferte Domino. Psal. xxix.*

**B**ring unto the Lord, O ye mighty, bring young rams unto the Lord: ascribe unto the Lord worship and strength.

2 Give the Lord the honour due unto his Name: worship the Lord with holy worship.

3 It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the sea: the voice of the Lord is mighty in operation: the voice of the Lord is a glorious voice.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedar tree: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Libanus.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Libanus also, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire, the voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness: yea, the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to bring forth young, and discovereth the thick bushes: in his temple doth every man speak of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth above the waterspout: and the Lord remaineth a King for ever.

10 The Lord shall give strength unto his people: the Lord shall give his people the blessing of peace.

Morning Prayer.

*Exultate te, Domine. Psal. xxx.*

**I** Will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou hast set me up: and not made my foes to triumph over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou, Lord, hast brought my soul out of hell: thou hast kept my life from them that go down to the pit.

4 Sing praises unto the Lord, O ye saints of his: and give thanks unto him for a remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heaviness may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be removed: thou Lord, of thy goodness hast made my hill so strong.

7 Thou didst turn thy face from me: and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I unto thee, O Lord: and gar me to my Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I go down to the pit?

10 Shall the dust give thanks unto thee, or shall it declare thy truth?

11 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heaviness into joy: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

13 Therefore shall every good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

*In te, Domine, speravi. Psal. xxxi.*  
**I**n thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion, deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me: make haste to deliver me.

3 And be thou my strong rock, and hold of defence: that thou mayest save me.

4 For thou art my strong rock, and my castle: be thou also my guide, and lead me for thy Name's sake.

5 Draw me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of truth.

7 I have hated them that hold of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath been in the Lord.

8 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast known my soul in adversities.

9 Thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: but hast set my feet in a large room.

10 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for very heaviness; yea, my soul, and my body.

11 For my life is waxen old with heaviness: and my years with mourning.

12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquity: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproof among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours: and the of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did see me without, conveyed themselves from me.

14 I am clean forgotten, as a dead man out of mind: I am become like a broken vessel.

15 For I have heard the blasphemy of the multitude: and fear is on every side, while they conspire together against me, and take their counsel to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lord: I have said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliver me from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shew thy servant the light of thy countenance: and save me for thy mercies sake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the wickedly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the grave.

20 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which cruelly, disdainfully, and despitefully speak against the righteous.

21 O how plentiful is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, even before the sons of men.

22 Thou



day.  
to the  
cry up  
eats in  
th, an  
an for  
y God  
er-  
ual.  
y trust  
delu  
: mak  
d houl  
ne-  
and my  
read me  
ey have  
art my  
spirit  
d, thou  
super-  
een in  
y men-  
doubt  
s. to the  
feet is  
d, for  
confu-  
soul,  
a ban-  
se of  
confu-  
mine  
neigh-  
were  
me-  
d. and  
proke  
my of  
side  
at me,  
my my  
e, O  
er me  
from  
thy  
scial  
ash-  
an  
to  
nce:  
piaz-  
nals,  
fear  
ham  
from  
dell

The 1<sup>st</sup> day.

The Psalms.

The 1<sup>st</sup> day.

22 Thou shalt hide them privily by thine own presence from the provoking of all men: thou shalt keep them secretly in thy tabernacle from the strife of tongues.

23 Thanks be to the Lord: for he hath shewed me marvellous great kindness in a strong city.

24 And when I made haste, I said: I am cut out of the sight of thine eyes.

25 Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my prayer: when I cried unto thee.

26 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth them that are faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be strong, and he shall establish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Evening Prayer.

*Beati, quorum.* Psal. xxiil.

**B**lessed is he whose unrighteousness is forgiven: and whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth no sin: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones consumed away through my daily complaining.

4 For thy hand is heavy upon me day and night: and my moisture is like the drought in summer.

5 I will acknowledge my sin unto thee: and mine unrighteousness have I not hid.

6 I said, I will confess my sins unto the Lord: and so thou forgavest the wickedness of my sin.

7 For this shall every one that is godly, make his prayer unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: but in the great water floods they shall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.

9 I will inform thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt go: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Be ye not like to horse and mule, which have no understanding: whose mouths must be held with bit and bridle, lest they fall upon thee.

11 Great plagues remain for the ungodly: but whose putteth his trust in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on every side.

12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and rejoyce in the Lord: and be joyful, all ye that are true of heart.

*Exultate, iusti.* Psal. xxxiii.

**R**ejoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becometh well the just to be thankful.

2 Praise the Lord with harp: sing praises unto him with the lute, and instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing praises lustily unto him with a good courage.

4 For the word of the Lord is true: and all his works are faithful.

5 He loveth righteousness, and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the hosts of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were upon a heap: and layeth up the deep as in a treasure-house.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: stand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world:

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: and maketh the devices of the people to be of none effect, and casteth out the counsels of princes.

11 The counsel of the Lord shall endure for ever: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord Jehovah: and blessed are the folk that he hath chosen to him, to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked down from heaven, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling he considered all them that dwell on the earth.

14 He fashioneth all the hearts of them: and understandeth all their works.

15 There is no king that can be saved by the multitude of an host: neither is any mighty man delivered by much strength.

16 A horse is counted but a vain thing to save a man: neither shall he deliver any man by his great strength.

17 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him: and upon them that put their trust in his mercy.

18 To deliver their soul from death: and to feed them in the time of dearth.

19 Our soul hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for he is our help and our shield.

20 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have hoped in his holy name.

21 Let thy merciful kindness, O Lord, be upon us: like as we do put our trust in thee.

*Benedicam Domino.* Psal. xxxiv.

**I** Will always give thanks unto the Lord: his praise shall ever be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O praise the Lord with me: and let us magnify his name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delivered me out of all my fear.

5 They had an eye unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 Lo, the poor crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and saveth him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord carrieth round about them that fear him: and delivereth them.

8 O taste, and see, how gracious the Lord is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord, ye that are his saints: for they that fear him, lack nothing.

10 The lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they who seek the Lord, shall want no manner of thing that is good.

11 Come ye, children, and hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What man is he that lusteth to live: and would fain see good days?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil: and thy lips that they speak no guile.



14 Eschew evil and do good: seek peace and ensue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous: and his ears are open unto their prayers.

16 The countenance of the Lord is against them that do evil: to root out the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them: and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart: and will save such as be of an humble spirit.

19 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

21 But mischief shall slay the ungodly: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The Lord delivereth the souls of his servants: and all they that put their trust in him, shall not be defoliate.

## Morning Prayer.

*Judica me, Domine. Psal. xxxv.*

**P**lead thou my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: and fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand upon the shield and buckler: and stand up to help me.

3 Bring forth the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischief for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the wind: and the angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they have privily laid their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, even without a cause have they made a pit for my soul.

8 Let a sudden destruction come upon him unawares, and his net that he hath laid privily, catch himself: that he may fall into his own mischief.

9 And my soul, be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, who deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poor and him that is in misery, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good: the great discomfort of my soul.

13 Nevertheless, when they were sick, I was on (sick) and humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer shall turn into mine own comfort.

14 I behaved my self as though it had been my friend, or my brother: I went heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the very adversaries came together against me

unawares, making mows at me, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers were busie mockers: who gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look upon this: O deliver my soul from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the lions.

18 So will I give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies, triumph over me ungodly: neither let them wink with their eyes, that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped upon me with their mouths, and said: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seen, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, go not far from me, O Lord.

23 Awake, and stand up to judge me: quarrel: avenge thou my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness: and let them not triumph over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, There, there, so would we have it: neither let them say, We have devoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame together, that rejoyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselves against me.

27 Let them be glad and rejoyce, the favour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lord, who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousness: and of thy praise all the day long.

*Dixit iniquus. Psal. xxxvi.*

**M**y heart sheweth me the wickedness of the ungodly: that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own sight: until his abominable sin be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are unrighteous and full of deceit: he hath left off to behave himself wisely, and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischief upon his bed, and hath set himself in no good way: neither doth he abhor any thing that is evil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, reacheth unto the heavens: and thy faithfulness unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness standeth like the strong mountains: thy judgments are like the great deep.

7 Thou, Lord, shalt save both man and beast. How excellent is thy mercy, O God, and the children of men shall put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousness of thy house: and thou shalt give them drink of thy pleasures, as out of the river.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

## The vii. day.

## The Psalms.

## The viii. day.

10 O continue forth thy loving kindness unto them that know thee: and thy righteousness unto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the root of pride come against me: and let not the hand of the ungodly call me down.

12 There are they fallen, all that work wickedness: they are cast down, and shall not be able to stand.

## Evening Prayer.

*Noli amulari. Psal. xxiiv.*

**F**RET not thyself because of the ungodly: neither be thou envious against the evil doers.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass: and be withered even as the green herb.

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shall give thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to pass.

6 He shall make thy righteousness as clear as the light: and thy just dealing as the noon-day.

7 Hold thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently upon him: but grieve not thyself as him whose way doth prosper, against the man that doeth after evil counsel.

8 Leave off from wrath, and let go displeasure: fret not thyself, else shalt thou be moved to do evil.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

10 Yet a little while, and the ungodly shall be clean gone: thou shalt look after his place, and he shall be away.

11 But the meek-spirited shall possess the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The ungodly seeketh counsel against the just: and gnatheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh him to scorn: for he hath seen that his day is coming.

14 The ungodly have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow: to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as are of a right conversation.

15 Their sword shall go through their own heart: and their bow shall be broken.

16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the ungodly.

17 For the arms of the ungodly shall be broken: and the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the days of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for ever.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the days of dearth they shall have enough.

20 As for the ungodly, they shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambs: yea, even as the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The ungodly borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous is merciful and liberal.

22 Such as are blessed of God, shall pos-

sess the land: and they that are cursed of him, shall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himself.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast away: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: and yet saw I never the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Flee from evil, and do the thing that is good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth the thing that is right: he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserved for ever.

29 The unrighteous shall be punished: as for the seed of the ungodly, it shall be rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for ever.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisdom: and his tongue will be talking of judgment.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings shall not slide.

33 The ungodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34 The Lord will not leave him in his hand: nor condemn him when he is judged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possess the land: when the ungodly shall perish, thou shalt see it.

36 I myself have seen the ungodly in great power: and flourishing like a green bay-tree.

37 I went by, and lo, he was gone: I sought him, but his place could nowhere be found.

38 Keep innocency, and take heed unto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shall perish together: and the end of the ungodly is, They shall be rooted out at the last.

40 But the salvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord: who is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord shall stand by them and save them: he shall deliver them from the ungodly, and shall save them, because they put their trust in him.

## Morning Prayer.

*Dominus, ne in furore. Ps. xxiiv.*

**P**LACE me not to rebuke, O Lord, in thine anger: neither chasten me in thy heavy displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sin.

4 For my wickednesses are gone over my head: and are like a sore burthen, too heavy for me to bear.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt: through my foolishness.

6 I am brought into so great trouble and misery: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a sore: and

disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and sore smitten: I have roared for the very disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knowest all my desire: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength hath failed me: and the sight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my neighbours did stand looking upon my trouble: and my kinsmen stood afar off.

12 They also that sought after my life, laid snares for me: and they that went about to do me evil, talked of wickedness, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deaf man and heard not: and as one that is dumb, who doth not open mouth. his

14 I became even as a man that beareth not: and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.

16 I have required that they, even mine enemies, should not triumph over me: for when my foot slipped, they rejoiced greatly against me.

17 And I truly am set in the plague: and my heaviness is ever in my sight.

18 For I will confess my wickedness: and be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies live, and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully, are many in number.

20 They also that reward evil for good, are against me: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou far from me.

22 Hasten thee to help me: O Lord God of my salvation.

*Dixi, Canticum. Psal. xxxix.*

**I** said, I will take heed to my ways: that I offend not in my tongue.

2 I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: while the ungodly is in my sight.

3 I held my tongue and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea, even from good words; but it was pain and grief to me.

4 My heart was hot within me, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.

5 Lord, let me know my end, and the number of my days: that I may be certified how long I have to live.

6 Behold, thou hast made my days as it were a span long: and mine age is even as nothing in respect of thee, and verily every man living is altogether vanity.

7 For man walketh in a vain shadow, and disquieteth himself in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

8 And now, Lord, what is my hope: truly my hope is even in thee.

9 Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

10 I became dumb, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from me: I am even consumed by the means of thy heavy hand.

12 When thou with rebukes dost chast-

en man for sin, thou makest his beauty to consume away, like as it were a moth eating a garment: every man therefore is but vanity.

13 Hear my prayer, O Lord and with thine ears consider my calling: hold up thy peace at my tears.

14 For I am a stranger with thee, as a sojourner: as all my fathers were.

15 O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength: before I go hence, and be no more seen.

*Expectans expectavi. Psal. xl.*

**I** waited patiently for the Lord: and he inclined unto me, and heard my calling.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the mire, and clay: and he set my feet upon the rock, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth: even a thanksgiving unto our God.

4 Many shall see it, and fear: and shall put their trust in the Lord.

5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not unto his proud, and to such as go about with him.

6 O Lord my God, great are the wondrous works, which thou hast done, like as be also thy thoughts, which are to us: and yet there is no man that ordereth them unto thee.

7 If I should declare them, and spend of them: they should be more than I am able to express.

8 Sacrifice and meat-offering thou wouldest not: but mine ears hast thou opened.

9 Burnt-offerings, and sacrifice for sin hast thou not required: then said I, Lo, I come.

10 In the volume of the book it is written of me, that I should fulfil thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, in thy law is within my heart.

11 I have declared thy righteousness in the great congregation: so, I will not refrain my lips, O Lord, and that thou knowest.

12 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart: my talk hath been of thy truth, and of thy salvation.

13 I have not kept back thy loving mercy and truth: from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindness, and thy truth always preserve me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sins have taken such hold upon me, that I am not able to look up: yea, they are more in number than the hairs of my head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliver me: make haste, O Lord, to help me.

17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to rebuke, that wish me evil.

18 Let them be desolate, and rewarded with shame: that say unto me, Sit upon thee, sit upon thee.

19 Let all those that seek thee, be joyful and glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say always, The Lord be praised.

20 As for me, I am poor and needy : but the Lord careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper, and redeemer : make no long tarrying, O my God.

### Evening Prayer.

*Beatus, qui intemigit. Psal. xlii.*

**B**lessed is he that considereth the poor and needy : the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble.

1 The Lord preserve him, and keep him alive, that he may be blessed upon earth : and deliver not thou him into the will of his enemies.

2 The Lord comfort him when he lieth sick upon his bed : make thou all his bed in his sickness.

3 I said, Lord, be merciful unto me : heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

4 Mine enemies speak evil of me : When shall he die, and his name perish ?

5 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity : and his heart conceiveth falsehood within himself, and when he cometh forth he telleth it.

6 All mine enemies whisper together against me : even against me do they imagine this evil.

7 Let the sentence of guiltiness proceed against him : and now that he lieth let him rise up no more.

8 Yea, even mine own familiar friend whom I trusted : who did also eat of my bread, hath laid great wait for me.

9 But be thou merciful unto me, O Lord : raise thou me up again, and I shall reward them.

10 By this I know thou favourst me : that mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

11 And when I am in my health, thou upholdest me : and shalt set me before thy face for ever.

12 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel : world without end. Amen.

*Quemadmodum. Psal. xlii.*

**L**ike as the hart desireth the water-brooks : so longeth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul is athirst for God, yea, even for the living God : when shall I come to appear before the presence of God ?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night : while they daily say unto me, Where is now thy God ?

4 Now when I think thereupon, I pour out my heart by my self : for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God :

5 In the voice of praise and thanksgiving : among such as keep holy-day.

6 Why art thou so full of heaviness, O my soul : and why art thou so disquieted within me ?

7 Put thy trust in God : for I will yet give him thanks for the help of his countenance.

8 My God, my soul is vexed within me : therefore will I remember thee concerning the land of Jordan, and the little hill of Hermon.

9 One deep calleth another, because of the noise of the water-pipes : all thy waves and storms are gone over me.

10 The Lord hath granted his loving-

kindness on the day-time : and in the night-season did I sing of him, and made my prayer unto the God of my life.

11 I will say unto the God of my strength, Why hast thou forgotten me : why go I thus heavily, while the enemy oppresseth me ?

12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sword : while mine enemies that trouble me cast me in the teeth :

13 Namely, while they say daily unto me : Where is now thy God ?

14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soul : and why art thou so disquieted within me ?

15 O put thy trust in God : for I will yet thank him, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

*Justica me, Deus. Psal. xliii.*

**G**ive sentence with me, O God, and defend my cause against the ungodly people : O deliver me from the deceitful and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put me from thee : and why go I so heavily, while the enemy oppresseth me ?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, that they may lead me : and bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may go unto the altar of God, even unto the God of my joy and gladness : and upon the harp will I give thanks unto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou so heavy, O my soul : and why art thou so disquieted within me ?

6 O put thy trust in God : for I will yet give him thanks, which is the help of my countenance and my God.

### Morning Prayer.

*Deus, auxilius. Psal. xlii.*

**W**E have heard with our ears, O God our fathers have told us : what thou hast done in their time of old.

2 How thou hast driven out the heathen with thy hand, and plucked them in : how thou hast destroyed the nations, and cast them out.

3 For they gat not the land in possession through their own sword : neither was it their own arm that helped them.

4 But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance : because thou hadst a favour unto them.

5 Thou art my King, O God : send help unto Jacob.

6 Through thee will we overthrow our enemies : and in thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

7 For I will not trust in my bow : it is not my sword that shall help me.

8 But it is thou that savest us from our enemies : and puttest them to confusion that hate us.

9 We make our boast of God all day long : and will praise thy Name for ever.

10 But now thou art far off, and puttest us to confusion : and goest not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makest us to turn our backs upon our enemies : so that they which hate us spoil our goods.

12 Thou ledest us as beaten up like sheeps, and hast scattered us among the heathen.

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought : and takest no money for them.

14 Thou makest us to be rebuked of our neighbours: so be laughed to scorn, and had in derision of them that are sound about us.

15 Thou makest us to be a by-word among the heathen: and that the people make their heads at us.

16 My confusion is daily before me: and the shame of my face hath covered me;

17 For the voice of the slanderer and blasphemer: for the enemy and avenger.

18 And though all this be come upon us, yet do we not forget thee: nor behave our selves cowardly in thy covenant.

19 Our heart is not turned back: neither our steps gone out of thy way;

20 No, nor when thou hast smitten us into the place of dragons: and covered us with the shadow of death.

21 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, and holden up our hands to any strange God: shall not God search it out? for he knoweth the very secrets of the heart.

22 For thy sake also are we killed all the day long: and are counted as sheep appointed to be slain.

23 Up, Lord, why sleepest thou? awake, and be not absent from us for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: and forgettest our misery and trouble?

25 For our soul is brought low, even unto the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the ground.

26 Arise, and help us: and deliver us for thy mercies sake.

*Exultavit cor meum. Psal. xlv.*

**M**Y heart is inditing of a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made unto the King.

2 My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer than the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, because God hath blessed thee for ever.

4 Glad thee with thy sword upon thy thigh, O thou most mighty: according to thy worship and renown.

5 Good luck have thou with thine honour: ride on, because of the word of truth, of meekness and righteousness, and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrows are very sharp, and the people shall be subdued unto thee: even in the midst among the kings enemies.

7 Thy seat, O God, endureth for ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

8 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: wherefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

9 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, aloes, and cassia: out of the ivory palace, whereby they have made thee glad.

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in a vesture of gold, wrought about with divers colours.

11 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

12 So shall the King have pleasure in thy beauty: for he is thy Lord God, and worship thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre shall beseech with a gift: like as the rich also

among the people shall make their supplication before thee.

14 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold. 15 She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needle-work: the virgin that be her fellows, shall bear her company, and shall be brought unto thee.

16 With joy and gladness shall she be brought: and shall enter into the Kings palace.

17 In stead of thy fathers thou shalt have children: whom thou mayest make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy name from one generation to another: therefore shall the people give thanks unto thee, world without end.

*Domus asilus refugium. Psal. xlii.*

**G**OD is our hope and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not fear though the earth be moved: and though the hills be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage, and swell: and though the mountains shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The rivers of the flood thereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the most high.

5 God is in the midst of her, therefore shall she not be removed: God shall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much ado, and the kingdoms are moved: but God hath dressed his voice, and the earth shall melt away.

7 The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and behold the works of the Lord: what destruction he hath brought upon the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease in all the world: he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the spear in sunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be still then, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

### Evening Prayer.

*Omnes gentes, plaudite. Ps. xlviii.*

**C**lap your hands together, all ye people: O sing unto God with the voice of melody.

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great King upon all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose out an heritage for us: even the worship of Jacob whom he loved.

5 God is gone up with a merry noise: and the Lord with the sound of the trumpet.

6 O sing praises, sing praises unto our God: O sing praises, sing praises unto our King.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon his holy seat.

9 The princes of the people are joynted unto the people of the God of Abraham: for God, which is very high exalted, doth defend

and the earth as it were with a shield.

*Magnus Dominus.* Psal. xlviii.

**G**reat is the Lord, and highly to be praised: in the city of our God, even upon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Zion is a fair place, and the joy of the whole earth: upon the north-side lieth the city of the great King: God is well known in her palaces as a sure refuge.

3 For so, the kings of the earth: are gathered and gone by together.

4 They marvelled to see such things: they were astonished, & suddenly cast down.

5 Fear came there upon them, and sorrow: as upon a woman in her travail.

6 Thou shalt break the ships of the sea: through the east-wind.

7 Like as we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts: in the city of our God: God upholdeth the same for ever.

8 We wait for thy loving kindness, O God: in the midst of thy temple.

9 O God, according to thy Name, so is thy praise unto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

10 Let the mount Zion rejoyce, and the daughter of Juda be glad: because of thy judgments.

11 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

12 Mark well her bulwarks, set up her houses: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he shall be our guide unto death.

*Audite omnes omnes.* Psal. xlix.

**O** Hear ye this, all ye people: ponder it with your ears, all ye that dwell in the world:

2 High and low, rich and poor: one with another.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and my heart shall muse of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to the parable: and shew my dark speech upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of wickedness: and when the wickedness of my heels compasseth me round about?

6 There be some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliver his brother: nor make agreement unto God for him:

8 For it cost more to redeem their souls: so that he must let that alone for ever.

9 Yes, though he live long: and see not the grave.

10 For he seeth that wise men also die, and perish together: as well as the ignorant and foolish, and leave their riches for other.

11 And yet they think that their houses shall continue for ever: and that their dwelling-places shall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man will not abide in honour: seeing he may be compared unto the beasts that perish: this is the way of them.

13 This is their foolishness: and their posterity praise their saying.

14 They lie in the hell like sheep, death swalloweth upon them, and the righteous shall have dominion over them. in the morn-

ing: their beauty shall consume in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God hath delivered my soul from the place of hell: for he shall receive me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: or if the glory of his house be increased:

17 For he shall carry nothing away with him when he dieth: neither shall his pomp follow him.

18 For while he lived, he counted himself an happy man: and so long as thou dost well unto thy self, men will speak good of thee.

19 He shall follow the generation of his fathers: and shall never see light.

20 Man being in honour hath no under-standing: but is compared unto the beasts that perish.

Morning Prayer.

*Deus deorum.* Psal. l.

**T**He Lord, even the most mighty God hath spoken: and called the world, from the rising up of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion hath God appeared: in perfect beauty.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: there shall go before him a consuming fire, and a mighty tempest shall be stirred up round about him.

4 He shall call the heaven from above: and the earth that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me with sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak: I my self will testify against thee, O Israel: for I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt-offerings: because they were not away before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thine house: nor he-goat out of thy folds.

10 For all the beasts of the forest are mine: and so are the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls upon the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I will eat bulls flesh: and drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving: and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the time of trouble: so will I hear thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But unto the ungodly said God: Why dost thou preach my laws, and takest my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hast to be reformed: and hast cast my words behind thee?

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst unto him: and hast been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speak wickedness: and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit.

20 Thou hast said and spoken against thy brother:

*Ps. l.*

brother: yea, and hast slandered thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am even such a one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this, ye that forget God: lest I pluck you away, and there be none to deliver you.

23 Whofo offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation right, will I shew the salvation of God.

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. li.*

**H**Ave mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodness: according to the multitude of thy mercies, do away mine offences.

2 With me thoroughly from my wickedness: and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I knowledg my faults: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified in thy saying, and clear when thou art judged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickedness: and in sin hath my mother conceived me.

6 But lo, thou requirest truth in the inward parts: and shalt make me to understand wisdom secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Thou shalt make me hear of joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Turn thy face from my sins: and put out all my misdeeds.

10 Make me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Give me the comfort of thy help again: and stablish me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy ways unto the wicked: and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousness.

15 Thou shalt open my lips, O Lord: and my mouth shall shew thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I give it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt-offerings.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and contrite heart, O God, shalt thou not despise.

18 O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousness, with the burnt-offerings, and oblations: then shall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

*Gaudi gloriam. Psal. lli.*

**W**hy boastest thou thy self, thou tyrant: that thou canst do mischief?

2 Whereas the goodness of God: endureth yet daily.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickedness: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharp razor.

4 Thou hast loved unrighteousness more

than goodness: and to talk of lies more then righteousness.

5 Thou hast loved to speak all words that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the living.

7 The righteous also shall see this, and fear: and shall laugh him to scorn.

8 Lo, this is the man that took not God for his strength: but trusted unto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

9 As for me, I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for ever and ever.

10 I will always give thanks unto thee for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy Name, for thy saints like it well.

### Evening Prayer.

*Dixit insipiens. Psal. liii.*

**T**He foolish body hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickedness: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would understand, and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is also none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without understanding that work wickedness: eating up my people as if they would eat bread? they have not called upon God.

6 They were afraid where no fear was: for God hath broken the bones of him that besieged thee: thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.

7 Oh that the salvation were given unto Israel out of Sion: Oh that the Lord would deliver his people out of captivity!

8 I then should Jacob rejoyce: and Israel should be right glad.

*Deus, in nomine. Psal. lii.*

**S**Ave me, O God, for thy Names sake: and avenge me in thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: and hearken unto the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me: and tyrants, which have nor God before their eyes, seek after my soul.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: destroy thou them in thy truth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I give thee, and praise thy Name, O Lord: because it is so comfortable.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

*Exaudi, Deus. Psal. li.*

**H**Ear my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my petition.

2 Take heed unto me, and hear me: how I mourn in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemy crieth so, and the ungodly cometh on so fast: as if they are minded to do me some mischief, so maliciously are they set against me.



4 My heart is disquieted within me: and the fear of death is fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me: and an horrible dread hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I get me away far off: and remain in the wilderness.

8 I would make haste to escape: because of the stormy wind and tempest.

9 Destroy their tongues, O Lord, and divide them: for I have spied unrighteousness and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about within the walls thereof: mischief also, and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is therein: deceit and guile go not out of their streets.

12 For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this dishonour: for then I could have born it.

13 Neither was it mine adversary that did magnify himself against me: for then peradventure I would have hid my self from him.

14 But it was even thou, my companion: my guide and mine own familiar friend.

15 We took sweet counsel together: and walked in the house of God as friends.

16 Let death come hastily upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

18 In the evening, and morning, and at noon-day will I pray, and that instantly: and he shall hear my voice.

19 It is he that hath delivered my soul in peace, from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

20 Yes, even God, that endureth for ever, shall hear me, and bring them down: for they will not turn, nor fear God.

21 He laid his hands upon such as be at peace with him: and he brake his covenant.

22 The words of his mouth were softer than butter, having war in his heart: his words were smoother than oyl, and yet be they very swords.

23 O cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to fall for ever.

24 And as for them, thou O God, shalt bring them into the pit of destruction.

25 The blood-thirsty, and deceitful men shall not live out half their days: nevertheless, my trust shall be in thee, O Lord.

#### Morning Prayer.

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. lvi.*

**B**E merciful unto me, O God, for man goeth about to devour me: he is daily fighting, and troubling me.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me. O thou most Highest.

3 Nevertheless, though I am sometime afraid: yet put I my trust in thee.

4 I will praise God, because of his word: I have put my trust in God, and will not fear what he can do unto me.

5 They daily mistake my words: all that they imagine is to do me evil.

6 They hold all together, and wrap themselves close: and mark my steps, when they lay wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape for their wickedness: thou, O God, in thy displeasure shalt cast them down.

8 Thou tellest my sittings, put my tears into thy bottle: are not these things noted in thy book?

9 Whensoever I call upon thee, then shall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my side.

10 In Gods word will I rejoyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea, in God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Unto thee, O God, will I pay my vows: unto thee will I give thanks.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, and my feet from falling: that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. lvii.*

**B**E merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: and under the shadow of thy wings shall be my refuge, until this tyranny be over-past.

2 I will call unto the most high God: even unto the God that shall perform the cause which I have in hand.

3 He shall send from heaven: and save me from the reproof of him that would eat me up.

4 God shall send forth his mercy, and truths: my soul is among lions.

5 And Tlie even among the children of men, that are set on fire: whose teeth are spears, and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

6 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

7 They have laid a net for my feet, and pressed down my soul: they have digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the midst of it themselves.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

9 Awake up, my glory: awake lute and harp: I my self will awake right early.

10 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will sing unto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatness of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens: and thy truth unto the clouds.

12 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

*Si vere misere. Psal. lviii.*

**A**Re your minds set upon righteousness, O ye congregation: and do ye judge the thing that is right, O ye sons of men.

2 Yes, ye imagine mischief in your heart upon the earth: and your hands deal with wickedness.

3 The ungodly are crowned, even from their mothers womb: as soon as they are born, they go astray, and speak lies.

4 They are as venomous as the poison of a serpent: even like the deaf adder, that stoppeth her eys.



5 Which refuseth to hear the voice of the charmer: charm he never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouths, smite the jaw-bones of the lions, O Lord: let them fall away like water that runneth apace, and when they shoot their arrows, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away like a snail, and be like the untimely fruit of a woman: and let them not see the sun.

8 Or ever your pots be made hot with thorns: so let indignation vex him, even as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his footsteps in the blood of the ungodly.

10 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: doubtless there is a God that judgeth the earth.

### Evening Prayer.

*Eripe me de inimicis. Psal. lix.*

**D**eliver me from mine enemies, O God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 O deliver me from the wicked doers: and save me from the blood-thirsty men.

3 For lo, they lie waiting for my soul: the mighty men are gathered against me without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They ran and prepare themselves without my fault: arise thou therefore to help me, and behold.

5 Stand up, O Lord God of hosts, thou God of Israel, to visit all the heathen: and be not merciful unto them that offend of malicious wickedness.

6 They go to and fro in the evening: they grin like a dog, and ran about through the city.

7 Behold, they speak with their mouth, and swords are in their lips: for who doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt have them in derision: and thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scorn.

9 My strength will I ascribe unto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God sheweth me his goodness plentifully: and God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: but scatter them abroad among the people, and put them down, O Lord our defence.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and for the words of their lips they shall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of cursing and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that they may perish: and know that it is God that saith in Jacob, and unto the ends of the world.

14 And in the evening they will return: grin like a dog, and will go about the city.

15 They will run here and there for meat: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 As for me, I will sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Praise thee, O my strength, will I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge and my merciful God.

*Deus, respicisti nos. Psal. lx.*

**O** God, thou hast cast us out and scattered us abroad: thou hast also been displeased, O turn thee unto us again.

2 Thou hast moved the land, and divided it: thou hast healed the fores thereof, for it hath perished.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heavy things: thou hast given us a drink of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast given a token for such as fear thee: that they may triumph because of the truth.

5 Therefore were thy beloved delivered: help me with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce and divide Sichem: I will rejoyce and divide Sichem: and mere out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasse is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head: Juda is my law-giver,

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong city: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Hast not thou cast us out, O God: Wilt not thou, O God, go out with our hosts?

11 O be thou our help in trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God will we do great acts: for it is he that shall tread down our enemies.

*Exaudi, Deus. Psal. lxi.*

**H**ear my crying, O God: give ear unto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call upon thee: when my heart is in heaviness.

3 O set me up upon the rock that is higher than I: for thou hast been my hope, and a strong tower for me against the enemy.

4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for ever: and my trust shall be under the covering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lord, hast heard my desires: and hast given an heritage unto those that fear thy Name.

6 Thou shalt grant the King a long life: that his years may endure throughout all generations.

7 He shall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulness, that they may preserve him.

8 So will I always sing: praise unto thy Name: that I may daily perform my vows.

### Morning Prayer.

*Neque Des. Psal. lxii.*

**M**y soul truly waiteth still upon God: for of him cometh my salvation.

2 He verily is my strength and my salvation: he is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against every man: ye shall be slain all the sort of you; yea, as a tottering wall shall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their device is only how to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they give good words with their mouth, but cut it with their heart.

5 Nevertheless, my soul, wait thou still upon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truly is my strength and my salvation.

vation: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rock of my might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway, ye people: pour out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vanity: the children of men are deceitful upon the weights, they are altogether lighter than vanity it self.

10 O trust not in wrong and robbery, give not your selves unto vanity: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God spake once, and twice I have also heard the same: that power belongeth unto God.

12 And that thou, Lord, art merciful: for thou rewardest every man according to his work.

*Deus, Deus meus. Psal. lxiij.*

O God, thou art my God: early will I seek thee.

2 My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barren and dry land, where no water is.

3 Thus have I looked for thee in holiness: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy loving kindness is better than the life it self: my lips shall praise thee.

5 As long as I live will I magnify thee on this manner: and lift up my hands in thy Name.

6 My soul shall be satisfied even as it were with marrow and fatness: when my mouth praiseth thee with joyfull lips.

7 Have I not remembered thee in my bed: and thought upon thee when I was waking?

8 Because thou hast been my helper: therefore under the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

9 My soul hangeth upon thee: thy right hand hath upholden me.

10 These also that seek the hurt of my soul: they shall go under the earth.

11 Let them fall upon the edge of the sword: that they may be a portion for stones.

12 But the king shall rejoyce in God: all they also that swear by him, shall be commended: for the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

*Exaudi, Deus. Psal. lxiij.*

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: and from the insurrection of wicked doers.

3 Who have whet their tongue like a sword: and shoot out their arrows, even bitter words.

4 That they may privily shoot at him that is perfect: suddenly do they hit him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in mischief: and commune among themselves, how they may lay snares, and say, that no man shall see them.

6 They imagine wickedness and practise it: that they keep secret among themselves, every man in the deep of his heart.

7 But God shall suddenly shoot at them with a swift arrow: that they shall be wounded.

8 Yea, their own tongues shall make them fall: inasmuch that who so seeth them shall laugh them to scorn.

9 And all men that see it, shall say, This hath God done: for they shall perceive that is his work.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shall be glad.

*Evening Prayer.*

*To desert hymnus. Psal. lxiij.*

THOU, O God, art praised in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed in Jerusalem.

2 Thou that hearest the prayer: unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 My misdeeds prevail against me: O be thou merciful unto our sins.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choolest, and receivest unto thee: he shall dwell in thy court, and shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 Thou shalt shew us wonderful things in thy righteousness, O God of our salvation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remain in the broad sea.

6 Who in his strength setteth fast the mountains: and is girded about with power.

7 Who stilleth the raging of the sea: and the noise of his waves, and the madness of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts of the earth, shall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that makest the out-going of the morning and evening to praise thee.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and blestest it: thou makest it very plentiful.

10 The river of God is full of water: thou preparest their corn, for so thou providest for the earth.

11 Thou waterest her furrows, thou sendest rain into the little valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with the drops of rain, and blestest the increase of it.

12 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness: and thy clouds drop fatness.

13 They shall drop upon the dwellings of the wilderness: and the little hills shall rejoyce on every side.

14 The folds shall be full of sheep: the valleys also shall stand so thick with corn, that they shall laugh and sing.

*Jubilate Deus. Psal. lxiij.*

BE joyful in God, all ye lands: sing praises unto the honour of his Name make his praise to be glorious.

2 Say unto God, O how wonderful art thou in thy works: through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies be found liars unto thee.

3 For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and praise thy Name.

4 O come hither, and behold the works of God: how wonderful he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the sea into dry land: so that they went through the water on foot: where did we rejoyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for ever, his eyes behold the people: and such as with

not believe, shall not be able to exalt themselves.

7 O praise our God, ye people: and make the voice of his praise to be heard:  
8 Who holdeth our soul in life: and suffereth not our feet to slip.

9 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou also hast tried us, like as silver is tried.

10 Thou broughtest us into the snare: and laidst trouble upon our loyns.

11 Thou sufferdest men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and water, and thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

12 I will go into thine house with burnt-offerings: and will pay thee my vows, which I promised with my lips, and spake with my mouth, when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer unto thee fat burnt-sacrifices, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks and goats.

14 O come hither, and hearken, all ye that fear God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my soul.

15 I called unto him with my mouth: and gave him praises with my tongue.

16 If I incline unto wickedness with mine heart: the Lord will not hear me.

17 But God hath heard me: and considered the voice of my prayer.

18 Praised be God, who hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercy from me.

*Deus miseretur. Psal. lxxii.*

**G**od be merciful unto us, and bless us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God, shall give us his blessing.

7 God shall bless us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Exultat Deus. Psal. lxxviii.*

**L**et God arise, and let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou drive them away: and like as wax melteth at the fire, so let the ungodly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad, and rejoyce before God: let them also be merry and joyful.

4 O sing unto God, and sing praises unto his Name: magnifie him that rideth upon the heavens, as it were upon an horse: praise him in his Name, yea, and rejoyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherless, and defendeth the cause of the widows: even God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one mind in an house, and bringeth

the prisoners out of captivity: but letteth the runawayes continue in scarceness.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people, when thou wentest through the wilderness,

8 The earth shook, and the heavens dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai also was moved at the presence of God, who is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious rain upon thine inheritance: and refreshed it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein for thou, O God, hast of thy goodness prepared for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discomfited: and they of the household divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove: that is covered with silver wings, and her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings for their sake: then were they as white as snow in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: even an high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why hop ye so, ye high hills! this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: and the Lord is among them, as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone upon high, thou hast led captivity captive, and received gifts for men: yea, even for thine enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praised be the Lord daily: even the God who helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us.

20 He is our God, even the God of whom cometh salvation: God is the Lord, by whom we escape death.

21 God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such one as goeth on still in his wickedness.

22 The Lord hath said, I will bring my people again, as I did from Basan: mine own will I bring again, as I did some time from the deep of the sea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be fast through the same.

24 It is well seen, O God, how thou goest: how thou my God and King goest in the sanctuary.

25 The angels go before, the ministers follow after: in the midst are the damsel playing with the timbrels.

26 Give thanks, O Israel, unto God the Lord in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, and the princes of Juda their counsel: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: to stablish the thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in us.

29 For thy samples sake at Jerusalem: so shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 When

30 When the company of the spear-men, and multitude of the mighty are scattered abroad among the beasts of the people, so that they humbly bring pieces of silver : and when he hath scattered the people that delight in war.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt : the Morians land shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, O ye kingdoms of the earth : O sing praises unto the Lord,

33 Who sitteth in the heavens over all from the beginning : lo, he doth send out his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye the power to God over Israel : his worship and strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, wonderful art thou in thy holy places : even the God of Israel will give strength and power unto his people ; blessed be God.

### Evening Prayer.

*Salvum me fac. Psal. lxi.*

Save me, O God : for the waters are come in, even unto my soul.

1 I stick fast in the deep mire, where no ground is : I am come into deep waters, so that the floods run over me.

2 I am weary of crying, my throat is dry : my sight faileth me for waiting so long upon my God.

3 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of my head : they that are mine enemies, and would destroy me guiltless, are mighty.

4 I paid them the things that I never took : God, thou knowest my simplicity, and my faults are not hid from thee.

5 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my cause : let not those that seek thee be confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.

6 And why ? for thy sake have I suffered reproof : shame hath covered my face.

7 I am become a stranger unto my brethren : even an alien unto my mothers children.

8 For the zeal of thine house hath even eaten me : and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee are fallen upon me.

9 I wept, and chafened my self with fasting : and that was turned to my reproof.

10 I put on sackcloth also : and they jested upon me.

11 They that sit in the gate speak against me : and the drunkards make songs upon me.

12 But, Lord, I make my prayer unto thee : in an acceptable time.

13 Hear me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy : even in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Take me out of the mire, that I sink not : O let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood drown me, neither let the deep swallow me up : and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is comfortable : turn thee unto me according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble : O haste thee and hear me.

19 Draw nigh unto my soul, and save it : O deliver me because of mine enemies.

20 Thou hast known my reproof, my shame, and my dishonour : mine adversaries are all in thy sight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heaviness : I looked for some to have pity on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gave me gall to eat : and when I was thirsty, they gave me vinegar to drink.

23 Let their table be made a snare to take themselves withall : and let the things that should have been for their wealth, be unto them an occasion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded that they see not : and ever bow thou down their backs.

25 Pour out thine indignation upon them : and let thy wrathful displeasure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation be void : and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they persecuted him whom thou hast smitten : and they talk how they may vex them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickedness to another : and not come into thy righteousness.

29 Let them be wiped out of the book of the living : and not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poor and in heaviness : thy help, O God, shall lift me up.

31 I will praise the name of God with a song : and magnify it with thanksgiving.

32 This also shall please the Lord : better than a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

33 The humble shall consider this and be glad : seek ye after God, and your soul shall live.

34 For the Lord heareth the poor : and despiseth not his prisoners.

35 Let heaven and earth praise him : the sea and all that moveth therein.

36 For God will save Sion, and build the cities of Juda : that men may dwell there, and have it in possession.

37 The posterity also of his servants shall inherit it : and they that love his Name, shall dwell therein.

*Deus in adiutorium. Psal. lxi.*

Haste thee, O God, to deliver me : make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded, that seek after my soul : let them be turned backward and put to confusion, that wish me evil.

3 Let them for their reward be soon brought to shame : that cry over me, There, there.

4 But let all those that seek thee, be joyful and glad in thee : and let all such as delight in thy salvation, say always, The Lord be praised.

5 As for me, I am poor and in misery : haste thee unto me, O God.

6 Thou art my helper and my Redeemer : O Lord, make so long tarrying.

Morning

**I**N thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but aid me, and deliver me in thy righteousness; incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

2 Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence and my castle.

3 Deliver me, O my God, out of the band of the ungodly: out of the hand of the righteous and cruel man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, even from my youth.

5 Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb, my praise shall be alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may sing of thy glory and honour all the day long.

8 Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

10 Go not far from me, O God: my God, haste thee to help me.

11 Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, that seek to do me evil.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousness and salvation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousness only.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth up until now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray-headed: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousness, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done: O God, who is like unto thee?

18 O what great troubles and adversities hast thou shewed me! and yet didst thou turn and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deep of the earth again.

19 Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulness, O God, playing upon an instrument of musick: unto thee will I sing upon the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

21 My lips will be fain when I sing unto thee: and so will my soul whom thou hast delivered.

22 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto shame that seek to do me evil.

*Deus, iudicium.* Psal. lxxii.

**G**ive the King thy judgments, O God: and thy righteousness unto the Kings son.

2 Then shall he iudge thy people according unto right: and defend the poor.

3 The mountains also shall bring peace: and the little hills righteousness unto the people.

4 He shall keep the simple folk by their right: defend the children of the poor and punish the wrong-doer.

5 They shall fear thee, as long as the ice and moon endureth: from one generation to another.

6 He shall come down like the rain into a fleece of wool: even as the drop that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from the one sea to the other: and from the flood unto the worlds end.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall kneel before him: his enemies shall lift the dust.

10 The kings of Tharsis, and of the isles shall give presents: the kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall do him service.

12 For he shall deliver the poor when he crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be favourable to the simple and needy: and shall preserve the souls of the poor.

14 He shall deliver their souls from falsehood and wrong: and dear shall their blood be in his sight.

15 He shall live, and unto him shall be given of the gold of Arabia: prayer shall be made ever unto him, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an heap of corn in the earth, high upon the hills: his fruit shall shake like Libanus, and shall be green as the city like grass upon the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever, his name shall remain under the sun among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, even the God of Israel: which onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be the name of his Majesty for ever: and all the earth shall be filled with his Majesty. Amen, Amen.

## Evening Prayer.

*Quem bonus Israel.* Psal. lxxiii.

**T**ruly God is loving unto Israel: even unto such as are of a clean heart.

2 Nevertheless, my feet were almost gone: my treadings had well-nigh slipped.

3 And why? I was grieved at the wicked: I do also see the ungodly in such prosperity.

4 For they are in so peril of death but are lusty and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folk.

*The xiv. day.*

*The Psalms.*

*The xv. day.*

folk: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they are so holden with pride: and overwhelmed with cruelty.

7 Their eyes swell with fatness: and they do even what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speak of wicked blasphemy: their talking is against the most High.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth unto the heaven: and their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore saith the people unto them: and therefore suck they no small advantage.

11 Yea, say they, how should God perceive it: is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Lo, these are the ungodly, these prosper in the world, and these have riches in possession: and I said, Then have I cleansed my heart in vain, and washed mine hands in innocency.

13 All the day long have I been punished: and chastened every morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost said even as they: but lo, then I should have condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to understand this: but it was too hard for me,

16 Until I went into the sanctuary of God: then understood I the end of these men:

17 Namely, how thou dost set them in slippery places: and castest them down and destroyest them.

18 Oh how suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearful end!

19 Yea, even like as a dream when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the city.

20 Thus my heart was grieved: and it went even through my reins.

21 So foolish was I, and ignorant: even as it were a beast before thee.

22 Nevertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel: and after that, receive me with glory.

24 Whom have I in heaven but thee: and there is none upon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

25 My flesh and my heart falleth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

26 For lo, they that forsake thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for me to hold me fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speak of all thy works in the gates of the daughter of Zion.

*Ut quia, Deus? Psal. lxxiv.*

O God, wherefore art thou absent from us so long: why is thy wrath so hot against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 O think upon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased, and redeemed of old.

3 Think upon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift up thy feet, that thou mayest utterly destroy every enemy: which hath done evil in thy sanctuary.

5 Thine adversaries rose in the midst of thy congregations: and set up their banners for token.

6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thick trees: was known to bring it to an excellent work.

7 But now they break down all the carved work thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They have set fire upon thy holy places: and have defiled the dwelling-place of thy Name, even unto the ground.

9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let us make havock of them altogether: thus have they burnt up, all the houses of God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is nor one prophet more: no, not one is there among us that understandeth any more.

11 O God, how long shall the adversary do this dishonour: how long shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name, forever?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest thou not thy right hand out of thy bosom, to consume the enemy?

13 For God is my King of old: the help that is done upon earth, he doeth it himself.

14 Thou didst divide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smorest the heads of Leviathan in pieces: and gavest him to be meat for the people in the wilderness.

16 Thou broughtest out fountains and waters out of the hard rocks: thou drawest up mighty waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer, and winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemy hath rebuked: and how the foolish people hath blasphemed thy Name.

20 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle, dove unto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poor for ever.

21 Look upon the covenant: for all the earth is full of darkness and cruel habitations.

22 O let not the simple go away ashamed: but let the poor and needy give praise unto thy Name.

23 Arise, O God, maintain thine own cause: remember how the foolish man blasphemeth thee daily.

24 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee, encreaseth ever more and more.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Confitebor tibi. Psal. lxxv.*

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks: yea, unto thee, do we give thanks.

2 Thy Name also is so high: and that do thy wondrous works declare.

3 When I receive the congregation: I shall judge according unto right.

4 The earth is weak, and all the inhabitants thereof: I bear up the pillars of it.

5 I said unto the fools, Deal not so madly: and to the ungodly, Set not up your horn.

6 Set not up your horn on high: and speak not with a stiff neck.

7 For promotion cometh neither from the east nor from the west: nor yet from the south.

8 And

8 And why? God is the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he poureth out of the same.

10 As for the drags thereof: all the ungodly of the earth shall drink them, and suck them out.

11 But I will talk of the God of Jacob: and praise him for ever.

12 All the horns of the ungodly also will I break: and the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

*NONUS IN JUDÆA. Tsal. lxxvi.*

**I**N JURY is God known: his Name is great in Israel.

2 At Saceem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow: the shield, the sword, and the barrel.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hills of the robbers.

5 The proud are robbed, they have slept their sleep: and all the men, whose hands were mighty, have found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob: both the chariot and horse are fallen.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight, when thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause thy judgment to be heard from heaven: the earth trembled, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgment: and to help all the meek upon earth.

10 The fierceness of man shall turn to thy praise: and the fierceness of them shall thou restrain.

11 Promise unto the your Lord God: and keep it, all ye that are round about him: bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall refrain the spirit of princes: and is wonderful among the kings of the earth.

*ODES MEX AD DOM. Tsal. lxxvii.*

**I** Will cry unto God with my voice: even unto God will I cry with my voice, and he shall hearken unto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran, and ceased not in the night-season: my soul refused comfort.

3 When I am in heaviness, I will think upon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complain.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble, that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old: and the years that are past.

6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine own heart, and search out my spirits.

7 Will the Lord absent himself for ever: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercy cleangone for ever: and is his promise come utterly to an end for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he shut up his loving kindness in displeasure?

10 And I said, It is mine own infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most Highest.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: and call to mind thy wonders of old time.

12 I will think also of all thy works: and my talking shall be of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast mightily delivered thy people: even the sons of Jacob and Joseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee, and were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the air thundred: and thine arrows went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings shone upon the ground, the earth was moved, and shook withall.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like sheep: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Attendite, popule. Tsal. lxxviii.*

**H**ear my law, O my people: incline your ears unto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of old.

3 Which we have heard and known: and such as our fathers have told us.

4 That we should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderful works that he hath done.

5 He made a covenant with Jacob, and gave Israel a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their posterity might know it: and the children which were yet unborn.

7 To the intent, that when they came up: they might shew their children the same.

8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the works of God, but to keep his commandments.

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithless and stubborn generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaveth not stedfastly unto God.

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: who being harnessed, and carrying bows, turned themselves back in the day of battle.

11 They kept not the covenant of God: and would not walk in his law.

12 But forgot what he had done: and the wonderful works that he had shewed for them.

13 Marvellous things did he in the sight of our forefathers, in the land of Egypt: even in the field of Zoan.

14 He divided the sea, and let them go through: he made the waters to stand as an heap.

15 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He clave the hard rocks in the wilderness: and gave them drink thereof, as it had been out of the great depth.

17 He brought waters out of the flinty rock: so that it gushed out like the rivers.



18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him : and provoked the most Highest in the wilderness.

19 They tempted God in their hearts : and required meat for their lust.

20 They spake against God also, saying : Shall God prepare a table in the wilderness ?

21 He smote the stony rock indeed, that the water gushed out, and the streams flowed withall : but can he give bread also, or provide flesh for his people ?

22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth : so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came up heavy displeasure against Israel :

23 Because they believed not in God : and put not their trust in his help.

24 So he commanded the clouds above : and opened the doors of heaven.

25 He rained down manna also upon them for to eat : and gave them food from heaven.

26 So man did eat angels food : for he saw them meat enough.

27 He caused the east-wind to blow under heaven : and through his power he brought in the south-west-wind.

28 He rained flesh upon them as thick as dust : and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

29 He let it fall among their tents : even round about their habitation.

30 So they did eat, and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire : they were not disappointed of their lust.

31 But while the meat was yet in their mouths, the heavy wrath of God came upon them, and slew the wealthiest of them : yea, and smote down the chosen men that were in Israel.

32 But for all this they sinned yet more : and believed not his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity : and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, they sought him : and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their strength : and that the high God was their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did but flatter him with their mouth : and dissembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him : neither continued they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he was so merciful, that he forgave their misdoings : and destroyed them not.

39 Yea, many a time turned he his wrath away : and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.

40 For he considered that they were but flesh : and that they were even a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

41 Many a time did they provoke him in the wilderness : and grieved him in the desert.

42 They turned back and tempted God : and moved the holy One in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand : and of the day when he delivered them from the hand of the enemy :

44 How he had wrought his miracles in Egypt : and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood : so that they might not drink of the rivers.

46 He sent lice among them, and devoured them up : and frogs to destroy them.

47 He gave their fruit unto the caterpillar : and their labour unto the grasshopper.

48 He destroyed their vines with hail-stones : and their mulberry-trees with the frost.

49 He smote their cattle also with hail-stones : and their flocks with hot thunderbolts.

50 He cast upon them the fierceness of his wrath, anger, displeasure and trouble : and sent evil angels among them.

51 He made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soul from death : but gave their life over to the pestilence.

52 And smote all the first-born in Egypt : the most principal and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his own people, he led them forth like sheep : and carried them in the wilderness like a flock.

54 He brought them out safely, that they should not fear : and overwhelmed their enemies with the sea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his sanctuary : even to his mountain which he purchased with his right hand.

56 He cast out the heathen also before them : caused their land to be divided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted and displeased the most high God : and kept not his testimonies.

58 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers : slanting aside like a broken bow.

59 For they grieved him with their billings : and provoked him to displeasure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth : and took sore displeasure at Israel :

61 So that he forsook the tabernacle in Silo : even the tent that he had pitched among men.

62 He delivered their power into captivity : and their beauty into the enemies hand.

63 He gave his people over also unto the sword : and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire consumed their young men : and their maidens were not given to marriage.

65 Their priests were slain with the sword : and there were no widows to make lamentation.

66 So the Lord awaked as one out of sleep : and like a giant refreshed with wine.

67 He smote his enemies in the hinder parts : and put them to a perpetual shame.

68 He refused the tabernacle of Joseph : and chose not the tribe of Ephraim :

69 But chose the tribe of Juda : even the hill of Sion which he loved.

70 And there he built his temple on high : and laid the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 He chose David also his servant : and took him away from the sheep-folds.

72 As he was following the ewes great with young ones he took him : that he might feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.



73 So he fed them with a faithful and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

## Morning Prayer.

*Draw, versung.* Psal. lxxix.

**O** God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple have they desiled, and made Jerusalem an heap of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the air: and the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the land.

3 Their blood have they shed like water on every side of Jerusalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: a very scorn and derision unto them that are round about us.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shall thy jealousy burn like fire for ever?

6 Pour out thine indignation upon the heathen that have not known thee: and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not our old sins, but have mercy upon us, and that soon: for we are come to great misery.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: O deliver us, and be merciful unto our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore do the heathen say: Where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy servants blood that is shed: be openly shewed upon the heathen in our sight.

12 O let the sorrowful sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatness of thy power, preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blasphemy wherewith our neighbours have blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lord, seven-fold into their bosom.

14 So we that are thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, shall give thee thanks for ever: and will always be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation.

*Qui regit Israel.* Psal. lxxx.

**H**ear, O thou shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheep: shew thyself also, thou that sittest upon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasse: stir up thy strength, and come and help us.

3 Turn us again, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

4 O Lord God of hosts: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them plentifulness of tears to drink.

6 Thou hast made us a very strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh us to scorn.

7 Turn us again, thou God of hosts: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of E-

gypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest room for it: and when it had taken root, it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedar-trees.

11 She stretched out her branches up to the sea: and her boughs unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedge: that all they that go by, pluck of her grapes?

13 The wild boar out of the wood doth root it up: and the wild beasts of the field devour it.

14 Turn thee again, thou God of hosts, look down from heaven: behold, and visit this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thou right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest so strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut down: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the son of man whom thou madest so strong for thine own self.

18 And so will not we go back from thee: let us live, and we shall call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

*Exultate Des.* Psal. lxxxi.

**S**ing we merrily unto God our strength: make a cheerful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the psalm, bring hither the tabret: the merry harp with the lute.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon even in the time appointed, and upon our solemn feast-day.

4 For this was made a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a strange language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burden: and his hands were delivered from making the pots.

7 Thou calledst upon me in troubles, and I delivered thee: and heard thee what time as the storm fell upon thee.

8 I proved thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Hear, O my people, and I will assure thee, O Israel: if thou wilt hearken unto me,

10 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people would not hear my voice: and Israel would not obey me.

13 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lusts: and let them follow their own imaginations.

14 O that my people would have hearkened unto me: for if Israel had walked in my ways,

15 I should soon have put down their enemies: and turned my hand against their adversaries.

*The xvi. day.*

*The Psalms.*

*The xvi. day*

16 The haters of the Lord should have been found liars : but their time should have endured for ever.

17 He should have fed them also with the best wheat-flour : and with honey out of the stony rock should I have satisfied thee.

Evening Prayer.

*Deus sileat.* Psal. lxxxii.

**G**od standeth in the congregation of princes : he is a Judge among gods : How long will ye give wrong judgment and accept the persons of the ungodly ?

3 Defend the poor and fatherless : see that such as are in need and necessity have right.

4 Deliver the out-cast and poor : save them from the hand of the ungodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor understand, but walk on still in darkness : all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods : and ye are all the children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men : and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, and judge thou the earth : for thou shalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

*Deus, quis similis?* Psal. lxxxiii.

**H**old not thy tongue, O God, keep not still silence : refrain not thy self, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring : and they that hate thee, have lift up their head.

3 They have imagined craftily against thy people : and taken counsel against thy secret ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us root them out, that they be no more a people : and that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have cast their heads together with one consent : and are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites and the Ismaelites : the Moabites, and Hagarenes.

7 Gebel, and Ammon, and Amalech : the Philistines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them : and have holpen the children of Lot.

9 But do thou to them as unto the Madianites : unto Sifera, and unto Jabin at the brook of Kison ;

10 Who perished at Endor : and became as the dung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb : yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmanna.

12 Whosay, Let us take to our selves : the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like unto a wheel : and as the stubble before the wind ;

14 Like as the fire that burneth up the wood : and as the flame that consumeth the mountains.

15 Persecute them even so with thy tempest : and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lord : that they may seek thy Name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed evermore and more : let them be put to shame and perish.

18 And they shall know that thou whose Name is Jehovah : art only the most High : over all the earth.

*Quam dilecta!* Psal. lxxxiv.

**O** How amiable are thy dwellings : thou Lord of hosts !

2 My soul hath a desire and longing to enter into the court of the Lord : my heart and my flesh rejoyce in the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, and the swallow a nest, where she may lay her young : even thy altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house : they will be alway praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee : in whose heart are thy ways.

6 Who going through the vale of misery, use it for a well : and the pools are filled with water.

7 They will go from strength to strength : and unto the God of gods appeareth every one of them in Zion.

8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer : hearken, O God of Jacob.

9 Behold, O God our defender : and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts : is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God : then to dwell in the tents of ungodliness.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence : the Lord will give grace and worship, and no good thing shall he withhold from them that live a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hosts : blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

*Benedixisti, Domine.* Psal. lxxxv.

**L**ord, thou art become gracious unto thy land : thou hast turned away the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the offence of thy people : and covered all their sins.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure : and turned thy self from thy wrathful indignation.

4 Turn us then, O God our Saviour : and let thine anger cease from us.

5 Wilt thou be displeased at us for ever : wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another ?

6 Wilt thou not turn again and quicken us : that thy people may rejoyce in thee.

7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord : and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say concerning me : for he shall speak peace unto his people, and to his saints, that they turn not again.

9 For his salvation is nigh them that fear him : that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together : righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall flourish out of the earth : and righteousness hath looked down from heaven.

12 Yea, the Lord shall shew loving kindness : and our land shall give her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him : and he shall direct his going in the way.

Morning

## Morning Prayer.

*Inclina, Domine. Psal. lxxvi.*

**B**Owe down thine ear, O Lord, and hear me: for I am poor, and in misery.

2 Preserve thou my soul, for I am holy: my God, save thy servant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I will call daily upon thee.

4 Comfort the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and gracious: and of great mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, Lord, unto my prayer: and ponder the voice of my humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord: there is not one that can do as thou doest.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorify thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and I will walk in thy truth: O knit my heart unto thee, that I may fear thy Name.

12 I will thank thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy Name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the nethermost hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the congregations of naughty men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou, O Lord God, art full of compassion and mercy: long-suffering, plentiful in goodness and truth.

16 O turn thee then unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and help the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew some token upon me for good, that they who hate me, may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

*Fundamenta eius. Psal. lxxvii.*

**H**is foundations are upon the holy hills: the Lord loveth the gates of Sion more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou city of God.

3 I will think upon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Moabians, lo, there was he born.

5 And of Sion it shall be reported that he was born in her: and the most High shall stablish her.

6 The Lord shall rehearse it when he writeth up the people: that he was born there.

7 The singers also and trumpeters shall be rehearse: all my fresh springs shall be in thee.

*Domine Deus. Psal. lxxviii.*

**O** Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, incline thine ear unto my calling.

2 For my soul is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh unto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that go down into the pit: and I have been even as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like unto them that are wounded and lie in the grave: who are out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkness, and in the deep.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard upon me, and thou hast vexed me with all thy storms.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I cannot get forth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched forth my hands unto thee.

10 Dost thou shew wonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise up again and praise thee?

11 Shall thy loving kindness be shewed in the grave: or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wondrous works be known in the dark: and thy righteousness in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Unto thee have I cried, O Lord: and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soul: and hiddest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in misery, and like unto him that is at the point to die: even from my youth up thy terrors have I suffered with a troubled mind.

16 Thy wrathful displeasure goeth over me: and the fear of thee hath undone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water: and compassed me together on every side.

18 My lovers and friends hast thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

## Evening Prayer.

*Misericordias Domini. Psal. lxxix.*

**M**y long shall be away of the loving kindness of the Lord: with my mouth will I ever be shewing thy truth from one generation to another.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be set up for ever: thy truth shall thou stablish in the heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for ever: and set up thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord the very heavens shall praise thy wondrous works: and thy truth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that shall be compared unto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that shall be like unto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsel of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are round about him.

9 O Lord God of hosts, who is like unto thee: thy truth, most mighty Lord, is on every side.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waves thereof when they arise.

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed

destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroad with thy mighty arm.

12 The heavens are thine, the earth abhors thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the round world and all that therein is.

13 Thou hast made the north and the south: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

14 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteousness and equity are the habitation of thy seat: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people, O Lord, that can rejoyce in thee: they shall walk in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shall be daily in thy Name: and in thy righteousness shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy loving kindness thou shalt lift up our horns.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy One of Israel is our King.

20 Thou spakest sometime in visions unto thy saints, and saidst: I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have exalted, one chosen out of the people.

21 I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl I have anointed him.

22 My hand shall hold him fast: and my arm shall strengthen him.

23 The enemy shall not be able to do him violence: the son of wickedness shall not hurt him.

24 I will smite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My truth also and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horn be exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the sea: and his right hand in the floods.

27 He shall call me, Thou art my Father: my God, and my strong salvation.

28 And I will make him my first-born: higher than the kings of the earth.

29 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

30 His seed also will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the days of heaven.

31 But if his children forsake my law: and walk not in my judgments:

32 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments: I will visit their offences with the rod, and their sin with scourges.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my truth to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips: I have sworn once by my holiness, that I will not fail David.

35 His seed shall endure for ever: and his seat is like as the sun before me.

36 He shall stand fast for evermore as the moon: and as the faithful witness in heaven.

37 But thou hast abhorred, and forsaken thine anointed: and art displeased at him.

38 Thou hast broken the covenant of thy servant: and cast his crown to the ground.

39 Thou hast overthrown all his hedges: and broken down his strong holds.

40 All they that go by, spoil him: and he

is become a reproch to his neighbours.

41 Thou hast set up the right hand of his enemies: and made all his adversaries to rejoyce.

42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sword: and givest him not victory in the battel.

43 Thou hast put out his glory: and cast his throne down to the ground.

44 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: and covered him with dishonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thyself, for ever: and shall thy wrath burn like fire.

46 O remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men for nought?

47 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death: and shall he deliver his soul from the hand of hell?

48 Lord, where are thy old loving kindnesses: which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

49 Remember, Lord, the rebuke that thy servants have: and how I do bear in my bosom the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies have blasphemed thee, and slandered the footsteps of thine Anointed: praised be the Lord for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

# Morning Prayer.

*Domine, refugium.* Psal. xc.

**L**ord, thou hast been our refuge: from one generation to another.

1 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made: thou art God from everlasting, and world without end.

2 Thou turnest man to destruction: again thou sayest, Come again, ye children of men.

3 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

4 As soon as thou scatterest them, they are even as a sleep: and fade away suddenly like the grass.

5 In the morning it is green, and groweth up: but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.

6 For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afraid at thy wrathful indignation.

7 Thou hast set our misdeeds before thee: and our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

8 For when thou art angry, all our days are gone: we bring our years to an end as it were a tale that is told.

9 The days of our age are threescore years and ten, and though men be so strong that they come to fourscore years: yet is their strength then but labour and sorrow: so soon passeth it away, and we are gone.

10 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for even thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

11 So teach us to number our days: that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

12 Turn thee again, O Lord, at the last: and be gracious unto thy servants.

13 O satisfy us with thy mercy and that soon: so shall we rejoyce and be glad all the days of our life.

14 Comfort us again, now after the time that thou hast plagued us: and for thy years.

years wherein we have suffered adversity.  
16 Shew thy servants thy work : and shew  
children thy glory.

17 And the glorious Majesty of the Lord  
our God be upon us : prosper thou the  
work of our hands upon us, O prosper  
thou our handy-work.

*Qui habisat.* Psal. xci.

**W**HO dwelleth under the defence  
of the most High : shall abide un-  
der the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say unto the Lord, Thou art my  
hope, and my stronghold : my God, in him  
will I trust.

3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare  
of the hunter : and from the noisome pe-  
ssilence.

4 He shall defend thee under his wings,  
and thou shalt be safe under his feathers :  
his faithfulness and truth shall be thy shield  
and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any ter-  
ror by night : nor for the arrow that fli-  
eth by day :

6 For the pessilence that walketh in dark-  
ness : nor for the sickness that destroyeth in  
the noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall beside thee,  
and ten thousand at thy right hand : but  
it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold  
and see the reward of the ungodly.

9 For thou, Lord, art my hope : thou  
hast set thine house of defence very high.

10 There shall no evil happen unto thee :  
neither shall any plague come nigh thy  
dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge  
over thee : to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee in their hands :  
that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt go upon the lion and  
adder : the young lion and the dragon  
shalt thou tread under thy feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me,  
therefore will I deliver him : I will set him  
up, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will hear  
him : yea, I am with him in trouble ; I  
will deliver him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I satisfy him : and  
shew him my salvation.

*Bonum est confiteri.* Psal. xcii.

**I**T is a good thing to give thanks un-  
to the Lord : and to sing praises un-  
to thy Name, O most High :

2 To tell of thy loving kindness early  
in the morning : and of thy truth in the  
night-season :

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings,  
and upon the lute, upon a loud instrument,  
upon the harp.

4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad  
through thy works : and I will rejoyce in  
giving praise for the operations of thy  
hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy works :  
thy thoughts are very deep.

6 An unwise man doth not well consider  
this : and a fool doth not understand it.

7 When the ungodly are green as the  
grass, and when all the workers of wicked-  
ness do flourish : then shall they be de-  
stroyed for ever : but thou, Lord, art the  
most High for evermore.

8 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, lo,

thine enemies shall perish : and all the  
workers of wickedness shall be destroyed.

9 But mine horn shall be exalted like  
horn of an unicorn : for I am anointed  
with fresh oyl.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of  
mine enemies : and mine ear shall hear  
his desire of the wicked that arise up a-  
gainst me.

11 The righteous shall flourish like a  
palm-tree : and shall spread abroad like  
a cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the house of the  
Lord : shall flourish in the courts of the  
house of our God.

13 They also shall bring forth more fruit  
in their age : and shall be far and well  
liking.

14 That they may shew how true the  
Lord my strength is : and that there is  
no unrighteousness in him.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Dominus regnavit.* Psal. xciii.

**T**HE Lord is King, and hath put on glo-  
rious apparel : the Lord hath put on  
his apparel, and girded himself with  
strength.

2 He hath made the round world so sure  
that it cannot be moved.

3 Ever since the world began hath thy  
seat been prepared : thou art from ever-  
lasting.

4 The floods are risen, O Lord, the floods  
have lift up their voice : the floods lift up  
their waves.

5 The waves of the sea are mighty, and  
rage horribly : but yet the Lord, who  
dwelleth on high, is mightier.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lord, are very  
sure : holiness becometh thine house for  
ever.

*Deus altissimus.* Psal. xciv.

**O** Lord God, to whom vengeance be-  
longeth : thou God, to whom ven-  
geance belongeth, shew thyself.

2 Arise, thou Judge of the world :  
and reward the proud after their deserving.

3 Lord, how long shall the ungodly  
how long shall the ungodly triumph ?

4 How long shall all wicked doers spend  
so disdainfully : and make such proud  
boasting ?

5 They smite down thy people, O Lord  
and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow, and the  
stranger : and put the fatherless to death.

7 And yet they say, Tush, the Lord shall  
not see : neither shall the God of Jacob  
regard it.

8 Take heed, ye unwise among the peo-  
ple : O ye fools, when will ye understand ?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not  
hear : or he that made the eye, shall he  
not see ?

10 Or he that nurtureth the heather  
it is he that teacheth man knowledge :  
shall not he punish ?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of  
man : that they are but vain.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou cho-  
sest, O Lord : and teachest him in thy  
law.

13 That thou mayest give him patience  
in time of adversity : until the peo-  
ple digged up for the ungodly.

14 For the Lord will not fail his people  
in the time of adversity.

*The xix. day.*

*The Psalms.*

*The xix. day.*

neither will he forsake his inheritance :  
15 Until righteousness turn again unto  
judgment : all such as are true in heart  
shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up with me against the  
wicked : or who will take my part against  
evil doers ?

17 If the Lord had not helped me : it  
had not failed but my soul had been put of  
to silence.

18 But when I said, My foot hath slip-  
ped : thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

19 In the multitude of the sorrows that  
I had in my heart : thy comforts have  
refreshed my soul.

20 Wilt thou have any thing to do  
with the stool of wickedness : which ima-  
gineth mischief as a law ?

21 They gather them together against the  
soul of the righteous : and condemn the  
innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge : and my  
God is the strength of my confidence.

23 He shall recompense them their  
wickedness, and destroy them in their own  
malice : yea, the Lord our God shall de-  
stroy them.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Venite, exultemus.* Psal. xcvi.

**O** Come, let us sing unto the Lord :  
let us heartily rejoyce in the strength  
of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with  
thanksgiving : and shew our selves glad in  
him with psalms.

3 For the Lord is a great God : and a  
great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are all the corners of the  
earth : and the strength of the hills is his  
also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it : and  
his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and fall down :  
and kneel before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is the Lord our God : and we  
are the people of his pasture, and the sheep  
of his hand.

8 To day if ye will hear his voice,  
harden not your hearts : as in the pro-  
vocation, and as in the day of temptation  
in the wilderness :

9 When your fathers tempted me :  
proved me, and saw my works.

10 Forty years long was I grieved  
with this generation, and said : it is a  
people that do err in their hearts, for  
they have not known my ways :

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath : that  
they should not enter into my rest.

*Cantate Domine.* Psal. xcvi.

**O** Sing unto the Lord a new song : sing  
unto the Lord, all the whole earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, and praise his  
Name : he telleth of his salvation from  
day to day.

3 Declare his honour unto the heathen :  
and his wonders unto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot  
worthily be praised : he is more to be fear-  
ed than all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen,  
they are but idols : but it is the Lord that  
made the heavens.

6 Glory and worship are before him :  
power and honour are in his sanctuary.

7 Ascribe unto the Lord, O ye hundreds  
of the people : ascribe unto the Lord  
worship and power.

8 Ascribe unto the Lord the honour due  
unto his Name : bring presents, and come  
into his courts.

9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of  
holiness : let the whole earth stand in awe  
of him.

10 Tell it out among the heathen, that  
the Lord is King : and that it is he who  
hath made the round world to fast : that it  
cannot be moved, and how that he shall  
judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the  
earth be glad : let the sea make a noise,  
and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that  
is in it : then shall all the trees of the  
wood rejoyce before the Lord.

13 For he cometh, for he cometh to judge  
the earth : and with righteousness to judge  
the world and the people with his truth.  
*Domineus regnabit.* Psal. xcvi.

**T**he Lord is King, the earth may be  
glad thereof : yea, the multitude of  
the isles may be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkness are round about  
him : righteousness and judgment are the  
habitation of his seat.

3 There shall go a fire before him : and  
burn up his enemies on every side.

4 His lightnings gave shine unto the  
world : the earth saw it, and was afraid.

5 The hills melted like wax at the pre-  
sence of the Lord : at the presence of the  
Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens have declared his righte-  
ousness : and all the people have seen his  
glory.

7 Confounded be all they that worship  
carved images, and that delight in vain  
gods : worship him all ye gods.

8 Zion heard of it, and rejoyced : and  
the daughters of Juda were glad, because  
of thy judgments, O Lord.

9 For thou, Lord, art higher than all  
that are in the earth : thou art exalted far  
above all gods.

10 O ye that love the Lord, see that  
ye hate the thing which is evil : the Lord  
preserveth the souls of his saints : he  
shall deliver them from the hand of the un-  
godly.

11 There is sprung up a light for the  
righteous : and joyful gladness for such  
as are true-hearted.

12 Rejoyce in the Lord, ye righteous : and  
give thanks for a remembrance of his ho-  
liness.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Cantate Domine.* Psal. xcvi.

**O** Sing unto the Lord a new song : for  
he hath done marvelous things.

2 With his own right hand, and with his  
holy arm : hath he gotten himself the vi-  
tory.

3 The Lord declared his salvation :  
his righteousness hath he openly shewed  
in the sight of the heathen.

4 He hath remembered his mercy and  
truth toward the house of Israel : and  
all the ends of the world have seen the  
salvation of our God.

5 Shew your selves joyful unto the  
Lord.

Lord, all ye lands : sing, rejoyce, and give thanks.

6 Praise the Lord upon the harp : sing to the harp with a psalm of thanksgiving.

7 With trumpets also and shawms : O new your selves joyfull before the Lord the King.

8 Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is : the round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the clouds clap their hands, and let the hills be joyfull together before the Lord : for he is come to iudge the earth.

10 With righteousness shall he iudge the world : and the people with equity.

*Domineus regnavit. Psal. xcix.*

**T**He Lord is King, be the people never so impatient : he sitteth between the Cherubims, be the earth never so unquiet.

2 The Lord is great in sion : and high above all people.

3 They shall give thanks unto thy Name : which is great, wonderful, and holy.

4 The kings power loveth iudgment, thou hast prepared equity : thou hast executed iudgment, and righteousness in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God : and fall down before his footstool, for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among such as call upon his Name : these called upon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake unto them out of the cloudy pillar : for they kept his testimonies, and the law that he gave them.

8 Thou heardest them, O Lord our God : thou forgavest them, O God, and punishedst their own inventions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and worship him upon his holy hill : for the Lord our God is holy.

*Subilate Deo. Psal. c.*

**O** Be joyfull in the Lord, all ye lands : serve the Lord with gladness, and come before his presence with a song.

2 Be ye sure that the Lord he is God : it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves : we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

3 O go your way into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise : be thankful unto him, and speak good of his Name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlasting : and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

*Misereremini & iudicium. Ps. ci.*

**M**y song shall be of mercy and iudgment : unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let me have understanding : in the way of godliness.

3 When wilt thou come unto me : I will walk in my house with a perfect heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand : I hate all the sins of unfaithfulness : there shall no such cleave unto me.

5 A froward heart shall depart from me : I will not know a wicked person.

6 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour : him will I destroy.

7 Whoso hath also a proud look and high stomach : I will not suffer him.

8 Mine eyes look upon such as are faithful in the land : that they may dwell with me.

9 Whoso leadeth a godly life : he shall be my servant.

10 There shall no deceitful person dwell in my house : he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

11 I shall soon destroy all the ungodly that are in the land : that I may root out all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

### Morning Prayer

*Domine, exaudi. Psal. cii.*

**H**ear my prayer, O Lord : and let my crying come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble : incline thine ears unto me when I call : O hear me, and the right soon.

3 For my days are consumed away like smoke : and my bones are burnt up as it were a fire-brand.

4 My heart is smitten down, and withered like grass : so that I forget to cast my bread.

5 For the voice of my groaning : my bones will scarce cleave to my flesh.

6 I am become like a pelican in the wilderness : and like an owl that is in the desert.

7 I have watched, and am even as it were a sparrow : that sitteth alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies revile me all the day long : and they that are mad upon me are sworn together against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes as it were bread, and mingled my drink with weeping :

10 And that because of thine indignation and wrath : for thou hast taken me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are gone like a shadow, and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O Lord, shalt endure forever : and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise and have mercy upon Sion : for it is time that thou have mercy upon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why ? thy servants think upon stones : and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.

15 The heathen shall fear thy Name, O Lord : and all the kings of the earth thy Majesty :

16 When the Lord shall build up Sion : and when his glory shall appear :

17 When he turneth him unto the prayer of the poor desolite : and despiseth not their desire.

18 This shall be written for those that come after : and the people which shall be born shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from his sanctuary : out of the heaven did the Lord behold the earth :

20 That he might hear the mourning of such as are in captivity : and deliver the children appointed unto death :

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Sion : and his worship in Jerusalem :

22 When the people are gathered together : and the kingdoms also to serve the Lord.

23 He brought down my strength in my journey : and shortened my days.

24 But I said, O my God, take not



away in the midst of mine age : as for thy years, they endure throughout all generations.

25 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth : and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure : they all shall wax old as doth a garment,

27 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed : but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue : and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

*Benedic anima mea. Psal. cxlii.*

**P**Raise the Lord, O my soul : and all that is within me praise his holy Name.

1 Praise the Lord, O my soul : and forget not all his benefits :

2 Who forgiveth all thy sins : and healeth all thine infirmities :

3 Who saveth thy life from destruction : and crowneth thee with mercy and loving kindness :

4 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things : making thee young and lusty as an eagle.

5 The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment : for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

6 He shewed his ways unto Moses : his works unto the children of Israel.

7 The Lord is full of compassion and mercy : long-suffering, and of great goodness.

8 He will not always be chiding : neither keepeth he his anger for ever.

9 He hath not dealt with us after our sins : nor rewarded us according to our wickednesses.

10 For look how high the heaven is in comparison of the earth : so great is his mercy also toward them that fear him.

11 Look how wide also the east is from the west : so far hath he set our sins from us.

12 Yea, like as a father pleieth his own children : even so is the Lord merciful unto them that fear him.

13 For he knoweth whereof we are made : he remembereth that we are but dust.

14 The days of man are but as grass : for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.

15 For as soon as the wind goeth over it, it is gone : and the place thereof shall know it no more.

16 But the merciful goodness of the Lord endureth for ever : and ever upon them that fear him : and his righteousness upon children's children :

17 Even upon such as keep his covenant : and think upon his commandments to do them.

18 The Lord hath prepared his seat in heaven : and his kingdom ruleth over all.

19 O praise the Lord, ye angels of his : ye that excel in strength : ye that fulfil his commandment : and hearken unto the voice of his words.

20 O praise the Lord, all ye his hosts : ye servants of his that do his pleasure.

21 O speak good of the Lord, all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion : praise the Lord, O my soul.

### Evening Prayer.

*Benedic, anima mea. Psal. cxiv.*

**P**Raise the Lord, O my soul : O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with majesty and honour.

2 Thou deckest thyself with light, as it were with a garment : and spreadest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters : and maketh the cloud his chariot, and walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 He maketh his angels spirits : and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 He laid the foundations of the earth : that it never should move at any time.

6 Thou coverest it with the deeplike as with a garment : the waters stand in the hills.

7 At thy rebuke they flee : at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.

8 They go up as high as the hills, and down to the valleys beneath : even unto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

9 Thou hast set them their bounds which they shall not pass : neither turn again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the rivers : which run among the hills.

11 All beasts of the field drink thereof : and the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 Beside them shall the fowls of the air have their habitation : and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from above : the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.

14 He bringeth forth grass for the cattle : and green herb for the service of men.

15 That he may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man : and oyl to make him a cheerful countenance, and bread to strengthen mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap : even the cedars of Libanus which he hath planted.

17 Wherein the birds make their nest : and the fir-trees are a dwelling for the stork.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats : and so are the stony rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for certain seasons : and the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness that it may be night : wherein all the beasts of the forest do move.

21 The lions roting after their prey : do seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, and they get them away together : and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour : until the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works : in wisdom hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also : wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 These go the ships, and there is that Leviathan



Leviathan : whom thou hast made to take his pasture therein.

27 These wait all upon thee : that thou mayest give them meat in due season.

28 When thou givest it them, they gather it : and when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled : when thou takest away their breath, they die, and are turned again to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath go forth, they shall be made : and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious Majesty of the Lord shall endure for ever : the Lord shall rejoyce in his works.

32 The earth shall tremble at the look of him : if he do but touch the hills, they shall smoke.

33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live : I will praise my God while I have any being.

34 And so shall my words please him : my lot shall be in the Lord.

35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the ungodly shall come to an end : praise thou the Lord, O my soul, praise the Lord.

## Morning Prayer.

## Confitemini Domino. Psal. cv.

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, and call upon his Name : tell the people what things he hath done.

2 O let your songs be of him, and praise him, and let your talking be of all his wonderful works.

3 Rejoyce in his holy Name : let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the Lord.

4 Seek the Lord, and his strength : seek his face evermore.

5 Remember the marvellous works that he hath done : his wonders and the judgments of his mouth :

6 O ye seed of Abraham, his servant : ye children of Jacob, his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God : his judgments are in all the world.

8 He hath been alway mindful of his covenant : and promise : that he made to a thousand generations :

9 Even the covenant that he made with Abraham : and the oath that he sware unto Isaac :

10 And appointed the same unto Jacob for a law : and to Israel for an everlasting testament.

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan : the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a few of them : and they strangers in the land :

13 What time as they went from one nation to another : from one kingdom to another people :

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong : but reprov'd even kings for their sake.

15 Touch not mine Anointed : and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a dearth upon the land : and destroyed all the provision of bread.

17 But he had sent a man before them : even Joseph, who was sold to be a bond-servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt in the stocks : the iron entered into his soul :

19 Until the time came that his cause was known : the word of the Lord tried him.

20 The king sent, and delivered him : the prince of the people let him go free.

21 He made him lord also of his house : and ruler of all his substance :

22 That he might inform his princes, after his will : and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt : and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly : and made them stronger then their enemies :

25 Whose heart turned so, that they hated his people : and dealt untruly with his servants.

26 Then sent he Moses his servant : and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these shewed his tokens among them : and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and it was dark : and they were not obedient unto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood : and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs : yes, even in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all manner of flies : and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gave them hail-stones for rain : and flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, and fig-trees : and destroyed the trees that were in their coasts.

34 He spake the word, and the grasshoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable : and did eat up all the grass in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He smote all the first-born in their land : even the chief of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with silver and gold : there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing : for they were afraid of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a covering : and fire to give light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quails : and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

40 He opened the rock of stone, and the waters flowed out : so that rivers ran in the dry places.

41 For why ? he remembered his holy promise : and Abraham his servant.

42 And he brought forth his people with joy : and his chosen with gladness.

43 And gave them the lands of the brethren : and they took the labours of the people in possession :

44 That they might keep his statutes : and observe his laws.

## Evening Prayer.

## Confitemini Domino. Psal. cvi.

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious : and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can express the noble acts of the Lord : or shew forth all his praise ?

3 Blessed are they that alway keep judgment : and do righteousness.

4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the favour that thou bearest unto thy people : O visit me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the felicity of thy chosen : and rejoyce in the goodness of thy people : and give thanks with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers : we have done amiss, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodness in remembrance : but were disobedient at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he helped them for his Names sake : that he might make his power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up : so he led them through the deep, as through a wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the adversaries hand : and delivered them from the hand of the enemy.

11 As for those that troubled them, the waters overwhelmed them : there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words : and sang praise unto him.

13 But within a while they forgot his works : and would not abide his counsel.

14 But lust came upon them in the wilderness : and they tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their desires : and sent leanness withall into their soul.

16 They angered Moses also in the tents : and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan : and covered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company : the flame burnt up the ungodly.

19 They made a calf in Horeb : and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory : into the similitude of a calf that eateth hay.

21 And they forgot God their Saviour : who had done to great things in Egypt :

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham : and fearful things by the Red sea.

23 So he said he would have destroyed them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the gap : to turn away his wrathful indignation, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they thought scorn of that pleasant land : and gave no credence unto his word.

25 But murmured in their tents : and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

26 Then lift he up his hand against them : to overthrow them in the wilderness :

27 To cast out their seed among the nations : and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves unto Baalpeor : and are the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their own inventions : and the plague was great among them.

30 Then stood up Thinees and prayed : and to the plague ceased.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness : among all posterities for evermore.

32 They angered him also at the waters of strife : so that he punished Moses for their sakes :

33 Because they provoked his spirit : so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 Neither destroyed they the heathen : as the Lord commanded them :

35 But were mingled among the heathen : and learned their works.

36 Inasmuch that they worshipped their idols, which turned to their own decay : yea, they offered their sons and their daughters unto devils,

37 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters : whom they offered unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was desiled with blood.

38 Thus were they stained with their own works : and went a whoring with their own inventions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people : inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

40 And he gave them over into the hand of the heathen : and they that hated them were lords over them.

41 Their enemies oppressed them : and had them in subjection.

42 Many a time did he deliver them : but they rebelled against him with their own inventions, and were brought down in their wickedness.

43 Nevertheless, when he saw their adversity : he heard their complaint.

44 He thought upon his covenant, and pitied them, according unto the multitude of his mercies : yea, he made all those that led them away captive, to pity them.

45 Deliver us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen : that we may give thanks unto thy holy Name, and make our boast of thy praise.

46 Blessed be the Lord, God of Israel from everlasting, and world without end : and let all the people say, Amen.

### Morning Prayer.

*Confitemini Domino. Psal. cvii.*

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious : and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed : and delivered from the hand of the enemy :

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west : from the north and from the south.

4 They went astray in the wilderness out of the way : and found no city to dwell in :

5 Hungry and thirsty : their soul fainted in them.

6 So they cried unto the Lord in their trouble : and he delivered them from their distress.

7 He led forth them by the right way : that they might go to the city where they dwell.

8 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness, and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men !

9 For he satisfieth the empty soul : and filleth the hungry soul with goodness :

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death : being fast bound in misery and iron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counsel of he most Highest.

12 He also brought down their heart through heaviness: they fell down, and there was none to help them.

13 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their distress.

14 For he brought them out of darkness, and out of the shadow of death: and brake their bonds in sunder.

15 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass: and sundered the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Foolish men are plagued for their offence: and because of their wickedness.

18 Their soul abhorred all manner of meat: and they were even hard at deaths door.

19 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their distress.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and they were saved from their destruction.

21 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!

22 That they would offer unto him the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and tell out his works with gladness!

23 They that go down to the sea in ships: and occupy their business in great waters.

24 These men see the works of the Lord: and his wonders in the deep.

25 For at his word the stormy wind ariseth: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They are carried up to the heaven, and down again to the deep: their soul melteth away because of the trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivereth them out of their distress.

29 For he maketh the storm to cease: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they are at rest: and so he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!

32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the feast of the elders!

33 Who turneth the floods into a wilderness: and drieth up the water-springs.

34 A fruitful land maketh he barren: for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 Again, he maketh the wilderness a standing water: and water-springs of a dry ground.

36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a city to dwell in.

37 That they may sow their land, and plant vineyards: to yield them fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them, so that they multiply exceedingly: and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 And again, when they are diminished and brought low: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he suffer them to be evil entreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wilderness.

41 Yet helpeth he the poor out of misery: and maketh him households like a flock of sheep.

42 The righteous will consider this and rejoyce: and the mouth of all wickedness shall be stopped.

43 Whoso is wise will ponder these things: and they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord.

## Evening Prayer.

## Psalm for morning. Psalm. cviii.

O God, my heart is ready, my heart is ready. I will sing and give praise with the best member that I have.

2 Awake thou lute and harp: I my self will awake right early.

3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is greater than the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: let thy right hand save them and hear thou me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoyce therefore and divide richem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Glad is mine, and Manasse is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head.

9 Juda is my law-giver, Moab is my wash-pot: over Edom will I cast out my shoe: upon Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will lead me into the strong city: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Hast not thou forsaken us, O God: and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 O help us against the enemy: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do great acts: and it is he that shall tread down our enemies.

## Dens laudum. Psalm. cix.

Hold not thy tongue, O God of my praise: for the mouth of the ungodly, yea, the mouth of the deceitful is opened upon me.

2 And they have spoken against me with false tongues: they compassed me about also with words of hatred, and sought against me without a cause.

3 For the love that I had unto them, lo, they take now my contrary part: but I give my self unto prayer.

4 Thus have they rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an ungodly man to be ruler over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

6 When sentence is given upon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sin.

7 Let his days be few: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherless: and his wife a widow.

6 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them seek it also out of desolate places.

10 Let the extortioner consume all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pity him: nor to have compassion upon his fatherless children.

12 Let his posterity be destroyed: and in the next generation let his name be cleansed out.

13 Let the wickedness of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: and let not the sin of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may root out the memorial of them from off the earth.

15 And that because his mind was not to do good: but persecuted the poor helpless man, that he might slay him that was vased at the heart.

16 His delight was in cursing, and it shall happen unto him: he loved not blessing, therefore shall it be far from him.

17 He clothed himself with cursing, like as with a raiment: and it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

18 Let it be unto him as the cloke that he hath upon him: and as the girdle that he is alway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord unto mine enemies: and to those that speak evil against my soul.

20 But deal thou with me, O Lord God, according unto thy Name: for thy mercy.

21 O deliver me, for I am helpless and poor: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the shadow that departeth: and am driven away as the grasshopper.

23 My knees are weak through fasting: my flesh is dried up for want of fatness.

24 I became also a reproch unto them: they that looked upon me, shaked their heads.

25 Help me, O Lord, my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

26 And they shall know, how that this is thy hand: and that thou, Lord, hast done it.

27 Though they curse, yet blest thou: and let them be confounded that rise up against me: but let thy servant rejoyce.

28 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I will give great thanks unto the Lord with my mouth: and praise him among the multitude.

30 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save his soul from unrighteous judges.

## Morning Prayer.

*Dixit Dominus. Psalm. cx.*

**T**he Lord said unto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Zion: he shall ruler, even in the midst among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee free-will-offerings with an holy worship: the few of thy birth is of the womb of the morning.

4 The Lord sware, and will not repent: Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedech.

5 The Lord upon thy right hand: shall wound even kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall lodge among the heathen: he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: and smite in funder the heads over divers countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up his head.

*Confitebor tibi. Psalm. cxii.*

**I** will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart: secretly among the faithful, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the Lord are great: fought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is worthy to be praised and had in honour: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 The merciful and gracious Lord hath so done his marvellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he shall never be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment: all his commandments are true.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and equity.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do thereafter: the praise of it endureth for ever.

*Beatus vir. Psalm. cxiii.*

**B**lessed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the faithful shall be blessed.

3 Riches and plenteousness shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the godly there ariseth up light in the darkness: he is merciful, loving, and righteous.

5 A good man is merciful, and tender: and will guide his words with discretion.

6 For he shall never be moved: and the righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid of any evil tidings: for his heart standeth fast, and believeth in the Lord.

8 His heart is established, and will not shrink: until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed abroad, and given to the poor: and his righteousness remaineth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The ungodly shall see it, and it shall grieve him: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the ungodly shall perish.

*Laudate, pueri. Psal. cxlii.*

**P**raise the Lord, ye servants: O praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the Name of the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

3 The Lord's Name is praised: from the rising up of the sun, unto the going down of the same.

4 The Lord is high above all heathen: and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling so high: and yet humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and earth?

6 He taketh up the simple out of the dust and lifteth the poor out of the mire.

7 That he may set him with the princes: even with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keep house: and to be a joyful mother of children.

*Evening Prayer.*

*In exiit Israel. Psal. cxlv.*

**W**hen Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Jacob from among the strange people,

2 Juda was his sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw that and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: and the little hills like young sheep.

5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains that ye skipped like rams: and ye little hills like young sheep?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Who turned the hard rock into a standing water: and the flint-stone into a spring well.

*Non redds. Domine. Psal. cxv.*

**N**ot unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give the praise: for thy loving mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heaven: he hath done whatsoever pleased him.

4 Their idols are silver and gold: even the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths and speak not: eyes have they and see not.

6 They have ears and hear not: noses have they and smell not.

7 They have hands and handle not, feet have they and walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their succour and defence.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that fear the Lord, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lord hath been mindful of us, and he shall bless us: even he shall bless the house of Israel, he shall bless the house of Aaron.

13 He shall bless them that fear the Lord: both small and great.

14 The Lord shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord: who made heaven and earth.

16 All the whole heavens are the Lord's: the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not thee, O Lord: neither all they that go down into silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord from this time forth for evermore. Praise the Lord.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Dilexer quoniam. Psal. cxvi.*

**I** Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer.

2 That he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the pains of hell gat hold upon me.

4 I shall find trouble and heaviness: and I will call upon the Name of the Lord:

O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous:

yea, our God is merciful.

6 The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in misery, and he helped me.

7 Turn again then unto thy rest, O my soul: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

8 And why? thou hast delivered my soul from death: mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living.

10 I believed, and therefore will I speak, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are liars.

11 What reward shall I give unto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?

12 I will receive the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the Lord.

13 I will pay my vows now in the presence of all his people: right dear in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

14 Behold, O Lord, how that I am thy servant: I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid, thou hast broken my bonds in sunder.

15 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the Lord.

16 I will pay my vows unto the Lord in the sight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords house, even in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise the Lord.

*Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxvii.*

**O** praise the Lord, all ye heathen: praise him, all ye nations.

2 For his merciful kindness is ever more and more towards us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise the Lord.

*Confitemini Domino. Psal. cxviii.*

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now confess, that he is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now confess: that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Yea, let them now that fear the Lord, confess: that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the Lord to trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.

6 The Lord is on my side: I will not fear what man doeth unto me.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me round about: but in the Name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11 They kept me in on every side, they kept me in, I say, on every side: but in the Name of the Lord will I destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, and are extinct even as the fire among the thorns: for in the Name of the Lord I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my help.

14 The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of joy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to pass.

16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to pass.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened and corrected me: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open me the gates of righteousness: that I may go into them, and give thanks unto the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will thank thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The same stone which the builders refused: is become the head-stone in the corner.

23 This is the Lord's doing: and it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Help me now, O Lord: O Lord, send us now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord: we have wished you good luck, ye that are of the house of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord who hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, yea, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will thank thee: thou art my God, and I will praise thee.

29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

#### Evening Prayer.

*Beati immaculati. Psal. cxix.*

**B**lessed are those that are undefiled in the way: and walk in the law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies: and seek him with their whole heart.

3 For they who do no wickedness walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast charged: that we shall diligently keep thy commandments.

5 O that my ways were made so direct: that I might keep thy statutes!

6 So shall I not be confounded: while I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will thank thee with an undefeigned heart: when I shall have learned the judgments of thy righteousness.

8 I will keep thy ceremonies: O forsake me not utterly.

#### *In quo corrigit.*

**W**herewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: even by ruling himself after thy word.

2 With my wholeheart have I sought thee: O let me not go wrong out of thy commandments.

3 Thy words have I hid within my heart: that I should not sin against thee.

4 Blessed art thou O Lord: O teach me thy statutes.

5 With my lips have I been telling: of all thy judgments of thy mouth.

6 I have had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies: as in all manner of riches.

7 I will talk of thy commandments: and have respect unto thy ways.

8 My delight shall be in thy statutes: and I will not forget thy word.

#### *Retribue servus tuo.*

**O** Do well unto thy servant: that I may live and keep thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see the wondrous things of thy law.

3 I am a stranger upon earth: O hide not thy commandments from me.

4 My soul breaketh out for the very fervent desire: that it hath alway unto thy judgments.

5 Thou hast rebuked the proud: and cursed are they that do err from thy commandments.

6 O turn from me shame and rebuke: for I have kept thy testimonies.

7 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant is occupied in thy statutes.

8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellers.

#### *Albaestis pavimento.*

**M**y soul cleaveth to the dust: O quicken thou me according to thy word.

2 I have knowledged my ways, and thou hast heard me: O teach me thy statutes.

3 Make me to understand the way of thy commandments: and so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

4 My soul melteth away for very heaviness: comfort thou me according unto thy word.

5 Take from me the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy law.

6 I have chosen the way of truth: and thy judgments have I laid before me.

7 I have shunk unto thy testimonies: O Lord, confound me not.

8 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou hast set my heart at liberty.

## Morning Prayer.

*Legem pone.*

**T**each me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end.

2 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall keep it with my whole heart.

3 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein is my desire.

4 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousness.

5 O turn away mine eyes, lest they behold vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O establish thy word in thy servant: that I may fear thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy judgments are good.

8 Behold, my delight is in thy commandments: O quicken me in thy righteousness.

*Et veniat super me.*

**L**et thy loving mercy come alfo unto me, O Lord: even thy salvation, according unto thy word.

2 So shall I make answer unto my blasphemers: for my trust is in thy word.

3 O take not the word of thy truth utterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy judgments.

4 So shall I always keep thy law: yea, for ever and ever.

5 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy commandments.

6 I will speak of thy testimonies also, even before kings: and will not be ashamed.

7 And my delight shall be in thy commandments: which I have loved.

8 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and my study shall be in thy statutes.

*Memor esto servi tui.*

**O** Think upon thy servant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.

2 The same is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proud have had me exceedingly in derision: yet have I not shrunked from thy law.

4 For I remembered thine everlasting judgments, O Lord: and received comfort.

5 I am horribly afraid: for the ungodly that forsake thy law.

6 Thy statutes have been my songs: in the house of my pilgrimage.

7 I have thought upon thy Name, O Lord, in the night-season: and have kept thy law.

8 This I had: because I kept thy commandments.

*Portio mea, Domine.*

**T**hou art my portion, O Lord: I have promised to keep thy law.

2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole heart: O be merciful unto me according to thy word.

3 I excited mine own ways to remembrance: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keep thy commandments.

5 The congregations of the ungodly have rebuked me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I will rise to give thanks.

unto thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

7 I am a companion of all them that fear thee: and keep thy commandments.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy statutes.

*Bonitatem fecisti.*

**O** Lord, thou hast dealt graciously with thy servant according unto thy word.

2 O learn me true understanding and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

3 Before I was troubled I went wrong: but now have I kept thy word.

4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach me thy statutes.

5 The proud have imagined a lie against me: but I will keep thy commandments with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fat as brawn: but my delight hath been in thy law.

7 It is good for me that I have been in trouble: that I may learn thy statutes.

8 The law of thy mouth is dearer unto me: then thousands of gold and silver.

## Evening Prayer.

*Manus tue fecerunt me.*

**T**hy hands have made me, and fashioned me: O give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

2 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have put my trust in thy word.

3 I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right: and that thou of very faithfulness hast caused me to be troubled.

4 O let thy merciful kindness be my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

5 O let thy loving mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

6 Let the proud be confounded, for they go wickedly about to destroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandments.

7 Let such as fear thee, and have known thy testimonies: be turned unto me.

8 O let my heart be found in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

*Defecit anima mea.*

**M**y soul hath longed for thy salvation and: I have a good hope because of thy word.

2 Mine eyes long sore for thy word: saying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

4 How many are the days of thy servant: when wilt thou be avenged of them that persecute me?

5 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.

6 All thy commandments are true: they persecute me falsely, O be thou my help.

7 They had almost made an end of me upon earth: but I forsook not thy commandments.

8 O quicken me after thy loving kindness: and so shall I keep the testimonies of thy mouth.

*In artemum, Domine.*

**O** Lord, thy word is established for ever in heaven.

2 Thy truth also remaineth from one generation to another : thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance : for all things serve thee.

4 If my delight had not been in thy law : I should have perished in my trouble.

5 I will never forget thy commandments : for with them thou hast quickened me.

6 I am thine, O save me : for I have sought thy commandments.

7 The ungodly laid wait for me to destroy me : but I will consider thy testimonies.

8 I see that all things come to an end : but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

*Quomodo dilexi!*

**L**ord, what love have I unto thy law : all the day long is my study in it.

2 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies : for they are ever with me.

3 I have more understanding then my teachers : for thy testimonies are my study.

4 I am wiser then the aged : because I keep thy commandments.

5 I have refrained my feet from every evil way : that I may keep thy word.

6 I have not shrunk from thy judgments : for thou teachest me.

7 O how sweet are thy words unto my throat : yea, sweeter then honey unto my mouth.

8 Through thy commandments I get understanding : therefore I hate all evil ways.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Lucerna pedibus meis.*

**T**hy word is a lantern unto my feet : and a light unto my paths.

2 I have sworn, and am stedfastly purposed : to keep thy righteous judgments.

3 I am troubled above measure : quicken me, O Lord, according to thy word.

4 Let the free-will-offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord : and teach me thy judgments.

5 My soul is alway in my hand : yet do I not forget thy law.

6 The ungodly have laid a snare for me : but yet I swerved not from thy commandments.

7 Thy testimonies have I claimed as mine heritage for ever : and why ? they are the very joy of my heart.

8 I have applied my heart to the fulfil thy statutes : alway even unto the end.

*Iniquos odio habuit.*

**I** hate them : that imagine evil things : but thy law do I love.

2 Thou art my defence and shield : and my trust is in thy word.

3 Away from me, ye wicked : I will keep the commandments of my God.

4 O stablish me according to thy word, that I may live : and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

5 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe : yea, my delight shall be ever in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast trodden down all them that depart from thy statutes : for they imagine but deceit.

7 Thou purtest away all the ungodly of the earth like dross : therefore I love thy testimonies.

8 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee : and I am afraid of thy judgments.

*Faci iudicium.*

**I** Deal with the thing that is lawful and right : O give me not over unto mine oppressors.

2 Make thou thy servant to delight in that which is good : that the proud do me no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health : and for the word of thy righteousness.

4 O deal with thy servant according unto thy loving mercy : and teach me thy statutes.

5 I am thy servant, O grant me understanding : that I may know thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee, Lord, to lay to thine hand : for they have destroyed thy law.

7 For I love thy commandments : above gold and precious stone.

8 Therefore hold I strait all thy commandments : and all false ways I utterly abhor.

*Mirabilia.*

**T**hy testimonies are wonderful : therefore doth my soul keep them.

2 When thy word goeth forth : it giveth light and understanding unto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth, and drew in my breath : for my delight was in thy commandments.

4 O look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me : as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

5 Order my steps in thy word : and so shall no wickedness have dominion over me.

6 O deliver me from the wrongful dealings of men : and so shall I keep thy commandments.

7 Shew the light of thy countenance upon thy servant : and teach me thy statutes.

8 Mine eyes gush out with water : because men keep not thy law.

*Iustus et Dominus.*

**R**ighteous art thou, O Lord : and true is thy judgment.

2 The testimonies that thou hast commanded : are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeal hath even consumed me : because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

4 Thy word is tried to the uttermost : and thy servant loveth it.

5 I am small and of no reputation : yet do I not forget thy commandments.

6 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness : and thy law is the truth.

7 Trouble and heaviness have taken hold upon me : yet is my delight in thy commandments.

8 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting : O grant me understanding, and I shall live.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Clemens in totis corde meo.*

**I** Call with my whole heart : hear me, O Lord, I will keep thy statutes.

2 Yea, even unto thee do I call : help me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

3 Early in the morning do I cry unto thee : for in thy word is my trust.

*E. o*

*4 Mic*



4 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.

5 Hear my voice, O Lord, according unto thy loving kindness: quicken me according as thou art wont.

6 They draw nigh that of malice persecute me: and are far from thy law.

7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy commandments are true.

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I have known a long since: that thou hast grounded them for ever.

*Vide humilitatem.*

**O** Consider mine adversity and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

2 Avenge thou my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

3 Health is far from the ungodly: for they regard not thy statutes.

4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken me as thou art wont.

5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet do I not swerve from thy testimonies.

6 It grieveth me when I see the transgressors: because they keep not thy law.

7 Consider, O Lord, how I love thy commandments: O quicken me according to thy loving kindness.

8 Thy word is true from everlasting: all the judgments of thy righteousness endure for evermore.

*Principes persecuti sunt.*

**P**rinces have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth great spoils.

3 As for lies, I hate and abhor them: but thy law do I love.

4 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

5 Great is the peace that they have who love thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lord, I have looked for thy saving health: and done after thy commandments.

7 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and loved them exceedingly.

8 I have kept thy commandments and testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

*Appropinquet deprecatio.*

**L**et my complaint come before thee, O Lord: give me understanding according to thy word.

2 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

3 My lips shall speak of thy praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

4 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.

5 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy commandments.

6 I have longed for thy saving health, O Lord: and in thy law is my delight.

7 O let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and thy judgments shall help me.

8 I have gone astray like a sheep that is lost: O seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

*Moralis Prayer.*

*Ad Dominum. Psal. cxii.*

**W**hen I was in trouble, I called upon the Lord: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying

lips: and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What reward shall be given or done unto thee, thou false tongue: even mighty and sharp arrows, with hot burning coals.

4 Wo is me that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech: and to have my habitation among the tents of Kedar.

5 My soul hath long dwelt among them: that are enemies unto peace.

6 I labour for peace, but when I speak unto them thereof: they make them ready to battle.

*Levavi oculos. Psal. cxiii.*

**I** Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh even from the Lord: who hath made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: and he that keepeth thee will not sleep.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The Lord himself is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand.

6 So that the sun shall not burn thee by day: neither the moon by night.

7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that shall keep thy soul.

8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

*Latus sum. Psal. cxlii.*

**I** Was glad when they said unto me: We will go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates: O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is built as a city: that is at unity in it self.

4 For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord: to refuse unto Israel, give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seat of judgment: even the seat of the house of David.

6 O pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls: and plenty of righteousness within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sake: I will wish thee prosperity.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God: I will seek to do thee good.

*Ad te levavi oculos meos.*

*Psal. cxliii.*

**U**nto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, even as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: even so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are utterly despised.

4 Our soul is filled with the scornful reproof of the wealthy: and with the despitefulness of the proud.

*Nisi auxilium Dominus. Psal. cxliiii.*

**I**f the Lord himself had not been on our side, now may Israel say: if the Lord himself had not been on our side, when men rose up against us;

2 They had swallowed us up quick: when they were so wrathfully displeased at us.

The xxviij day.

The Psalms.

The xxviij day.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned us: and the stream had gone over our soul.

4 The deep waters of the proud: had gone even over our soul.

5 But praised be the Lord: who hath not given us over for a prey unto their teeth.

6 Our soul is escaped even as a bird out of the snare of the fowler: the snare is broken, and we are delivered.

7 Our help standeth in the Name of the Lord: who hath made heaven and earth.

*Qui confidunt.* Psal. cxv.

**T**hey that put their trust in the Lord, shall be even as the mount Sion: which may not be removed, but standeth fast for ever.

2 The hills stand about Jerusalem: even so standeth the Lord, round about his people, from this time forth for evermore.

3 For the rod of the ungodly cometh not into the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put their hand unto wickedness.

4 Do well, O Lord: unto those that are good and true of heart.

5 As for such as turn back unto their own wickedness: the Lord shall lead them forth with the evil doers, but peace shall be upon Israel.

Evening Prayer.

*In convertendo.* Psal. cxvi.

**W**hen the Lord turned again the captivity of Sion: then were we like unto them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with joy.

3 Then said they among the heathen: The Lord hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for us already: whereof we rejoyce.

5 Turn our captivity, O Lord: as the rivers in the south.

6 They that sow in tears: shall reap in joy.

7 He that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seed: shall doubtless come again with joy, and bring his sheaves with him.

*Nisi Dominus.* Psal. cxvii.

**E**xcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lord keep the city: the watchman waketh but in vain.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise up early, and so late take rest, and eat the bread of carefulness: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

4 Lo, children and the fruit of the womb: are an heritage and gift that cometh of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrows in the hand of the giant: even so are the young children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speak with their enemies in the gate.

*Beati omnes.* Psal. cxviii.

**B**lessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine: upon the walls of thine house.

4 Thy children like the olive-branches: round about thy table.

5 Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lord from out of Sion shall bless thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy children's children: and peace upon Israel.

*Sape expugnauerunt.* Psal. cxix.

**M**any a time have they fought against me from my youth up: may Israel now say.

2 Yea many a time have they vexed me from my youth up: but they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: and made long furrows.

4 But the righteous Lord: hath hewn the snares of the ungodly in pieces.

5 Let them be confounded and turned backward: as many as have evil will at Sion.

6 Let them be even as the grass growing upon the house-tops: which withereth afore it be plucked up.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth up the sheaves, his bosom.

8 So that they who go by say not so much at, The Lord prosper you: we wish you good luck in the Name of the Lord.

*De profundis.* Psal. cxix.

**O**ut of the deep have I called unto thee, O Lord: Lord, hear my voice.

2 O let thine ears consider well: the voice of my complaint.

3 If thou, Lord, wilt be extrem to mark what is done amiss: O Lord, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 I look for the Lord, my soul doth wait for him: in his word is my trust.

6 My soul fleeth unto the Lord: before the morning watch I say, before the morning watch.

7 O Israel trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel: from all his sins.

*Dominus, non est.* Psal. cxix.

**L**ord, I am not high-minded: I have no proud looks.

2 I do not exercise my self in great matters: which are too high for me.

3 But I refrain my soul, and keep it low, like as a child that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soul is even as a weaned child.

4 O Israel, trust in the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

Morning Prayer.

*Memento, Domine.* Psal. cxxii.

**L**ord, remember David: and all his trouble.

2 How he swore unto the Lord: and vowed a vow unto the Almighty God of Jacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of mine house: nor climb up into my bed.

4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleep, nor mine eye-lids to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.

5 Until

5 Until I find out a place for the temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacle: and fall low on our knees before his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lord into thy resting place: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints sing with joyfulness.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the presence of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hath made a faithful oath unto David: and he shall not shrink from it.

12 Of the fruit of thy body: shall I set upon thy seat.

13 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimonies that I shall learn them: their children also shall sit upon thy seat for evermore.

14 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for himself: he hath longed for her.

15 This shall be my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have a delight therein.

16 I will bless her victuals with increase: and will satisfy her poor with bread.

17 I will deck her priests with health: and her saints shall rejoice and sing.

18 There shall I make the horn of David to flourish: I have ordained a lantern for mine Anointed.

19 As for his enemies, I shall clothe them with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

*Ecce, quoniam bonum. Psal. cxxviii.*

**B**ehold, how good and joyful a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down unto the beards even unto Aarons beard, and went down to the skirts of his clothing.

3 Like as the dew of Hermon: which fell upon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promised his blessing: and life for evermore.

*Ecce unum. Psal. cxxix.*

**B**ehold now, praise the Lord: all ye servants of the Lord.

2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lord: even in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and praise the Lord.

4 The Lord, that made heaven and earth: give thee blessing out of Sion.

*Laudate Nomen. Psal. cxxxv.*

**O** praise the Lord, I said ye the Name of the Lord: praise it, O ye servants of the Lord.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 O praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing praises unto his Name, for it is lovely.

4 For why? the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his own possession.

5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deep places.

7 He bringeth forth the clouds from the ends of the world: and sendeth forth lightnings with the rain, bringing the winds out of his treasures.

8 He smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O thou land of Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and all his servants.

10 He smote divers nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Schon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Basan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 And gave their land to be an heritage: even an heritage unto Israel: his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for ever: so doth thy memorial, O Lord, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will avenge his people: and be gracious unto his servants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, and speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, and yet they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.

19 Praise the Lord, ye house of Israel: praise the Lord, ye house of Aaron.

20 Praise the Lord, ye house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, praise the Lord.

21 Praised be the Lord out of Sion: who dwelleth at Jerusalem.

### Evening Prayer.

*Consistent. Psal. cxxvi.*

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of all gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O thank the Lord of all lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Who onely, doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 Who by his excellent wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 Who laid out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 Who hath made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and the stars to govern the night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 Who smote Egypt with their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a mighty hand and stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 Who divided the Red sea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to go through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But as for Pharaoh and his host, he overthrew them in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 Who led his people through the wilderness.

wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 Who smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever;

18 Yea, and slew mighty kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Schon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever;

20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercy endureth for ever;

21 And gave away their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever;

22 Even for an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembered us when we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for ever;

24 And hath delivered us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

27 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Suave flumina.* Psal. cxaviii.

**B**y the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept: when we remembered thee, O Zion.

2 As for our harps, we hanged them up upon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led us away captive, required of us then a song and melody in our heaviness: Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the Lords song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: yea, if I prefer not Jerusalem in my mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Jerusalem: how they said, Down with it, down with it, even to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with misery: yea, happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Blessed shall he be, that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

*Confitebor tibi.* Psal. cxaviii.

**I** will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: even before the gods will I sing praise unto thee:

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, because of thy loving kindness and truth: for thou hast magnified thy Name, and thy word above all things.

3 When I called upon thee, thou hearest me: and enduedst my soul with much strength.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they have heard the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: as for the proud, he be holdeth them afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, yet shalt thou refresh me: thou shalt stretch forth thy hand upon the furiousness of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall serve me.

8 The Lord shall make good his loving

kindness toward me: yea, thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: despise not then the works of thine own hands.

### Morning Prayer.

*Domine, probasti.* Psal. cxviii.

**O** Lord, thou hast searched me out, and known me: thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and spiest out all my ways.

3 For lo, there is not a word in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4 Thou hast fashioned me behind and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderful and excellent for me: I cannot attain unto it.

6 Whither shall I go then from thy Spirit: or whither shall I go then from thy presence?

7 If I climb up into heaven, thou art there: if I go down to hell, thou art there also.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remain in the uttermost parts of the sea;

9 Even there also shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

10 If I say, Peradventure the darkness shall cover me: then shall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkness is no darkness with thee, but the night is as clear as the day: the darkness and light to thee are both alike.

12 For my reins are thine: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

13 I will give thanks unto thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect: and in thy book were all my members written:

16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How dear are thy counsels unto me, O God: O how great is the sum of them!

18 If I tell them, they are more in number than the sands: when I wake up, I am present with thee.

19 Wilt thou not slay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye blood-thirsty men.

20 For they speak unrighteously against thee: and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right fore: even as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and seek the ground of my heart: prove me, and examine my thoughts.

24 Look well if there be any way of wickedness in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

*Eripe me, Domine.* Psal. cxli.

**D**eliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: and preserve me from the wicked man.

2 Who imagine mischief in their hearts : and stir up strife all the day long.  
3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent : adders poison is under their lips.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the ungodly : preterve me from the wicked men, who are purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have laid a snare for me, and spread a net abroad with cords : yea, and set traps in my way.

6 I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God : hear the voice of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou strength of my health : thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Let not the ungodly have his desire, O Lord : let not his mischievous imagination prosper, lest they be too proud.

9 Let the mischief of their own lips fall upon the head of them : that compass me about.

10 Let hot burning coals fall upon them : let them be cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they never rise up again.

11 A man full of words shall not prosper upon the earth : evil shall hunt the wicked person to overthrow him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord will avenge the poor : and maintain the cause of the helpless.

13 The righteous also shall give thanks unto thy Name : and the just shall continue in thy sight.

*Dominus, clamavi. Psal. cxli.*

**L**ord, I call upon thee, haste thee unto me : and consider my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth in thy sight as the incense : and let the lifting up of my hands be an evening-sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth : and keep the door of my lips.

4 O let not mine heart be inclined to any evil thing : let me not be occupied in ungodly works with the men that work wickedness, lest I eat of such things as please them.

5 Let the righteous rather smite me friendly : and reprove me.

6 But let not their precious balms break my head : yea, I will pray yet against their wickedness.

7 Let their Judges be overthrown in stony places : that they may hear my words, for they are sweet.

8 Our bones lie scattered before the pit : like as when one breaketh and beweth wood upon the earth.

9 But mine eyes look unto thee, O Lord God : in thee is my trust, O call not out my soul.

10 Keep me from the snare that they have laid for me : and from the traps of the wicked doers.

11 Let the ungodly fall into their own nets together : and let me ever escape them.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Pose mea ad Dominum. Psal. cxlii.*

**I**Cried unto the Lord with my voice : yea, even unto the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaints before him : and shewed him of my trouble.

3 When my spirit was in heaviness, thou knewest my path : in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked also upon my right hand : and saw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee unto : and no man cared for my soul.

6 I cried unto thee, O Lord, and said : Thou art my hope and my portion in the land of the living.

7 Consider my complaint : for I am brought very low.

8 O deliver me from my persecutors : for they are too strong for me.

9 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks unto thy Name : which thing if thou wilt grant me, then shall the righteous resort unto my company.

*Dominus, exaudi. Psal. cxlii.*

**H**ear my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire : hearken unto me for thy truth and righteousness sake.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant : for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground : he hath laid me in the darkness, as the men that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit vexed within me : and my heart within me is desolate.

5 Yet do I remember the time past, I muse upon all thy works : yea, I exercise my self in the works of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee : my soul gaspeth unto thee as a thirsty land.

7 Hear me O Lord, and that soon, for my spirit waxeth faint : hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 O let me hear thy loving kindness betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust : shew thou me the way that I should walk in, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies : for I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God : let thy loving Spirit lead me forth into the land of righteousness.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names sake : and for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodness slay mine enemies : and destroy all them that vex my soul : for I am thy servant.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Benedictus Dominus. Psal. cxlii.*

**B**lessed be the Lord my strength : who stretcheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortress, my castle and deliverer, my defender in whom I trust : who subdueth my people that is under me.

3 Lord, what is man, that thou hast such respect unto him : or the son of man, that thou so regardest him ?

4 Man is like a thing of nought : his time passeth away like a shadow.

5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down : touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth thy lightning, and tear them: shoot out thine arrows, and consume them.

7 Send down thine hand from above: deliver me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of wickedness.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: and sing praise unto thee upon a ten-stringed lute.

10 Thou hast given victory over kings: and hast delivered David thy servant from the peril of the sword.

11 Save me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquity.

12 That our sons may grow up as the young plants: and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full and plentiful with all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captivity, and no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy are the people that are in such a case: yea, blessed are the people, who have the Lord for their God.

*Exultabo te, Deus. Psal. cxlv.*

**I** Will magnify thee, O God, my King: and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I give thanks unto thee: and praise thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord, and marvellous, worthy to be praised: there is no end of his greatness.

4 One generation shall praise thy works unto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worship: thy glory, thy praise and wonderful works.

6 So that men shall speak of the might of thy marvellous acts: and I will also tell of thy greatness.

7 The memorial of thing abundant kindness shall be shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The Lord is gracious and merciful: long suffering, and of great goodness.

9 The Lord is loving unto every man: and his mercy is over all his works.

10 All thy works praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints give thanks unto thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightiness of thy kingdom: might be known unto men.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lord upholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth up all those that are down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, O Lord: and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things living with plenteousness.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his ways: and holy in all his works.

18 The Lord is high unto all them that call

upon him: yea, all such as call upon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will help them.

20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but scattereth abroad all the ungodly.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh give thanks unto his holy Name for ever and ever.

*Lauda, anima mea. Psal. cxlvi.*

**P**raise the Lord, O my soul, while I live will I praise the Lord: yea, as long as I have any being, I will sing praises unto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any child of man: for there is no help in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shall turn again to his earth: and then all his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Who made heaven and earth: the sea and all that therein is: who keepeth his promise forever.

6 Who helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: who feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giveth sight to the blind.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the strangers, he defendeth the fatherless and widow: as for the way of the ungodly, he turneth it upside down.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall be King for evermore: and throughout all generations.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxlvij.*

**O** Praise the Lord, for it is a good thing to sing praises unto our God: yea, a joyful and pleasant thing it is to be thankful.

2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: and gather together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart: and giveth medicine to heal their sickness.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisdom is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground.

7 O sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving: sing praises upon the harp unto our God.

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth: and maketh the grass to grow upon the mountains, and herb for the use of men.

9 Who giveth fodder unto the cattle: and feedeth the young ravens that call upon him.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neither delighteth he in any mans legs.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that fear him: and put their trust in his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made fast the bars of thy gates.

gates : and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders : and filleth thee with the flour of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth : and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll : and scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels : who is able to abide his frost ?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them : he bloweth with his wind, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob : his statutes and ordinances unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation neither have the heathen knowledge of his law.

*Laudate Dom. Psal. cxlviii.*

○ Praise the Lord of heavens : praise him in the height.

1 Praise him, all ye angels of his : praise him, all his host.

2 Praise him, sun and moon : praise him, all ye stars and light.

3 Praise him, all ye heavens : and ye waters that are above the heavens.

4 Let them praise the name of the Lord : for he spake the word, and they were made, he commanded, and they were created.

5 He hath made them fast for ever and ever : he hath given them a law which shall not be broken.

6 Praise the Lord upon earth : ye dragons and all deeps :

7 Fire and hail, snow and vapours : wind and storm, fulfilling his word :

8 Mountains and all hills : fruitful trees and all cedars :

9 Beasts and all cattel : worms and feathered fowls :

10 Kings of the earth and all people : princes and all judges of the world :

11 Young men and maidens, old men and children, praise the Name of the Lord : for his Name only is excellent, and his praise above heaven and earth.

12 He shall exalt the horn of his people, all his saints shall praise him : even the children of Israel, even the people that serveth him.

*Cantate Domino. Psal. cxlix.*

○ Sing unto the Lord a new song : let the congregation of saints praise him.

1 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him and let the children of Sion be joyful in their King.

2 Let them praise his Name in the dance : let them sing praises unto him with tabret and harp.

3 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people : and helpeth the meek-hearted.

4 Let the saints be joyful with glory : let them rejoyce in their beds.

5 Let the praises of God be in their mouth : and a two-edged sword in their hands :

6 To be avenged of the heathens and to rebuke the people :

7 To bind their kings in chains : and their nobles with links of iron.

8 That they may be avenged of them, as it is written : Such honour have all his saints.

*Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxli.*

○ Praise God in his holiness : praise him in the firmament of his power.

1 Praise him in his noble acts : praise him according to his excellent greatness.

2 Praise him in the sound of the trumpet : praise him upon the lute and harp.

3 Praise him in the cymbals and dances : praise him upon the strings and pipe.

4 Praise him upon the well-tuned cymbals : praise him upon the loud cymbals.

5 Let every thing that hath breath : praise the Lord.



## Forms of Prayer to be used at Sea.

*¶ The Morning and Evening Service to be used daily at Sea shall be the same which is appointed in the Book of Common Prayer.*

*¶ These two following Prayers are to be also used in His Majesty's Navy every day.*

**O** Eternal Lord God, who alone spreadest out the heavens, and rulest the raging of the Sea; who hast compassed the waters with bounds, until day and night come to an end; Be pleased to receive into thy Almighty and most gracious protection, the persons of us thy servants, and the Fleet in which we serve. Preserve us from the dangers of the sea, and from the violence of the enemy, that we may be a safe-guard unto our most gracious Sovereign Lord King James, and his kingdoms, and a security for such as pass on the Seas upon their lawful occasions; that the inhabitants of our Island may in peace and quietness serve thee our God, and that we may return in safety to enjoy the blessings of the land, with the fruits of our labours; and with a thankful remembrance of thy mercies, to praise and glorify thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Collect.*

**P**revent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help; that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *Prayers to be used in Storms at Sea.*

**O** Most powerful and glorious Lord God, at whose command the winds blow, and lift up the waves of the sea, and who stillest the rage thereof; We thy creatures, but miserable sinners, do in this our great distress cry unto thee for help: Save, Lord, or else we perish. We confess, when we have been safe, and seen all things quiet about us, we have forgot thee our God, and refused to hearken to the still voice of thy Word, and to obey thy commandments: but now we see how terrible thou art in all thy works of wonder the great God to be feared above all: and therefore we adore thy divine Majesty, acknowledging thy power, and imploring thy goodness. Help, Lord, and save us for thy mercies sake in Jesus Christ thy Son, our Lord. *Amen.*

### *Or this*

**O** Most glorious and gracious Lord God, who dwellest in heaven, but beholdest all things below; Look down, we beseech thee, and hear us calling out of the depth of misery, and out of the jaws of this death, which is ready now to swallow us up: Save, Lord, or else we perish. The living, the living shall praise thee. O send thy word of command to rebuke the raging winds,

and the roaring sea, that we being delivered from this distress, may live to serve thee, and to glorify thy Name all the days of our life. Hear, Lord, and save us for the infinite merits of our blessed Saviour thy Son, our Lord Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

### *The Prayer to be said before a Fight at Sea against any enemy.*

**O** Most powerful and glorious Lord God, the Lord of hosts, that rulest and commandest all things; Thou sittest in the throne judging right; and therefore we make our address to thy divine Majesty in this our necessity, that thou wouldst take the cause into thine own hand, and judge between us, and our enemies. Stir up thy strength, O Lord, and come and help us; for thou givest not away the battle to the strong, but canst save by many or by few. O let not our sins now cry against us for vengeance, but hear us thy poor servants begging mercy, and imploring thy help, and that thou wouldst be a defence unto us against the face of the enemy. Make it appear that thou art our Saviour and mighty deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Short Prayers for single persons, that cannot meet to join in Prayer with others, by reason of the Fight or Storm.*

### *General Prayers.*

**L**ord, be merciful to us sinners, and save us for thy mercies sake.

Thou art the great God, that hast made and rulest all things: O deliver us for thy Names sake.

Thou art the great God to be feared above all: O save us, that we may praise thee.

*Special Prayers with respect to the Enemy.*

**T**hou, O Lord, art just and powerful; O defend our cause against the face of the enemy.

O God, thou art a strong tower of defence to all that flee unto thee: O save us from the violence of the enemy.

O Lord of hosts, fight for us, that we may glorify thee.

O suffer us not to sink under the weight of our sins, or the violence of the enemy. O Lord, arise, help us, and deliver us for thy Names sake.

### *Short Prayers in respect of a storm.*

**T**hou, O Lord, that stillest the raging of the sea, hear, bear us, and save us, that we perish not.

O blessed



Forms of Prayers to be used at Sea.

O blessed Saviour, that didst save thy disciples ready to perish in a Storm, hear us, and save us, we beseech thee.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

O Lord, hear us.

O Christ, hear us.

God the Father, God the Son, God the only Ghost, have mercy upon us, save us now and evermore. Amen.

O Ur Father which art in heaven; hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation. But deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, the power and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

¶ When there shall be imminent danger, as many as can be spared from necessary service in the Ship, shall be called together, and make an humble confession of their sins to God: in which every one ought seriously to reflect upon those particular sins of which his conscience shall accuse him: saving as followeth, The Confession.

A Almighty God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, maker of all things,

Judge of all men; We acknowledge and bewail our manifold sins and wickedness which we from time to time most grievously have committed, by thought, word, and deed against thy divine Majesty, provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us. We do earnestly repent, and be heartily sorry for these our misdoings; the remembrance of them is grievous unto us; the burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, most merciful Father; for thy Son our Lord Jesus Christ sake, forgive us all that is past, and grant that we may ever hereafter serve and please thee in newness of life, to the honour and glory of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest, if there be any in the Ship, pronounce this Absolution.

A Almighty God, our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promised forgiveness of sins to all them which with hearty repentance and true faith turn unto him; Have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your sins; confirm and strengthen you in all goodness, and bring you to everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

## Thanksgiving after a Storm.

Sublilate Deo. Psalm. lxxvi.

O Be joyful in God, all ye lands: sing praises unto the honour of his name, make his praise to be glorious.

Say unto God, O how wonderful art thou in thy works: through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies be found liars unto thee.

For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and praise thy name.

O come hither and behold the works of God: how wonderful he is in his doing towards the children of men.

He turned the sea into dry land: so that they went through the water on foot: there did we rejoice thereof.

He ruleth with his power for ever, his eyes behold the people: and such as will not believe, shall not be able to exalt themselves. O praise our God, ye people: and make the voice of his praise to be heard;

Who holdeth our soul in life: and suffereth not our feet to slip.

For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou also hast tried us, like as silver is tried.

Thou broughtest us into the snare: and laidst trouble upon our eyes.

Thou sufferdest men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and water, and thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: and I will pay thee my vows which I promised with my lips, &c. spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

I will offer unto thee fat burnt-sa-

crifices, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks and goats.

O come hither and hearken, all ye that fear God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my soul.

I called unto him with my mouth: and gave him praises with my tongue.

I incline unto wickedness with my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

But God hath heard me: and considered the voice of my prayer.

Praised be God, who hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercy from me.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Confitemini Domino. Psalm. cvii.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious, and his mercy endureth for ever.

Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed: and delivered from the hand of the enemy;

And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west: from the north and from the south.

They went astray in the wilderness out of the way: and found no city to dwell in;

Hungry and thirsty their soul fainted in them.

So they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: and he delivered them from their distress.

He led them forth by the right way: that they might go to the city where they dwell.

*Forms of Prayer to be used at Sea.*

O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness : and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men !

For he satisfieth the empty soul : and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death : being fast bound in misery and iron ;

Because they rebelled against the words of the Lord : and lightly regarded the counsel of the most High !

He also brought down their heart through heaviness : they fell down, and there was none to help them up.

So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble : he delivered them out of their distress.

For he brought them out of darkness, and out of the shadow of death : and brake their bonds in sunder.

O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness : and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men !

For he hath broken the gates of brass : and smitten the bars of iron in sunder.

Foolish men are plagued for their offence : and because of their wickedness.

Their soul abhorred all manner of meat : and they were even hard at death's door.

So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble : he delivered them out of their distress.

He sent his word and healed them : and they were saved from their destruction.

O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness : and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men !

That they would offer unto him the sacrifice of thanksgiving : and tell out his works with gladness !

They that go down to the sea in ships : and occupy their business in great waters :

These men see the works of the Lord : and his wonders in the deep.

For at his word the stormy wind ariseth : which lifteth up the waves thereof.

They are carried up to the heaven, and down again to the deep : their soul melted away because of the trouble.

They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man : and are at their wits end.

So when they cry unto the Lord in their trouble : he delivereth them out of their distress.

For he maketh the storm to cease : so that the waves thereof are still.

Then are they glad, because they are at rest : and so he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.

O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness : and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men !

That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people : and praise him in the feast of the elders !

Who turneth the floods into a wilderness : and drieth up the water-springs.

A fruitful land maketh be barren for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Again, he maketh the wilderness a standing water : and water-springs of a dry ground.

And there he ferreth the hungry : that they may build them a city to dwell in ;

That they may sow their land, and plant vineyards : to yield them fruits of increase.

He blesseth them, so that they multiply exceedingly : and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

And again, when they are diminished and brought low : through oppression, through any plague or trouble ;

Though he suffer them to be evil-treated through tyrants : and let them wander out of the way in the wilderness ;

Yet helpeth he the poor out of misery : and maketh him households like a flock of sheep.

The righteous will consider this and rejoice : and the mouth of all wickedness shall be stopped.

Whoso is wise will ponder these things : and they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son : and to the holy Ghost ;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be : world without end. Amen.

*Collects of Thanksgiving.*

O Most blessed and glorious Lord God, who art of infinite goodness and mercy ; We thy poor creatures, whom thou hast made and preserved, holding our souls in life, and now rescuing us out of the jaws of death, humbly present our selves again before thy divine Majesty, to offer a sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, for that thou heardest us when we called in our trouble, and didst not cast out our prayer, which we made before thee in our great distress ; even when we gave all for lost, our ship, our goods, our lives, then didst thou mercifully look upon us, and wonderfully command a deliverance ; for which, we now being in safety, do give all praise and glory to thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*Or this.*

O Most mighty and gracious good God, thy mercy is over all thy works but in special manner hath been extended towards us, whom thou hast so powerfully and wonderfully defended. Thou hast shewed us terrible things, and wonders in the deep, that we might see how powerful and gracious a God thou art ; how able and ready to help them that trust in thee. Thou hast shewed us, how both winds and seas obey thy command, that we may learn even from them hereafter to obey thy voice, and to do thy will. We therefore bless and glorify thy Name for this thy mercy saving us, when we were ready to perish. And we beseech thee, make us as truly sensible now of thy mercy, as we were then of the danger :

*Forms of Prayer to be used at Sea.*

danger: and give us hearts always ready to express our thankfulness, not only by words, but also by our lives, in being more obedient to thy holy commandments. Continue, we beseech thee, this thy goodness to us, that we, whom thou hast saved, may serve thee in holiness and righteousness, all the days of our life, through Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

*A Hymn of praise and thanksgiving, after a dangerous tempest.*

**O** Come, let us give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; let the redeemed of the Lord say so: whom he hath delivered from the merciless rage of the sea.

The Lord is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

He hath not dealt with us according to our sins: neither rewarded us according to our iniquities.

But as the heaven is high above the earth: so great hath been his mercy towards us.

We found trouble and heaviness: we were even at death's door;

The waters of the sea had well nigh covered us: the proud waters had well nigh gone over our soul;

The sea roared: and the stormy wind lifted up the waves thereof;

We were carried up, as it were to heaven, and then down again into the deep: our soul melted within us, because of trouble;

Then cried we, unto thee, O Lord: and thou didst deliver us out of our distress.

Blessed be thy name, who didst not despise the prayer of thy servants: but didst hear our cry, and hast saved us.

Thou didst send forth thy commandment: and the windy storm ceased, and was turned into a calm.

O let us therefore praise the Lord for his goodness: and declare the wonders that he hath done, and still doeth for the children of men.

Praised be the Lord daily: even the Lord that helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us.

He is our God, even the God of whom cometh salvation: God is the Lord, by whom we have escaped death.

Thou, Lord, hast made us glad through the operation of thy hands: and we will triumph in thy praise.

Blessed be the Lord God: even the Lord God, who only doeth wondrous things;

And blessed be the Name of his Majesty for ever: and let every one of us say, *Amen, amen.*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. *Amen.*

*2 Cor. 13. 14.*

**T**He grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all now and for evermore. *Amen.*

*After Victory or Deliverance from an Enemy.*

*A Psalm or Hymn of Praise and Thanksgiving after Victory.*

**I**F the Lord had not been on our side, now may we say: If the Lord himself had not been on our side, when men rose up against us;

They had swallowed us up quick: when they were so wrathfully displeased at us.

Yea, the waters had drowned us, and the stream had gone over our soul: the deep waters of the proud had gone over our soul.

But praised be the Lord: who hath not given us over as a prey unto them.

The Lord hath wrought: a mighty salvation for us.

We got not this by our own sword, neither was it our own arm that saved us: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto us.

The Lord hath appeared for us: the Lord hath covered our heads, and made us to stand in the day of Battle.

The Lord hath appeared for us: the Lord hath overthrown our enemies, and dashed in pieces those that rose up against us;

Therefore not unto us, O Lord, not

unto us: but unto thy name be given the glory.

The Lord hath done great things for us: the Lord hath done great things for us, for which we rejoice.

Our help standeth in the Name of the Lord: who hath made heaven and earth.

Blessed be the Name of the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. *Amen.*

*After this Hymn may be sung the Te Deum.*

*Then this Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, the Sovereign Commander of all the world, in whose hand is power and might, which none is able to withstand; We trust and magnify thy great and glorious Name for this happy victory the whole glory whereof we do ascribe to thee, who art the only giver of victory. And we beseech thee, give us grace to improve this great mercy to thy glory, the advancement of thy Gospel, the honour of our Sovereign, and as much as lies in us, to the good of all mankind. *And*

And we beseech thee, give us such a sense of this great mercy, as may engage us to a true thankfulness, such as may appear in our lives, by an humble, holy, and obedient walking before thee all our days, through Jesus Christ our Lord: To whom with thee, and the holy Spirit, as for all thy mercies, so in

particular for this victory and deliverance, be all glory and honour world without end. *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

## At the Burial of their Dead at Sea.

**T**he Office in the Common Prayer-book may be used; Only in stead of these words [ We therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, &c. ] say,  
We therefore commit his body to the Deep, to be turned into corruption, looking for the resurrection of the

body (when the sea shall give up her dead) and the life of the world to come, through our Lord Jesus Christ; who at his coming shall change our vile body, that it may be like his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself.

A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving, to be used yearly upon the Fifth day of November; For the happy deliverance of the King, and the Three Estates of the Realm, from the most Traiterous and Bloody intended Massacre by Gunpowder.

The Service shall be the same with the usual Office for Holy-days in all things; Except where it is hereafter otherwise appointed.

If this day shall happen to be Sunday, only the Collect proper for that Sunday, shall be added to this Office in its place.

Morning Prayer shall begin with one of these Sentences.

Turn thy face away from our sins, O Lord; and blot out all our offences. *Psal. 51. 9.*

Correct us, O Lord, but with judgment, not in thine anger; lest thou bring us to nothing. *Jer. 10. 24.*

I will go to my Father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee; and am no more worthy to be called thy son. *S. Luke 15. 18, 19.*

Proper Psalms.

Xxxv. Lxv. Cxxiv. (xxix.)

Proper Lessons.

The first, 2 Sam. xxli.

The second, Acts xxii.

In the Surrages after the Creed, these shall be inserted and used for the King.

Priest. O Lord, save the King;

People. Who putteth his trust in thee.

Priest. Send him help from thy holy place.

People. And evermore mightily defend him.

Priest. Let his enemies have no advantage against him

People. Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.

In stead of the first Collect at Morning Prayer, shall these two be used.

**A**lmighty God, who hast in all ages shewed thy power and mercy in the miraculous and gracious deliverances of thy Church, and in the protection of righteous and religious Kings and States, professing thy holy and eternal truth from the wicked conspiracies, and malicious practices of all the enemies thereof; We

yield thee our unfeigned thanks and praise for the wonderful and mighty deliverance of our late gracious Sovereign King James, the Queen, the Prince, and all the Royal Branches, with the Nobility, Clergy, and Commons of this Realm, then assembled in Parliament, by Popish treachery appointed as sheep to the slaughter, in a most barbarous and savage manner, beyond the examples of former ages. From this unnatural conspiracy, not our merit, but thy mercy; not our foresight, but thy providence delivered us: And therefore, now unto us, O Lord, not unto us; but unto thy Name be ascribed all honour and glory, in all Churches of the Saints, from generation to generation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

O Lord, who didst this day discover the snares of death that were laid for us, and didst wonderfully deliver us from the same; Be thou still our mighty Protector, and scatter our enemies that delight in blood. Infirmities and defeat their counsels, abate their pride, assuage their malice, and confound their devices. Strengthen the hands of our gracious King James, and all that are put in authority under him, with judgment and justice to cut off all such workers of iniquity, as turn religion into rebellion, and faith into faction; that they may never prevail against us, or triumph in the ruine of thy Church amongst us: But that our gracious Sovereign, and his Realm being preserved in thy true Religion, and by thy merciful goodness protected in the same, we may all duly serve thee, and give thee thanks in thy

# Gun powder Treason

thy holy congregation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ In the end of the Litany (which shall always this day be used) after the Collect, (*We humbly beseech thee, O Father, &c.*) shall this be said which followeth.

**A**lmighty God and heavenly Father, who of thy gracious providence, and tender mercy towards us, didst prevent the malice and imaginations of our enemies, by discovering and confounding their horrible and wicked enterprise, plotted, and intended this day to be executed against the King and the whole State of this Realm, for the subversion of the Government and Religion established amongst us; We most humbly praise and magnifie thy glorious Name for this thine infinite gracious goodness towards us. We confess it was thy mercy, thy mercy alone, that we were not then consumed. For our sins cried to heaven against us; and our iniquities justly called for vengeance upon us. But thou hast not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us after our iniquities; nor given us over, as we deserved, to be a prey to our enemies; but didst in mercy deliver us from their malice, and preserve us from death and destruction. Let the consideration of this thy goodness, O Lord, work in us true repentance, that iniquity may not be our ruine. And increase in us more and more a lively faith, and fruitful love in all holy obedience, that thou mayest continue thy favour with the light of thy Gospel to us and our posterity for evermore; and that for thy dear Sons sake, Jesus Christ our onely Mediatour and Advocate. *Amen.*

¶ In the Communion-service, instead of the Collect for the day, shall this which followeth, be used.

**E**ternal God, and our most mighty Protector we thy unworthy servants do humbly present our selves before thy Majesty, acknowledging thy power, wisdom, and goodness in preserving the King and the three Estates of this Realm assembled in Parliament from the destruction this day intended against them. Make us, we beseech thee, truly thankful for this thy great mercy towards us. Protect and defend our Sovereign Lord the King, and all the Royal Family, from all treasons and conspiracies: Preserve them in thy faith, fear, and love; prosper his Reign with long happiness here on earth; and crown him with everlasting glory hereafter in the kingdom of heaven; through Jesus Christ our onely Saviour and Redeemer. *Amen.*

*The Epist. Rom. 13. 2.*

**L**et every soul be subiect unto the higher powers. For there is no power but

of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake. For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 27. 1.*

**W**hen the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour. Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, and repented himself, brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; and gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

¶ After the Creed, if there be no Sermon, shall be read one of the six Homilies against Rebellion.

¶ This sentence is to be read at the Offertory.

**W**hatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the law and the prophets. *S. Matth. 7. 12.*



A Form of Common Prayer to be used yearly upon the xxx. day of January, being the day of the Martyrdom of King **H A R L E Y** the First.

¶ If this day shall happen to be Sunday, this Form of Service shall be used the next day following.

¶ The Service shall be the same with the usual Office for Holy-days in all things, except where it is hereafter otherwise appointed.

### The Order for Morning Prayer.

¶ He that ministrereth, shall begin with one of these sentences.

**C**orrect us, O Lord, but with judgment, not in thine anger: lest thou bring us to nothing. *Jer. x. 24.*

Rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn to the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful; slow to anger, and of great kindness; and repenteth him of the evil. *Psal. li. 13.*

It is of the Lords mercies, that we are not consumed; because his compassions fail not. *Lam. iii. 22.*

¶ In stead of *Venite exultemus*, shall this Psalm following be used, one verse by the Priest, and another by the Clerk and People.

**O** Come, let us worship and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our Maker. *Psal. xcv. 6.*

Let us repent, and turn from our wickedness: and our sins shall be forgiven us. *Acts iii. 19.*

Let us turn every one from his evil way: and the Lord will turn from his fierce anger, and we shall not perish. *Jon. iii. 8, 9.*

We acknowledge our faults: and our sins are ever before us. *Psal. li. 3.*

We have provoked thine anger O Lord: but there is mercy with thee, therefore shalt thou be feared. *Lam. iii. 42. Psal. cxxx. 4.*

O stir not up our souls, with sinners: nor our life with the blood-thirsty. *Psal. cxvi. 9.*

Thou hast promised, O Lord, that before we call, thou wilt answer: and whilst we are yet speaking, thou wilt hear. *Isa. lxxv. 24.*

And now in the anguish of our souls, we cry unto thee: Hear, Lord, and have mercy. *Baruch iii. 1.*

O Lord rebuke us not in thine indignation: neither chasten us in thy displeasure. *Psal. vi. 1.*

For thy Names sake be merciful to our sin: for it is great. *Psal. xxv. 10.*

Turn thy face from our sins: and put out all our misdeeds. *Psal. li. 9.*

Made us clean hearts, O God: and renew a right spirit within us. *v. 10.*

Deliver us from blood-guiltiness, O God: thou that art the God of our salvation. *v. 14.*

O deliver us, and be merciful to our sins: for thy Names sake. *Psal. lxxix. 9.*

O be favourable and gracious unto

Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem. *Psal. li. 18.*

So we that are thy people and sheep of thy pasture, shall give thee thanks for ever: and will always be showing forth thy praise from generation to generation. *Psal. lxxix. 14.*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Proper Psalms, vii, ix, x, xi.

¶ Proper. The first, 2 Sam. 1. Lesson, The Acts. Mat. xxviii.

¶ In stead of the first Collect at Morning Prayer, this which followeth shall be used.

**O** Most mighty God, terrible in thy judgments, and wonderful in thy doings towards the children of men, who in thy heavy displeasure didst suffer the life of our late gracious Sovereign to be this day taken away by wicked hands: We thy unworthy servants, humbly confess, that the sins of this Nation have been the cause which hath brought this heavy judgment upon us. But, O gracious God, when thou makest inquisition for blood, lay not the guilt of this innocent blood (the shedding whereof nothing but the blood of thy Son can expiate) lay it not to the charge of the people of this Land, nor let it ever be required of us, or our posterity. Be merciful, be merciful unto thy people, whom thou hast redeemed; and be not angry with us for ever: but pardon us for thy mercies sake, through the merits of thy Son our Lord Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

¶ In the end of the Litany (which shall always this day be used) after the Collect (*I've humbly beseech thee, O Father, &c.*) these three Collects are to be used.

**O** Lord, we beseech thee mercifully hear our prayers, and spare all those who confess their sins unto thee, that thy whole consciences by sin are accused, by thy merciful pardon may be absolved, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**O** Most mighty God, and merciful Father, who hast compassion upon all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, who wouldst not the death of a sinner, but that he should rather turn from his sin, and be saved; Mercifully forgive us our trespasses, receive and comfort us, who are grieved and wearied with the burthen of our sins. Thy property is always to have mercy, to thee onely it appertaineth to forgive sins; Spare us therefore good Lord spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed, enter not into judgment

*King Charles Martyr.*

with thy servants; who are vile earth, and miserable sinners, but so turn thine anger from us, who meekly acknowledge our vileness, and truly repent us of our faults; and so make haste to help us in this world, that we may ever live with thee in the world to come, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the people say this that followeth, after the Minister.

**T**urn thou us, O good Lord, and so shall we be turned: Be favourable, O Lord, be favourable to thy people, Who turn to thee in weeping, fasting, and praying: for thou art a merciful God, Full of compassion, Long-suffering, and of great pity. Thou sparest when we deserve punishment, And in thy wrath thinkest upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord, spare them, and let not thine heritage be brought to confusion. Hear us, O Lord, for thy mercy is great. And after the multitude of thy mercies look upon us; Through the merits and mediation of thy blessed son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ In the Communion-service, immediately after the commandments, shall this Collect be used.

**O** Almighty Lord, and everlasting God; Touch us, we beseech thee, to direct, sanctify, and govern both our hearts, and bodies in the ways of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments; that through thy most mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preserved in body and soul; through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall follow the Prayer for the King, (*Almighty God, whose kingdom is everlasting, &c.*) And after that, these two Collects in stead of that for the day.

**B**lessed Lord, in whose sight the death of thy Saints is precious; We magnify thy Name for that abundant grace bestowed on our late Martyred Sovereign; by which he was enabled to cheerfully to follow the steps of his blessed Master and Saviour, in a constant meek suffering of all barbarous indignities, and at last resisting unto blood; and even then, according to the same pattern, praying for his murderers. Let his memory, O Lord, be ever blessed among us, that we may follow the example of his patience, and charity: and grant, that this our Land may be freed from the vengeance of his blood, and thy mercy glorified in the forgiveness of our sins; and all for Jesus Christ his sake. *Amen.*

**G**rant, Lord, we beseech thee, that the course of this world may be so peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy Church may loyally serve thee in all godly quietness, through Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 S. Pet. ii. 13.*

**S**ubmit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake; whether it be to the king as supreme, or unto governors, as unto them that are sent

by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the King. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this is thank worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently; this is acceptable with God. For even hereunto were ye called because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps; who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

*The Gospel. S. Marth. 21. 33.*

**T**here was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants, mo then the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his sons, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do, unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

¶ After the Prayer (For the whole State of Christs Church, &c.) this Collect shall be used.

**O** Lord, our heavenly Father, who dost not punish us as our sins have deserved, but hast in the midst of judgment remembered mercy: We acknowledge it thy special favour, that though for our many and great provocations thou didst suffer thine Anointed to fall this day into the hands of violent and blood-thirsty men, and barbarously to be murdered by them; yet thou didst not leave us for ever as sheep without a shepherd, but by thy gracious providence didst miraculously preserve the undoubted heir of his Crown, our most gracious Sovereign King CHARLES the Second, from his bloody enemies, hiding him under the shadow of thy wings, until their tyranny was overpast, and bringing him back in thy good appointed

### King Charles Martyr.

appointed time to sit in peace upon the throne of his father, and to exercise that authority over us, which of thy special grace thou hadst committed unto him. For these thy great and unspeakable mercies, we render thee most humble thanks from the bottom of our hearts, beseeching thee still to continue thy gra-

cious protection over him, and to grant him a long and a happy Reign over us: So we that are thy people will give thee thanks for ever, and will always be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### The Order for Evening Prayer.

¶ *Proper Psalms. XXXviii. Lxix. Cxliii.*

¶ *Proper Lessons.* < The first, *Jer. xli.* or *Dan. ix.* to v. 22.  
The second, *Heb. xi.* to v. 12. or *1 Pet. ii.* v. 7

¶ In stead of the first Collect at Evening Prayer, use these two which follow.

**O** Blessed Lord God, who by thy wisdom not onely guidest and orderest all things most suitably to thine own justice, but also performest thy pleasure in such a manner, that we cannot but acknowledge thee to be righteous in all thy ways, and holy in all thy works; We thy sinful people fall down before thee, confessing that thy Judgements were right, in permitting cruel men sons of Belial, this day to imbrue their hands in the blood of thine Anointed; we having drawn down the same upon our selves, by the great and long provocations of our sins against thee; for which we do therefore here humble our selves before thee, imploring thy mercy for the pardon of them all; and that thou wouldst deliver this Nation from bloud-guiltiness (that of this day especially) and turn from us and our posterity all those judgments which we by our sins have deserved: Grant this for the all-sufficient merits of thy Son, our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

**B**lessed God, just, and powerful, who didst permit thy dear servant, our late dread Sovereign, to be this day given up to the violent outrages of wicked men, to be despitefully used, and at last murdered by them; Though we cannot reflect upon so foul an act but with horror and astonishment; yet do we most gratefully commemorate the glories of thy grace, which then shined forth in thine Anointed, whom thou wert pleased even at the hour of death, to endue with an eminent measure of exemplary patience, meekness, and charity, before the face of his cruel ene-

mies. And albeit thou didst suffer them to proceed to such a height of violence against him, as to kill his person, and take possession of his throne; yet didst thou in great mercy preserve his Son, whose right it was, and at length by a wonderful providence bring him back, and set him thereon, to restore thy true Religion, and to settle peace amongst us: for which we glorifie thy Name, through Jesus Christ our blessed Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ Immediately before the Prayer of S. Chrylston shall this Collect be used.

**A**lmighty & everlasting God, whose righteousness is like the strong mountains, and thy judgments like the great deep; and who by that barbarous murder this day committed upon the sacred person of thine Anointed, our late Sovereign, hast taught us, that neither the greatness of Kings, nor the belt of men are more secure from violence, than from natural death; Teach us also hereby so to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom. And grant that neither the splendour of any thing that is great, nor the conceal of any thing that is good in us may anyway withdraw our eyes from looking upon our selves as sinful dust and ashes; but that (according to the example of this thy blessed Martyr) we may press forward towards the prize of the high calling that is before us, in faith and patience, humility and meekness, mortification and self-denial, charity and constant perseverance unto the end: And all this for thy Son our Lord Jesus Christs sake; To whom with thee, and the holy Ghost, be all honour, and glory, world without end. *Amen.*



## JAMES R.

**T**He Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving heretofore appointed for the Twenty ninth of May, relating in several Passages of it to the Birth and Person of Our most dearly beloved Brother, King Charles the Second, and so upon occasion of his Death being necessarily to be Altered; And it being now by Our special Command to the Bishops so Altered and Settled to Our Satisfaction, as a perpetual Office of Thanksgiving for the Standing Mercies of that Day: Our Express Will and Pleasure is, That it be forthwith Printed and Published as here it followeth; to be used henceforth upon every Twenty Ninth of May in all Churches, and Chapels within Our Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales in such manner as is therein Directed.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall the Twenty Ninth Day of April 1685. In the First Year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command.

Sunderland.

A Form of Prayer, with Thanksgiving to Almighty God for having put an end to the Great Rebellion by the Restitution of the King and Royal Family, And the Restauration of the Government after many years Interruption: Which unspeakable Mercies were wonderfully Completed upon the 29th of May, in the year 1660 And in Memory thereof, that Day in every year is by Act of Parliament Appointed to be for ever kept Holy.

**T**He Act of Parliament Made in the Twelfth and Confirmed in the Thirteenth Year of King Charles the Second, For the Observation of the Twenty Ninth Day of May yearly, as a Day of Publick Thanksgiving, is to be Read publicly in all Churches at Morning Prayer, immediately after the Nicene Creed on the Lords Day next before every such Twenty Ninth of May, and Notice to be given for the due Observation of the said Day.

The Office used hitherto upon this Day, ever since it was by Act of Parliament Established, relating in several Passages to the Birth and Person of King Charles the Second; It is thought fit, now upon occasion of his Death, to alter it as followeth.

The Service shall be the same with the usual Office for Holydays; except where it is in this Office otherwise appointed.

If this day shall happen to be *Ascension Day*, or *Whitsunday*, the Collects

*A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving.*

of this Office are to be added to the Offices of those Festivals in their proper places; And if *Monday* or *Tuesday* in *Whitsun-week* or *Trinity Sunday*, the proper Psalms here appointed for this Day, instead of those of ordinary course, shall be also used, and the Collects added as before; And in all these cases the rest of this Office shall be omitted: But if it shall happen to be any other Sunday, this whole Office shall be used, as it followeth, entirely. And what Festival soever shall happen to fall upon this Solemn Day of Thanksgiving, the following Hymn appointed instead of *Venite exultemus* shall be constantly used.

¶ Morning Prayer shall begin with these Sentences.

**T**O the Lord our God belong Mercies and Forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him: Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his Laws, which be set before us. *Deut. ix. 9, 10.*  
It is of the Lords Mercies that we were not consumed: because his compassions fail not. *Lam. iii. 22.*

¶ Instead of *Venite exultemus*, shall be said or sung this Hymn following; One verse by the Priest, and another by the Clerk and People.

**M**Y Song shall be always of the loving kindness of the Lord: with my mouth will I ever be shewing forth his truth from one generation to another. *Psal. lxxix. 1.*

The merciful and gracious Lord hath so done his marvelous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance. *Psal. cxl. 4.*

Who can express the noble acts of the Lord; or shew forth all his praise? *Psal. cvl. 2.*

The works of the Lord are great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. *Psal. cxl. 2.*

The Lord setteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground. *Psal. xlvii. 6.*

The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment: for all them that are oppressed with wrong. *Psal. ciii. 5.*

For he will not always be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for ever. *verse 9.*

He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our wickedness. *verse 10.*

For look how high the Heaven is in comparison of the earth: so great is his Mercy toward them that fear him. *Psal. ciii. 11.*

Yea like as a father pitieth his own children: even so is the Lord merciful unto them that fear him. *verse 13.*

Thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried. *Psal. lxxvi. 9.*

Thou sufferedst men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and water: but thou hast brought us out into a wealthy place. *verse 11.*

Oh, how great troubles and adversities hast thou shewed us: and yet didst thou turn and refresh us, yea and broughtest us from the deep of the earth again. *Psal. lxxi. 18.*

Thou didst remember us in our low

estate, and redeem us from our enemies: for thy mercy endureth for ever. *Psal. cxxxvi. 22, 24.*

Lord, thou art become gracious unto thy land: thou hast turned again the captivity of Jacob. *Psal. lxxxv. 1.*

God hath shewed us his goodness plenteously: and God hath let us see our desire upon our enemies. *Psal. lix. 10.*

They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright. *Psal. xx. 8.*

There are they fallen, all that work wickedness: they are cast down, and shall not be able to stand. *Psal. xxxvi. 12.*

The Lord hath been mindful of us, and he shall bless us: even he shall bless the house of Israel, he shall bless the house of Aaron. *Psal. cxv. 12.*

He shall bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great. *verse 13.*

O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his Goodness: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men. *Psal. cvii. 21.*

That they would offer unto him the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and tell out his Works with gladness. *verse 22.*

And not hide them from the children of the generations to come: But shew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderful Works that he hath done. *Psal. lxxviii. 4.*

That our posterity may also know them, and the children that are yet unborn: and not be as their forefathers, a faithless and stubborn generation. *verse 6, 7.*

Give thanks, O Israel, unto God the Lord, in the Congregations: from the ground of the heart. *Psal. lxxviii. 16.*

Praised be the Lord daily: even the God who helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us. *verse 19.*

O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end: but establish thou the righteous. *Psal. vii. 9.*

Let all those that seek thee be joyful and glad in thee: and let all such as love thy salvation, say always, The Lord be praised. *Psal. xl. 19.*

Glory be to the Father, &c.  
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Proper Psalms.  
CXXIV, CXXVI, CXXIX, CXVIII.

¶ Proper Lessons.  
The first, 2 Sam. 19. verse 9. or Num. 16. 18. *Psalm.*

*A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving.*

The second, the Epistle of S. Jude.  
*Jubilata Deo.*

¶ The Suffrages next after the Creed  
shall stand thus.

*Priest.*

O Lord, shew thy mercy upon us.

*Answer.*

And grant us thy salvation.

*Priest.*

O Lord, save the King.

*Answer.*

Who puttest him in thee.

*Priest.*

Send him help from thy holy place.

*Answer.*

And evermore mightily defend him.

*Priest.*

Let his enemies have no advantage a-  
gainst him.

*Answer.*

Let not the wicked approach to hurt  
him.

*Priest.*

Endue thy Ministers with righteous-  
ness.

*Answer.*

And make thy chosen people joyful.

*Priest.*

Give peace in our time, O Lord.

*Answer.*

Because there is no other, that fighteth  
for us but onely thou, O God.

*Priest.*

Be unto us, O Lord, a strong Tower.

*Answer.*

From the face of our Enemies.

*Priest.*

O Lord, hear our Prayer.

*Answer.*

And let our cry come unto thee.

¶ Instead of the first Collect at Morn-  
ing Prayer shall these two which fol-  
low be used.

O Almighty God, who art a strong  
Tower of Defence unto thy ser-  
vants against the Face of their En-  
emies; We yield thee Praise and Thanks  
for the wonderful Deliverance of these  
Three Kingdoms from THE GREAT  
REBELLION and all the Miserie and  
Oppressions consequent thereupon, un-  
der which they had so long groan'd.  
We acknowledge it thy Goodness,  
that we were not utterly delivered over  
as a Prey unto them; Beseeching thee  
still to continue such thy Mercies to-  
wards us; that all the World may  
know, That thou art our Saviour and  
Mighty Deliverer, through Jesus Christ  
our Lord. *Amen.*

O Lord God of our Salvation, who  
hast been exceedingly gracious un-  
to this Land, and by thy miraculous  
providence didst deliver us out of our  
miserable Confusions, by Restoring to  
us, and to His own just and undoubted  
Rights, our then most gracious Sovereign  
Lord, thy Servant King Charles  
the Second, (notwithstanding all the  
power and malice of his Enemies) and  
by placing him in the throne of this  
Kingdom; thereby restoring also un-

to us the publick and free Profession  
of thy true Religion and Worship,  
together with our former Peace, and  
Prosperity, to the great Comfort and  
Joy of our hearts: We are here now  
before thee, with all due Thankfulness,  
to acknowledge thine unspeakable  
Goodness herein, as upon this day,  
shewed unto us, and to offer up our Sa-  
crifice of Praise for the same, unto thy  
great and glorious Name; humbly be-  
seeeching thee to accept this our un-  
feigned, though unworthy Oblation of  
our selves: Vowing all holy Obedi-  
ence in Thought, Word and Work un-  
to thy Divine Majesty; and promising  
in thee and for thee all loyal and dur-  
ful Allegiance to thine Anointed Ser-  
vant now set over us, and to his Heirs  
after him: Whom we beseech thee to  
bless with all Increase of Grace, Ho-  
nour and Happiness in this World, and  
to Crown him with Immortality, and  
Glory in the World to come, for Jesus  
Christ his sake, our onely Lord and  
Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ In the end of the Litany, (which  
shall always this day be used) after  
the Collect. *WV's humbly beseech thee,*  
*O Father, Sec.* shall this be said which  
next followeth.

Almighty God, who hast in all ages  
shew'd forth thy Power and  
Mercy in the miraculous and gracious  
Deliverances of thy Church, and in  
the Protection of righteous and religi-  
ous Kings and States, professing thy  
holy and eternal Truth, from the mal-  
icious Conspiracies and wicked Pra-  
ctices of all their Enemies We yield  
unto thee from the very bottom of our  
hearts unfeigned Thanks and Praise,  
as for thy many great and publick  
Mercies, to especially for that signal  
and wonderful Deliverance by thy  
wife and good Providence, as upon  
this day, completed and vouchsafed to  
our then most gracious Sovereign King  
Charles the Second, and all the Royal  
Family: And in Them and with Them  
to this whole Church and State, and all  
Orders and Degrees of Men in both,  
from the unnatural Rebellion, Ufur-  
pation and Tyranny of ungodly and  
cruel men, and from the sad Confu-  
sions and Ruine thereupon ensuing.  
From all these O gracious and merci-  
ful Lord God, not our merit, but thy  
Mercy; Not our foresight, but thy Pro-  
vidence; Not our own arm, but thy  
Right Hand, and thine Arm, and the  
Light of thy Countenance did Rescue  
and Deliver us; even because thou hast  
a Favour unto us. And therefore not  
unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto  
thy Name be ascribed all Honour,  
Glory and Praise, with most humble  
and hearty Thanks in all Churches  
of the Saints: Even so, Blessed be  
the Lord our God, who alone doth won-  
drous things; And blessed be the Name  
of his Majesty for ever, through Jesus  
Christ our onely Lord and Saviour.  
*Amen.*

*A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving.*

¶ In the Communion-Service, Immediately before the reading of the Epistle shall these two Collects be used, Instead of the Collect for the King and the Collect of the day.

O Almighty God, who art a strong Tower of Defence unto thy Servants against the Face of their Enemies; We yield thee Praise and Thanks for the Wonderful Deliverance of these Three Kingdoms from THE GREAT REBELLION, and all the Miseries and Oppressions consequent there upon, under which they had so long groaned. We acknowledge it thy goodness that we were not utterly delivered over as a Prey unto them: Beseeching thee still to continue such thy Mercies towards us; that all the World may know, that thou art our Saviour and mighty Deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

O Lord God of our Salvation, who hast been exceedingly gracious unto this Land, and by thy miraculous Providence didst deliver us out of our miserable Confusions, by Restoring to us, and to his own just and undoubted Rights, our then most gracious Sovereign Lord, thy Servant King *Charles the Second* ( notwithstanding all the power and malice of his Enemies) and by placing him in the Throne of this Kingdom; thereby restoring also unto us the publick and free Profession of thy true Religion and Worship, together with our former Peace and Prosperity, to the great Comfort and Joy of our hearts: We are here now before thee, with all due Thankfulness to acknowledge thine unspeakable Goodness herein, as upon this day, shewed unto us, and to offer up our Sacrifice of Praise for the same, unto thy great and glorious Name; humbly beseeching thee to accept this our unfeigned though unworthy Oblation of our selves: Vowing all holy Obedience in Thought, Word, and Work unto thy Divine Majesty; and promising in thee and for thee all loyal and dutiful Allegiance to thine Anointed servant now set over us, and to his Heirs after him: Whom we beseech thee to bless with all increase of Grace, Honour and Happiness in this World, and to crown him with Immortality and Glory in the World to come, for Jesus Christ his sake our onely Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ The Epistle. 1 S. Pet. II. 11. -- 17.

¶ The Gospel. S. Matth. XXII. 16. -- 23.

¶ In the Offertory shall this Sentence be read.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that doth the Will of my Father which is in Heaven. S. Matth. vii. 21.

¶ After the Prayer For the whole State of Christs Church, &c. this Collect following shall be used.

O Almighty God and heavenly Father, who of thine infinite and unspeakable Goodness towards us, didst in a most extraordinary and wonderful manner disappoint and overthrow the wicked Designs of those traitorous, heady and high-minded men, who under the pretence of Religion, and thy most holy Name, had contrived, and well nigh effected the utter destruction of this Church and Kingdom: As we do this day most heartily and devoutly adore and magnifie thy glorious Name for this thine infinite gracious Goodness already vouchsafed to us; so we most humbly beseech thee to continue thy Grace and Favour towards us, hiding and covering us under the shadow of thy wings, that no such dismal Calamity may ever again fall upon us. To this end send forth thy light and thy truth, for the discovery of these depths of Satan, this Mystery of iniquity. Infuse and defeat all the secret Counsels of the ungodly. Abate their Pride, allwaie their Malice, and confound their Devices. Strengthen the hands of our gracious King *James*, and all that are put in Authority under him with Judgment and Justice, to cut off all such workers of iniquity, as turn Religion into Rebellion, and Faith into Faction; that they may never again prevail against us, nor triumph in the ruine of the Monarchy and thy Church among us. Protect and defend our Sovereign Lord the King, with the whole Royal Family, from all Treasons and Conspiracies. Be unto him a Helmet of Salvation, and a strong Tower of Defence against the Face of all his Enemies. As for those that are implacable, cloath them with Shame and Confusion, but upon himself and his Posterity let the Crown for ever flourish. So we that are thy People and Sheep of thy pasture shall give thee thanks for ever, and will always be shewing forth thy praise from Generation to Generation, through Jesus Christ our onely Saviour and Redeemer; to whom with thee O Father, and God the Holy Ghost, be Glory in the Church throughout all Ages, world without end. *Amen.*

*FINIS.*

CHARLES R.

**O**ur will and pleasure is, That these Three Forms of Prayers and Service made for the Fifth of November, the Thirtieth of January, and the Twenty ninth of May, be forthwith Printed and Published, and for the future annexed to the Book of Common Prayer and Liturgy of the Church of England, to be used yearly on the said days, in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Chappels, in all Chappels of Colledges and Halls within both Our universities, and of Our Colledges of Eaton and Winchester, and in all Parish-Churches and Chappels within Our Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed.

Given at Our Court at *White-Hall* the second day of May, in the Fourteenth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesties Command.

EDW. NICHOLAS.

THE 2  
HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

The Old Testament

AND

THE NEW:

Newly Translated out of the  
Original Tongues,

And with the former Translations  
diligently Compared and Revised,

By His Majesties special Command.

---

'Appointed to be Read in Churches.

---



---

LONDON,

Printed by the Assigns of John Bell deceased:  
And by Henry Hills, and Thomas Newcomb,  
Printers to the Kings most Ex-  
cellent Majesty, 1684.

---

CUM PRIVILEGIO.

¶ The Names and Order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

<b>G</b> enesis hath Chapters	50	<b>E</b> xra hath Chapters.	10	<b>H</b> osea hath Chapters	14
<b>E</b> xodus	40	<b>N</b> ehemiah	13	<b>J</b> oel	3
<b>L</b> eviticus	27	<b>E</b> sther	10	<b>A</b> mos	9
<b>N</b> umbers	36	<b>J</b> ob	42	<b>O</b> badiah	1
<b>D</b> euteronomy	34	<b>P</b> salms	150	<b>J</b> onah	4
<b>J</b> oshua	24	<b>T</b> he Proverbs	31	<b>M</b> icah	7
<b>J</b> udges	21	<b>E</b> cclésiastes	12	<b>N</b> ahum	3
<b>R</b> uth	4	<b>T</b> he Song of Solomon	8	<b>H</b> abakkuk	3
<b>I.</b> Samuel	31	<b>I</b> saiab	66	<b>Z</b> ephaniah	3
<b>II.</b> Samuel	24	<b>J</b> eremiah	52	<b>H</b> aggai	2
<b>I.</b> Kings	22	<b>L</b> amentations	5	<b>Z</b> echariah	14
<b>II.</b> Kings	25	<b>E</b> zekiel	48	<b>M</b> alachi	4
<b>I.</b> Chronicles	29	<b>D</b> aniel	12		
<b>II.</b> Chronicles	36				

¶ The Books of the New Testament.

<b>M</b> atthew hath Chapters	28	<b>E</b> phesians hath Chapters.	6	<b>T</b> he Epistle of James	5
<b>M</b> ark	16	<b>P</b> hilippians	4	<b>I</b> Peter	5
<b>L</b> uke	24	<b>C</b> olosians	4	<b>II</b> Peter	3
<b>J</b> ohn	21	<b>I</b> Thessalonians	5	<b>I</b> John	5
<b>T</b> he Acts	28	<b>II</b> Thessalonians	3	<b>II</b> John	1
<b>T</b> he Epistle to the Romans	16	<b>I</b> Timothy	6	<b>III</b> John	1
<b>I</b> Corinthians	16	<b>II</b> Timothy	4	<b>J</b> ude	1
<b>II</b> Corinthians	13	<b>T</b> itus	3	<b>R</b> evelation	22
<b>G</b> alatians	6	<b>P</b> hilemon	1		
		<b>T</b> o the Hebrews	13		

¶ The

Printed by the University of London, at the Stationers' Hall, in the Strand, in the Year 1641.

WILLIAM BATES

# ¶ The first Book of MOSES, called GENESIS.

## C H A P. I.

**I**N the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkness: *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry-land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it self, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* like self, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth.

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may *lie* above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattel, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattel after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## C H A P. II.

**T**HUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

1 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

2 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had

A 1.      rested



retired from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden east-ward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compassed the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made he

a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: the shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

### CHAP. III.

**N**OW the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to me with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee

thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

## C H A P. IV.

**A**ND Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

1 And she again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheep, ut Cain was a tiller of the ground.

2 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

3 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

4 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth and his countenance fell.

5 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

6 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

7 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

9 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

10 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

11 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

12 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can bear.

13 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

14 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

15 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

16 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

17 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

18 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

19 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

20 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

21 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

22 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah. Hear my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

23 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

24 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed, in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

25 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

**T**His is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him :

1 Male and female created he them ; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image ; and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years : and he died.

6 ¶ And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years : and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: &c he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years : and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years : and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not : for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah, lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years : and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son.

19 And he called his name Noah, saying, *This same shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.*

20 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old : and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

**A**nd it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh : yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them : the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beasts, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air : for it repented me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah : Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt : for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them : and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopherwood : rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of : The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattel after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

#### CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattel after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

#### CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that was with him in the ark; and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days, the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually, until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were

on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year. In the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and my sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth: that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, &c his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

#### C H A P. IX.

**A**Nd God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you, even as the green herb have I given you all things:

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every

beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood: neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant which is between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an Husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God

God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

17 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

18 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

19 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

### CHAP. XI.

**N**OW these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

1 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

2 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

3 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanaim.

4 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

5 ¶ And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

6 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

7 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

8 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

9 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

10 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

11 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

12 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananiam, and Lebahim, and Naphtuhim.

13 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

14 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

15 And the Jebusite, and the Emorrite, and the Girgashite,

16 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

17 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

18 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gaza, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

19 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

20 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

21 The children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

22 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

23 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

24 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

25 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.

26 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

27 And Othir, and Abimelech, and Shoba, and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

28 And their dwelling was from Mesopotamia, thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

29 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

30 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

### CHAP. XI.

**A**ND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them, thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad, two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah : Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran ; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives : the name of Abrams wife was Sarai ; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan ; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years : and Terah died in Haran.

#### CHAP. XII.

**N**OW THE LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great ; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee : and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him ; and Lot went with him : and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran ; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land into the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abraham, and said, Unto my feet will I give this land : and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east : and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land : and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there ; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife : and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister : that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh : and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he increased Abram well for her sake : and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me ? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife ?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister ? so I might have taken her to me to wife : now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him : and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

#### CHAP. XIII.

**A**ND ABRAHAM went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journey from the south ; even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai ;

4 Unto the place of the altar which he had made there at the first : and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together : for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herds,



herdmen of Abrams cattle and 9 herdmen of Lots cattle: and the Canaanites, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: If thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seeest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

#### CHAP. XIV.

And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bata king of Sodom, and with Berthak king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt-sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Aitheroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to

En-mithpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amorites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazzon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Elam, and the king of Bata (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah did stand still there; and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrahams brother-son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mesopotamia, brother of Elisha, and brother of Aner; and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the Kings vale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD the most High God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Elisha, and Mamre; let them take their portion.



## C H A P. XV.

**A**FTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

## C H A P. XVI.

**N**OW Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and the haid an hamaid-n Egiptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Cadeth and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

## C H A P. XVII.

**A**ND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 *A f r m e*, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham, for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee: and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generation; for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a *mo*ther of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a Son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

## CHAP. XVIII.

And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eye, and looked, and, *be* three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts: after that, you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he baked to dress it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? and he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twentys sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this

once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

# CHAP. XIX.

And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said, unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee then with them. And they pressed fore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place: because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, men

then the angels bidden Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil race me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither—(is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him: that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born

went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

#### C H A P. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the fourth-countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and the even, she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me I ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my mother, but not the daughter of my father: and she became my wife.

13 And

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for he was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? and he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty and five.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall be thirty found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this

once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

# CHAP. XIX.

And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said, unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed fore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hatt thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place: because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then

then the angels bidden Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him: that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born

went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

#### CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the fourth country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and the even, she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me I ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to pass, when God called me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me: At every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eye, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus the was reposed.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she de-

parted, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the thorns.

16 And she went and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol, the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.



CHAP. XXII.

**A**ND it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abram took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18 And in thy seed shall all the nati-

ons of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildath, and Jithaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thabain, and Maachab.

CHAP. XXIII.

**A**ND Sarah was an hundred and seven years and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham went to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a mighty prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee bear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,



15 My lord, hearken unto me : the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver ; what is that betwixt me and thee I bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron . and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah . which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure.

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this , Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre : the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

AND Abraham was old and well stricken in age; and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land : must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest ?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swore unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land ; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath : only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (for all the goods of his master were in his hand : ) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nabor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the

time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water :

14 And let it come to pass, That the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink ; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also : let the same be the that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac ; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah the wife of Nabor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her : and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, ( I pray thee ) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord : and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wist, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold ;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou ? tell me, I pray thee : is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in ?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nabor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth : I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban : and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying,

Thus

Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And when he was set ~~near~~ before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when he was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from ~~the~~ my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin come forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lit up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife: and he loved her:

ber : and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

CHAP. XXV.

**T**HEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letuhim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, & Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphith, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their cantles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty years old when Rebekah Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padanaram the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled toge-

ther within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when he bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: Thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

**A**ND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, &c. said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and beheld. Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety the is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with my wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herd men, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servant digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him

from Gerar, and Abuziah one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly, that the LORD was with thee, and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up berimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaacs servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Elsau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemah the daughter of Elion the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

## CHAP. XXVII.

And it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Elsau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison.

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Elsau his son: and Elsau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Elsau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of goats: and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to

father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born: I have done according as thou baddest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him; and said, The voice is Jacobs voice; but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven; and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out

from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? I bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau his elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife

of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

## CHAP. XXVIII.

And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abrahams son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is

in this place; and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

## CHAP. XXIX.

Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the carrel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced

embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joynted unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

# CHAP. XXX.

And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troupe cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.



11 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

12 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

13 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

14 And he called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

16 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

17 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

18 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

19 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

20 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

21 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

22 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

23 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

24 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

25 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

26 And he set three days journey between himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

27 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hawthorn, and of the chestnut-tree, and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

28 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink: that they should conceive when they came to drink.

29 And the flocks conceived before

the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

30 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flock by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattel.

31 And it came to pass whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

32 But when the cattel were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

33 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

C H A P. XXXI.

And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, &c. to thy kindred: and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the held unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, & given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel were ring-straked, speckled, and grissled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel are ring-straked, speckled, and grissled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath



taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatfoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares so Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, &c. set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needs begone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot stand up before thee; for the custom of

women *is* upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so horily pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy cows and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee, I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Gilead.

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gilead:

49 And Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us; So God *is* witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *is* witness, and this pillar *is* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their fathers

GENESIS 30

judge betwixt us. And Jacob swore by the fear of his father Isaac.

14 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread : and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

15 And early in the morning Laban rose up and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them : and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host : and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau : Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants : and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed : and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands ;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee :

10 I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant ; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau : for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night ; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother ;

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts ; fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-afles and ten foles.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves ; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meet-

eth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou ? and whither goest thou ? and whose are these before thee ?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's ; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau : and behold also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us : For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face ; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him : and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone : and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh : and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh : And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name ? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel : for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name ? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel : for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day : because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindmost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children: and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, although I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me: and he said, What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-meh-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

**A**nd Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country,

saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattle in the field: ) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter: which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister )

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, &c we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, &c we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of the city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us give their daughters to us for wives.

let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were fore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went our.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the gain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to sink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

## C H A P. XXXV.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared to thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el: and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the pursuit of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is

in the land of Canaan, (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; be fruitful and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephraim: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass at her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephraim, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father

father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

18 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

19 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old, and full of days: and his sons, Esau, and Jacob, buried him.

# CHAP. XXXVI.

**N**OW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

1 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Abolibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Elvite:

2 And Bathemath, Immaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

3 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bathemath bare Reuel.

4 And Abolibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: These are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

5 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob.

6 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattle.

7 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

8 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

9 These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bathemath the wife of Esau.

10 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

11 And Timnah was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: These were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

12 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: These were the sons of Bathemath Esau's wife.

13 ¶ And these were 5 sons of Abolibamah, 5 daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

14 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

15 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

16 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bathemath Esau's wife.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Abolibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke

Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Abolibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

18 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

19 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

20 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

21 And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

22 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Minabath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

23 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the asses in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

24 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon and Abolibamah, the daughter of Anah.

25 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ichran, and Cheran.

26 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

27 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

28 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

29 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are 5 dukes that came of Hor, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

30 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

31 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

32 And Bela died, & Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

33 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

34 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

35 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

36 And Samlah died, & Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

37 And Saul died, and Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

38 And Baalhanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Menahabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

39 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

40 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon.

41 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.

42 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession.

possession; he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

And Jacob dwelt in the land where, in his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

These are the generations of Jacob; Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright: and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obsequance to my sheaf.

And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obsequance to me.

And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee to the earth?

And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flocks in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

And when they saw him afar off,

even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit: and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, & let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit: and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no.

And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and captain of the guard.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his

brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And the yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judahs first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judahs wife, died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his shepherders to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee, (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law:) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to

receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I, because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth this branch upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

#### CHAP. XXXIX.

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs



## CHAP. XL.

Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as the spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand, all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it so prosper.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler, and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days.

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head: & restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days.



19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

#### CHAP. XLII.

**A**ND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured & lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, & behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward, in the captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: so each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass as he interpreted to us, so it was: as he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have

heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine.

mine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.*

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: *onely in the throne will I be greater than thou.*

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, *Bow the knee:* and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, *I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.*

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On; and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for *it was without number.*

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came: *which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.*

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasse: for God, *said he,* hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plentifulness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

#### C H A P. XLII.

**N**OW when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

*Simeon is kept for a pledge.*

*Genesis. Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.*

17 And he put them altogether into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me: so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us: and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child: and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept: and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laden their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold it was in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored: and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob's their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when they saw their

father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hands, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

And the famine was sore in the land.

1 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

2 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

3 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

4 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

5 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

6 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

7 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

8 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

9 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

10 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man: present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

11 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight.

12 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

13 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin:

Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereave.

14 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

15 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not your God, and the God of your father: he hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men in to Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave them asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

12 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

23 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took, and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

# CHAP. XLIV.

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laid every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God

hath

*Judah's humble supplication.*

hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may let mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: for our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grayhairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

**T**hen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by:

Genesis. Joseph maketh himself known

him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph: Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these five years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be eating nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five years of famine;) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and

and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

10 Also regard not your stuff for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

11 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

12 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

13 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

14 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

15 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

16 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainteth, for he believed them not.

17 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

18 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hexron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zobar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gerson, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er,

and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hexron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimon.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughters Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isul, and Seriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Seriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife; Joseph and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenah the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roth, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shilem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loyns, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Gothen; and they came into the land of Gothen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Gothen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herd, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What

What is your occupation?

13 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattle, from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

1 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee;

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and let him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the lands for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Jo-

seph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence for the money failed.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle: and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flock, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattle: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, &c we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part, except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury



me not. I pray thee, in Egypt. 30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: And he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

And it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

1 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

2 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy feed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasse, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begetteth after thee, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephraim: and I buried her there in the way of Ephraim, the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see:) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and said it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manassehs head: guiding his hands willingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life: long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my

name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manassehs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

1 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israels your father.

2 Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

3 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed: then diddest thou lie; he went up to my couch.

4 Simeon and Levi are brethren: instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

5 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

6 Curied be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

7 Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

8 Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who shall rouse him up?

9 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

10 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes



clothes in the blood of grapes.

11 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

12 ¶ Zebulun *ſhall dwell* at the haven of the ſea : and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips ; and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſaſhar *is* a ſtrong aſs couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant ; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan *ſhall judge* his people ; as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan *ſhall be* a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path ; that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider *ſhall fall* backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gaſ, a troop *ſhall overcome* him : but he *ſhall overcome* at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he *ſhall yield* royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hind let looſe : he *giveth* goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well ; *whoſe* branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow *abode* in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob : from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who *ſhall help* thee, and by the Almighty who *ſhall bleſs* thee with bleſſings of Heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitors, unto the utmoſt bound of the overtaſking hills ; they *ſhall be* on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin *ſhall ravin* as a wolf : in the morning he *ſhall devour* the prey, and at night he *ſhall divide* the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael : and this *is* it that their father ſpoke unto them, and bleſſed them ; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people : bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the gholt, and was gathered unto his people.

# CHAP. L.

And Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father : and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him ( for ſo are fulfilled the days of thoſe which are embalmed ) and the Egyptians mourned for him threſcore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpoke unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, ſaying,

¶ My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die : in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father : and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe : onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſe-men : and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floor of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation : and he made a mourning for his father ſeven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they ſaid, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians : wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

12 And his ſons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah ; which Abraham bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſeph's brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will per adventure have us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they ſent meſſengers unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father did com,

*The children of Israel multiply. Chap. 1, 11. The godliness of the midwives.*

command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me: but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasse, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ The second Book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

**N**OW these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4 Dan, and Naphthali, Gad, and Asher.

¶ And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty: and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are mo and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when they fall out any way, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raameses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him, but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

**A**ND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein: and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that the

may

may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went, and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it,

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name, Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? I intende't thou to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

## CHAPTER III.

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey: unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly, I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou shalt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob,

hath

had sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that, he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

#### CHAP. IV.

And Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

1 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

2 And he said, Cast it on the ground; and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

3 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

4 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

5 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom; and he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

6 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again: and he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

7 And it shall come to pass, if they

will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry-land: and the water which thou took out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry-land.

9 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

10 And the LORD said unto him, who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD? I

11 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

12 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

13 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

14 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

15 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

16 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

17 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

18 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

19 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

20 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

21 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

22 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

23 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

15 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

16 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

17 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

18 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

19 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

20 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

21 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

#### CHAPTER V.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

1 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

2 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

3 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

4 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

5 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

6 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

7 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

8 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

9 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

10 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

11 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of E-

gypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

12 And the task-masters hasten'd them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

13 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

14 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

15 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

16 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

17 Go therefore now and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

18 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

19 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

20 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our favour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

21 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil intreated this people? Why is it that thou hast sent me?

22 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hath thou delivered thy people at all.

#### CHAPTER VI.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

1 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD:

2 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

3 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

4 And I have also heard the roaring of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

5 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians; and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments.

6 And I will take you to me for a people,

people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob: and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Michael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Asir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Puriehi to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the

children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

#### CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and one rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

*The waters turned to blood.*

*Exodus.*

*The plague of frogs.*

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying : Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness : and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD : behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood ; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded : and he lift up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants : and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river, died : and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river : and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments : and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them ; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink : for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt : and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people : and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me : when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only ?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word : that thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people ; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh : and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses : and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps : and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them ; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so ; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast : all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not : so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God : and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them ; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh ( so, he cometh forth to the water ) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses : and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell,



dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people, and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

# CHAP. IX.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horse, upon the ass, upon the camel, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold,

there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them: as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go.

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD



sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt:

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD: and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how that the earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was boiled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

#### CHAPTER X.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 If thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the

residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds, will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: I go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were as such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left; and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and let the LORD your God, that I may take away from me this destruction only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red Sea.

sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD: *only* let your flocks, and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: for in that day thou shalt see my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well; I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD said unto Moses,

Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

1 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

2 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

3 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

4 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

5 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

6 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may

know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and be went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XLII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remained of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the LORD's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses, where you are; and when I see the blood, I will

pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day, until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten : thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house : neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it ; and he shall be as one that is born in the land : for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel ; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

## CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast : it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage ; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place : there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days : and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes ; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth : for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix :

and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb ; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck : and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this ? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast : therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males ; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontiers between thine eyes : for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near : for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea : and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him : for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you ; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way ; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light : to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

## CHAP. XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pharaoh, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon : before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host ; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt,

Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh, and of his servants, was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariots, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zéphon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry-ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them: and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-wind all that night, and made the sea dry-land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry-ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch, the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry-land in the midst of the sea: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-floor.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

#### CHAP. XV.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

1 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

2 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

3 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

4 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

5 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue. I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them. I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the Gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchest out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone: till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in: in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry-land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels, & with dance.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute, and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and three-score and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

# CHAP. XVI.

And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill the whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, An even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with bony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

#### CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

1 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

2 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattle with thirst?

3 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smorest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

5 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

6 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

7 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

8 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight



with Amalek : to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek : and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed : and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon : and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side ; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua : for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, & called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

When Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt :

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, & her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, and they asked each other of their welfare : and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the travel that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel : whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods : for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God : and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people : and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people ? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even ?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee : for this thing is too heavy for thee ; thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee : Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God :

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness : and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons : and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge : So shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear the burdens with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons : the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart : and he went his way into his own land.



## CH. AP. XIX.

**I**N the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinal.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinal, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinal.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever touched the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinal was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinal, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD, to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinal: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

## CH. AP. XX.

**A**ND God spake all these words, saying,

1 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

2 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

3 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

4 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

5 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

6 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

7 Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

8 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

9 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle,

cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: For God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

**N**OW these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

1 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

2 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

3 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

4 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

5 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post: and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

6 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

7 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

8 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

9 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

10 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

11 ¶ If he that smiteth a man, so that he die, he shall be surely put to death.

12 And if a man lie in wait, but God deliver him into his hands; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

13 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

14 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

15 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

16 And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

17 And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

18 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

19 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished.

20 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished for he is his money.

21 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

22 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life.

23 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

24 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

25 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shall let him go free for his toothes sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And, if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead beast be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

**I**F a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then shall he be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field, or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns; so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double,

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever leeth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me: I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will visit you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? And it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou

29. ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

## C H A P. XXIII.

**T**HOU shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgment:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, feeling ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest, and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive-yard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy

males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God, Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year: lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

## C H A P. XXIV.

**A**ND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seven-

ry of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, all that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written: that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up; and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and saw him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

2 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

3 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

4 And rams skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

5 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

6 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

7 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

8 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

9 And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

10 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

11 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

12 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

13 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

14 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

15 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

16 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

18 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

19 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

20 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

21 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark.

ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

## C H A P. XXVI.

Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine

twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shall thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two Tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for

ty of the elders of Israel : and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD : but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments : and all the people answered with one voice and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins ; and half of the blood be sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people : and they said, all that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and forinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel : and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand : also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there : and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written ; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up ; and his minister Joshua : and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you : and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you : if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days : and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount : and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering : of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

2 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them ; gold, and silver, and brass,

3 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

4 And rams skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

5 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

6 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

7 And let them make me a sanctuary ; that I may dwell amongst them.

8 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

9 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood : two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

10 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it : and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

11 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof ; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

12 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

13 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

14 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark : they shall not be taken from it.

15 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

16 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold : two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold : of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

18 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end : even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

19 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another : toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

20 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

21 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark.



ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

C II A P. XXVI.

Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine

twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty raches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the raches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty raches of brass, and put the raches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two Tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for

for



for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver under the twenty boards : two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side, there shall be twenty boards,

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the raches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: its horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass: and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins there-

thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.*

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod and a robe, and a broidered ephod, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even of gold, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.*

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the break-

plate of judgment, with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.*

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have

have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard, when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD and when he cometh out: that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue face, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets thou shalt make for them, for glory, and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and thou shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loyns even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

#### CHAP. XXIX.

And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

1 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour thou shalt make them.

2 And thou shalt put them in to one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

3 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

4 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the

robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

5 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

6 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

7 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

8 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

9 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

10 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

12 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

13 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung thou shalt burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

14 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

15 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

16 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

17 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

18 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

21 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys,

and

and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one water out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in

the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt; that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four-square shall it be) and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of the testimony; before the mercy-seat, that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it: a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he

he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half-shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle or of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offerings made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of Cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering

with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and Galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be alike weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confession after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves: according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

#### CHAPTER XXXI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 See I have called by name, Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

2 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

3 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

4 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

5 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted, I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

6 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

7 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

8 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

9 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister

ster in the priests office,

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you. Every one that desileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

#### CHAP. XXXII.

**A**ND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded

them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why dost thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people, as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that thou for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off:

off: So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

27 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, among their enemies.)

28 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

29 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

30 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

31 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

32 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

33 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

34 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

36 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

37 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

### CHAPTER XXXIII.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye

are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, I



there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

12 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I pass by.

13 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

## C H A P. XXXIV.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

1 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

2 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

3 And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

4 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

5 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

6 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

7 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

8 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it is a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

9 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

10 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

11 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

12 But thou shalt destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

13 For thou shalt worship no other

god: for the LORD, whose name is jealous, is a jealous God:

14 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and thou call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

15 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

16 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

17 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

18 All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

19 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty.

20 Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

21 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the years end.

22 Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the LORD God, the God of Israel.

23 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

24 Thou shalt not offer the blood of thy sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the morning.

25 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

27 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

28 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

29 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

30 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation recited unto him: and Moses talked with them.



32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh : and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinal.

33 And *thou* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses shone : and Moses put the vail up, on his face again until he went in to speak with him.

#### CHAP. XXXV.

**A**ND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD : whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD : Whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD ; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded ;

11 The tabernacle, his rent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his brazen grate, his staves and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy gar-

ments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablers, all jewels of gold : and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver, and brass, brought the LORDS offering : and every man with whom was found shittim-wood, for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate :

28 And spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah :

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship ;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

#### CHAP. XXXVI.

**T**HEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding,

*The offerings are delivered. Chap. xxxvi, xxxvii. The boards are delivered.*

derstanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it with all. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them, that wrought the work of tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one cise.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass

to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold.

37 And he made an hanging for the tabernacle-door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

#### CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold, within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 ¶ And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was four-square) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

#### CHAP. XXXVIII.

And he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glass of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, were of silver.

11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty : the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten : the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass ; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver ; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver ; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen : and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil, an

hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

# CHAP. XXXIX.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did bear the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires ; to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made thoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together : by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod ; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double : a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones : the first row was a sardius, a topaz, &c a carbuncle : this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper : they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-

plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod: as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ This was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars,

and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door,

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

#### CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation:

2 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

3 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

4 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

6 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

7 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

8 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

9 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the laver, and his foot, and sanctify it.

11 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

12 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

13 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

14 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

15 Thus did Moses: according to all <sup>the</sup> LORD commanded him, so did he.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

17 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, &c put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

18 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

19 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the shewbread on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

20 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

22 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

23 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

24 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

25 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

26 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And he set up the hangings, at the door of the tabernacle.

28 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

29 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

30 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

31 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and let up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

33 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

34 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

36 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

37 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ The third book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

**A**ND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

2 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

3 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

4 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the

blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

6 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

7 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

8 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priests shall burn all on the altar, as a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

10 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD:

D 3 and

and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the livers with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it up on the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

#### CHAP. II.

And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, so be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering, a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

#### CHAP. III.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herds, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall be taken off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that



that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the LORD's.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

#### CHAP. IV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people: then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation: and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood



blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: & the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somehow* against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

**A**ND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean catel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be, or a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he know-

eth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any

any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he will it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and with it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

## CHAP. VI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (It is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put up on his flesh, and rake up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baked with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings, made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his head, shall offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whosoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile

withall in the holy place, shall be eaten : It shall be burnt in the fire.

## C H A P. VII.

**L**ikewise this is the law of the trespass-offerings: it is most holy.

1 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

2 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof: the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

3 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

4 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.

5 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

6 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.

7 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

8 And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

9 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

10 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

11 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flour fried.

12 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

13 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkle the blood of the peace-offerings.

14 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

15 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

16 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

17 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

18 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

19 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

20 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

22 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

23 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, & the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

24 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beasts of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

25 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

26 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

27 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

28 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

29 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

30 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

31 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

32 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

33 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

34 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

35 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

## CHAP. VIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate, the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire

without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon an altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyl the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the

flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

#### CHAP. IX.

And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them: as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar: as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he laid with the inwards and

the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner,

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

#### CHAP. X.

And Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Michael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, till you die: for the anointing oyl of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation; lest ye die: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:*

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-bread and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-bread shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, feeling it is most holy, and God hath given it you, to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

#### CHAP. XI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them, speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye

shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parreth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the osprey, and the osprey,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the screech-owl, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bar.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 Even these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.*

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind.

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any* part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if *any* part of their carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown; it shall be clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any* part of their carcase fall thereon; it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whosoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four,

or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth; them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify your selves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

#### CHAP. XII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

2 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

3 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

4 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

5 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

6 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

7 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

#### CHAP. XIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh



like the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague, seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him; and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherefoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, even in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there

be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth, have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin; it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair on the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall, seven days.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if

the

the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing:

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots:

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague, seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosie: it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting

leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it: then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, in the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

2 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

3 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

4 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

5 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

6 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

7 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that, he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

8 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and

he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb

of the trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyl that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprose, whose hard is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprose in a house of the land of your possessions

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strokes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped

scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall rake other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie

CHAP. XV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every

thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. 5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he hath had the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be pure a part seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing

thing that she lay upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

#### CHAP. XVI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

2 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

3 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

4 And he shall take of the congrega-

tion of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

5 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

6 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

8 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

9 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

10 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself.

11 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

12 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

13 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

14 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

15 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

16 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

17 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

18 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness

cleanness of the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat :

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited : and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you : that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall appoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar : and he shall make an atonement for the priests, &c for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

2 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

3 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD, before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood ; and that man shall be cut off from among his people :

4 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

5 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring : this shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

7 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

8 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD ; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood ; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

10 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls : for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

11 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

12 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten ; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

13 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof : therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh : for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof : whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

14 And every soul that eateth that which

which died of it self, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even : then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, & say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

2 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do : and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you shall ye not do : neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

3 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein : I am the LORD your God.

4 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments : which if a man do, he shall live in them : I am the LORD.

5 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness : I am the LORD.

6 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover : she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

7 The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover : it is thy fathers nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

9 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover : for theirs is thine own nakedness.

10 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

11 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister : she is thy fathers near kinswoman.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister : for she is thy mothers near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife : she is thine aunt.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law : she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife : it is thy brothers nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness : for they are her near kinswomen : it is wickedness.

17 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her lifetime.

18 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness,

as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

19 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to denie thy self with her.

20 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God : I am the LORD.

21 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind : it is abomination.

22 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to denie thy self therewith : neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto : it is confusion.

23 Defile not you your selves in any of these things : for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

24 And the land is defiled : therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomited out her inhabitants.

25 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations ; neither any of your own nations, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you :

26 ( For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled )

27 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

28 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

29 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you and that ye defile not your selves therein : I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy : for I the LORD your God am holy.

2 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths : I am the LORD your God.

3 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods : I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD ; ye shall offer it at your own will.

5 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow ; and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

6 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable ; it shall not be accepted.

7 Therefore every one that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowest thing of the LORD : and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

8 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And



10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: *I am the LORD your God.*

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: *I am the LORD.*

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: *I am the LORD.*

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.*

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: *I am the LORD.*

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: *I am the LORD.*

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind; Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, for that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: *I am the LORD your God.*

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in

your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: *I am the LORD.*

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: *I am the LORD.*

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: *I am the LORD your God.*

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: *I am the LORD.*

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: *I am the LORD your God.*

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: *I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.*

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: *I am the LORD.*

**C H A P. XX.**

**A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for *I am the LORD your God.*

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: *I am the LORD which sanctifie you.*

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he

that

that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sisters, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and the see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and the hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner

of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

## C H A P. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

1 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

2 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

3 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

4 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

5 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

6 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

7 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctify you, am holy.

8 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, the profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

9 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

10 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

11 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

12 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

13 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

14 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

15 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Who-soever be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God :

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach : a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken :

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire ; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish ; that he profane not my sanctuaries : for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in these things which they hallow unto me : I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence : I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue ; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him :

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath :

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith : I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it : I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing : a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house : they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat ; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD :

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things : for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering :

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the bees, or the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer : for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in bees, or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted : there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering ; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut ; neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers band shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these ; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them : they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be

**The sabbath.**

**Chap. xxiii.**

*Of several solemn feasts*

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

**CHAP. XXIII.**

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts:

2 Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

3 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

4 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the LORDS pass-over.

5 And on the fifteenth day of the first month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

6 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

7 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priests:

10 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

11 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

12 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof

shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

13 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

14 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

15 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

16 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, they are the first fruits unto the LORD.

17 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

20 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

21 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

24 Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

27 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles, for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be holy convocations: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

## C H A P. XXIV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive-beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

2 Without the veil or the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

3 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

4 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

5 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

6 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the braise for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

7 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

8 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

9 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

10 And the Israelitish woman, for blaspheming the Name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan).

11 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

14 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

15 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

16 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

17 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; beast for beast.

18 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

19 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

20 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

# CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which growth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which growth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppress one another.

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness

of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another: but thou shalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth year; until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubile; and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year; then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of

the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.*

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them, as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an

hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years he shall be sold; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him as thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt; I am the LORD your God.

# CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idols, nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken



unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which

dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land: *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the found of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies land; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgments, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall

E 3

make

make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male, five shekels of silver, and for the female, thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old, and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that any man eliveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad; as thou valuest it: who are the priests, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad; as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels, of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abate

ment from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it; then he shall add the fifth part of the money of the estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubilee, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beast, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it is the LORD's.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithes of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the trees, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithes of the herd or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

¶ The fourth Book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

**A**N the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

1 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

2 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

3 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

4 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shadur.

5 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

6 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

7 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

8 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

9 Of the children of Joseph: Of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

10 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

11 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammihadad.

12 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

13 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

14 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

15 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

16 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names.

17 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

18 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

19 And the children of Reuben, Issachar's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

20 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

21 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years

old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

22 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

23 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

24 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

25 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

26 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

27 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

28 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand, and four hundred.

29 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

30 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

31 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

32 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

33 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

34 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

35 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

36 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

37 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house

## C H A P. II.

house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men : each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel ;

46 *Even* all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel :

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it : they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down : and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up : and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony ; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel : and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their fathers house : far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies : and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar : and Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun : and Eliab the son of Helon, shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and four-score thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies : these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies : and the captain of the children of Reuben, shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon : and the captain of the children of Simeon, shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad : and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies : and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp : as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies : and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasse :

Manasseh : and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedabuzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin : and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies : and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north-side by their armies : and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three score and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Ather : and the captain of the children of Ather, shall be Pagieli the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali : and the captain of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred : they shall go blindfold with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers ; all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses : so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

### CHAP. III.

THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

1 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron : Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 These are the names of the sons of Aaron the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children : and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons : they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office : and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel : therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born are mine ; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be : I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families : every male from a month old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names ; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families ; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families ; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families ; Mahli, and Mushi : these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites : these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And a chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliasaph the son of Lazi.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the con-

gregation,

gregation, shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation :

16 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

17 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites : these are the families of the Kohathites.

18 In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

19 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

20 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

21 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

22 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

23 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Maniites, and the family of the Mushites : these are the families of Merari.

24 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

25 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zurriel the son of Abihai : these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

26 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

27 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

28 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel ; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

29 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

30 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take

the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel ; and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine : I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites ;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them : the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first born of the children of Israel took he the money ; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after  $\frac{1}{2}$  shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

#### CHAP. IV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers ;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, &c they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it :

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the faves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the althes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall : and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the itaves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the itaves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put them on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins &c put to the itaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, pertaineth the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oyl, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families

of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation: the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;



39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entred in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation :

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers :

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entred in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation :

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers :

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation :

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden : thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER V.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

2 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

3 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp : as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty :

6 Then they shall confess their sin, which they have done : and he shall recompense his trespass with the princ-

pal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

7 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest : beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

8 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

9 And every mans hallowed things shall be his : whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

12 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and he kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner :

13 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled :

14 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and she shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

15 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

16 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

17 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering : and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

18 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse :

19 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband :

20 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell :

21 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot : And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water :

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse : and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot : and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean ; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled :

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

#### CHAP. VI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD :

2 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

3 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

4 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head : until the days be fulfilled in the which he separated himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy ; and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

5 All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

6 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die : because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

7 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

8 And if any man die very suddenly

by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration ; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

9 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

10 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

11 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering : but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

12 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite : When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

13 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings,

14 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

15 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

16 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread : the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation ; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

18 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer ; and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

19 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD ; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder ; and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

20 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get : according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wife ye shall bless

the

the children of Israel, saying unto them,  
24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

## C H A P. VII.

**A**ND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox; and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites:

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons, and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nabhon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah,

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, of the first year. This was the offering of Nabhon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering, one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred

**The offerings**

**Chap. vii.**

**of the princes.**

dred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels* after the *shekel* of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered,

43 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered,

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels* after the *shekel* of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideon, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered,

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy *shekels* after the *shekel* of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideon.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Abiezzer the son of Ammihadai, prince of the children of Dan, offered,

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels* after the *shekel* of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abiezzer the son of Ammihadai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Aser, offered,

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels* after the *shekel* of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Abira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered,

79 His offering was one silver charger,

get, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira the son of E-nan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel : twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold :

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy : all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary : all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering : and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him ; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims : and he spake unto him.

#### CHAP. VIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so ; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work : according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them,

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them : Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation ; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together :

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites :

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel ; that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks ; and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel : and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation ; and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel, instead of such as open every womb, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast : on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel ; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel : that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes : And Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD ; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And

32 And after that, went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old, and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

35 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

36 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

#### CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

1 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month at even ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

#### CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but with one trumpet*, then the princes, *which are heads of the thousands of Israel*, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow; but you shall not found an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahihon the son of Aminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethanael the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gerihon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward,

bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elisama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasse, was Gamaliel the son of Pedabzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was the reareward of all the camps throughout their hosts*: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

#### CHAP. XI.

And when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

1 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.



3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing-father beareth the sucking child) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me, seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh, (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) there-

fore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a days journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between

tween their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

14 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-battaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

15 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-battaavah unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

# CHAPTER XII.

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

# CHAPTER XIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

2 And Moses, by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

3 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

4 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

5 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneth.

6 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

7 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Othna the son of Nun.

8 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raehu.

9 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

10 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Sufi.

11 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemall.

12 Of the tribe of Ather, Sethur the son of Michael.

13 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

14 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

15 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land, And Moses called Othna the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

16 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

17 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

18 And what the land is, that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

19 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.)

20 So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

21 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Shethai, and Talmi, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

22 And they came unto the brook of Ethcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

14 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

15 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

16 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

17 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

18 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

19 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

20 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

21 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we.

22 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, are men of a great stature.

23 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

#### CHAP. XIV.

And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to

search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them).

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath

hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land whereto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as I live*, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I swear to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the Men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land;

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwell in the hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

## CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

2 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

3 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

4 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

5 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

6 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

8 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

9 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

11 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

12 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

13 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

14 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations:

ration: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

15 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance; and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Is-

rael were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, *Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: Wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?*

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, *Even to-morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.*

6 This do: Take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: *ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.*

8 And

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you near to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?*

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmur againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſs, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?*

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields, and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſs from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to-morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each of you his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they ſet upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the

elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, left ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: And Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for I have not done them of mine own mind.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; then the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſs as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Lest the earth ſwallow us up alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe finners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſign unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come near to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt

against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

2 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

3 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

4 And it shall come to pass, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

5 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

6 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

7 And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and

bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

8 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels: and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

10 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, to do it.

11 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

12 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

1 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyued unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee, shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

2 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: so only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

3 And they shall be joyued unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

4 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

5 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar; and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

8 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.



10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land; neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-

offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fullness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof to the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

#### CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

1 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

2 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

3 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

4 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight: her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

5 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

6 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

7 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

## CHAP. XX.

**T**HEN came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us into this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle, of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel: therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border,

7 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean as even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whosoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount-Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

¶ And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have we brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee, pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpent from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and let it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel went forward, and pitched in Obooth.

11 And they journeyed from Obooth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgab, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land, and we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness.

wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

#### CHAP. XXII.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balak the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him,

saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blestest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursedst, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balak, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balak.

9 And God came unto Balak, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balak said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balak, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balak rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balak refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, mo, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balak, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balak answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balak at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balak rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the

LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

13 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

14 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

15 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

16 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

17 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

18 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

19 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

20 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

21 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

22 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

23 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

24 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me; now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

25 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but obey the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

26 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

28 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo,

I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God puteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

29 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-buzoth.

30 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

31 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock, and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, curse Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I curse, whom the LORD hath not defiled?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And

*Balaam's parable.*

*Chap. xxiv.*

*Balak dismissed him.*

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

**CHAP. XXIV.**

**A**ND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he was not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now see thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his housefull of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will convert thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall

be waited until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

#### CHAPTER XXV.

And Israel abode in Sinittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them): that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hefron, the family of the Hefronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan, and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jacin the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarahites: of Shaul the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of the Sunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These



18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er, and Onan : and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were ; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites : of Pharez, the family of the Pharites : of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites :

21 And the sons of Pharez were ; of Hefron, the family of the Hefronites : of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and thirteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families : of Tola, the family of the Tolaites : of Pua, the family of the Punites :

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites : of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families : of Sered the family of the Sardites : of Elon, the family of the Elonites : of Jabiel, the family of the Jabieelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh : of Machir, the family of the Machirites : and Machir begat Gilead : of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead : of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites : of Helek, the family of the Helekites :

31 And of Ariei, the family of the Arieiites : and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites :

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites : and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters : and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noan, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families : of Shumelah, the family of the Shumelahites : of Bechir, the family of the Bechirites : of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah : of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are

the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families : of Bela, the family of the Belaites : of Abbel, the family of the Abbelites : of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites :

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites : of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman : of Ard, the family of the Ardites : and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families : and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families : of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families : of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites : of Jesui, the family of the Jesuits : of Beriah, the family of the Berites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah : of Heber, the family of the Heberites : of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them ; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families : of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites : of Guni, the family of the Gunites :

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites : of Shilem, the family of the Shilemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families : and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the number of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance : to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot : according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot, shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families : of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites : of Kohath, the family

of the Kohathites : of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites : the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites, and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt : and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward : for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

**T**HEN came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph : and these are the names of his daughters ; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our fathers died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son ? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right : thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren ; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the chil-

dren of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it ; and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou shalt begathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctify me at the water, before their eyes : that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in ; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua thee son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation : and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the LORD : at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him : and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

**A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, *This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.*

4 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even;

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl.

6 It is a continual burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place thou shalt cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.*

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot,

12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram,

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-

deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year:

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

#### CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be

unto you without blemish :

9 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs :

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation ; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD ; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish :

14 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs :

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be*

according to their number, after the manner :

28 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

30 And their meat offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

31 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

34 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly : ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD ; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish :

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner :*

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

#### CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

1 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond ; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

2 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth ;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her : then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in

the day that he heareth; nor any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound herself, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he shall establish all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

#### CHAP. XXXI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shall thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses: and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the barrel.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves, and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the barrel, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not

the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey, that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation :

27 And divide the prey into two parts ; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battle : one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey, which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep :

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORD's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORD's heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons) 47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses :

49 And they said unto Moses, thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even all* wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

**N**OW the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle : and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place *was* a place for cattle ;

1 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

2 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon ;

3 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.

4 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

5 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here ?

6 And therefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them ?

7 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eschol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed me LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, shall be there in the cities of Gilead

27 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shopham, and Jaazer, and Joabebah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Hethbon, and Elealeh, and Kerithaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Shilbim: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair (the son of Manasseh) went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

C H A P. XXXIII.

These are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

1 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

2 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight



fight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.)  
5 And the children of Israel removed from Rimelès, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Eham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Eham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zaphon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days journey in the wilderness of Eham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluh.

14 And they removed from Aluh, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rishah.

22 And they journeyed from Rishah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheleth.

26 And they removed from Makheleth, and encamped at Tahah.

27 And they departed from Tahah, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithrah.

29 And they went from Mithrah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-

jaakan, and encamped at Hor-bagid-gad.

33 And they went from Horbagid-gad, and pitched in Jorbatnah.

34 And they removed from Jorbatnah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblahaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the mo ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

¶ But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

¶ Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you as I thought to do unto them.

## C H A P. XXXIV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

2 Then your south-quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

3 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

4 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

5 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

6 And this shall be your north-border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

7 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

8 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north-border.

9 And ye shall point out your east-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

10 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

11 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

12 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

13 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

14 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward, toward the sun rising.

15 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

16 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

17 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

18 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

19 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

20 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

21 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

22 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

23 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azan.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Abihud the son of Shelomi.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

28 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

## C H A P. XXXV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

2 And the cities shall they have to dwell in and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

3 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

4 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

5 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add fourty and two cities.

## Six cities for refuge.

## Numbers.

## No satisfaction for murder.

7 To all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: *them shall ye give with their suburbs.*

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from *them that have many*, ye shall give many; but from *them that have few*, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or burlat him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: be that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither fought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgments.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of

his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it un to the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whether he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest; but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

## C H A P. XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

1 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot, to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

2 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel: then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

3 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

4 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of

of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance re-

move from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers' brothers' sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasse the son of Joseph and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

# ¶ The Fifth Book of Moses, called DEUTERONOMY.

## CHAP. I.

These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Lahan, and Hazereth, and Dizahab.

1 (There are eleven days journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

2 And it came to pass in the fourteenth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

3 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Atharoth in Edrei.

4 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

5 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

6 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

7 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

8 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

9 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

10 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you as he hath promised you.)

11 How can I my self alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

12 Take ye wife men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

13 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.

14 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

15 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

16 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, but you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

17 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

18 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

19 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

20 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

21 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

22 And

23 And the taying pleased me well : and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Escol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.*

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up ? our brethren have discouraged our hearts, saying, The people is greater and taller than we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven, and moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes :

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God.

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and swore, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers :

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him : for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil ; they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God comman-

ded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you ; lest ye be slain before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD ; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

## CHAP. II.

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me : and we compassed mount Seir many days.

1 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

2 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough : turn you northward.

3 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you : take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

4 Meddle not with them ; for I will not give you of their land, no nor so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

5 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat ; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

6 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand : he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness : these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

7 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites neither contend with them in battle : for I will not give them of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

9 The Emims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims ;

10 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

11 The Horims also dwell in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwell in their stead, as Israel did un-

to the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon my possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzumims,

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwell in Hazerim, even unto Azzab, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land, begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will pass through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which

the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Arcoer which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilcad, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou comest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

### CHAP. III.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with highwalls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattel, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syrión: and the Amorites call it Sênir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilcad, and all Bashan, unto Saleh and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan:

11 For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-head ~~was~~ a bed-head of iron: ~~is~~ it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits ~~was~~ the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land ~~which~~ we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which ~~is~~ by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, ~~being~~ the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir. 16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, ~~which~~ is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast ~~thereof~~, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, ~~even~~ the salt-sea, under Ashdod-pilgah, eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle (for I know that ye have much cattle) shall abide in your cities which I have given you.

20 Until the LORD hath given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and ~~until~~ they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God ~~is~~ there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over and see the good land that ~~is~~ beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and

north-ward, and south-ward, and eastward, and behold ~~it~~ with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

#### CHAP. IV.

Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do ~~them~~, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ~~ought~~ from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore, and do ~~them~~, for this ~~is~~ your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation ~~is~~ a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation ~~is~~ there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation ~~is~~ there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart, all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain, and the mountains burn with fire, unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude onely ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, ~~even~~ ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And



14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and thou shalt have remained long in the land, & thou shalt corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation,

and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking, out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slaver might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the wilde-ness, in the plain-countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the River Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pilgah.

#### CHAP. V.

**A**ND Moses called all Israel and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the

LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which

which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

## C H A P. VI.

**N**OW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it :

1 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

2 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers have promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and bony.

3 Hear, O Israel, The LORD our God is one LORD.

4 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

5 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

6 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

7 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontiers between thine eyes.

8 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

9 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

10 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full ;

11 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

12 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

13 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you :

14 ( For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you ) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

15 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah

16 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

17 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD ; that it may be well with thee,

and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers ;

18 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

19 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God hath commanded you ?

20 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

21 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders great and sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes :

22 And he brought us out from thence ; that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

23 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

24 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

## C H A P. VII.

**W**HEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou ;

1 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee : thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them :

2 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them ; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

3 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods : so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

4 But thus shall ye deal with them ; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

5 For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God : the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

6 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people, ( for ye were the fewest of all people )

7 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God, will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there

shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold, that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, for it is a cursed thing.

#### CHAP. VIII.

**A**Ll the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers.

1 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

2 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not), neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

3 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

4 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

5 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

6 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills.

7 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil-olive, and hony.

8 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack anything in it, a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

9 When thou shalt eat and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

10 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes which I command thee this day:

11 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

12 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

13 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage):

14 Who led thee through that great and

and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

#### CHAP. IX.

**H**ear, O Israel; Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

1 A People great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

2 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

3 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD hath driven them out from before thee.

4 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God dost drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

5 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.

6 Remember, and forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

7 Also in Horeb ye provoked the

LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

8 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

9 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

10 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

12 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

13 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

14 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

15 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

16 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

17 And I fell down before the LORD as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

19 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

20 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

21 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadeth-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty days and fourty nights, as I tell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

#### CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera: where Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day,

9 Wherefore Levi had no part nor inheritance, with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and possess the land which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, the earth also with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

#### CHAP. XI.

Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm.

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water

of the Red sea to overflow them as they putted after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day.

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither you go to possess it:

9 And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and bony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place wherupon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing, and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that shalt thou put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

## C H A P. XII.

These are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.



5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose, out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows, which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates, the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteth thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee: then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things, which thou hast, and thy vow, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh, and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them; and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

## CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying,

saying, Let us go after other gods ( which thou hast not known ) and let us serve them ;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams : for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God, with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death ( because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in ) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, ( which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers )

7 *Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth* )

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him ; neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him ; thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die : because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain men, the children of Beniamin, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods ( which ye have not known )*

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently : and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you :

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the

city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God : and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand : that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers ;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

**YE** are the children of the LORD your God : ye shall not cut your beives, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat : the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts ; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof : as the camel, and the hare, and the cony : for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof ; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you : ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters : all that have fins and scales shall ye eat :

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat : it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat : the eagle, and the osprey, and the osprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant.

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you : they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not feed a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy feed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

#### CHAP. XV.

**A**T the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

1 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it, he shall not exact it of his neighbour, nor of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

2 Of a foreiner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release it.

3 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

4 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

5 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou

shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand: and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee)

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or

have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

12 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

13 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

#### CHAP. XVI

**O**bserve the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction: (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4 And the e shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days, neither shall thou eat any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ¶ Seven days shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of week-unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt; and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that

thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live: and inhe- it the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

#### CHAP. XVII.

**T**hou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or sheep wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall be that is worthy

of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom; he and his children in the midst of Israel.

## C H A P. XVIII.

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee to do so.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desirest of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see

this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my word in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

#### CHAP. XIX.

When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die, he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) then shalt thou add three cities more for

thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *levy*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

#### CHAP. XX.

When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seekest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, & do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle,

and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man *is there* that *is* fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it so take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

¶ *How* he be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth

thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither sowed nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and plait her hairs.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of



*A stubborn son to be stoned.* Chap

of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath : for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them :

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his city :

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice ; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die : so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree :

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged, is accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

**T**hou shalt not see thy brothers, or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them : thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou shalt find, shalt thou do likewise, thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them : thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment : for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest anew house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood

xxii.

*The punishment of slander.*

upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds : lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of the vineyard be denied.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and bate her,

14 And give occasion of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid :

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damels virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damfels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hath bated her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid ; and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity : and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel : and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel :

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die : because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house : so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman : so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, & lie with her :

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die ; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city ; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife : so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her : then the man only that lay with her, shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing.

and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren hear faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it so take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF any be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth

thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

1 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither sowed nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldst have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pair her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of

*A stubborn son to be stoned.* Chap

of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so that thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged, is accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THOU shalt not see thy brothers, or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou shalt find, shalt thou do likewise, thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest anew house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood

xxii.

*The punishment of slander.*

upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of the vineyard be denied.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and bare her,

14 And give occasion of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damels virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hath her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, & lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones: that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing.

nothing, *there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death*: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is this matter*.

17 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was none to save her*.

18 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found :

19 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

20 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

**C H A P. XXIII.**

**H**E that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever :

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor, of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a spade upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies be-

fore thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

**C H A P. XXIV.**

**W**hen a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to pass that the find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

¶ What

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-trees, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean

it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

# CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first born which the beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand fast, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou have: that thy day may

may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God:

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

And it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein,

1 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

2 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

3 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

4 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

5 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

6 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

7 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

8 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

10 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine

house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

11 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

12 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment: which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

13 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

14 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

15 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

16 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

17 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments:

18 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

And Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal; and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar

## CHAP. XXVIII.

**A**ND it ſhall come to paſs, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy basket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou comelt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſwitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven ways.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſs thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee on holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth, ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be a-fraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſs all the work of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head and not the tail; and thou ſhalt be above only, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to obſerve and to do them.

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſs, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee and overtake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhall be thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed

altar of ſtone: thou ſhalt not liſt up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings there on unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people theſe ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizim to bleſs the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal to curſe; Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blind wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he that perverteth the judgment of the ſtranger, fatherleſs, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do, them: and all the people ſhall ſay Amen.



18 Curſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the ſlocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou comest in, and curſed ſhalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, for ſo do; until thou be deſtroyed, and until thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſs of thy doings, where-by thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, until he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſs it.

22 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew; and they ſhall purſue thee until thou periſh.

23 And thy heaven that is over thy head ſhall be braſe, and the earth that is under thee ſhall be iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, until thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitzen before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go our one way againſt them, and flee ſeven ways before them; and ſhalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meet unto the fowls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall ſlay them away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emeralds, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſs, and blindneſs, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon-days, as the blind gropeth in darkneſs, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy ways: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox ſhall be ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſs ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep ſhall be given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue them.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up; and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, from the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known; and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſs them, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint thy ſelf with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but thou ſhalt not enjoy them; for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees & fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be thy head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou haſt deſerted not only the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſign, and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſerveſt not the LORD thy God with joyfullneſs and with gladneſs of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſs, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee, from far, from the end of the earth, as ſwift as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not underſtand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy carrel, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be deſtroyed, which alſo ſhall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oyl, or the increaſe of thy kine, or ſlocks of thy ſheep, until he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou

uſeſt ſt

trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

33 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straits wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

34 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

35 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straits wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

36 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

37 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straits wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in thy gates.

38 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

39 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

40 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

41 Also every sickness, &c every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

42 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldst not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

43 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

44 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth, even unto the other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

45 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling

heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

46 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

47 In the morning thou shalt say, Would god it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

48 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

These are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

1 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

2 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:

3 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

4 And I have led your forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

5 Ye have not eaten bread neither have ye drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

6 And when ye came unto this place Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them.

7 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

8 Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

9 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

10 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

11 That thou shouldst enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

12 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Net.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath :

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day :

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver & gold which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations ; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst :

20 The LORD will not spare him, but therefore the anger of the LORD, and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law :

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it ;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath :

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land ? what meaneth the heat of this great anger ?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them : gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God : but those things which are revealed belong unto us,

and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

## C H A P. XXX.

AND it shall come to pass when these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

1 And thou shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul :

2 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and I have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

3 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee,

4 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it : and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

5 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

6 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

7 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

8 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good : for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers :

9 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

10 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hid from thee, neither is it far off.

11 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it ?

12 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it ?

13 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

14 See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil :

15 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his command-

ments and his Matures, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he is that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children which have not known any thing, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I swore.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the

the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them: and I will be with thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished.

15 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying.

16 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

17 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death!

18 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

19 For I know that after my death, ye will utterly corrupt your selves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger, through the work of your hands.

20 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

**G**ive ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 He is the rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise! Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will tell thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he kept him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jethurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

18 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

19 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

20 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

21 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

22 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

23 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruel ventine of asps.

24 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

25 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

26 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants: when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none that up or left.

27 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted,

28 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings: let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

29 See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

30 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

31 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

32 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my sword shall devour flesh) and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

33 Rejoyce, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

34 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.

35 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

36 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day: which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

37 For it is not a vain thing for you: because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

38 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

39 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession,

40 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people: as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

41 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

42 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

1 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

2 Yea, he loved the people: all his saints are, in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

3 Moses commanded us a law: even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

4 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

5 ¶ Let Simeon live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

6 ¶ And this is the blessing of Judah; and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

7 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

8 ¶ Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed my word, and kept thy covenant.

9 ¶ They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole-burnt-offering upon thine altar.

10 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

11 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him: and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he

he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Aser he said, Let Aser be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jethurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the ene-

my from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety: alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

#### CHAP. XXXIV:

And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the lands of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural form abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

#### ¶ The Book of JOSHUA.

##### CHAP. I.

Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now

therefore arise, go over this Jordan thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.



**Joshua succeedeth Moses. Chap.**

4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates; all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunrise.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that

i. ii.

*Rahab and the two spies.*

thou commanded him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

**CHAP. II.**

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they are come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: a pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof:

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt: and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my fathers house; and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you

to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

#### CHAP. III.

And Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify

thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Gergathites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the water that cometh down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt-sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the middle of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

#### CHAP. IV.

And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

1 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

2 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where you shall lodge this night.

3 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

4 And Joshua said unto them, pass

over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel :

6 That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones ?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off : and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood : and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua : and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them :

13 About forty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan, on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones ?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until you were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over :

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty : that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

#### CHAP. V.

And it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted ; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the fore-skins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise : All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised ; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD : unto whom the LORD swore that he would not show them the land which the LORD swore unto their fathers, that he would give us a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised : for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you : wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the

passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes; and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?*

14 And he said, Nay, but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. XI.

**N**OW Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel; none went out, and none came in.

1 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

2 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once: thus shall ye do six days.

3 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

4 And it shall come to pass that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

5 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

6 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

8 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the re-reward came after the ark, the priests going on,

and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the re-reward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass, and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had, and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

**B**UT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the a-cursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they stood before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant, which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have

also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zairhites; and he brought the family of the Zairhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him: and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I covered them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oven, and

*Al is besieged.*

*Joshua.*

*and set on fire.*

his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had : and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us ? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day : So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger : wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

#### CHAP. VIII.

**A**ND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed : take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai : see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king : onely the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall ye take : for a prey unto your selves : lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai : and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city : go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready :

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city : and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 ( For they will come out after us ) till we have drawn them from the city : for they will say, They flee before us as at the first : therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city : for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire : according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth ; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai : but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even* the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai : now *there* was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city : Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they halted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain ; but he wist not that *there* were liers in ambush against him, behind the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them : and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel : and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai ; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assize as he had stretched out his hand : and they entered into the city, and took it, and halted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to *do* this way or that way : and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side : and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness where in they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

29 And

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai be hanged on a tree until even tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the strangers as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

#### CHAP. IX.

And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hivite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai.

4 They did work wisely, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us,

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Adarath.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked them counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwell among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and



and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

14 And they answered Joshua; and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

15 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

16 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

17 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

#### CHAP. X.

**N**OW it came to pass, when Adonizadek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

1 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities; and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

2 Wherefore Adonizadek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron; and unto Piram king of Jarmuth; and unto Japhia king of Lachish; and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

3 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

4 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

5 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

6 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

8 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

9 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a

great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

10 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hail-stones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

11 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

12 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and halted not to go down about a whole day.

13 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD barked unto the voice of a man for the LORD fought for Israel.

14 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

15 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

16 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and sit men by it far to keep them.

18 And say you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

19 And it came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, retired into fenced cities.

20 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

21 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

22 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

23 And it came to pass when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

24 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good

good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

25 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish: and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king

thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshon, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

## CHAP. XI.

And it came to pass, when Jabim king of Hazer had heard these things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achihaph,

1 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

2 And to the Canaanite on the east, and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the seashore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misreboth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazer, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazer beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazer with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to be alive.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same.

17 Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Bam-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all these kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all these kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battle.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle; that he might destroy them utterly; and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anah, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

#### CHAP. XII.

**N**OW these are the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

1 A Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

2 And from the plain to the sea of

Cinneroth on the east, and unto the top of the plain, even the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south, under Andoth-piggah.

3 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Astaroth, and at Edrei,

4 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

5 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

6 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

7 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

8 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one: the king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

9 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

10 The king of Egion, one: the king of Gezer, one:

11 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

12 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

13 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

14 The king of Makedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

15 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Heber, one:

16 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lachish, one:

17 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

18 The king of Shimon-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

19 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

20 The king of Ktdem, one: the king of Jokanaan of Carmel, one:

21 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

22 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

#### CHAP. XIII.

**N**OW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

1 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshur,

3 From Sihon, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdoshites, the Ekhalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Gileadites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, whom I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance; which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bathan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon;

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath;

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-sharai, in the mount of the valley;

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdod-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimon;

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesh-

bon, whom Moses smote, with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Tur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the village thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Butel, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, east-ward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

# CHAP. XIV.

And these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two

two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

¶ As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Gadah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before, was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

**T**HIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin south-ward, was the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maaleh-acrabim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hebron, and went up

to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border was the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north-quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-themeth, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill, unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoi, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemeth, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Siccron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah, round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Shebail, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that he moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass: and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hebron, which is Hazor.

26 Aman, and Shemah, and Moladab,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palear,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjath-jah,

29 Baalah, and Ilm, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chefil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanithnah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socob, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities, with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadadnah, and Midgal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Borkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagow, and Naaman, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Eshar, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Elhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Ethean, 53 And Janum, and Bethtappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and a Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, 59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

## CHAP. XVI.

And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho, throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coasts of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the

the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

#### CHAP. XVII.

There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he was the fifth-born of Joseph) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezzer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephzer, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hephzer, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher, to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right-hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward it was Ephraim's, and north-ward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her town, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down, and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coast on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that



went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-yearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-yearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoth.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the south of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-themeth, and went forth toward Geiloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north-bay of the salt-sea at the south-end of Jordan: this was the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to

families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haaimonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages,

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, and Mizpah, and Chaphsrah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelan, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeon, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

#### CHAP. XIX.

And the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

1 And they had in their inheritance, Bear-sheba and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-mar-caboth, and Hafar-lisab,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuben: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ahan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbatheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-rabor, and then goeth out to Dabberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along in the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side, to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Ipphah-el.

15 And Kartab, and Nabialai, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families,

families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishalon, and Abetz,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-parzez,

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shebeth, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities & their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Heikath, and Hall, and Beten, and Achihaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mithael, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthahel toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanab, even unto great Zidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hofah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummahalso, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turned westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, & to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Admah, & Ramah, & Hazor, 37 And Kedeth, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shebeth: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out

for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, & Eshtaol, and Ir-shebeth,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leishem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leishem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

## CHAPTER XX.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

1 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

2 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

3 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall take him into the city unto them, & give him a place that he may dwell among them.

4 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

5 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

6 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem

them in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

## C H A P. XXI.

Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

1 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with 3 suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the village thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the

slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Esthemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibeon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of ½ tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beaserah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Daberah with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mithal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Heikath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nabalai with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezor with her suburbs, and Jabazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephath with her suburbs: four cities.

18 And

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Rimoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

39 Hebron with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs, round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

#### CHAP. XXII.

**T**hen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren, these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, where of they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel, gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, When trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)?

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD: and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and

and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD: (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh, spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Ganaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar *Ed*: for it shall be a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII:

And it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain amongst you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you, from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwell on the other side of the flood, in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwell in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwell on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you: still

so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the Hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words

In the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the tabernacle of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died; being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnah-se-rah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the

north-side of the hill of Gaath.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ The Book of

J U D G E S.

C H A P. I.

**N**ow after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go up with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba) and they slew Shethai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth

Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when the came to him, that he moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to delcry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said un-



to him, shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlah, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphek, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Ashterites dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-sheMesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath: but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-sheMesh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shalbisim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

#### CHAP. II.

And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be as thorns in your sides,

and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnah-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD, God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD, but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judges, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass when the judge

judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people have transgressed my covenant, which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

### CHAP. III.

**N**OW these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

1 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

2 Namely five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baalhermon, into the entering in of Hamath.

3 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

4 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

5 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

6 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

7 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

8 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kanah, Caleb's younger brother.

9 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

10 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kanah died.

11 ¶ And children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

12 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

13 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

14 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: 8c by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

15 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

16 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

17 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

18 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

19 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he rose out of his seat.

20 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

21 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

22 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

23 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

24 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

25 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

26 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

27 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

28 ¶ And they saw of Moab at that time

*Jabin overthrown.*

*Judges.*

*Jael killeth Sisera.*

Nine, about ten thousand men, all lofty, and all men of valour; and their escape was not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest forscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar, the son of Anah, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidom, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet; and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into

thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail in his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying, Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes; I, even I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anah, in the days of Jael, the high-ways

*The song of Deborah and Barak. Chap. v. vi. Israel oppressed by Midian.*

ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 *The inhabitants of the villages ceased: they ceased in Israel, until that Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.*

8 *They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?*

9 *My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.*

10 *Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.*

11 *They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gate.*

12 *Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.*

13 *Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.*

14 *Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.*

15 *And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak; he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.*

16 *Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben, there were great searchings of heart.*

17 *Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? After continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.*

18 *Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardied their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.*

19 *The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.*

20 *They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.*

21 *The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.*

22 *Then were the horse-boofs broken, by the means of the prankings, the prankings of their mighty ones.*

23 *Curse ye Meroz (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.*

24 *Blessed above women shall Jaci the*

wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 *He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.*

26 *She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when he had pierced and stricken through his temples.*

27 *At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.*

28 *The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?*

29 *Her wife ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self,*

30 *Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?*

31 *So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.*

**CHAP. VI.**

**A**ND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven year.

2 *And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.*

3 *And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:*

4 *And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no subsistence for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.*

5 *For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.*

6 *And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.*

7 *¶ And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;*

8 *That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,*

9 *And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you. and*

drive them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joath the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, O my lord, If the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign, if thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basker, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him,

Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joath hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joath, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joath said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove. I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: let it now be dry upon

upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night : for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

## CHAP. VII.

**T**hen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod : so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

1 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

2 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gil-ead : and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

3 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many : bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there : and it shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee ; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

4 So he brought down the people unto the water ; and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue as a dog lapped, him shall thou set by himself ; likewise every one that bowed down upon his knees to drink.

5 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men : but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

6 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand : and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

7 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets : and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men : and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

8 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

9 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

10 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

11 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude ; and their cam-

els were without number, as the sand by the sea for multitude.

12 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

13 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel : for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

14 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

15 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

16 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise : and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

17 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

18 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch ; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

19 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal : and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

20 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp : and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

21 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host : and the host fled to Beth-shitrah in Zererah, and to the border of Abel meholah, unto Tabbath.

22 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Macar-seh, and pursued after the Midianites.

23 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

24 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb : and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued the Midian, and brought the heads of

and Zeeb to Gideon, on the other side Jordan.

## C H A P. VIII.

**A**ND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaner of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briars.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and light, and with them he caught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the towers of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, as thou art, so were they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy sons for afo: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baalberith their god.



34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side :

35 Neither showed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodneſs which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

## CHAP. IX.

**A**ND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember alſo that I am your bone and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpoke of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem, all theſe words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten pieces of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-beith: wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, being threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left: for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my ſweetneſs, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſs, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble ſaid unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your truſt

in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his houſe, and have done unto him according to the deſerving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life for, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, and have ſlain his ſons, threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſon of his maid-ſervant, king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye yet have dealt truly and ſincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his houſe this day, then rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Iſrael.

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not he the ſon of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seeest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? I go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towers of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that

all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came unto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the towre to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called battily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

#### CHAPTER X.

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Doi, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

1 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

2 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

3 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colls, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

4 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

5 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?*

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

**N**OW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead began Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? I go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrowen and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towers of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that

all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came unto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the towre to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

#### CHAP. X.

And after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Huah, the son of Doilo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colls, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was not against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

**N**OW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead began to Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered vain men unto Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

31 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

32 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

33 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

34 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? 35 Whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

36 And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

37 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

38 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

39 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

40 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasse, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

41 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

42 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

43 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

44 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

45 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with robes and with dances, and she was his only child: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

46 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them

that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

47 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

48 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

49 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

50 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

51 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

#### CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together and went north-ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim; and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Shibboleth: for he could not frave to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibsan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughter, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibsan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons and thirty nephews, that roie on threescore and ten ass-colls: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

### CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For so, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rasour shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath ap-

peared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that sought unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: How shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eth-taol.

### CHAP. XIV.

AND Samson went down to Tim-nah, and saw a woman in Tim-nah, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and



and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

2 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father, and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he did nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *Is it not so?*

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my peo-

ple, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

#### CHAP. XV.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: ~~is~~ not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that, I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson: for we come

up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was fore a thirft, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirft, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place in the jaw, and there came water therout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

## CHAP. XVI.

Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top organ hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delliah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delliah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be at another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delliah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound?

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delliah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delliah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awakened out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death:

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head: for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delliah saw that he had told her all his heart, she went and called for the lords of her journey,

saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me; I pray thee, openly this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Beth-lehem in the burying place of Manoah

his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

## CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah. And he said unto his mother, the eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears; behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

## CHAP. XVIII.

IN those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites fought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaoel, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them Go, search the land: who when they came

to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Ask counſel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go ſhall be prosperous.

6 And the prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD, is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein: how they dwelt careleſs, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land; that might put them to ſhame in any thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſs with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? be not ſlothful toge, and to enter to poſſeſs the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahanehdan, unto this day: behold, it is beſide Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to ſpie out the country of Laiſh, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Levite even unto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted him.

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to ſpie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entering of the gate, with the ſix

hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the prieſt unto them, What do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a prieſt: is it better for thee to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a prieſt unto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſts heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midſt of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes near to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid unto Micah, What aſteth thee that thou comelt with ſuch a company?

24 And he ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye ſay unto me, What aſteth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt angry fellows run upon thee and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſehold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure: and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, becauſe it was far from Zidon, and they had no buſineſs with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city was Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſon of Gerſhon, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he and his ſons were prieſts to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

#### CHAP. XIX.

And it came to paſs in thoſe days, when there was no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning

Journing on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and he brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damfels father, retained him, and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damfels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damfels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damfels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damfels father said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he arose up and departed, and came over against Jebus (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sun went down upon them: when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and

when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Ben-jamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that received me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Bellai, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and bumble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but she answered, Then the man took her up upon an ass,

and

and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

## C H A P. XX.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

1 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

2 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

3 And the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah, that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

4 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

5 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

6 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

7 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

8 But now this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go up by lot against it:

9 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

10 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

11 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

12 Now therefore deliver us them, the children of Bellai, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hear.

ken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

13 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

14 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

15 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

16 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

17 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

18 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

19 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

20 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

21 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

22 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and a ked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

23 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

24 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

25 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

26 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

27 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I scale?

1 cease! And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hands.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first, But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liars in wait halted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and rode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gliddon, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beat, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

#### CHAP. XXI.

NOW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.



11 And this is the thing that ye shall do. Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeth-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabeth-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is

a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly: in a place which is on the north-side of Beth-el, on the east-side of the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repared the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

**N**OW it came to pass in the days when the Judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephraimites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that the might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they

went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should have a husband also to night and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister

In laws gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if I ought but death part thee and me.

18 When the law that she was fled fastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

#### CHAPTER II.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him, in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearkest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men,

that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father, and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And the sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpura for her, and leave them that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

13 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

## C H A P. III.

Then Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the thrashing-floor.

3 With thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou art a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know, that thou art a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well: let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came in to the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the veil that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest until he have finished the thing this day.

## C H A P. IV.

Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naught is come again out of the country of Moab, felleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of one dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilion, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did

did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law

which loveth thee, which is bene to bide then seven sons, hath born him. 16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ The first book of S A M U E L, otherwise called,  
The first book of the K I N G S.

### CHAP. I.

**N**OW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb;

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not for-

get thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Balaam: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and when I will bring him, that he may ap-

Han  
pear  
abide  
21  
unto  
raily  
onely  
fo the  
luck  
24  
him  
three  
and  
unto  
loh  
25  
brou  
26  
foul  
that  
the  
27  
LO  
whi  
28  
the  
be  
thi  
A  
mi  
my  
mi  
va  
fo  
is  
ly  
y  
o  
w  
b  
e  
s  
h  
t

near before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until the weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

#### CHAP. II.

**A**ND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by his actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child did mini-

ster unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Bebai, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand:

14 And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when he came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intertreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense

Incase, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

19 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honour est thy sons above me, to make yourselves far with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me; I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eye, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a firm house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of

the LORD yet revealed unto him. 8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word, of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines

lines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us, for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was

an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And the fact, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

### CHAP. V.

And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have



have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place; that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the city of the city went up to heaven.

## C H A P. VI.

**A**ND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the

right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country-villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, wherupon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought; again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

## C H A P. VII.

**A**ND the men of Kirjath-jearim came and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

*Israel repenteth.*

*Chap. viii. A king described by Samuel.*

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD, and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the band of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

**CHAP. VIII.**

**A**ND it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

1 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your feed, and of your vine yards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

## C H A P. IX.

**N**OW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becherah, the son of Aphiah, a Benjaminite, a mighty man of power.

1 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

2 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

3 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah: but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjaminites, but they found them not.

4 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

5 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

6 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

7 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

8 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

9 To then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God was.

10 And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

11 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

12 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall find him.

13 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

14 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

15 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

16 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

17 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

18 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

19 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? it is not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

20 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjaminite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

21 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

22 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

23 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

24 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

25 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

26 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bidd the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may show thee the word of God.

## C H A P. X.

**T**HEN Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two asses by Rachels sepulchre in the border

of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will lay unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpah:

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

## C H A P. XI.

Then Nahath the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahath, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahath the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeath of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said,

What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead. Tomorrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

#### CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe, to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither

hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you &c. to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jirubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nabath the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder & rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people,

people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart.)

11 And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, (for they are vain.)

12 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

13 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

14 One ye fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

15 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

### CHAP. XIII.

Saul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeath of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered

from me, and that thou earnest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 I therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeath of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeath of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zebulun toward the wilderness.

19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the roads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

### CHAP. XIV.

Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garrison that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeath, under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh,

Ish, wearing an ephod : and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozer, and the name of the other Seneh.*

5 The forefront of the one was situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour. Come, and let us go over unto the garison of this uncircumcised ; it may be that the LORD will work for us : for *there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.*

7 And his armour bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart : turn thee, behold, *I am with thee according to thy heart.*

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto *these men*, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you ; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us ; then we will go up : for the LORD hath delivered them into our hands ; and this *shall be a sign unto us.*

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines : and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me : for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him : and they fell before Jonathan ; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, *which a yoke of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people : the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked : so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked ; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God : (for the ark of

God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased : and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battel : and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and *there was a very great discomfiture.*

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey round about*, even they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day : and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day : for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any food* until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies : so none of the people tasted *any food.*

25 And all *they of the land* came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth : for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath : wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth ; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any food* this day. And the people were fallen.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land : see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey :

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found ! for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines ?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon : and the people were very faint.

32 And the people slew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground : and the people did eat *them* with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold,



*Saul buildeth an altar.*

*Chap. xiv, xv. Saul sent to destroy Amalek.*

Behold, the people sin against the LORD in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD:

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of the south, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul: and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was fore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

#### CHAP. XV.

Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

1 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

2 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel, and ass.

3 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

4 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

5 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

6 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

7 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

8 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

9 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

10 I repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

11 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, he was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a pile,

and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: [I have performed the commandment of the LORD.]

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Bray, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag, the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hearken, than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent, for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

#### CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: I have sanctified myself and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature: because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And

slain,  
of Israel  
he is not

ned; yet  
s, before  
before li-  
e, that I  
od.  
ter Saul,  
D.  
ing you  
of the A-  
nto him  
ely the

word  
hall thy  
women.  
aces be-

Ramah,  
Gibea.

to see  
never-  
; and  
made

amuel,  
n for  
from  
horn  
ee to  
have

go?  
And  
with  
rice

and  
do  
him

the  
em:  
d at  
hou

am  
D:  
me  
esse  
sa-

ey  
ab,  
ed

el,  
on  
I  
th  
on  
D

d  
ne  
n  
s  
e

## David anointed.

## Chap. xvii.

## Goliath's challenge.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look ro. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Saul's servant said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, a prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## CHAP. XVII.

Now the Philistines gathered together, their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephraim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in a day? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephraimite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Sham-mah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself fourty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had

K. S. had

*David sent to his brethren.*

had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the sawords: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man fled from him, and were foreafraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall he done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliah, his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let not mine heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered him out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

*I. Samuel.*

*David's courage.*

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go: for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag, which he had even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hailed, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and flung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and

and smote the Philistine and slew him, but *there was no sword in the hand of David.*

¶ Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

¶ And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shoured, and pursued the Philistines until thou comest to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

¶ And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

¶ And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As thy soul liveth O King, I cannot tell.*

¶ And the king said, Enquire thou whose son this stripling is.

¶ And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

¶ And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, *I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.*

**C H A P. XVIII.**

**A**ND it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

1 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

2 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

3 And Jonathan striped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

4 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

5 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

6 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

7 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said,

They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and *what can he have more but the kingdom?*

8 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

9 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was a javelin in Sauls hand.*

10 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David, even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

11 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

12 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

13 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him.

14 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

15 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

16 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

17 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

18 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

19 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

20 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in the one of the twain.

21 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

22 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

23 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

24 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to

make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

16 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the days were not expired.

17 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

18 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

19 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

20 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

#### C H A P. XIX.

**A**ND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, an abominable his works have been to thee: and very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hands, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the

wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, It thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, he said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naloth.

19 And it was told Saul saying, Behold, David is at Naloth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets, prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sheshu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naloth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naloth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naloth in Ramah.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

#### C H A P. XX.

**A**ND David fled from Naloth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why

why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth I will even do it for thee.

5 And David, said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new-moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat, but let me go, that I may hide my self in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have founded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then said not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new-moon; and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go. I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away. I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not up to the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor the kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.



*Jonathan's kindness to David. I. Samuel. David feigneth himself mad.*

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him thame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the row which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

C H A P. XXI.

**T**hen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot

bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, and to those that were with him, Is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that, here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

C H A P. XXII.

**D**avid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was

was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites. Will the son of Jesse give everyone of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, let's or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they know when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and

sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

## CHAP. XXIII.

THEY told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul, seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? I will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose, and departed

departed out of Kellah, and went whithersoever they could go: And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Kellah, and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph, in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeath, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yer, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he doleth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph before Saul: but David, and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from

pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekum.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Engedi.

## C H A P. XXIV.

AND it came to pass when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.

1 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

2 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

3 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

5 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

6 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

7 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

8 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

9 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord: for he is the LORDS anointed.

10 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

11 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

12 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou

thou pursue ? after a dead dog, after  
 flies.

14 The LORD therefore be judge,  
 and judge between me and thee, and  
 see, and plead my cause, and deliver  
 me out of thine hand.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
 David had made an end of speaking  
 these words unto Saul, that Saul said,  
 Is this thy voice, my son David ? And  
 Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art  
 more righteous than I : for thou hast  
 rewarded me good, whereas I have re-  
 warded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day  
 how that thou hast dealt well with  
 me : forasmuch as when the LORD  
 had delivered me into thine hand, thou  
 killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will  
 he let him go well away ? wherefore  
 the LORD reward thee good, for that  
 thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well  
 that thou shalt surely be king, and  
 that the kingdom of Israel shall be  
 established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by  
 the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off  
 my seed after me, and that thou wilt  
 not destroy my name out of my fa-  
 thers house.

22 And David swore unto Saul : and  
 Saul went home : but David and his  
 men gat them up unto the hold.

#### CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Isra-  
 elites were gathered together,  
 and lamented him, and buried him in  
 his house at Ramah. And David arose,  
 and went down to the wilderness of  
 Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon,  
 whose possessions were in Carmel,  
 and the man was very great, and he had  
 three thousand sheep, and a thousand  
 goats : and he was shearing his sheep in  
 Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Na-  
 bal, and the name of his wife, Abi-  
 igail : and she was a woman of good  
 understanding, and of a beautiful  
 countenance ; but the man was churlish  
 and evil in his doings, and he was of  
 the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilder-  
 ness, that Nabal did hear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young  
 men, and David said unto the young  
 men, Get you up to Carmel, and go  
 to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that  
 liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to  
 thee, and peace be to thine house,  
 and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou  
 hast shearers : now thy shepherds which  
 were with us, we hurt them not, ne-  
 ther was there ought missing unto  
 them, all the while they were in Car-  
 mel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will  
 shew thee : wherefore let the young  
 men find favour in thine eyes : ( for  
 we come in a good day ) give, I pray  
 thee, whatsoever cometh to thine

hand unto thy servants, and to thy son  
 David.

9 And when Davids young men  
 came, they spake to Nabal according to  
 all those words in the name of Da-  
 vid, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids  
 servants, and said, Who is David ? and  
 who is the son of Jesse ? there be many  
 servants now a days that break away e-  
 very man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and  
 my water, and my flesh that I have  
 killed for my shearers, and give it unto  
 men, whom I know not whence they  
 be ?

12 So Davids young men turned  
 their way, and went again, and came  
 and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men,  
 Gird you on every man his sword,  
 And they girded on every man his  
 sword, and David also girded on his  
 sword : and there went up after David  
 about four hundred men, and two  
 hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men  
 told Abigail, Nabals wife, saying, Be-  
 hold, David sent messengers ( out of the  
 wilderness to salute our master ) and  
 he rallied on them.

15 But the men were very good  
 unto us, and we were not hurt, nei-  
 ther missed we any thing, as long as  
 we were conversant with them, when  
 we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by  
 night and day, all the while we were  
 with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consi-  
 der what thou wilt do : for evil is  
 determined against our master, and  
 against all his household : for he is such  
 a son of Belial, that a man cannot  
 speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and  
 took two hundred loaves, and two bot-  
 tles of wine, and five sheep ready  
 dressed, and five measures of parched  
 corn, and an hundred clusters of rais-  
 ins, and two hundred cakes of figs,  
 and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants,  
 Go on before me, behold, I come af-  
 ter you : but she told not her hus-  
 band Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the  
 ass, that she came down by the covert  
 of the hill, and behold, David and his  
 men came down against her, and she  
 met them.

21 ( Now David had said, Surely  
 in vain have I kept all that this fellow  
 hath in the wilderness, so that no-  
 thing was missed of all that pertained  
 unto him : and he hath required me  
 evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto  
 the enemies of David, if I leave of all  
 that pertain to him by the morning  
 light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she  
 halted, and lighted of the ass, and  
 fell before David on her face, and  
 bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said,  
 Upon me, my lord, upon me let this  
 iniquity

iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and bear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst bidden and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died with-

in him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, and he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal; and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her face on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine hand-maid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahimeah of Jereel, and they were also both of these his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

1 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

2 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

3 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

4 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

5 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

6 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

7 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and he will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abimelech, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it: neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was taken upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: and thou shalt do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me to seek me any more in any coasts of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

1 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach king of Gath.

2 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabals wife.

3 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

4 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

5 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertained unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

6 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full year and four months.

7 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Gethurites, and the Gézrites, and the Amalekites: for these nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

8 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

9 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a roade to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

10 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

**A**ND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

3 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

4 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

6 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

7 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

8 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

9 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

10 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

11 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

12 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

13 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

14 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

15 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

16 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

17 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

18 And the LORD hath done to him as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

19 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

20 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

21 Then Saul fell straightway all along upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

22 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hands, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me see a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

24 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

25 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

26 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

## CHAP. XXIX.

**N**OW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the re-reward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which



which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *Should it not be with the heads of these men?*

5 Is not this David, of whom they sing one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jazerel.

## CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess,

and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which ere so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest thou?* and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flock, and the herds: which they drove be-

fore

fore those other cattel, and said, This is Davids spoil.

17 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

18 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Beth-el, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

19 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

20 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battel, so shall his part be that carrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

21 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

22 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, (saying, Behold, a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.)

23 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south-Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

24 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Ekhtemoa,

25 And to them which were in Rachab, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

26 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorathan, & to them which were in Athach,

27 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.  
Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was fore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was fore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-san.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the vallant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-san, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days,

¶ The second Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called,  
The second Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead, also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel: because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the

midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

C H A P. II.

AND it came to pass after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

1 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

2 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

3 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

4 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

5 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

6 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

7 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

8 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

9 Ish-bosheth Sauls son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

10 ( And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months. )

11 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

12 And Joab the son of Zeruah, and the servants of David went out and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

13 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

14 Then there arose, and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

26 And

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellows side : so they fell down together : wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very fore battle that day : and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruah there, Joab, and Abithai, and Afahel : and Afahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And Afahel pursued after Abner, and in going, he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Afahel, And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Afahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Afahel, Turn thee aside from following me : wherefore should I smite thee to the ground ? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother ?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside : wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him ; and he fell down there, and died in the same place : and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Afahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abithai pursued after Abner : and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab and said, Shall the sword devour for ever ? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end ? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren ?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, & went through all Bashan, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner : and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Afahel.

31 But the servants of David had slain of Benjamin, and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Afahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem : and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

Now there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David : but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron : and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

3 And his second Chisileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite : and the third, Abishalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur :

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith : and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital :

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Elisha Davids wife : these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah : and Ish-bogab said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine ?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman ?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him :

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Where is the land ? saying also, Make thy leave with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee : but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sais daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sais son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Lachi.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim : then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do it; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast:

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my Lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king; and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done! behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly; and swore him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fall from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that cleaveth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Asahel his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with

sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man fallen before wicked men, so tellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David swore, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I take bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though grieved with you; and these men the sons of Zerubbab, be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

#### CHAP. IV.

And when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

1 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon, a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Heeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;)

2 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

3 And Jonathan Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Mephibosheth.

4 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

5 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat: and they smote him under the fifth rib; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

6 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away, through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life: and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

#### CH A P. V.

**T**hen came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years, and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Who soever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of Davids soul, he shall be chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David: and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew

great and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And David took him mo concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon.

15 Ithar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that David had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: for I have fetched a compass behind thee, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearst the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou comest to Gazer.

#### CH A P. VI.

**A**gain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Beale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeon:

and Uzzah and Abio the sons of Abinadab drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeon, accompanying the ark of God; and Abio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nahshon threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a

good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child until the day of her death.

## CHAPTER VII.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the



LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come; and ~~is~~ this the manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, ~~they~~ like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations, and their gods!

24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art God, and thy words be true, and

thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

## C H A P. VIII.

And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Mithen, and brought him out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death; and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadazer the son of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadazer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadazer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Beth, and from Bersai, cities of Hadadazer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Tol king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadazer

10 Then Tol sent Joram his son to take David to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadazer, and smitten him: (for Hadadazer had wars with Tol) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadazer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants, and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel.

and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoiaphat the son of Ahithai was recorder;

17 And Zadok the son of Abiathur, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were chief rulers.

## C H A P. IX.

And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and set him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely shew thee kindness, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha: and all that dwell in the house of Ziba, were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

## C H A P. X.

And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nabath, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father. And Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun the son of Nabath, Thou tellest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out and put the batter in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abihai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abihai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned

from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

15 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

16 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam; and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

17 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

18 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to be to the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AN I in came to pass, wat after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battel, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and she said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him, how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camelst thou not from thy journey? why dost thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten and die.

16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valliant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and then fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Ahimelech the son of Jerubesheth? did not a woman cut a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead,

dead, he mourned for her husband.

37 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son : but the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD.

### CHAP. XII.

And the LORD sent Nathan unto David : and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city ; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks, and herds :

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up : and it grew up together with him, and with his children ; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he pared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan *As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.*

6 And ye shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul :

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah ; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight ? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly : but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin ; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house : and the LORD strook the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth : but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died : and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead : for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice : how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead ?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead : therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead ? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped : then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done ? Thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept : for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live ?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast ? can I bring him back again ? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her : and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon ; and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it : lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people.

ple together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln; and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

### CHAP. XIII.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made him self sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flower, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her,

and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred where-with he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause; this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Ammon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you I be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Ammon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Ammon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Ammon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Gethur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled and went to Gethur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of King David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

#### CHAP. XIV.

Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetch thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning-apparel, and smoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am

indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy thee heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good, and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the

woman answered and said, *As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:*

10 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abshalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Abshalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Abshalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Abshalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years and that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abshalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abshalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abshalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Abshaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Abshalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Abshalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *It had been good for me to have seen thee still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.*

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abshalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Abshalom.

#### CHAP. XV.

**A**ND it came to pass after this, that Abshalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

1 And Abshalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Abshalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

2 And Abshalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

3 And Abshalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

4 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

5 And on this manner did Abshalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Abshalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

6 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Abshalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

7 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

8 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

9 ¶ But Abshalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Abshalom reigneth in Hebron.

10 And with Abshalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

11 And Abshalom sent for Ahimophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Abshalom.

12 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Abshalom.

13 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Abshalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

14 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

15 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

16 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

17 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites,



six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And so, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and

say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephiboseth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness, may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephiboseth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men, were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Neriab unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Neriab? let him curse, because the LORD hath said, unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hath thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjaminite do to let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Abisalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abisalom, that Hushai said unto Abisalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Abisalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Abisalom, Nay, but when the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel choose him, will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of my son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Abisalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we should do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Abisalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Abisalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Abisalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abisalom.

**C H A P. XVII.**

**M**oreover, Ahithophel said unto Abisalom, Let men now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, & as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Abisalom, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Abisalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Abisalom, Abisalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Abisalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that who soever hear of it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Abisalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which are with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew fallen on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Abisalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Abisalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Abisalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En rogel (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a woman went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Abisalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And

20 And when Abisalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not one over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abisalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Abisalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son whose name was Ishraan, an Israelite, that went in to Abisalom the daughter of Nahaah, sister to Zerniah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Abisalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahah of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Amos of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelaim,

28 Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abisalom, the son of Zeruah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if help us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side,

and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abisalom, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Abisalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abisalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Abisalom met the servants of David: and Abisalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Abisalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abisalom, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Abisalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Abisalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour, compassed about and smote Abisalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abisalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abisalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abisalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the

the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushl, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushl bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimazz the son of Zadock yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushl. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (said he) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimazz ran by the way of the plain, and over ran Cushl.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimazz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimazz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimazz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushl came, and Cushl said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushl, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushl answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went thither he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

And it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee, then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had set every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were a strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us is dead in battle: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasai, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera

a Ben-

a Benjaminite, which was of Bahurim, banished and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera, fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Neriah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDs anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king, said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me as a ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite

came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cost, or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Shimei the son of Bichri, a Benjaminite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have

have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Ahishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lords servant, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joab's garment that he had put on, was girded upon him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Ahishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He hath favoured Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa was flown in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maschah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maschah, and they

cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benajah the son of Jeholada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehothaphat the son of Abiud was recorder:

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zidon and Abiathar were the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

#### C H A P. XXI.

Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year: and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel.

And

And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathin the son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom he bare unto Saul, Almoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzilai the Meholahite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done,

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded, and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover The Philistines had yet war, again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Neriah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Goh; then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Goh with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAP. XXII.

And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

1 And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer.

2 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high towre, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

3 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 When the waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God; and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

11 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

13 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

14 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

15 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.



17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward, thou wilt shew thy self unfavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like blind feet, and I stich me upon my high places.

35 He reacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as

the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the wrivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strange shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed is my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast liftened me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

## CHAP. XXIII.

Now these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised upon high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

1 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

2 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God:

3 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

4 Although my boue be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

5 ¶ But the fons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

6 But the man that shall touch them, must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

7 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom David had; The Achishonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains (the same was Adino the Ezrite) he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

8 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Abihite, one of the three mighty men with David, when he defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away.

9 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD

LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite; and the Philistines were gathered together into a troupe where was a piece of ground full of Lentils: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abihai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruliah, was chief among three; and he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valliant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

24 Aishel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Eihanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite.

26 Helez the Palitite, Ira the son of Ikkeah the Tekoite.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mabanai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Abobite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Rabi out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite Azmaveth the Sarhumite,

32 Eliahah the Shealhonite; of the sons of Jathen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbal, the son of the Marchathite, Elam the son of Ahidophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Peral the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Barai the Gatite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Nabarai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruliah.

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

### CHAP. XXIV.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab, and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Arzer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD,

take

take away the iniquity of thy ſervant ; for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things ; choſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven years of famine come unto thee in thy land ? or wilt thou ſee three months before thine enemies, while they purſue thee ? or that there be three days peſſilence in thy land ? I now adviſe, and ſee what answer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great trait : let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD ſent a peſſilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed : and there died of the people from Dan even to Beerſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, it is enough : they now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jeſuſite.

17 And David ſpoke unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly : but theſe ſheep, what have they done ? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jeſuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him : and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant ? And David ſaid, To buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him : behold, here be oxen for burnt-offerings, and threshing-inſtruments, and other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king : and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nays, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price : neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace offerings : ſo the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ The firſt Book of the KING S, commonly called,  
The third Book of the KING S.

C H A P. I.

**N**OW king David was old, and ſtricken in years ; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no hear.

1 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſom, that my lord the king may get hear.

2 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a ſhunammite, and brought her to the king.

3 And the damſel was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtered to him : but the king knew her not.

4 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith, exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will be king : and he prepared him chariots and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

5 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo ? and becauſe was a very

goodly man ; and his mother bare him after Abſalom.

6 And he conferred with Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt : and they following Adonijah, helped him.

7 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

8 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

9 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

10 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpoke unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not ?

11 Now therefore come, let me. I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou

thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then dost Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abithag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swearest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat calves, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, halt thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat calves, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king swore, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I swore unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead, even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spoke, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites.

threes, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gibeon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given me to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for so, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

#### CHAPTER II.

**N**OW the days of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy

wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guilty: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee, And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and now all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered & said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest; & for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon swore by the LORD,

LORD;

**L**ORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

**34** Now therefore *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

**35** And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

**36** ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest fell the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

**37** So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD, that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

**38** ¶ Then tidings came to Joab) for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

**39** And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

**40** And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

**41** And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

**42** And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Acher the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

**43** Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

**44** So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

**45** ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

**46** ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei; and said unto him, Build

thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

**47** For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

**48** And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

**49** And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold thy servants *be* in Gath.

**50** And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

**51** And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

**52** And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

**53** Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

**54** The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

**55** And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

**56** So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

#### CHAPTER III.

**A**ND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

**2** Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

**3** And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

**4** And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

**5** ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while mine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in

the morning, behold it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son: and this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was, unto the king, (for her bowels yearned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

#### CHAP. IV.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok the priest:

3 Eliphaz and Ahiah, the sons of Shilma, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiab the son of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shalbim, and Beth-shean, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The son of Hefed, in Aruboth: to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baazah the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Joknean.

13 The son of Geber in Ramoth-gilead: to him pertained the towns of



of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and of braken bars.

14 Abinadab the son of Iddo had Manahaim.

15 Ahimaz was in Naphtali; he also took Basmath, the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehothaphai the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Eliah, in Benjamin.

19 Gebar the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, in the land which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons provision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside barts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphsh even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand tralls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And these officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop, that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

## C H A P. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son, over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flores, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy out

out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram was over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hiram builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

#### CHAP. VI.

**A**Nd it came to pass in the four hundred and fourscore year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The innermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it, and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers 2-

gainst all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments, and walk in them: then will I perform the word with thee, which I spake unto thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with plates of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowers: all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forefront was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: for the uttermost part of the one wing was the uttermost part of the other, were the cherubs.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of the same measure, and one else.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house, and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one reached to the wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

25 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

26 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

27 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

28 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.

29 The two doors also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

30 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part of the wall.

31 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

32 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

33 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

34 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

35 And in the eleventh year in the month Bul, (which is the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven years in building it.

#### CHAP. VII.

1 **B**UT Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the door, and posts were square with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the pillar and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work, Solomon

made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, (whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones: stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and for Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits.

17 And nets of chequer-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of filly-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jacobin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was filly-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one basin to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops, compassing it.

ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass: four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases, was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had under-setters: under the laver were under-setters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were pravings: with their borders four-square not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joynted to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four under-setters to the four corners of one base: and the under-setters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base, was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and Palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one tale.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the

sea on the right side of the house, ward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: and Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve tables under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did king cast them in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the bread was,

49 And the candlesticks of gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the shovels, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the gates of gold, for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work of king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in all things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

#### CHAP. VIII.

Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of congregation, and all the holy vessels

that were in the tabernacle, even those  
old the priests and the Levites bring  
up.

¶ And king Solomon, and all the con-  
gregation of Israel, that were assem-  
bled unto him, were with him before  
the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen,  
that could not be told nor numbered for  
multitude.

¶ And the priests brought in the ark  
of the covenant of the LORD unto his  
place, into the oracle of the house, to  
the most holy place, even under the  
wings of the cherubims.

¶ For the cherubims spread forth  
their two wings over the place of the  
ark, and the cherubims covered the  
ark, and the staves thereof above.

¶ And they drew out the staves, that  
the ends of the staves were seen out in  
the holy place before the oracle, and  
they were not seen without: and there  
they are unto this day.

¶ There was nothing in the ark save  
the two tables of stone, which Moses put  
there at Horeb, when the LORD  
made a covenant with the children of  
Israel, when they came out of the land  
of Egypt.

¶ And it came to pass when the  
priests were come out of the holy  
place, that the cloud filled the house of  
the LORD.

¶ So that the priests could not stand  
to minister, because of the cloud: for  
the glory of the LORD hath filled the  
house of the LORD.

¶ ¶ Then spake Solomon, The  
LORD said that he would dwell in the  
thick darkness.

¶ I have surely built thee an house  
to dwell in, a settled place for thee to  
abide in for ever.

¶ And the king turned his face  
about, and blessed all the congregation  
of Israel: (and all the congrega-  
tion of Israel stood.)

¶ ¶ And he said, Blessed be the  
LORD God of Israel, which spake  
with his mouth unto David my father,  
and hath with his hand fulfilled it, say-  
ing,

¶ Since the day that I brought  
forth my people Israel out of Egypt,  
I have chosen no city out of all the tribes of  
Israel to build an house, that my name  
might be therein: but I chose David to  
be over my people Israel.

¶ And it was in the heart of David  
my father, to build an house for the  
name of the LORD God of Israel.

¶ And the LORD said unto David  
my father, Whereas it was in thine  
heart to build an house unto my name,  
thou didst well that it was in thine  
heart:

¶ Nevertheless, thou shalt not build  
the house, but thy son that shall come  
forth out of thy loyns, he shall build  
the house unto my name.

¶ And the LORD hath performed  
his word that he spake, and I am risen  
up in the room of David my father,  
and sit on the throne of Israel, as the  
LORD promised, and have built an  
house for the name of the LORD God  
of Israel.

¶ And I have for thee a place for  
the ark, wherein is the covenant of the  
LORD, which he made with our fathers,  
when he brought them out of the  
land of Egypt.

¶ ¶ And Solomon stood before the  
altar of the LORD in the presence  
of all the congregation of Israel,  
and spread forth his hands toward  
heaven:

¶ And he said, LORD God of Is-  
rael, there is no God like thee, in hea-  
ven above, or on earth beneath, who  
keepest covenant and mercy with thy  
servants that walk before thee with all  
their heart:

¶ Who hast kept with thy servant  
David my father that thou promisedst  
him: thou spakest also with thy mouth,  
and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as  
it is this day.

¶ Therefore now, LORD God of  
Israel, keep with thy servant David my  
father that thou promisedst him, say-  
ing, There shall not fail thee a man  
in my fight to sit on the throne of  
Israel: so that thy children take  
heed to their way, that they walk  
before me as thou hast walked before  
me:

¶ And now, O God of Israel, let  
thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which  
thou spakest unto my servant David  
my father.

¶ But will God indeed dwell on  
the earth? behold, the heaven, and hea-  
ven of heavens cannot contain thee,  
how much less this house that I have  
built?

¶ Yet have thou respect unto the  
prayer of thy servant, and to his sup-  
plication, O LORD my God, to hear-  
ken unto the cry and to the prayer,  
which thy servant prayeth before thee  
to day:

¶ That thine eyes may be open to-  
ward this house night and day, even  
toward the place of which thou hast  
said, My name shall be there: that  
thou mayest hearken unto the prayer  
which thy servant shall make towards  
this place.

¶ And hearken thou to the suppli-  
cation of thy servant, and of thy peo-  
ple Israel, when they shall pray to-  
wards this place: and hear thou in  
heaven thy dwelling-place, and when  
thou hearest, forgive.

¶ ¶ If any man trespass against  
his neighbour, and an oath be laid  
upon him to cause him to swear, and  
the oath come before thine altar in  
this house:

¶ Then hear thou in heaven, and do,  
and judge thy servants, condemning  
the wicked, to bring his way upon  
his head, and justifying the righteous,  
to give him according to his righteous-  
ness.

¶ ¶ When thy people Israel be  
smitten down before the enemy, be-  
cause they have sinned against thee,  
and shall turn again to thee, and  
confess thy name, and pray, and  
make supplication unto thee in this  
house:

¶ Then hear thou in heaven, and  
M 3 forgive:

forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blighting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger saith to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven thy prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sineth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy far or near;

47 Yet if they shall bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captive, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the

land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carry them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our heart unto him, to walk in all his way, and to keep his commandments and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words which I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the good which the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

#### CHAP. IX.

And it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

¶ That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

¶ And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

¶ And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

¶ Then I will establish the throne of thy Kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

¶ But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

¶ Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people:

¶ And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done

thus unto this land, and to this house?

¶ And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

¶ (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

¶ And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

¶ And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

¶ And Hiram sent to the king six score talents of gold.

¶ And this was the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

¶ For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwell in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

¶ And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

¶ And Beulah, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

¶ And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

¶ And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

¶ Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

¶ But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

¶ These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

¶ And three times in a year



did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

### CHAP. X.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes have seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceeded the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almag-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almag-

trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harp also and psalteries for singers: then came no such almag-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: in hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side to the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rare yearly year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made to be as the sycamore-trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had heifer brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn

the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

19 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

## CHAP. XI.

BUT king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice.

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they rose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him vicuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go as any wife.

23 And God stirred him up another adversary Rezon, the son of Eliabab, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobab.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobab: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruiah, a widow woman) even he lit up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lit up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was indutrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Abijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalem sake the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians: Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes: and my judgments, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desired, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, was forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII:

**A**ND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Abijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: in your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warlike, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin: and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Peniel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. (so did he in Beth-el) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the

fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

**CHAP. XIII.**

**A**N I behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored unto me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored him again: and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art thou the man of God, that comest from Judah?* And he said, *I am.*

15 Then he said unto him, Come homewith me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD. Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, *I am a prophet also as thou art,* and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into mine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water, *But he lied unto him.*

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back.

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD: and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But comest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water: thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he said, *It is the man of God who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake unto him.*

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, *Alas my brother.*

31 And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, when I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth el, and against all the houses of the high places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing, Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

#### CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should sit king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee : for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back :

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that sitteth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat : and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat : for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to mine own house : and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him : for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day : but what I even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of his good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah : and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years : and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah : Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there : and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and the images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem :

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all ; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David : and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

# CHAP. XV.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem : and his mothers name was Maachab, the daughter of Abisalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him : and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem :

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David : and Asha his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as alſo David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa deſtroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their days.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out, or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver, and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king's houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to Ben-hadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Dimasceus, ſaying,

19 *There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.*

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the horſes, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iſon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and ſall Ginneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſs, when Baaſha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none was excepted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them, Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diſſeased in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoſhaphat

his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Jeroboam began to reign over Iſrael in the ſecond year of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two years.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Abiah of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiftines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſs when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had deſtroyed him, according unto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpoke by his ſervant Abiah the ſhilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their days.

33 In the third year of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſon of Abiah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

**CHAP. XVI.**

**T**HEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

1 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

2 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

3 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of him in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

4 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

5 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

6 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for al



the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Aza king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Aza king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolk, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet:

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sin of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Aza king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his reason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginnah to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginnah: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of

Aza king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Aza king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel; and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

#### CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

2 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

3 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

4 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

5 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread

and Neth in the evening : and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there : behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath : and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks : and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse : and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not : go, and do as thou hast said : but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah : and she, and he, and her house did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that their was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God ! art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son ?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son ?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber

into the house, and delivered him unto his mother : and Elijah said, See thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab ; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab : and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house : (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly :

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks : peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we leave not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it : Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him : and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah ?

8 And he answered him, I am : go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me ?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whether my lord hath not sent to seek thee : and when they said, He is not there ; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not ; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me : but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD ? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water ?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here : and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him : and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art thou he that troubleth Israel?*  
18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred which eat at Jazabels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and dress it first: for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice: that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying,

Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kithon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the morn while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Jezreel.

## C H A P. XIX.

**A**ND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came, and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days, and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What dost thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What dost thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him,

Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

## C H A P. XX.

**A**ND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold & mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he hath sent me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Where-

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass when Ben-hadad heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set your selves in array: and they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two; and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight a-

gainst them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city: and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets, said unto his neighbour

bour in the word of the LORD, smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting him he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was huffie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be, thy self hast decided it.

41 And he halted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

**CHAP. XXI.**

**A**ND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee 500 worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for

it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And let two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them: and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thou.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hadst sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

12 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebay, and like the house of Baasha the son of Abijah, for the provocation, wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

13 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

14 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

15 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

16 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

17 And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

18 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

19 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his sons days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER XXII.

And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be ill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day:

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micalah the son of Imiah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micalah the son of Imiah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chebanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micalah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micalah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micalah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chebanah went near, and smote Micalah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD in thee to speak unto thee?

25 And Micalah said, Behold, thou shalt



But see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

16 And the king of Israel said, Take Micalah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son :

17 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

18 And Micalah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

19 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

20 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

21 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

22 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him : and Jehoshaphat cried out.

23 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

24 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harness : wherefore he fell unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

25 And the battel increased that day : and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even : and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

26 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

27 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

28 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the

word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel ?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Abaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Aza began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem : and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shiblil.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD : nevertheless, the high places were not taken away ; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the days of his father Aza, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom : a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold : but they went not ; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Abaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships : but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father : and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Abaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ The second book of the KING S, commonly called,  
The fourth book of the KING S.

CH A P. I.

**T**Her Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

1 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick : and he sent messengers, and said

unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

2 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because

because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?* therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron (*is it*

not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Abziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

#### CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elisha said unto Elijah, Tarry here I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy matter from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy matter from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elisha said unto Elijah, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder.

afunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

11 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

12 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

13 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

14 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

15 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

16 And when they urged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

17 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

18 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

19 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

20 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

21 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

22 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

23 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

24 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

Now Jehoram the son of Ahaz began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the fins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-matter, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahaz was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt find the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

¶ So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her fowls, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that the said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is not a vessel more.* And the oil staved.

7 Then he came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Eli'ha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband,  
Behold now, I perceive that this is an  
holy man of God, which passeth by us  
continually.

TO Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came  
forth, and he turned into the cham-  
ber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily the hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when  
he had called her, she stood in the  
door.

## CHAP. IV.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *that* man of God, do not lie unto mine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elitha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown,  
It fell on a day, that he went out to his  
father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother,

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then tied.

31 And she wear up, and lild him on  
the bed of the man of God, and thus  
she dar thed him, and w. d. n. r.

22 And he called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *It is neither new-moon nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.*

24 Then he saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is that Shunammite:*

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well.*

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: If thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but there was neither voice, nor bearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child needed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him, and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for me the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the busk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servant said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

## CHAP. V.

**N**OW Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

1 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel, a little maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife.

2 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosy.

3 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

4 And the king of Syria said, Gehazi, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, he took with him ten talents of silver, six thousand pieces of gold, and changes of raiment.

5 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

6 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, God, to kill and to make alive.

1. This man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie: wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he looketh a quarrel against me.

2. ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

3. So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

4. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

5. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, he will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

6. ¶ Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

7. And his servants came near, and spoke unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

8. Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

9. ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

10. But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

11. And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

12. In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master went into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaned on my hand, and I bowed my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

13. And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

14. ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

15. So Gehazi followed after Naa-

man: And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

16. And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

17. And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

18. And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

19. But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

20. And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

21. The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

C H A P. VI.

1. And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2. Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3. And one said, be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4. So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan they cut down wood.

5. But as one was felling a beam, the ax-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

7. Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8. ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.

9. And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place: for thither the Syrians are come down.

10. And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told

him, and warned him of, and saved himself there not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us, are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the hands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it,

until an asses head was sold for four score pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do me help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine press?

28 And the king said unto her, Whence aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sack-cloth about him, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on his this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his matters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what shall I wait for the LORD any longer?

#### CHAP. VII.

Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

3 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eat thereof.

4 ¶ And there were four lepers when they were entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

5 If we say we will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall die.

6 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.



6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and rament, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go, and tell the king's household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the morsels they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, he said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariots, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of tents and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and searched the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the man whose hand he leaned on, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man

of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes: but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

## C H A P. VIII.

Then spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus: and Ben hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he softened his countenance himself, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because

I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me, that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dypt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And King Joram went back to

be healed in Jezreel, of the wound which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into his house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, the blood of all the servants of the LORD at the hand of Jezreel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, so him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezreel, the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came thou mad fellow to us? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell now. And he said, Thus and so spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hastened, and smote every man his servant, and put under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

15 But king Joram was returned

he healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.

15 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel. (For Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

16 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it peace?*

17 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

18 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

19 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again; and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

20 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

21 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

22 And Joram turned his hands and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is treachery, O Ahaziah.*

23 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

24 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD said this burden upon him.

25 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will require thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

26 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smile him also in the chariot: and they did so, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

27 And his servants carried him in

a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

28 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

29 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

30 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

31 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

32 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

33 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

34 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

35 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elishah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

36 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

## CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Abahs children, saying,

1 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

2 Look even out the best and meekest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

3 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

4 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

5 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seventy persons,

were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria, and as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left heany of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came: so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed four score men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, he that catcheth him, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captain, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captain, cut them off, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eye, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Jordan east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And

16 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight years.

## C H A P. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehoshaba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse in the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that were in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold,

the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest, commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the rear of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

## C H A P. XII.

IN the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

1 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

2 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

3 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD.

4 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, where soever any breach shall be found.

5 And it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoah called for Jehoahada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? I now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoahada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoah king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoahaphaz, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Sila.

21 For Joazachar the son of Shime-

ath, and Jehonadab the son of Shomer his servants, smother him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER XIII.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

1 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

2 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

3 And Jehoahaz befought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

4 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.)

5 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

6 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

8 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoahaz the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

10 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein.

11 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

12 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

13 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of the sickness wherof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the cha-

riot of Israel and the horsemen thereof.

16 And Elifha said unto him, Take bow and arrows : and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow : and be put his hand upon it : and Elifha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward : and he opened it. Then Elifha said, Shoot : and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDs deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria : for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows : and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground : and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldst have smitten five or six times, than hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it : whereas, now, thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elifha died, and they buried him : and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they call the man into the sepulchre of Elifha : and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elifha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoahaz the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war : three times did Joah bear him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAPTER XIV.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem : and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father : he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away : as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as

the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants, which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not : according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers ; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took Salih by war, and called the name of it Joksheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoahaz the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoahaz the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife : and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up : glory of this, and tarry at home : for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee ?

11 But Amaziah would not hear : therefore Jehoahaz king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shean, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoahaz king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shean, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel ?

16 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoahaz son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem : and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.



10 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

11 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah (which was sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

12 He built Blath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

13 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

14 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

15 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which was of Gath hepher.

16 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

17 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

19 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: and Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the Acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabeih conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabeih began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabeih in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphshah and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

13 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

14 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

15 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria. In the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arich, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

16 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

17 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

20 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

21 And the rest of the Acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

22 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

23 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerutha, the daughter of Zadok.

24 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

25 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

26 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

27 (In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

28 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers

in the city of David his father, and Abaz his son reigned in his stead.

## C H A P. XVI.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Abaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Abaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Abaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Abaz sent messengers to Tiglath pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Abaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and few Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Abaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Abaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Abaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against king Abaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Abaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar

altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

15 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Abaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Abaz cut off the borders of the bales, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Abaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Abaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his rulers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

**I**N the twelfth year of Abaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did ~~that~~ which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly these things that were not right, against the LORD their God,

and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not be like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and incantations, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed him out of his sight: there was none but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drew Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin again.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam, which he did, they departed not from them.

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwell.

30 And the men of Babylon made Saccoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adramamelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of their priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, nor after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel:

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bowe your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the com-

mandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

## CHAP. XVIII.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahas king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zichariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of King Hezekiah (which was the leventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, even in the tenth year of Hezekiah (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel). Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them,

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsharis, and Rab-shakeb from Lachish, to King Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Alaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeb said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah. Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria: and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to find riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeb, Speak, I pray thee, to

thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeb said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeb stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jew language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and thou shalt eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuades you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countrys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Alaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeb.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

3 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered

covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will remove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah, king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and that thou hast delivered.

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged, and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be so: say waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape, out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 There-

31 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

32 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

33 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

34 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

35 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Elshabaddon his son reigned in his stead.

# C H A P. XX.

**I**N those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold the days come, that all that is in thine house and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasse his son reigned in his stead.

# C H A P. XXI.

**M**ANASSE was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.



3 For he built up again the high places, which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, in Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used incantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hardened not: and Manasse seduced them to do more evil than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasse king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing upon Jerusalem evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria; and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasse shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasse, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jorabab.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasse did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

# CHAP. XXII.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adalah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doors of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doors of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Hazebair, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hands, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book, and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Afsiab a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Afsiab, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

## CHAP. XXIII.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the field of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down their idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates, that were in the entering of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the king of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanialech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

11 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Anax, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

12 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king desile.

13 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

14 Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and hamp it small to powder; and burnt the grove.

15 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bone out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

16 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

17 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

18 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

19 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

20 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

21 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

22 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

23 Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might

perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

24 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

25 Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

26 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

28 In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

29 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

30 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

31 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

32 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

34 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

35 Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudab, the daughter of Pedaiab of Rumah.

36 And he did that which was evil

in the fight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

**I**N his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mothers name was Nebuchtra the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

**A**ND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the kings garden, (now the Chaldees were against the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventeenth day of the month (which is the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude,

did Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, *to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.*

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bales, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bales which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that

remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left: even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikim, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpeh, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Eliahim, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpeh.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jeholachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jeholachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

## ¶ The first Book of the CHRONICLES.

### CHAP. I.

**A**dam, Seth, Enosh,  
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,  
3 Henoch, Mathuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

¶ The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Aitheniz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elifaz, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabecha: and the sons of Raamah: Jutha and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, & Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech,

18 And Elam

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Shele, and Hazarmaveth and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimeel, & Sheba, 23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahur, Terah,

27 Abraham, the same is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These are their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebieth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Miftam.

30 Mithma, and Duma, Misia, Hazad, and Tema.

31 Jerur, Naphise, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: the bare Zimran, and Jokhan, and Melesan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokhan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Garam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nabath Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homan: and Timnah was Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; Allan and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Ethbam, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Exer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakin. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned

in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Mareshah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baalhanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pat; and his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Abolibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

## CHAPTER II.

These are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Rim begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obad, and Obad begat Jesse.

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliah, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathan the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh.

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abithai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Idumeite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are also; Jethai, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Arubah was dead, Caleb took upon him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him Athur the father of Tokoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Onam, and Abihah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammal, and Jada. And the sons of Shammal; Nadab, and Abihur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abihur was Abihail, and she bare him Abihai and Molad.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Shehan. And the children of Shehan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammal; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Shehan had no sons, but daughters: and Shehan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Shehan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabab.

37 And Zabab begat Ephial, and Ephial begat Obed.

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah.

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Ke-

rah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jurkoam: and Rekem begat Shammal.

45 And the son of Shammal was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bechzur.

46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshai, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb was Achisai.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobai the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobai the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; Haroeh, and half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Araroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Reubab.

### CHAP. III.

Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Abinoam the Jezreelitess; the second Daniel, or Abigail the Carmelitess;

3 The third, Absalom the son of Maachab, the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur; the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith;

5 The fifth Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

7 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

8 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathsheba the daughter of Amiel:

6 Ibbai also, and Euthama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elithama and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son was Rehob-



boam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim; Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiab, and Shenazar, Jecamiah Hothama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiab were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubab, and Obel, and Berechiah, and Hafadiah, Juthab-hesef, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelariah, and Jesaiab: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Haruth, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphar, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiab, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiab, and Anani, seven.

#### CHAP. IV.

**T**he sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

1 And Reaiah the son of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

2 And these were of the father of Etem; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbah: and the name of their sister was Hazelpool.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huthah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Athur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hopher, and Temen, and Hazar-hattari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah, were Zereah, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Cox begat Anub, and Zobeab, and the families of Abarbel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me in deed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me

and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Michir, which was the father of Bethon.

12 And Eshron begat Beth-rachab, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahath. These are the men of Rechab.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel Hachath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah, and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Chabrahim, for they were craft-men.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Ahiezer.

17 And the sons of Ezra were, Judah, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and the bare Miriam, and Shammal, and Ishbah the father of Eshremoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare him the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharez, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodei the sister of Naham, the father of Kailah the Garmite, and Eshremoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Beth, and Ben-zobab.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecai, and Laadan the father of Mareah, and the families of the house of Er that wrought fine linen, of the house of Aihbez.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chelub, and Joath, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jahath-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the porters and they that dwell amongst plants and hedges: there they dwell with the king for work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mithma his son.

26 And the sons of Mithma; Nemuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimon his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters: but his brethren had not many children, neither did all the family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwell at Beer-sheba, Moledah, and Hazar-thual,

29 And at Bithab, and at Ezer, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcabath.

Hamar-futim, and at Beth-birel, and at Basraim: These were their cities, unto the reign of David.

12 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tuchen, and Ahan, five cities.

13 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

14 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Jothab the son of Amasiah,

15 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshiab, the son of Seraiab, the son of Ahiel,

16 And Elioenai, and Jaakobab, and Jehohalah, and Asafah and Adiel, and Jesmuel, and Benaiah,

17 And Ziza the son of Shilphi, the son of Ailion, the son of Jedalah, the son of Shilmi, the son of Semaian.

18 These mentioned by their names, were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

19 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

20 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

21 And these written by name, came in the days of Hzekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwell in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

22 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Petariah, and Neariab, and Jothab, and Uzziel, the sons of Ithi.

23 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

# CHAP. V.

NOW the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, for he was the first-born, but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

1 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief rulers, but the birthright was Joseph's.

2 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezon, and Carmi.

3 The sons of Joel, Shemlah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

4 Micah his son, Reai his son, Baal his son,

5 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

6 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generation was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah.

7 And Bela the son of Azaz, the

son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

8 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

9 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-land of Gilead.

10 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah:

11 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jannai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

12 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

13 These are the children of Ahi-hail the son of Huri, the son of Jarohai, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jedihai, the son of Jahio, the son of Buz:

14 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

15 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

16 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

17 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and twenty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

18 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nottai.

19 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

20 And they took away their cattle: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

21 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their heads until the captivity.

22 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the lands: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

23 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ithi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremian, and Hodaviah, and Jaddiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and

heads of the house of their fathers.

17 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

18 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasse) and brought them unto Hula, and Habor, and Hara, and unto the river Gozan, unto this day.

#### CHAP. VI.

**T**he sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

1 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

2 And the children of Amram; Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abisua.

4 And Abisua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi.

5 And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth.

6 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.

7 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz.

8 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan.

9 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office, in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem.)

10 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.

11 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum.

12 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah.

13 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak.

14 And Jehozadak went into captivity, when the Lord carried away Judah and Jerusalem, by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

15 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

16 And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei.

17 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

18 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

19 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimnah his son.

20 Joab his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

21 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Asir his son.

22 Elkanah his son, and Ebiathaph his son, and Asir his son.

23 Taham his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son.

24 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

25 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeromam his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born, Vathni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzi his son.

30 Shimea his son, Hagglah his son, Afalah his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemei.

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliezer, the son of Toah.

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai.

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah.

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Asir, the son of Ebiathaph, the son of Korah.

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Afaph (who stood on his right hand) was Asaph the son of Serachiah, the son of Shimea.

40 The son of Michael, the son of Basiah, the son of Malchiah.

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah.

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimnah, the son of Shimei.

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, stood on the left hand: Eliab the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Masuch.

45 The son of Hathabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah.

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Baki, the son of Shamer.

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons stood upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abisua his son.

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Elkanah his son.

52 Merari

73 Merari his son, Amariah his

son, Ahitub his son,

74 Zaiok his son, Ahimam his son.

75 Now these are their dwellings throughout their families in the cities of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

76 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

77 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

78 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Edithem, with their suburbs.

79 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs.

80 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:

81 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with her suburbs, and A-lamech with her suburbs and A-athoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

82 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

83 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

84 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

85 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

86 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

87 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

88 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gazer with her suburbs,

89 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

90 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:

91 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

92 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

93 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kesheth with her suburbs, Deberath with her suburbs,

94 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

95 And out of the tribe of Asher; Michal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

96 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

97 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriamaim with her suburbs.

98 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

99 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho on the east-side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezor in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

100 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Maphazah with her suburbs:

101 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

102 And Heshbun with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

#### CHAP. VII.

Now the sons of Issachar were Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimon, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jeshaiel, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Erbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five: heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Ethonai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alunath. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhah: and the sons of Bilhah; Jehu, and

O 3 Benjamin,

Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Abinadab.

11 All these the sons of Jediahel, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battel.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom the base: (but his concubine, the Aramitess base Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachab) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachab the wife of Machir, bare a son, and she called his name Perefah; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalab.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahtan, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Beraid his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tabath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabai his son, and Shushelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherab, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-therah)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Reseph, and Telah his son, and Taban his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Bithama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehothua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also, and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwell the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Aser; Imnah, and Ithuah, and Ithual, and Jeriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber and Malchiel, who is the father of Bith-zavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Paltah and Bimhal, and Achvath: these are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ah, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Shelah, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Snah, and Harnepher, and Suah, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jecher; Jephneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the son of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Aser, heads of their fathers houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battel, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOB Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second and Nohah the third.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Addai and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abihud, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephupham, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ephai: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uri and Ahihud.

8 And Shuhrah begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Ishi were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeth his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meshah, and Milcham.

10 And Jentz, and Shachia, and Marna. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahiah and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Nishan, and Shamed, who built Gath and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Alialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jemmoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

- 16 And Michael, and Issah, and Joseph, the sons of Beriah;
- 17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
- 18 Ishmerai also, and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;
- 19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Gadai.
- 20 And Elieael, and Zithai, and Eliel;
- 21 And Adalah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi;
- 22 And Ithapan, and Heber, and Eliel;
- 23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan;
- 24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Anothiah,
- 25 And Iphedelah, and Penuel, the sons of Shathak;
- 26 And Shamtherai, and Shebariah, and Amaliah,
- 27 And Jarefiah, and Ellah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
- 28 These were heads of the fathers, by all generations, chief men. These dwell in Jerusalem.
- 29 And at Gibeon dwell the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name was Machah)
- 30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab.
- 31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zachar.
- 32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwell with their brethren in Jerusalem over against them.
- 33 ¶ And Mer begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Ethonai.
- 34 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
- 35 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Abiz.
- 36 And Abiz begat Jeboadab, and Jeboadab begat Alemeth, and Asmaveh, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.
- 37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.
- 38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.
- 39 And the sons of Eshak his brother were Uiam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphaz the third.
- 40 And the sons of Uiam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions in their cities

- were the Israelites, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims.
- 2 And in Jerusalem dwell of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:
- 4 Uthai the son of Ammibad, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
- 5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiab the first-born, and his sons.
- 6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
- 7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Salu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah.
- 8 And Ithueiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibmiah,
- 9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
- 10 ¶ And of the priests; Jadalab, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin.
- 11 And Azariah the son of Hilki-ah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Abitub, the ruler of the house of God,
- 12 And Adaiab the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Masai, the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,
- 13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
- 14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,
- 15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galai, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.
- 16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwell in the villages of the Netophathites.
- 17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief.
- 18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate east-ward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
- 19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.
- 20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the pates of the house of the LORD, namely the house of the tabernacle, by wars.

24 In four quarters were the porters towards the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shalum the Korabite) had the set office over the things that were made in the past.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shew-bread, to prepare it every Sabbath.

33 And these are the fingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for they were employed in that work, day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites, were chief throughout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name was Machab:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pi-

thon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Abaz.

42 And Abaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obediah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

## CHAP. X.

**N**OW the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battel went fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was fore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.



## C H A P. XI.

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel, went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Milo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jathobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahobite, who was one of the three mighty men.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the

host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy for me with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a vallant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty men.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the vallant men of the armies, were Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkezh the Tekolite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ithai the Ahobite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Bannah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gath, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonte,

34 The sons of Hatham the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Abijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ebai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggari,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Bersothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, O 7 41 Uriah

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai.

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hannan the son of Mithab, and Jomaphat the Mishnite.

44 Uzziel the Asherathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite.

45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Jonathis brother the Tizite.

46 Elieel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Johaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ichnia the Moabite.

47 Elieel, and Obed, and Jathiel the Mehoabite.

## CHAP. XII.

**N**OW these are they that came to David to Ziklag while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Abiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antochite.

4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabab the Gederathite.

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Jeshiah, and Azareel, and Jozzer, and Jaihoab, the Korahites.

7 And Joelah, and Zebaiab, the sons of Jerobam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the face of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiab the second, Eliab the third.

10 Mithmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth.

11 Atal the sixth, Elieel the seventh.

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth.

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to the jeopardy of our heads.)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabab, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabab, and Elihu, and Zithai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bear shield and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zaiok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasse, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understand-

ing of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were run hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundred, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Baalath, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played

before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with matrons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift upon high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took mo wives at Jerusalem: and David begat mo sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ithar, and Elihuza, and Eliphalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elihuza, and Beiliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they call the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go

not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

14 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

15 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

#### CHAP. XV.

And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Thus David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Aialah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershon: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourcore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aialah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifye yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us: for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kuthiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleah, and Mikneiah, and Obed edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattathiah, and Elipheleah, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azariah, with harps, on the Sheminithe to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah, and Elikanah were door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers: David also had upon him, an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries, and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

#### CHAP. XVI.

So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a sagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the

the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

1 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jehiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Jehiah, and Obed-edom: and Jehiel with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

2 Benalab also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

3 Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

4 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

5 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

6 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

7 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

8 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

9 O ye seed of Israel his servants, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

10 He is the LORD, our God, his judgments are in all the earth.

11 Be ye mindful always of his covenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

12 Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

13 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

14 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

15 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:

16 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people:

17 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes.

18 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

19 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

20 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

21 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

22 For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

23 Glory and honour are in his presence, strength and gladness are in his place.

24 Give unto the LORD ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

25 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the

LORD in the beauty of holiness.

26 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

27 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

28 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

29 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

30 O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

31 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

32 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

33 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:

34 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

35 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

36 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering, continually morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

37 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever:

38 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets, and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

39 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

#### CHAP. XVII.

Now it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone from tent

tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Whereforever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus saith thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go so be with thy father, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem so be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terrible, by driving out

nations from before thy people, when thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified forever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him a house: therefore thy servant has found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, for it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

NOW after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

1 And he smote Mabb; and the Mabbites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

2 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

3 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them a hundred chariots.

4 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two thousand men.

5 Then David cut off his servants in Syria, and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

6 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

7 Likewise from Tihbah, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and pillars, and the vessels of brass.

8 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

9 He sent Hadoram his son to David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had warred with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

10 ¶ Then also king David sent

carred unto the LORD, with the silver, and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Idom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

13 Moreover, Abihai the son of Zeruah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahitub, recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and Shavtha was scribe.

18 And Benaiab the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelishtes: and the sons of David were chief about the king.

#### C H A P. XIX.

NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahab the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

1 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahab, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

2 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

3 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

4 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

5 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-machab, and out of Zobah.

6 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Machab and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings

that were come, were by themselves in the field.

9 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abihai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

13 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battle; and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abihai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hazeretzer, went before them.

16 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them: so when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

17 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians, seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

18 And when the servants of Hazeretzer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

#### C H A P. XX.

AND it came to pass that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and waited the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon David's head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David

David



David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gether with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai *that was of the children of the giant*, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elianan the son of Jair, slew Laïmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was our hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee.

12 Either three years famine, or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and

the angel of the LORD destroying through all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep: what have they done? I let mine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel: and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And King David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto

into the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire, upon the altar of burnt-offering.

17 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

18 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

19 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that season in the high place of Gibeon.

20 But David could not go before the LORD to enquire of him, for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

## C H A P. XXII.

Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

1 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

2 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the mynnings; and brass in abundance without weight.

3 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

4 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD, must be exceeding magnificent, of fame, and of glory, throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

5 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

6 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

7 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

8 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

9 He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel forever.

10 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

11 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

12 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

13 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass, and iron, without weight (for it is in abundance: ) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

14 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone, and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

15 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

16 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

17 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

18 Now let your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

## C H A P. XXIII.

So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

1 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

2 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

3 Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand were officers and judges.

4 Moreover, four thousand were porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise therewith.

5 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

6 ¶ Of the Gershonites were Laadan and Shimei.

7 The sons of Laadan, the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

8 The sons of Shimei; Shimei, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

9 And the sons of Shimei were, Jahath, Ziba, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

10 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziba the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they

they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses were, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jushab the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kishi.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kishi took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and cise:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the

charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

# CHAP. XXIV.

Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were no chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 That were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the government of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the son of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemalah the son of Nehuel the scribe, one of the Levites wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, as before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one prince's household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiab,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shebaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphtes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethabiah, the twentieth to Jahzekei,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiab, the four and twentieth to Malchiah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to that manner under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jedaiab.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the

sons of R

12 Of the

13 And the

14 the third

15 Of the

16 The

17 The

18 Of

19 Co

20 Kim was

21 The

22 The

23 The

24 The

25 The

26 The

27 The

28 Of

29 Co

30 Kim was

31 The

32 The

33 The

34 The

35 The

36 The

37 The

38 Of

39 Co

40 Kim was

41 The

42 The

43 The

44 The

45 The

46 The

47 The

48 Of

49 Co

50 Kim was

sons of Rehabiah, the first was Ishiah.

22 Of the Isharites : Shelomoth : of the sons of Shelomoth : Jahath.

23 And the sons of Hebron : Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jihaziel the third, Jakameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel : Michah : of the sons of Michah : Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Ishiah : of the sons of Ishiah : Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were, Mahli, and Musi : the sons of Jaaziah : Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah : Beno and Shobam, and Zaccur, and Ishi.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish : the son of Kim was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Musi : Mahli and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

#### CHAP. XXV.

Moreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals : and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was :

1 Of the sons of Asaph : Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nechaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

2 Of Jeduthun : the sons of Jeduthun : Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jesaiiah, Bahabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

3 Of Heman : the sons of Heman : Bukkiah, Marvanah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth. Hananiah, Hanani, Elishah, Giddalti, and Rommielezer, Jothbekathah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Maaziah :

4 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

5 All these were under the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, so Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

6 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the song of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

7 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

8 Now the first lot came forth for

Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve :

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelve :

12 The fifth to Nechaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

14 The seventh to Jetharolah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

15 The eighth to Jesaiiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

17 The tenth to Shimel, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

19 The twelfth to Hathaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

24 The seventeenth to Jothbekathah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

27 The twentieth to Elishah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

30 The three and twentieth to Maaziah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

31 The four and twentieth to Rommielezer, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

Concerning the divisions of the porters : Of the Korhites was Mehelemiah, the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

1 And the sons of Mehelemiah were Zechariah the first-born, Jedaiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jashiel, the fourth.

2 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

3 Moreover, the sons of Obadiah were, Shemalah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacer the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

4 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulchal the eighth : for God blessed him.

5 Also unto Shemalah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father : for they were mighty men of valour.

6 The sons of Shemalah : Othni and Rephah, and Obed, Elzabad, whose

brethren

brethren were strong men; Elibu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Methusalem had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hofah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tuballah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hofah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots as well the small as the great according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot cast ward fell to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots; and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom southward, and to his sons, the house of Asuphim.

16 To Shuppim and Hophah, the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuphim two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite, were Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites.

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jehaliah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treasures of the dedicate things which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Sammel the seer,

and Saul the son of Nith, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruliah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Solomon, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Habbiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel, on the side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jehiah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fourteenth year of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month, was Jathobeam the son of Zebadiah: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month, was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month, was Shammuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month, was Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month, was Helez the Palonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarithes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month, was Maharai the Nerophathite, of the Zualites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month, was Benaiah the Perabonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachab:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omi the son of Mibael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hotha the son of Azariah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedalah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Issdo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Issiel the son of Abner: 22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zerulah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of King David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmeelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronithite.

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the kings sons.

33 And Ahishophel was the kings counsellor, and Huthai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahishophel, was Jeholadah the son of Benaiab, and Abiathar: and the general of the kings army was Joab.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the foothool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler, and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know

know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments for every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basins, he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship,

every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes, and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

# C H A P. XXIX.

Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

1 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood: onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

2 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

3 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses with all:

4 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

5 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,

6 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams, and of silver, ten thousand talents, and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

7 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

8 Then the people joyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also joyced with great joy.

9 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

10 Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven, and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

11 Both riches and honour come of thee,



and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own love we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace for the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of King David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

## ¶ The Second Book of the CHRONICLES.

### CHAP. I.

**A**ND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that

Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before

before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is so great*?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey, to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-courses, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plentiful as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king merchants received the linen yarn at apiece.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and he brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

#### CHAP. II.

And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

1 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

2 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and aldst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein *even so deal with me*.

3 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

4 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

5 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him

an house, save only to burn sacrifices before him?

6 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and in blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

7 Send me also cedar-trees, fir trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and to hold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

8 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderful great.

9 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beam wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

10 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

11 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wife son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

12 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Hiram my fathers;

13 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave every manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

14 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

15 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them, and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

17 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

## C H A P. III.

Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

1 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

2 ¶ Now these are the things whereunto Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

4 And the greater house he celled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

5 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

6 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

7 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

8 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

9 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

10 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

11 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

12 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

13 ¶ And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

14 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

15 And he made chains, as in the scale, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

16 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right

hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

## C H A P. IV.

Moreover, he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offerings, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Hiram made the pots and the shovels, and the basins, and Hiram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters, which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases:

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fish-hooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſs could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhew-bread was ſet;

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps and the tongs made be of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers of pure gold: and the entry of the houſe, the inner doors thereof for the moſt holy place, and the doors of the houſe of the temple, were of gold.

## C H A P. V.

THUS all the work that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the ſilver, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put he among the treasures of the houſe of God.

3 ¶ Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto the king in the feaſt, which was in the ſeventh month.

4 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, theſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled unto him before the ark, ſacrificed ſheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves of the ark, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark, ſave the two tables which Moſes put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs when the

prieſts were come out of the holy place: (for all the prieſts that were preſent were ſanctified, and did not then wait by courſe.)

12 Alſo the Levites which were the fingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſons, and their brethren; being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty prieſts ſounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to paſs, as the trumpeters and fingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praſing and thanking the LORD; and when they liſt up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſick, and praſed the LORD, ſaying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the houſe was filled with a cloud, even the houſe of the LORD;

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

## C H A P. VI.

THEN ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſs.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hand fulfilled that which he ſpoke with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

7 Now It was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark wherein is the covenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands :

13 ( For Solomon had made a brazen stall of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven )

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth ; which keepst covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts :

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him ; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD, God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel ; yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 ( But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth ? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee ; how much less this house which I have built ? )

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee :

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there ; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place : hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven ; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house :

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants by requiring the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee ; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house :

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy peo-

ple Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee ; yet if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them :

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk ; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars ; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land ; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be :

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house :

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest : ( for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men )

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm ; if they come and pray in this house :

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for ; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name :

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, ( for there is no man which sinneth not ) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near :

37 Yet, if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly ;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in

the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

19 Then bear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

## C H A P. VII.

**N**OW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offerings, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

1 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

2 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground, upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth forever.

3 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

4 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

5 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth forever, when David praised by their ministry: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

6 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

7 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

8 And in the eighth day they made

a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes, and my judgments:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an atonement to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and said hold on other gods, and worshipped them: and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

## C H A P. VIII.

**A**ND it came to pass (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

3 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-gobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of King Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, wherunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charge, to praise and minister before the priests, at the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses, at every gate: so to had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: so

the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Elion-gheber, and to Elom, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

# CHAP. IX.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her:

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 I believed not thine words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, so be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algaum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algaum-trees, terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and bars, and psalteries for fingers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she



turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the countrey, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses, and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of

Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

## C H A P. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put men to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwell in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadadom that way over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

1 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

2 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

3 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

4 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

5 He built even Beth-lehem, and Bethany, and Tekoa.

6 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

7 And Gath, and Maresnah, and Ziph.

8 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azakah,

9 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

10 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oyl and wine.

11 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

12 ¶ And the priests, and the Levites, that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

13 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from

executing the priests office unto the LORD.

14 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

15 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

16 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

17 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

18 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zabam.

19 And after her he took Maachab the daughter of Abisalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

20 And Rehoboam loved Maachab the daughter of Abisalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

21 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachab the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

22 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

And it came to pass when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

1 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

2 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Libyans, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

3 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

5 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

6 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word

of the LORD came to Shemalah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and set them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemalah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his thers, and was buried in the city, of David; and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

# C H A P. XIII.

**N**OW In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

1 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also was Michalah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

2 And Abijah set the battel in aray with an army of valliant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

3 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear methou Jeroboam, and all Israel,

4 Ought you not to know, that the

LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David forever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

5 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

6 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Bellial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

7 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

8 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever comen to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

9 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not so taken him; and the priests which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their bullocks.

10 And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

11 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests wait sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

12 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

13 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

14 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

15 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

16 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so that fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

17 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD

LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him: Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jerimoth with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his saying, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

#### C H A P. XIV.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Afa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.

1 And Afa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

2 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

3 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

4 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

5 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

6 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have fought the LORD our God, we have fought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

7 And Afa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

9 Then Afa went out against him, and they set the battel in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

10 And Afa cried unto the LORD his God, O LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

11 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Afa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

12 And Afa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

13 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

14 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

#### C H A P. XV.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

1 And he went out to meet Afa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Afa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

2 Now for a long season Israel hath been without a true God; and without a teaching priest, and without law.

3 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

4 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

5 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

6 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

7 And when Afa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

8 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers which them out of Ephraim and Manasse, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

9 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Afa.

10 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

11 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart, and with all their soul;

12 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

13 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhoutings, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

14 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an Idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her Idol, and hamp- ed it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheless, the heart of Aſa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Aſa.

#### CHAP. XVI.

**I**N the fix and thirtieth year of the reign of Aſa, Baſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treasures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the king's houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damafcus, ſaying,

3 *There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold: go, break thy league with Baſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.*

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael, and they ſmote Iſop, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to paſs, when Baſha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Aſa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge hoſt, with very many chariots and horſemen? yet becauſe thou didſt rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to ſee them who are ſtrong in the behalf of them, whoſe heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly, therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt have wars.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon-houſe, for he was in a rage with him, becauſe of this thing. And Aſa oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa, firſt and laſt, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diſeaſed in his feet, until his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe he fought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres, which he had made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours, and divers kinds of ſpices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

#### CHAP. XVII.

**A**ND Jehoſaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and ſet garriſons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoſaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt ways of his father David, and fought not unto Baalams.

4 But fought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoſaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was liſt up in the ways of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third year of his reign, he ſent to his princes, even to Ben-bai, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nehaneel, and to Michaiab, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he ſent Levites, even Shemalah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Afabel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Levites, and with them Eliſhama, and Jehoram prieſts.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all

all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next to him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyed himself with Ahab.

2 And after certain years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people, that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides

that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imia. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imia.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the word of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after that manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt.

thalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

21 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

22 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came near, and smote Micalah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

23 And Micalah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

24 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micalah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joath the king's son:

25 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

26 And Micalah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

27 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

28 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battle, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

29 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

30 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

31 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

32 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the knee of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

33 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them, that

hate the LORD: therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city.

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you, in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael the ruler of the house of Judah, or all the kings matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Do courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the con-



congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court.

5 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwell therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us, at the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might, against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zebariah, the son of Benalah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Alaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Israel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you; O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korathites, stood up to praise the

LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem. Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for, his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay, and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-towre in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripped off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the fore front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing

doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

13 However the high place were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

15 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

16 And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezongaber.

17 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareihah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

### CHAP. XXI.

**N**OW Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases: And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

### CHAP. XXII.

**A**ND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his

his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab : for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab : for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead : and the Syrians smote Joram.

¶ And he returned to be healed in Jerzeel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jerzeel, because he was sick.

¶ And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram : for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

¶ And it came to pass that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

¶ And he fought Ahaziah : and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu : and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who fought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Athaliah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

¶ But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jeholada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

¶ And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

## CHAP. XXIII.

And in the seventh year Jeholada strengthened him self, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroram, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obad, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

¶ And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

¶ And all the congregation made a

covenant with the king in the house of God : and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

¶ This is the thing that ye shall do : A third part of you entering on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors ;

¶ And a third part shall be at the kings house ; and a third part at the gate of the foundation : and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

¶ But let none come into the house of the LORD save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holy : but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

¶ And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death : but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

¶ So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jeholada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath : for Jeholada the priest dismissed not the courses.

¶ Moreover, Jeholada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

¶ And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

¶ Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king : and Jeholada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

¶ And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king : and all the people of the land rejoiced and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music ; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

¶ Then Jeholada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges : and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

¶ So they laid hands on her ; and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

¶ And Jeholada made a cove-

nant

nant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in anything should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

C H A P. XXIV.

Joash was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year; and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bring upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, as to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obedi-  
ence to the king: then the king bearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for all their trespasss.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, bringing them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all

princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand: because they had forgotten the LORD God of their fathers: in they executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great distress) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they laid him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeah, an Ammonite, and Jehorabab the son of Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

#### CHAP. XXV.

Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoidan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above and, found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able

to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldst thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldst say, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shean, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before

before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shechem, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasure of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

#### C H A P. XXVI.

**T**HEN all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

1 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

2 Sixteen years old was Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

4 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

5 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

6 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwell in Gur-baal, and the Mebunims.

7 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad, even to the entering in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

8 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

9 To Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattle, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the moun-

tains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jehiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Mananiah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the tow-ers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones with all: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and he put a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests, in the house of the LORD, from behind the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was on the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, daughter of Zadok.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against him. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen year in Jerusalem.

And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the dominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wrath with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war.

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespasses: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and annointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Bethshean, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shochoh with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gath also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgah-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king and of the princes



princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

21 ¶ And in the time of his distress did the treasures yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.

22 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

23 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

24 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

25 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

26 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

# C H A P. XXIX.

**H**Ezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zebariah.

1 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

2 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

3 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.

4 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

5 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

6 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

7 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

8 For so, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

9 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of

Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

10 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

11 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Eleazar the son of Amasai, and Joelai son of Azariah, or the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Asariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eten the son of Joah:

12 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Alaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

13 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

14 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

15 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

16 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD, eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

17 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof; and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

18 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

19 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rejoiced, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

20 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a burnt-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

21 So they killed the bullock, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

22 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

23 And the priests killed them: and they made reconciliation with the

And upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering of the sin-offering should be made for Israel.

12 And he set the Levites in the use of the LORD with cymbals, with flutes, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of all the kings fear, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

13 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

14 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

15 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

16 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

17 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, after the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

18 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were willing-hearts, burnt offerings.

19 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was thirteen and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

20 And the consecrated things were five hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

21 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

22 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

23 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XLIX.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters a to Rezin and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Je-

rusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespass against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yield your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-

burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were many* in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one *that was not clean, to sanctify them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise then it was written: But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be not cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel *that were present* at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwell in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was not the like* in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

## C H A P. XXXI.

**N**OW when all this was finished, all Israel *that were present*, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of

Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gate of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portions of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, *as is written* in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And also as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and henny, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwell in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithes of holy things, *which were consecrated* unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring their offerings, into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel and Azariah, and Joram, and Ahabel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ishmachiah, and Mahan, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kere the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter to ward the east, was over the free will-offering of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miamin, and Jehutha, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities

the priests, in their set office, to give their brethren by courses, as well the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entred into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron, the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

After these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stoped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo to the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be no with us, nor with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah,

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Dost not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the band of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the

the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign,

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, (and he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and of wine, and of oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem, into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves, and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them.

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against him, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the growth, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dunt of them, and throwed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of

Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel and of all Judah and Benjamin and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohadites, to set it forward: and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe. I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah, the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shalum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Haisrah, Keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who test you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard.

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me: I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his

days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

Moreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selves by the house of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify your selves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flocks, lambs, and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand: and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zephaniah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Habbiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings, five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites staved them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD as it is written in the book of Moses: and so did they with oxen.

13 And they roasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings did they in pots and in caldrons, and in pans, and did them speedily among all the people.



14 And afterwards they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer: and the porters waited at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah, was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Jeremiah by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make battle: for fear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah did not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Bare me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they wrought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women, spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentation.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jo-

siah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jeholchin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jeholchin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed

very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

14 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

15 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

16 Therefore he brought upon the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

17 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

18 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem,

and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

19 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

20 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as the lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

21 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

22 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

## E Z R A.

### CHAP. I.

**N**OW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the

LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives.

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, they were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

### CHAP. II.

**N**OW these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelai, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Bannum, Baanab. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand and a hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

- 1 The children of Ara, seven hundred seventy and five.
- 2 The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jehuza and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.
- 3 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
- 4 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.
- 5 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
- 6 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.
- 7 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
- 8 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
- 9 The children of Adoniam, six hundred sixty and six.
- 10 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
- 11 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
- 12 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, sixty and eight.
- 13 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
- 14 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
- 15 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
- 16 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.
- 17 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
- 18 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
- 19 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
- 20 The children of Azmaveh, forty and two.
- 21 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
- 22 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
- 23 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
- 24 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
- 25 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
- 26 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
- 27 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
- 28 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
- 29 The children of Lo', Hadad, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
- 30 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
- 31 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
- 32 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiab, of the house of Jehuza, nine hundred seventy and three.
- 33 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
- 34 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
- 35 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
- 36 ¶ The Levites: the children of

Jehua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

37 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

38 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

39 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hahupha, the children of Tabbaith.

40 The children of Keros, the children of Shiba, the children of Paton.

41 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.

42 The children of Agab, the children of Shamai, the children of Hanan.

43 The children of Giddel, the children of Gabar, the children of Reaiab.

44 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam.

45 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Bafai.

46 The children of Asnah, the children of Mibunim, the children of Mephufim.

47 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Hahur.

48 The children of Barzuth, the children of Blahida, the children of Hartha.

49 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah.

50 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

51 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sopbereth, the children of Feruda.

52 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.

53 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hariti, the children of Pochereb of Sabama, the children of Ami.

54 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

55 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tebaria, Cherah, Aidan, and Immer: but they could not show their fathers house and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

56 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

57 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habalah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzilai: (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzilai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

58 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy

*Offerings frequented:*

*Ezra. The foundation of the temple.*

lgy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tiroshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threecore.

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threecore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Netinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

**C H A P. III.**

**A**Nd when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jethua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings, morning and evening;

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month, began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the waitors, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl unto them of

Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jethua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jethua, with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadab, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

**C H A P. IV.**

**N**OW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jethua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days

days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bithian, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem unto Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Sutanachites, the Dahavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king. Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joyed the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the king.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the time of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river. Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that

this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river, and toll, tribute and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, for cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now, that ye fall not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

#### CHAP. V.

Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zachariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tarnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tarnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharathchites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Shethabzar, whom he had made governor.

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shethabzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

#### CHAPTER VI.

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written :

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits :

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber : and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored,

and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence :

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build the house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God : that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not blamed.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall altar this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dung-hill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to altar and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem : I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo ; and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adir, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs ; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses,

courses, for the service of God, which ~~is~~ at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were polluted together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Sealach, the son of Atariah, the son of Hilkiah,

1 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

2 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

3 The son of Zerabiah, the son of Uzai, the son of Bukki,

4 The son of Abihua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

5 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

6 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

7 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

8 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

9 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

10 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

11 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and as such a time.

12 I make a decree that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are

mindful of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee:

13 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand:

14 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem.

15 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon with the free-will-offering of the people and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of thy God which is in Jerusalem:

16 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem.

17 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

18 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, thou deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

19 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of your God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

20 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

21 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

22 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

23 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests, and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

24 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, let magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

25 And whatsoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

26 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing



as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes: and I was strengthened at the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER VIII.

**T**Hese are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

1 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattuth.

3 Of the sons of Sechaniah, of the sons of Pharoah; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pabath-moab; Elihuai the son of Zerariah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Sechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshai, the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphezer, Jelei, and Shemai, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Abayah; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Elezer, for Ariel, for Siemai, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshuham, chief men, also for Joharib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Ca-

siphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahil, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiab, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshai, of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiab, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by

the head of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jethua, and Noasiah the son of Binnui, Levites :

34 By number and by weight of every one : and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin-offering : all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and they furnished the people, and the house of God.

### CHAP. IX.

**N**OW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebutites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

1 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons : so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands : yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

2 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

3 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

4 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

5 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God : for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

6 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

7 And now for a little spare grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes,

and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

8 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the king of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

9 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

10 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

11 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever : that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

12 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this :

13 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escape?

14 O LORD God of Israel, then art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day : behold, we are before thee in our trespasses : for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

### CHAP. X.

**N**OW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children : for the people wept very sore.

1 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land : yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

2 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

3 Arise : for this matter belongeth unto thee ; we will be with thee : be of good courage, and do it.

4 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all the

all to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

2 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days: it was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asaph, and Johaziah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jehu the son of Jozanah, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jariib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah;

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemalah, and Jehiel, and Uzziel.

22 And of the sons of Pahur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ithmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elashib.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiab, (the same is Kelita) Pethabiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the fingers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telim, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: Of the sons of Parosh; Rimlah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athiah.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adalah, Jashub, and Shear, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelai, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemaiah.

33 Of the sons of Hasbun; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremiah, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Madai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bodeiah, Chelub,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jashub,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelamiah, and Nathan, and Asaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azartel, and Shelemiah Shemaiah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattheiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

¶ The Book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

**T**He words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

1 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

2 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

3 And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

4 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

5 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

6 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes, nor the judgments which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

7 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

8 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

9 Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

10 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

**A**ND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been before time sad in his presence.

1 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing

thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

2 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

3 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

4 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

5 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

6 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah:

7 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

8 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me.)

9 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

10 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

11 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

12 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

13 Then I went on to the gate of the scountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

14 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

15 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

16 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye

See the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem itself waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me: as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise, and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

#### CHAP. III.

Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccar the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshuham the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshazabel: and next unto them repaired Zidok the son of Biana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshuham the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadan the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harbaiah of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattuth the son of Hashabiah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and

Hathub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Haloheth, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanan, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozab, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Baval the son of Henadab, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jethua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hathub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadab, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwell in Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another

another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

18 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

19 After them repaired Zadok, the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the gate.

20 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

21 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths' son, unto the place of the Rehinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

22 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

## C H A P. IV.

But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So build we the wall: and all the wall was joynted together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to bind it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families: with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons, and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the sametime said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saving that every one put them off for washing.

## C H A P. V.

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage

dage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, Weafter our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews *which were sold unto the heathen*; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, *It is not good that ye do*: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise *and my brethren*, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the times that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but I did not so, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep, also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not

I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

## C H A P. VI.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of the villages in the plain of Ono*: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and Gamulath said it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause we will build the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words, Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemalah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who was that up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that *belong to me*, would go into the temple to lose his life? I will not go in.

12 And so, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Iabiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and say, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to their works, and on the prophet



12 And the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

13 So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

14 And it came to pass that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

15 Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

16 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

17 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

#### CHAP. VII.

Now it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porter, and the fingers, and the Levites were appointed,

1 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah, the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many)

2 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

3 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

4 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

5 These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

6 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bisham, Mispeadah, Bignai, Nehum, Baanah; the number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this:

7 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

8 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Arab, six hundred fifty and two.

10 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

11 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

12 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

13 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

14 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

15 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

16 The children of Azbadi, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

17 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

18 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

19 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

20 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

21 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

22 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

23 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

24 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

25 The men of Beth-lehem, &c. Netaphah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

26 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

27 The men of Beth-azbaveth, fourty and two.

28 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

29 The men of Ramath and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

30 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

31 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

32 The men of the other Nabo, fifty and two.

33 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

34 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

35 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

36 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

37 The children of Seneah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

38 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

39 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

40 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

41 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

42 The Levites, the children of Jeshua, of Kadaiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

43 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

44 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, & children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

45 The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hathiupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Bahmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gabur,

50 The children of Rezia, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phascan,

52 The children of Refai, the children of Meunim, the children of Neplhusim,

53 The children of Bakhuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Barlich, the children of Meshida, the children of Hartha,

55 The children of Barkas, the children of Sifera, the children of Tamab,

56 The children of Neziab, the children of Happha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sital, the children of Sojbereth, the children of Perida.

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Dirkon, the children of Geddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hartil, the children of Poshereh of Zabaim, the children of Ammon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went also from Tel-melan, Tel-harecha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delalah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habalah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants, and their maid servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men, and singing women.

68 Their horses seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwell in their cities: and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

## C H A P. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hakkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaliah, and Michael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Bishbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up;

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jehuz, and Bani, and She-rebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kellita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaliah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: And the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha,

Tirshatha  
scribe.  
people.  
day is  
mour  
people  
words  
10 T  
way, e  
and se  
sachia  
holy u  
forty,  
your t  
11 S  
ple, fa  
day is  
12 A  
way to  
portion  
because  
that wa  
13 G  
gather  
fathers  
and the  
even t  
law.  
14 C  
law w  
by Mo  
should  
the law  
15  
procla  
Jerusa  
moun  
pine  
and p  
thick  
writte  
16  
broad  
leaves  
house  
court  
street  
street  
17  
them  
capti  
der c  
Jehu  
days  
done  
laine  
18  
day  
book  
the f  
day  
auto  
N  
hira  
and  
them  
2  
them  
flow  
iniqu  
3  
and  
LO  
the

Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest, the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be you sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites filled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great tabernacles.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

#### CHAP. IX.

**N**OW in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

1 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they

confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Joshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chonani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Joshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Peshahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and makest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Gergashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewdest signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments.

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbaths, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And I refused to obey: neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest thou them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way: neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way where in they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that, they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leavest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the do-

minion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forgive them, and testifiedst against them by the spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeth covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

#### CHAP. X.

Now those that sealed were Nehemiah the Tereshatha, the son of Hachabiah, and Ziddkiah,

1 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

2 Pashud, Amariah, Malchiah,

3 Hattush, Shebaniah, Maaiach,

4 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

5 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

6 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

7 Maaziah, Bilgah, Shemaiah: these

were the priests.

9 And the Levites : both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Gadad, Kadmiel ;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Adijah, Kelita Pelaiab, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehoab, Hathiabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people ; Parosh, Sheph-moab, Elam, Zathui, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azad, Bebal,

16 Adonijah, Bagvai, Adio,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azur,

18 Hodinab, Hahum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magliah, Meshullam, Bezir,

21 Metherabael, Zaiok, Jadaiah,

22 Pelaiab, Hanan, Anajah,

23 Husea, Hananiah, Hathub,

24 Hillobeth, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anio,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters,

the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves

from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons

and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understand-

ing :

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse,

and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the

servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD

our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes :

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the

land, nor take their daughters for our sons :

31 And if the people of the land king ware or any victuals on the sab-

bath-day, to sell, that we would not say it of them on the sabbath, or on

the holy-day : and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of

every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us to charge our selves yearly, with the

third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the

continual burnt-offering, of the sab-

baths, of the new-moons, for the set

feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atone-

ment for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people,

for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the

houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon

the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law :

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all

fruit of all trees year by year, unto the house of the LORD :

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattle (as it is written in

the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God :

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tithage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes : and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers ; and we will not forsake the house of our God.

## CHAP XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem : the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwell in Jerusalem : but in the cities of Judah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwell certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin : of the children of Judah ; Ahalah the son of Uzziab, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephariah, the son of Mahaleel, of the children of Perez ;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adajah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwell at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin ; Safu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedajah, the son of Kolah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer, and Judah the son of Senuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the priests ; Jedaiab the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And

*Dwellers by lot.*

*Nehemiah.*

*Inhabitants of the cities.*

1 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two : and Adalah the son of Jeoham, the son of Pealiah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Paskur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two : and Amathai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahafai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight : and their overseer was Zabdai, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites : Shemaiah the son of Hasebub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Ataph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer : and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abdah the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel : and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha : of the sons of Ataph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethabiah the son of Meshazbeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof.

26 And at Jethua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheret,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwell from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba, dwell at Michmash, and Aiya, and Beth-el, and in their villages.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Rimah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

**C H A P. XII.**

**N**OW these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jethua : Seraiah, Jeremia, Ezra,

1 Amariah, Malluch, Hattuth,

2 Shechaiah, Rehum, Meremoth,

3 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

4 Miamin, Moadiah, Bilgah,

5 Shemalah, and Joiarib, Jedajah,

6 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedajah : these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jethua.

8 Moreover, the Levites : Jethua, Binnui, Kadraiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakkukiah, and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jethua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim, were priests the chief of the fathers : of Seraiah, Meraiah : of Jeremia, Hananiah :

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam : of Amariah, Jehohanan :

14 Of Mellicu, Jonathan : of Shebaniah, Joseph :

15 Of Harim, Adna : of Meraioth, Helkai :

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah : of Ginnethon, Meshullam :

17 Of Abijah, Zichri : of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai :

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua : of Shebani, Jehonathan :

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai : of Jedalah, Uzri :

20 Of Sallai, Kallai : of Amok, Eber :

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah : of Jedalah, Nehaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers : also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even unto the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites : Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jethua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man

of God, ward over against ward. 35 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obabiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

36 These were in the days of Josiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of Josadak: and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

37 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgiving, and with singing with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

38 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Bethphathi.

39 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azbath: the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

40 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

41 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

42 And after them went Hosaiab, and half of the princes of Judah,

43 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

44 Judah, and Benjamin, and She-mariah, and Jeremiah,

45 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mithabiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

46 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarai, Malai, Gilalai, Maai, Nechaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

47 And at the fountain-gate which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

48 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

49 And from above the gate of Be-zaiah, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.

50 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

51 And the priests; Eliakim, Ma-  
selah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elloenal,

Zechariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

41 And Masfiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehobanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, with Jeza-  
biah their overseer.

42 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for God had made them joyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

43 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather in to them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

44 And both the singers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

45 For in the days of David and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

46 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

### CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

1 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

2 Now it came to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

3 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

4 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

5 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

6 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber



in the courts of the house  
it grieved me sore, there-  
forth all the household-stuff  
out of the chamber.

I commanded, and they  
cleaned the chambers; and thither  
brought I again the vessels of the house  
of God, with the meat-offering and  
the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the por-  
tions of the Levites had not been giv-  
en them: for the Levites and the sing-  
ers that did the work, were fled every  
one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rul-  
ers, and said, Why is the house of  
God forsaken? And I gathered them  
together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithes  
of the corn, and the new wine, and  
the oyl, unto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the  
treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and  
Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites,  
Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan  
the son of Zaccur, the son of Mar-  
taniah: for they were counted faith-  
ful, and their office was to distribute  
unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God,  
concerning this, and wipe not out  
my good deeds that I have done for  
the house of my God, and for the offices  
thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah  
some treading wine presses on the sab-  
bath, and bringing in sheaves, and  
lading asses; as also wine, grapes,  
and figs, and all manner of burdens,  
which they brought into Jerusalem on  
the sabbath-day: and I testified against  
them in the day wherein they sold vi-  
cuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also  
therein, which brought fish, and all  
manner of ware, and sold on the  
sabbath unto the children of Judah,  
and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the no-  
bles of Judah, and said unto them,  
What evil thing is this that ye do, and  
profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did  
not our God bring all this evil upon  
us, and upon this city? yet ye bring  
more wrath upon Israel by profaning  
the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when  
the gates of Jerusalem began to be  
dark, before the sabbath, I command-  
ed that the gates should be shut, and

charged that they should not be open-  
ed till after the sabbath: and some of  
my servants set I at the gates, that  
there should no burden be brought in  
on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all  
kind of ware, lodged without Jeru-  
salem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them,  
and said unto them, Why lodge ye  
about the wall? if ye do so again, I  
will lay hands on you. From that time  
forth came they no more on the sab-  
bath.

22 And I commanded the Levites,  
that they should cleanse themselves,  
and that they should come and keep  
the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day.  
Remember me, O my God, concerning  
this also, and spare me according to  
the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews  
that had married wives of Athdod, of  
Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in  
the speech of Athdod, and could not  
speak in the Jews language, but accord-  
ing to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and  
curled them, and smote certain of  
them, and plucked off their hair and  
made them swear by God, saying, Ye  
shall not give your daughters unto  
their sons, nor take their daughters un-  
to your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel  
sin by these things? yet among many  
nations was there no king like him,  
who was beloved of his God, and God  
made him king over all Israel: never-  
theless, even him did outlandish women  
cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you  
to do all this great evil, to transgress  
against our God, in marrying strange  
wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada  
the son of Eliashib the high priest, was  
son in law to Sanballat the Horonite:  
therefore I charged him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God,  
because they have defiled the priest-  
hood, and the covenant of the priest-  
hood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all  
strangers, and appointed the wards of  
the priests and the Levites, every one  
in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering at  
times appointed, and for the first-  
fruits. Remember me, O my God, for  
good.

¶ The Book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

**N**OW it came to pass in the  
days of Ahasuerus (this is A-  
hasuerus which reigned from  
India even unto Ethiopia,  
over an hundred and seven and twen-  
ty provinces)

2 That in those days when the king A-  
hasuerus sat on the throne of his king-  
dom which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he  
made a feast unto all his princes, and  
his servants; the power of Persia and  
Media, the nobles and princes of the  
provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his  
glorious kingdom, and the hon-  
our of his excellent majesty, many  
days, even an hundred and fourscore  
days.

5 And

4 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace: both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

5 Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of blue, and blue, and white, and black marble.

6 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

7 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

8 Also Vasthi the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

9 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Methuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha Zether, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

10 To bring Vasthi the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for the king was fair to look on.

11 But the queen Vasthi refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned against him.

12 Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgment:

13 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marfena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat in the first in the kingdom.)

14 What shall we do unto the queen Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

15 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vasthi the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

16 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eye, when it shall be reported, that the king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queen to be brought in before him; but she came not.

17 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

18 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and

let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

19 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

20 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

21 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

# CHAP. II.

After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Heze the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to pass when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house,

houſe, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the beſt place of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe, to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her:

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for ſo were the days of their purification accompliſhed, *ſe wit*, ſix months with oyl of Myrrhe, and ſix months with ſweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatſoever ſhe deſired was given her, to go with her out of the houſe of the women, unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaiſhaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing but what Hezal the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royal, in the tenth month (which is the month Tebeth) in the ſeventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and he obtained grace and favour in his ſight more then all the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, even Eſthers feaſt, and he made a reſeaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe days (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of thoſe which kept the door, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king *thereto*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inſurrection was made

of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

C H A P. III.

After theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that were in the kings gate, bowed and revered Haman; for the king had ſo commanded concerning him; but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants which were in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to paſs, when they ſpoke daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman fought to deſtroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahaſuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt month (that is the month Niſan) in the twelfth year of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws are divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it is not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written that they may be deſtroyed: and I will pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſs, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver is given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, (which is the month Sivan) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being habited by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

#### CHAP. IV.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

1 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

2 And in every province waild forther the kings commandment, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

3 So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

4 Then called Esther for Harach, one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

5 So Harach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

6 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasurer for the Jews to destroy them.

7 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

8 And Harach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

9 Again Esther spake unto Harach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai:

10 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the

king shall hold out the golden sceptre: that he may live: but I have not kings called to come in unto the king, but on thirty days.

11 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

12 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

13 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, thou shalt see enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

14 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

15 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

16 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

#### CHAP. V.

NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

1 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand: so Esther drew near and touched the top of the sceptre.

2 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

3 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

4 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

5 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

6 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is,

7 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

8 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyful, and with a glad heart,

but when Haman ſaw Mordcau in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordcau.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent and called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf; and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordcau the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordcau may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

#### CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordcau had told of Bigthana and Tereth, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordcau for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king, to hang Mordcau on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my ſelf?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king uſeth to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is ſet upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they

may array the man withal, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horſeback through the ſtreets of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, and take the apparel, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordcau the Jew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel, and the horſe, and arrayed Mordcau, and brought him on horſeback through the ſtreets of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordcau came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wife men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordcau be of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

#### CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Eſther the queen.

2 And the king ſaid again to Eſther, on the ſecond day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it ſhall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Eſther the queen answered and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could ſet countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus answered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that daſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The adverſary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden: and Haman ſtood up to make requiſit for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned down the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine: and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther

Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

¶ And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold, also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

¶ So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Abasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Either the queen; and Mordecai came before the king; for Either had told what he was unto her.

¶ And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Either set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

¶ ¶ And Either spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to turn away the mischief of Haman the Agagite: and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

¶ Then the king held out the golden sceptre towards Either. So Either arose, and stood before the king.

¶ And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces:

¶ For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

¶ ¶ Then the king Abasuerus said unto Either the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Either the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hands upon the Jews.

¶ Write ye also for the Jews, as it hath you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

¶ Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third month, (that is the month Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

¶ And he wrote in the king Abasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

¶ Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey:

¶ Upon one day in all the provinces of king Abasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

¶ The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

¶ So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

¶ ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad:

¶ The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honour.

¶ And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

Now, in the twelfth month, (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

¶ The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Abasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

¶ And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies and officers of the king helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

¶ For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

¶ Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parthandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatah,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezathar,

10 To the ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged up on the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousands; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth day thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages that dwell in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly.

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them

from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, (that is, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took up, on them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyed themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year:

28 And that these days should be remembered, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

#### CHAP. X.

And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

1 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, wherein the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

2 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.



CHAP. I.

**T**here was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

1 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

2 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

3 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, meat and to drink with them.

4 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

5 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect, and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

8 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

9 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

10 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

11 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

12 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

13 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

14 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

15 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of

God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made our three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

18 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

19 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

20 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

21 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

**A**gain there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

1 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him, without cause.

3 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

4 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

5 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but save his life.

6 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

7 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

8 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity, curse God, and die.

9 But he said unto her, Thou speakest

speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it, let it not be joyed unto the day of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mothers womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why did I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest:

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which builded desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light,

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more than for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I ear, and my sorrows are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his indignation they are consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the tearing of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelpers are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

ALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

1 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

2 I have seen the foolish raking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

3 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

4 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and raketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

5 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

6 Yet man is born unto trouble as the sparks fly upward.

7 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

8 Which doth great things and unsearchable; marvelous things without number.

9 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

10 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

11 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

12 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

13 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

14 But he laveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

15 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

16 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

17 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

18 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

19 In famine he shall redeem thee from death, and in war from the power of the sword.

20 Thou shalt he hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

21 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

22 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

23 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

24 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

25 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a thock of corn cometh in, in his season.

26 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BUT Job answered and said,

1 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

2 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

3 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

4 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

5 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

6 The things that my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowful meat.

7 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

8 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

9 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

10 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

11 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

12 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

13 To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

14 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away.

15 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

16 What time they wax warm they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

17 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

18 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

19 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

20 For now ye are nothing, ye see my eating down, and are afraid.

21 Did I say, Bring unto me! or give a reward for me of you: substance?

22 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand whereto I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity: yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?*

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken and becomes loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eyes shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanished away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me, with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16 I loathe it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my days are vanity.

17 What is man, that thou shouldst magnify him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do

unto thee, O thou preserver of men? Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgressions, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Then answered Eliphaz the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak things? and how long shalt the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Dost God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whither it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust all be a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and reach the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil-doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Then Job answered and said, 2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength : who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered ?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not : which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not : and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not : he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him ? who will say unto him, What dost thou ?

13 If God will not with-trust his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him ?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me ; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds with our cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong : and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead ?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me : If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul : I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked : he covereth the faces of the judges thereof : if not, where, and who is he ?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post : they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships : as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort me self :

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I

know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain ?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean,

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there any days man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him ; but it is not so with me.

## C H A P. X.

MY soul is weary of my life. I will leave my complaint upon my self ; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

1 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me ; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

2 Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress ? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands ? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked ?

3 Hast thou eyes of flesh ? or seest thou as man seeth ?

4 Are thy days as the days of man ? are thy years as mans days,

5 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin ?

6 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

7 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about ; yet thou dost destroy me.

8 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again ?

9 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese ?

10 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

11 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

12 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart : I know that this is with thee.

13 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

14 If I be wicked, woe unto me ; and if I be righteous, yet will I not set up my head : I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction :

15 For it increaseth : thou huntest me as a fierce lion, and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

16 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me ; changes and war are against me.

17 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb ? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me !

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death:

22 A land of darkness as darkness *itself*, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

**T**hen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace, and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee!

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is; know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

**A**nd Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you; yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall reach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.

13 With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up; also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leideth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

**L**O, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood.

a What

1 What ye know, *the same* do I know  
 2 I am not inferiour unto you.  
 3 Surely I would speak to the Al-  
 mighty, and I desire to reason with  
 God.  
 4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all  
 physicians of no value.  
 5 O that you would altogether hold  
 your peace, and it should be your wis-  
 dom.  
 6 Hear now my reasoning, and hear-  
 en to the pleadings of my lips.  
 7 Will you speak wickedly for God?  
 and talk deceitfully for him?  
 8 Will ye accept his person? will ye  
 contend for God?  
 9 Is it good that he should search  
 you out? or as one man mocketh ano-  
 ther, do ye so mock him?  
 10 He will surely reprove you, if ye  
 do secretly accept persons.  
 11 Shall not his excellency make you  
 afraid? and his dread fall upon you?  
 12 Your remembrances are like unto  
 ashes, your bodies to bodiles of clay.  
 13 Hold your peace, let me alone that  
 I may speak, and let come on me what  
 will.  
 14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in  
 my teeth, and put my life in mine  
 hand?  
 15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust  
 in him: but I will maintain mine own  
 way: before him.  
 16 He also shall be my salvation: for  
 an hypocrite shall not come before him.  
 17 Hear diligently my speech, and my  
 declaration with your ears.  
 18 Behold now, I have ordered my  
 cause: I know that I shall be justified.  
 19 Now is he that will plead with me?  
 for now if I hold my tongue, I shall  
 give up the ghost.  
 20 Onely do not two things unto  
 me: then will I not bide my self from  
 thee.  
 21 Withdraw thine hand far from  
 me: and let not thy dread make me a-  
 fraid.  
 22 Then call thou, and I will answer:  
 or let me speak, and answer thou me.  
 23 How many are mine iniquities  
 and sins? make me to know my trans-  
 gression and my sin.  
 24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,  
 and holdest me for thine enemy?  
 25 Why thou break a leaf driven to  
 and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry  
 stubble?  
 26 For thou writest bitter things  
 against me, and makest me to possess  
 the iniquities of my youth.  
 27 Thou purrest my feet also in the  
 stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all  
 my paths; thou settest a print upon the  
 heels of my feet.  
 28 And he, as a rotten thing, consu-  
 meth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

**M**AN that is born of a woman, is of  
 few dayes, and full of trouble.  
 2 He cometh forth like a flower,  
 and is cut down: he fleeth also as a sha-  
 dow, and continueth not.  
 3 And dost thou open thine eyes up-

on such an one, and bringest me into  
 judgment with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of  
 an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days are determined, the  
 number of his months are with thee,  
 thou hast appointed his bounds that he  
 cannot pass.

6 Turn from him that he may rest, till  
 he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his  
 day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be  
 cut down, that it will sprout again,  
 and that the tender branch thereof will  
 not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old  
 in the earth, and the stock thereof die  
 in the ground:

9 Yet through the scent of water it  
 will bud, and bring forth boughs like a  
 plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away:  
 yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where  
 is he?

11 As the waters fall from the sea, and  
 the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not  
 till the heavens be no more, they shall  
 not awake, nor be raised out of their  
 sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in  
 the grave, that thou wouldest keep me  
 secret, until thy wrath be past, that  
 thou wouldest appoint me a set time,  
 and remember me;

14 If a man die, shall he live again?  
 all the days of my appointed time will  
 I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer  
 thee: thou wilt have a desire to the  
 work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steps,  
 dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a  
 bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling,  
 cometh to nought: and the rock is re-  
 moved out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou  
 wastest away the things which grow out  
 of the dust of the earth, and thou de-  
 stroyst the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against  
 him, and be passeth: thou changest his  
 countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he  
 knoweth it not: and they are brought  
 low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall  
 have pain, and his soul within him shall  
 mourn.

CHAP. XV.

**T**HEN answered Eliphaz the Tema-  
 nite, and said,

1 Should a wise man utter vain  
 knowledge, and fill his belly with the  
 east wind?

2 Should he reason with unprofitable  
 talk? or with speeches wherewith he can  
 do no good?

3 Yes, thou callest off fear, and re-  
 strainest prayer before God.

4 For thy mouth uttereth thine ini-  
 quity, and thou chooseth the tongue of  
 the crafty.



6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and treatest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare.

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck; upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks:

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flames shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

1 Let not him that is deceived trust

in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

## CHAP. XVI.

Then Job answered and said, 1 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 He reareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnatheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the shadow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleads for his neighbour!

31. When a few years are come, then shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

**M**Y breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

1 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

2 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?

3 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

4 He, that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

5 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a taunt.

6 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

7 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

8 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

9 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

10 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

11 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkness.

12 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

13 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

14 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

15 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

**T**hen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

1 How long wilt it be ere you make in end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

2 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

3 He reareth himself in his anger: he hath the earth be forsaken for me: and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

4 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

5 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

6 The steps of his strength shall be strained, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

7 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

8 The grin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

9 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

10 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

11 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

12 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

13 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

14 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

15 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

16 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

17 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

18 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

19 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

20 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

**T**hen Job answered and said,

1 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

2 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

3 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.

4 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproch:

5 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

6 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

7 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

8 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

9 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

10 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.

11 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

12 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

13 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

14 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

15 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

16 My breath is strange to my wife, though

*The wicked's state.*

though I entreated for the childrens  
sake of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised  
me; I arose, and they spake against  
me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred  
me: and they whom I loved are turned  
against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin,  
and to my flesh, and I am escaped with  
the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity up-  
on me, O ye my friends, for the hand  
of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God,  
and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now writ-  
ten, oh that they were printed in a  
book!

24 That they were graven with an  
iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer  
liveth, and that he shall stand at the lat-  
ter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skin, worms  
destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I  
see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and  
mine eyes shall behold, and not ano-  
ther; though my reins be consumed  
within me.

28 But ye should say, Why perse-  
cure we him, seeing the root of the  
matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for  
wrath bringeth the punishments of the  
sword, that ye may know there is a  
judgment.

C H A P. XX.

**T**hen answered Zophar the Naama-  
thite, and said,

1 Therefore do my thoughts cause me  
to answer, and for this I make haste.

2 I have heard the check of my re-  
proach, and the spirit of my under-  
standing causeth me to answer.

3 Knowest thou not this of old, since  
man was placed upon earth,

4 That the triumphing of the wicked  
is short, and the joy of the hypocrite  
but for a moment?

5 Though his excellency mount up  
to the heavens, and his head reach un-  
to the clouds:

6 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his  
own dung: they which have seen him,  
shall say, Where is he?

7 He shall flee away as a dream, and  
shall not be found: yea, he shall be  
chased away as a vision of the night.

8 The eye also which saw him, shall  
see him no more; neither shall his  
place any more behold him.

9 His children shall seek to please  
the poor, and his hands shall restore  
their goods.

10 His bones are full of the sin of  
his youth, which shall lie down with him  
in the dust.

11 Though wickedness be sweet in  
his mouth, though he hide it under his  
tongue;

12 Though he spare it, and forsake  
it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

13 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned,  
it is the gall of asps within him.

14 He hath swallowed down riches,

*Job.*

*The wicked prosper.*

and he shall vomit them up again: God  
shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps:  
the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the  
floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall  
he restore, and shall not swallow  
down: according to his subtilties  
shall the restitution be, and he shall not  
rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and  
hath forsaken the poor: because he  
hath violently taken away an house  
which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness  
in his belly, he shall not save of that  
which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be  
left; therefore shall no man look for  
his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency  
he shall be in straits: every hand of the  
wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly,  
God shall cast the fury of his wrath up-  
on him, and shall rain it upon him  
while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron wea-  
pon, and the bow of steel shall strike  
him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of  
the body; yea, the glittering sword  
cometh out of his gall; terrors are  
upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his  
secret places: a fire not blown shall  
consume him; it shall go ill with him  
that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his in-  
iquity: and the earth shall rise up a-  
gainst him.

28 The increase of his house shall de-  
part, and his goods shall flow away in  
the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked  
man from God, and the heritage ap-  
pointed unto him by God.

C H A P. XXI.

**B**ut Job answered and said,  
1 Hear diligently my speech, and  
let this be your consolation.

2 Suffer me that I may speak, and af-  
ter that I have spoken, mock on.

3 As for me is my complaint to man?  
and if it were so, why should not my  
spirit be troubled?

4 Mark me, and be astonished, and  
lay your hand upon your mouth.

5 Even when I remember, I am a-  
fraid, and trembling taketh hold of  
my flesh.

6 Wherefore do the wicked live, be-  
come old, yea, are mighty in power?

7 Their seed is established in their  
sight with them, and their offspring  
before their eyes.

8 Their houses are safe from fear,  
neither is the rod of God upon them.

9 Their bull gadareth and faileth  
not, their cow calveth and calveth not  
her calf.

10 They send forth their little ones  
like a flock, and their children dance.

11 They take the timbrel and dance,  
and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

12 They spend their days in wealth,

in a moment go down to the grave.  
14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?  
16 Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God abhorreth for ever in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the princes? & where are the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The floods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

C H A P. XXII.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said.

1 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

2 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

3 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

4 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

5 For thou hast taken a pledge from

thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snarers are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee.

11 Or darkness is that thou canst not see, and abundance of water cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he sees not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold, as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lit up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

C H A P. XXIII.

Then Job answered and said,

1 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him: *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

**W**hy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his days?

2 Some remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed themselves.

3 They drive away the asses of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly on them.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disfigureth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he becometh not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave them which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him so as in safety, whereon he resteth, yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

#### CHAP. XXV.

**T**hen answered Eliphaz the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man that is worm: and the son of man which is a worm?

#### CHAP. XXVI.

**B**ut Job answered and said, 2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the things, as it is!

To whom hast thou uttered words?  
whose spirit came from thee?

Dead things are formed from the  
waters, and the inhabitants  
thereof.

Hell is naked before him, and de-  
struction hath no covering.

He stretcheth out the north over  
an empty place, and hangeeth the earth  
upon nothing.

He hideth up the waters in his  
thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent  
under them.

He holdeth back the face of his  
throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon  
it.

He hath compassed the waters  
with bounds, until the day and night  
come to an end.

The pillars of heaven tremble, and  
are astonished at his reproof.

He divideth the sea with his pow-  
er, and by his understanding he smal-  
neth through the proud.

By his spirit he hath garnished  
the heavens; his hand hath formed the  
crooked serpent.

Lo, these are parts of his ways,  
but how little a portion is heard of  
him? but the thunder of his power  
who can understand?

C H A P. XXVII.

Moreover, Job continued his pa-  
rable, and said,

As God liveth, who hath taken a-  
way my judgment, and the Almighty,  
who hath vexed my soul;

All the while my breath is in me,  
and the spirit of God is in my no-  
strils;

My lips shall not speak wicked-  
ness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

God forbid that I should justify  
myself: till I die, I will not remove my  
integrity from me.

My righteousness I hold fast, and  
will not let it go: my heart shall not  
reproach me so long as I live.

Let mine enemy be as the wicked,  
and he that riseth up against me, as the  
unrighteous.

For what is the hope of the hypo-  
crite, though he hath gained, when  
God taketh away his soul?

Will God hear his cry when trou-  
ble cometh upon him?

Will he delight himself in the Al-  
mighty? will he always call upon  
God?

I will teach you by the hand of  
God: that which is with the Almighty  
will I not conceal.

Behold, all ye your selves have  
seen it, why then are ye thus altoge-  
ther vain?

This is the portion of a wicked  
man with God, and the heritage of op-  
pressours, whilst they shall receive of  
the Almighty.

If his children be multiplied, it  
is for the sword: and his offspring shall  
not be satisfied with bread.

Those that remain of him shall be  
buried in death: and his widows shall  
not weep.

Though he heap up silver as the  
dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

He may prepare it, but the just  
shall put it on, and the innocent shall  
divide the silver.

He buildeth his house as a moth,  
and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

The rich man shall lie down, but  
he shall not be gathered: he openeth  
his eyes, and he is not.

Terrors take hold on him as  
waters, a tempest stealeth him away in  
the night.

The east-wind carrieth him away,  
and he departeth: and as a storm bar-  
leth him out of his place.

For God shall cast upon him, and  
not spare: he would fain flee out of  
his hand.

Men shall clap their hands at him,  
and shall hiss him out of his place.

C H A P. XXVIII.

Surely there is a vein for the silver,  
and a place for gold where they  
fine it.

Iron is taken out of the earth, and  
brass is molten out of the stone.

He setteth an end to darkness, and  
searcheth out all perfection: the stones  
of darkness and the shadow of death.

The flood breaketh out from the  
inhabitant; even the waters forgotten  
of the foot: they are dried up, they  
are gone away from men.

As for the earth, out of it cometh  
bread: and under it is turned up as it  
were fire.

The stones of it are the place of  
sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

There is a path which no fowl  
knoweth, and which the vultures eye  
hath not seen.

The lions whelps have not troden  
it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

He putteth forth his hand upon the  
rock; he overturneth the mountains by  
the roots.

He curtheth out rivers among the  
rocks, and his eye seeth every precious  
thing.

He blindeth the floods from over-  
flowing, and the thing that is hid, bring-  
eth he forth to light.

But where shall wisdom be found?  
and where is the place of understand-  
ing?

Man knoweth not the price there-  
of; neither is it found in the land of  
the living.

The depth saith, It is not in me:  
and the sea saith, It is not with me.

It cannot be gotten for gold, nei-  
ther shall silver be weighed for the  
price thereof.

It cannot be valued with the gold  
of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or  
the sapphire.

The gold and the crystal cannot  
equal it: and the exchange of it shall  
not be for jewels of fine gold.

No mention shall be made of co-  
ral, or of pearls: for the price of wis-  
dom is above rubies.

The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not  
equal it, neither shall it be valued with  
pure gold.

Whence then cometh wisdom?  
and where is the place of understand-  
ing?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder :

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

*C H A P. XXX.*

**M**oreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

1 Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me :

2 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness :

3 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God, was upon my tabernacle :

4 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me :

5 When I walked my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil :

6 When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street :

7 The young men saw me, and hid themselves : and the aged arose, and stood up.

8 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

9 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

10 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me ; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me :

11 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

12 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me : and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

13 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me : my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

14 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

15 I was a father to the poor : and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

16 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

17 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

18 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

19 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

20 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

21 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

22 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

23 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

24 I chose out their way, and for chief, and dwelt as a king in the Assyrians, as one that comforteth the mourners.

*C H A P. XXX.*

**B**UT now they that are younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished :

3 For want and famine they were solitary : fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste :

4 Who sat up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, ( they cried after them, a after a thief )

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of base men : they were not then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they stand far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also loosed the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me, as a wild breaking in of waters : in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me : they pursue my soul as the wind : and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me, the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season : and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my distress, is my garment changed : it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.



10 Cry unto thee, and thou dost not  
hear me : I stand up, and thou re-  
sistest me not.

11 Thou art become cruel to me :  
thou thy strong hand thou opposest  
against me.

12 Thou liftest me up to the wind :  
thou causest me to ride upon it, and  
destroiest my substance.

13 For I know that thou wilt bring  
me to death and to the house appoint-  
ed for all living.

14 Howbeit he will not stretch out  
his hand to the grave, though they  
cry in his destruction.

15 Did not I weep for him that was  
troubled : was not my soul grieved  
for the poor ?

16 When I looked for good, then  
evil came unto me : and when I waited  
for light, there came darkness.

17 My bowels boiled and rested not :  
days of affliction prevented me.

18 I went mourning without the sun :  
I stood up, and I cried in the congre-  
gation.

19 I am a brother to dragons, and a  
companion to owls.

20 My skin is black upon me, and  
my bones are burnt with heat.

21 My harp also is turned to moun-  
ting, and my organ into the voice of  
them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Made a covenant with mine eyes ;  
why then should I think upon a  
maid ?

2 For what portion of Gad is there  
from above ? and what inheritance of  
the Almighty from on high ?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked ?  
and a strange punishment to the work-  
men of iniquity ?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and  
count all my steps ?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or  
my foot hath hastened to deceit ;

6 Let me be weighed in an even  
balance, that God may know mine in-  
iquity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the  
way, and mine heart walked after  
mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved  
to my hands :

8 Then let me sow, and let another  
reap ; yea, let my offspring be rooted  
out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived  
by a woman, or if I have laid wait  
at my neighbours door :

10 Then let my wife grind unto an-  
other, and let others bow down upon  
her.

11 For this is an hateful crime, yea,  
it is an iniquity to be punished by the  
judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to  
destruction, and would root, out all  
mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my  
man-servant, or of my maid-servant,  
when they contended with me :

14 What then shall I do when God  
riseth up ? and when he visiteth, what  
shall I answer him ?

15 Did not he that made me in the  
womb, make him ? and did not one fa-  
lacious in the womb ?

16 If I have withheld the poor from  
their desire, or have caused the eyes of  
the widow to fall :

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self  
alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten  
thereof :

18 ( For from my youth he was  
brought up with me as with a father,  
and I have guided her from my mother's  
womb )

19 If I have seen any perith for want  
of clothing, or any poor without co-  
vering :

20 If his loyns have not blessed  
me, and if he were not warmed with  
the fleece of my sheep :

21 If I have lifted up my hand against  
the fatherless, when I saw my help in  
the gate :

22 Then let mine arm fall from my  
shoulder-blade, and mine arm be bro-  
ken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a  
terror to me, and by reason of his  
highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or  
have said to the fine gold, Thou art my  
confidence :

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth  
was great, and because mine hand had  
gotten much :

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined,  
or the moon walking in brightness :

27 And my heart hath been secretly  
enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my  
hand :

28 This also were an iniquity to be  
punished by the judge : for I should  
have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of  
him that hated me, or lifted up my self  
when evil found him :

30 ( Neither have I suffered my  
mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to  
his soul )

31 If the men of my tabernacle said  
not, Oh that we had of his flesh ! we  
cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the  
street : but I opened my doors to the  
traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions,  
as Adam : by hiding my iniquity in my  
bosom :

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or  
did the contempt of families terrify me :  
that I kept silence, and went not out  
of the door ?

35 O that one would hear me ! be-  
hold, my desire is, that the Almighty  
would answer me and that mine adver-  
sary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my  
shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the num-  
ber of my steps, as a prince would I  
go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or  
that the furrows likewise thereof com-  
plain :

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof  
without money, or have caused the  
owners thereof to lose their life :

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat,  
and cockle in stead of barley. The  
words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

**S**O these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should reach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Left ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

**W**herefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a childs: he shall return to the days of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

If thou hast any thing to say, answer me : speak, for I desire to judge thee.

If not, hearken unto me : hold peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

C H A P. XXXIV.

Furthermore Elihu answered and said,

Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

Let us choose to us judgment : we know among our selves what is good.

For Job hath said, I am righteous : God hath taken away my judgment.

Should I lie against my right ? my wound is incurable without transgression.

What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water ?

Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding : far be it from me that he should do wickedness, and that the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

Yea, surely God will not do unadvisedly, neither will the Almighty revert judgment.

Who hath given him a charge over the earth ? or who hath disposed of the whole world ?

If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath ;

All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

Is now thou hast understanding, hear this : hearken to the voice of my words.

Shall even he that batest right govern ? and wilt thou condemn him who is most just ?

Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked ! and to princes, Ye are ungodly ? how much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor respecteth the rich more than the poor ?

They all are the work of his hands. In a moment shall they die, and he people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away : and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

For he will not lay upon man more than he is able ; that he should enter into judgment with God.

He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others :

Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways.

So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble ? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him ? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only :

That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be enquired.

Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.

That which I see not, teach thou me ; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Should it be according to thy mind ? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I : therefore I speak what thou knowest.

Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

C H A P. XXXV.

Elihu spake moreover, and said, Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than Gods ?

For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, and what profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin ?

I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him ? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him ?

If thou be righteous, what givest thou him ? or what receiveth he of thine hand ?

Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry : they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night ?

Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven.

There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

12 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is not so*, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

**E**lhu also proceeded, and said, 1 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that I have yet to speak on Gods behalf.

2 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my maker.

4 For truly, my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no nor gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hath thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyed him his way?

or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifiest his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cartel also concerning the vapour.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

**A**T this also my heart trembled, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearyeth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Harken unto this, O Job: stand still and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a moisten looking glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not suffer.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

1 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

2 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

3 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

4 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

5 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

6 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

7 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

8 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

9 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

10 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

11 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? and caused the day-spring to know his place,

12 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

13 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.

14 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

15 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the march of the depth?

16 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

17 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest well.

18 Where is the way where light

dwelleth? and as for dark ness, where is the place thereof,

19 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

20 Knowest thou it, because thou waitest then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

21 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

22 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

23 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?

24 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

25 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; or the wilderness, wherein there is no man?

26 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

27 Hast the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

28 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

29 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

30 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

31 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

32 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

33 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

34 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and lay unto thee, Here we are?

35 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the hearer?

36 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

37 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

38 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

39 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

40 Who provided for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the binds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they calt out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she listeth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattled against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swallowed the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk file by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nests on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAP. XL.

Moreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

1 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

2 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

3 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

4 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

5 Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

6 Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

7 Wilt thou asse dissuail my judgment? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?

8 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

9 Deck thy self now with majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

10 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

11 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

12 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

13 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

14 Behold now Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.

15 Lo now, his strength is in his loyns, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

16 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

17 His bones are as strong pieces of brass, his bones are like bars of iron.

18 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.

19 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

20 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

21 The shady trees cover him with their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about.

22 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

23 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Canst thou draw out Leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord wilt thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose, or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed lions? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a clove seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neefings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrills goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remained strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth to him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sting-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep so boll like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of clament,

32 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 We beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

## CHAP. XLII.

Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

1 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

2 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

3 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

4 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

5 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

6 And it was so that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

7 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for him will I accept: least I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right like my servant Job.

8 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

9 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

10 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all the sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bestowed him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

11 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand asses.

12 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

13 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Kerenhappuch.

14 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job:



26: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons,

and his sons sons, even four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of days.

### ¶ The Book of PSALMS.

#### PSAL. I.

**B**lessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

#### PSAL. II.

**W**hy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

#### PSAL. III.

¶ A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

**L**ORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield

for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon the people. Selah.

#### PSAL. IV.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginoth, A psalm of David.

**H**ear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after lying? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 I have been good, that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

#### PSAL. V.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

**G**ive ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

1 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

2 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

3 For thou art not a God that hast pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

4 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hast hated all workers of iniquity.

5 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

6 But as for me, I will come into thy house, O LORD, and will praise thee.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, O LORD, and will praise thee.

thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face. 9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongues.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

## P S A L. VI.

To the chief musician upon Neginoth upon Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: shew me thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee, in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief, it waxeth old because of all thine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voices of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, and be ashamed suddenly.

## P S A L. VII.

Shigionah of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Gush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Let he tear my soul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy):

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage

of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

## P S A L. VIII.

To the chief musician upon Gittith. A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him! and the son of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

## P S A L. IX.

To the chief musician upon Muthabben. A Psalm of David.

I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are ruined back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou sattest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSALM X.

**W**HY standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he possesseth them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall

not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief, and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast said it, for thou be-holdest mischief and spite, to require it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

*To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.*

**I**N the LORD put I my trust: how fly I ye to my soul, like as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

*To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.*

**H**elp, LORD, for the godly man is consumed: for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

*The Natural mans corruption.*

*Psalms. The certain hope of resurrection.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that putteth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

**P S A L. XIII.**

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

**H**ow long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

**P S A L. XIV.**

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

**T**he fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no nor one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD is his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

**P S A L. XV:**

¶ A Psalm of David.

**L**ORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

1 He that walketh uprightly, and

worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

2 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

3 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that swareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

4 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

**P S A L. XVI.**

¶ Michrem of David.

**P**reserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, that hasten after an other god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-season.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my reins also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

**P S A L. XVII.**

¶ A Prayer of David.

**H**ear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in

thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye : hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat : with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps : they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth :

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, discomfiting him, cast him down : deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword :

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure : they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness : I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness,

PSALM XVIII.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul : And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

1 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer : my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

2 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised : to shall I be saved from mine enemies.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

4 The sorrows of hell compassed me about : the snares of death prevented me.

5 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God : he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

6 Then the earth shook and trembled : the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

7 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured : coals were kindled by it.

8 He bowed the heavens also and came down : and darkness was under his feet.

9 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly : yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

10 He made darkness his secret place : his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of smoke.

11 At the brightness that was before him, his thick clouds passed, hail, stones, and coals of fire.

12 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, hail, stones, and coals of fire.

13 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them ; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

14 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered : at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

15 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

16 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me : for they were too strong for me.

17 They prevented me in the day of my calamity : but the LORD was my stay.

18 He brought me forth also into a large place : he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

19 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands he recompensed me.

20 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

21 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

22 I was also upright before him : and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

23 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

24 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

25 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

26 For thou wilt save the afflicted people : but wilt bring down high looks.

27 For thou wilt light my candle : the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

28 For by thee I have run through a troop : and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

29 As for God, his way is perfect : the word of the LORD is tried : he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

30 For who is God save the LORD ? or who is a rock save our God ?

31 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

32 He maketh my feet like hind's feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

33 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

34 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation : and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy

*God praised for his blessings.*

**Psalms.**

*The churches confidence in God.*

thy gentleness hath made me great

16 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that my feet did not slip.

17 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

18 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

19 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

20 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

21 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

22 Then did I bear them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

23 Thou hast delivered me from the livings of the people: and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

24 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

25 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

26 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

27 *It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.*

28 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

29 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

30 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

**P S A L. XIX.**

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**T**HE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.*

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 *Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.*

6 His going forth is from the end of the heavens; and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold: yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptions, *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength, and my redeemer.

**P S A L. XX.**

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**T**HE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. *Selah.*

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Sometimes in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

**P S A L. XXI.**

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**T**HE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. *Selah.*

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed, for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD

**L**ORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

P S A L. XXII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aljeleth Shabar, A psalm of David.

**M**Y God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8 He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near: for there is none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaved to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed

me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among themselves, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions' mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob glorify him; and fear him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

P S A L. XXIII.

¶ A psalm of David.

**T**HE LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yes, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.



PSALM XXIV.

A psalm of David.

**T**He earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the clouds.

Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

A psalm of David.

**U**NTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

Yea, let those that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

Show me thy ways, O LORD, teach me thy paths.

Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they have been ever of old.

Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.

Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way, whither he shall choose.

His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

My eyes are ever towards thee

LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.

Redeem Israel, O God out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

A psalm of David.

**J**udge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

For thy loving kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

O LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

A psalm of David.

**T**HE LORD is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? O LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

When the wicked, even mine enemies, and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret

*David's confidence.*

of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine enemies be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou shalt, Seek ye my face: my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

P S A L. XXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

U NTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them: and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiced, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

P S A L. XXIX.

A Psalm of David.

G IVE unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD strength,

*Psalms.*

*Psalm power.*

1 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

2 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon many waters.

3 The voice of the LORD is powerful, the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

4 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

5 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

6 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire:

7 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

8 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

9 The LORD stretcheth upon the flood: yea, the LORD stretcheth King for ever.

10 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will bless his people with peace.

P S A L. XXX.

A Psalm and song, at the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

P S A L. XXXI.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

I N thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

1 Bow

*David's complaint.*

*Psalms.*

*God to be praised.*

1 Bowe down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

2 For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy names sake lead me and guide me.

3 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

4 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

5 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

6 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in all tribulations.

7 And hast not put me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast let my feet in a large room.

8 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

9 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength failed because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

10 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

11 I am forgotten, as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

12 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

13 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

14 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

15 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

16 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

17 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

18 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them which trust in thee, before the sons of men!

19 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

20 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a strong city.

21 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

22 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

23 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

**P S A L. XXXII.**

*A Psalm of David, Maschil.*

**B**lessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity or my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and reach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

**P S A L. XXXIII.**

**R**ejoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skillfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh

the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eyes of the LORD is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

A psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him: and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O take and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

A psalm of David.

PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *iniquity*, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed

at down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did rear me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in words: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on: rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 O his thou hast seen, O LORD, keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad that favour my righteous cause: yet, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, and of thy praise all the day long.

## P S A L M XXXVI.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children

of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee: and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

## P S A L M XXXVII.

A Psalm of David.

FEAR not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shall thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They

*The godly blessed.*

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

**P S A L. XXXVII.**

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

**O** LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

**Psalms.**

4 For mine iniquities are gone over my head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a sore, for disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have rored by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deaf man heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slipped, they magnified themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

**P S A L. XXXIX.**

¶ To the chief musician, even to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

**I** said I will take heed to my ways: that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

*Obedience better then sacrifice*

*Psalms.*

*Dauids complaint.*

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew : surely they are disquieted in vain : he heapech up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for ? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth ; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me : I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth : surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears : for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

*P S A L. XL.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God : many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust : and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward : they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee : if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou opened : burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come : in the volume of the book it is written of me :

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God : yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation : lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation : I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD : let thy loving kindness, and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, to what I am not able to look up : they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me : O LORD, make hast to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed, and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it : let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee : let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the LORD thinketh upon me : thou art my help and my deliverer, make not crying, O my God.

*P S A L. XLI.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor : the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth : and thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing : thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me : heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me : When shall he die, and his name perish ?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity : his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me : against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease say they, cleaveth fast unto him : and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favour-est me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

*P S A L. XLII.*

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.



**A**S the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God: with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Tet the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

## P S A L M. XLIII.

**J**udge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

## P S A L M. XLIV.

**T**o the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

**W**E have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantest them;

how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and hast not for with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me:

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

## P S A L M. XLV.

**T**o the chief musician upon Shannaim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, a song of loves.

**M**Y heart is inditing a good matter :  
I speak of the things which I have  
made touching the king : my tongue  
is the pen of a ready writer.

**2** Thou art fairer than the children  
of men : grace is poured into thy lips :  
therefore God hath blessed thee for  
ever.

**3** Gird thy sword upon thy thigh,  
O most mighty : with thy glory and thy  
majesty.

**4** And in thy majesty ride prosper-  
ously, because of truth and meekness,  
and righteousness : and thy right hand  
shall reach thee terrible things.

**5** Thine arrows are sharp in the heart  
of the kings enemies ; whereby the peo-  
ple fall under thee.

**6** Thy throne, O God, is for ever  
and ever : the sceptre of thy kingdom  
is a right sceptre.

**7** Thou lovest righteousness, and hat-  
est wickedness : therefore God, thy  
God hath anointed thee with the oil  
of gladness above thy fellows.

**8** All thy garments smell of myrrhe,  
sandaloes, and cassia ; out of the ivory  
palaces, whereby they have made thee  
glad.

**9** Kings daughters were among thy  
honourable women : upon thy right  
hand did stand the queen in gold of  
Ophir.

**10** Hearken, O daughter, and consid-  
er, and incline thine ear ; forget also  
thine own people, and thy fathers  
house.

**11** So shall the king greatly desire  
thy beauty : for he is thy Lord, and  
worship thou him.

**12** And the daughter of Tyre shall be  
seen with a gift, even the rich among  
the people shall intreat thy favour.

**13** The kings daughter is as glorious  
within ; her clothing is of wrought  
gold.

**14** She shall be brought unto the king  
in raiment of needle-work : the vir-  
gins her companions that follow her  
shall be brought unto thee.

**15** With gladness and rejoicing shall  
they be brought : they shall enter into  
the kings palace.

**16** Instead of thy fathers shall be thy  
children, whom thou mayest make  
princes in all the earth.

**17** I will make thy name to be re-  
membered in all generations : therefore  
shall the people praise thee for ever and  
ever.

P S A L. XLVI.

**¶** To the chief musician, for  
the sons of Korah, A song  
upon Alamoth.

**G**OD is our refuge and strength, a  
very present help in trouble.

**2** Therefore will not we fear, though  
the earth be removed, and though the  
mountains be carried into the midst of  
the sea.

**3** Though the waters thereof rore,  
and be troubled, though the mountains  
shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

**4** There is a river, the streams where-  
of shall make glad the city of God : the  
holy place of the tabernacles of the  
most high.

**5** God is in the midst of her, she shall  
not be moved : God shall help her, and  
that right early.

**6** The heathen raged, the kingdoms  
were moved : he uttered his voice, the  
earth melted.

**7** The LORD of hosts is with us, the  
God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

**8** Come behold the works of the  
LORD, what desolations he hath made  
in the earth.

**9** He maketh wars to cease unto the  
end of the earth, he breaketh the bow,  
and cutteth the spear in sunder, he  
burneth the chariot in the fire.

**10** Be still, and know that I am God :  
I will be exalted among the heathen, I  
will be exalted in the earth.

**11** The LORD of hosts is with us,  
the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.  
P S A L. XLVII.

**¶** To the chief musician, A psalm  
for the sons of Korah.

**C**lap your hands, all ye people,  
about unto God with the voice of  
triumph :

**1** For the LORD most high is ter-  
rible : he is a great King over all the  
earth.

**2** He shall subdue the people under  
us, and the nations under our feet.

**3** He shall choose our inheritance  
for us, the excellency of Jacob whom  
he loved. Selah.

**4** God is gone up with a shout, the  
LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

**5** Sing praises to God, sing praises :  
sing praises unto our king, sing  
praises.

**6** For God is the king of all the  
earth, sing ye praises with understand-  
ing.

**7** God reigneth over the heathen :  
God sitteth upon the throne of his  
holiness.

**8** The princes of the people are ga-  
thered together, even the people of the  
God of Abraham : for the shields of  
the earth belong unto God : he is great-  
ly exalted.

P S A L. XLVIII.

**¶** A song and psalm for the  
sons of Korah.

**G**reat is the LORD, and greatly to  
be praised in the city of our God,  
in the mountain of his holiness.

**1** Beautiful for situation, the joy of  
the whole earth is mount Zion, on the  
sides of the north, the city of the great  
King.

**2** God is known in her palaces for  
a refuge.

**3** For so, the kings were assembled,  
they passed by together.

**4** They saw it, and to they marvelled,  
they were troubled, and hasted away.

**5** Fear took hold upon them there,  
and pain, as of a woman in travail.

**6** Thou breakest the ships of Tarsish  
with an east wind.

**7** As we have heard, so have we seen  
in the city of our God, God will esta-  
blish it for ever. Selah.

**8** We have thought of thy loving  
kindness, O God, in the midst of thy  
temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, to is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

## PSAL. XLIX.

To the chief musician. A psalm for the sons of Korah

**H**ear this, all ye people. give ear all ye inhabitants of the world:

1 Both low and high, rich and poor together

2 My mouth shall speak wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

3 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

4 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my doings shall compass me about?

5 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

6 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

7 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

8 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

9 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool, and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

10 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

11 Nevertheless, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

12 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

13 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

14 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

15 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

16 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

17 Though whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou dost well to thyself.

18 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

19 Man that is in honour and un-

derstandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

## PSAL. LI.

A psalm of Asaph.

**T**he mighty God, even the Lord hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

1 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

2 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

3 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

4 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

5 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

6 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against them: I am God, even thy God.

7 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

8 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy fields.

9 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

10 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

11 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

12 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

13 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

14 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

15 But unto the wicked God said, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

16 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and callest my words behind thee.

17 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

18 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

19 Thou sittest, and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

20 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set thee in order before thine eyes.

21 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

22 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation a right, will I shew the salvation of God.

## PSAL. LI.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

**T**o the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

**H**Ave mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy mercies blot out my transgressions.

Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thouallest.

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Make me to hear joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken, may rejoice.

Hide thy face from my sins; and blot out all mine iniquities.

Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

Then will I teach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering: and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

## PSALM. LII.

To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David, when Doeg the Edoomite came and told Saul, and laid unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

Thou lovest evil more than good: and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

God shall likewise destroy thee for

ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

But I am like a great olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints.

## P S A L. LIII.

To the chief musician, upon Mahan, Maschil, A psalm of David.

He fool hath said in his heart, There is no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become unwise; there is none that doeth good, no not one.

Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, as they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

There were they in great fear where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee; thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

## P S A L. LIV.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, doth not David hide himself with us?

Ave me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

He shall reward evil unto mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

I will freely sacrifice unto thee, O LORD, for it is good.

For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

## P S A L. LV.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalm of David.

Give ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thyself from my supplication.

Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn

mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would harken my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have borne it; neither was it he that hated me, that did magnify himself against me: then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death fall upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abided of old. Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in thee.

## PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonathalem-rechokim, Michtam of David; when the Philistines took him in Gath.

**B**E merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they rest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: will not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

## PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chief musician, Al-tschih, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

**B**E merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performed all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them: that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

## PSAL.

## PSALM. LVIII.

To the chief musician, Altschith, Mithram of David.

**D**O ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge rightly, O ye sons of men?

**Y**ea, in heart you work wickedness, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

**T**he wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.

**T**heir poison is like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear.

**W**hich will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

**B**reak their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

**L**et them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as shivers.

**A**s a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

**B**efore your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

**T**he righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

**S**o that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

## PSALM. LIX.

To the chief musician, Altschith, Mithram of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

**D**eliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

**D**eliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

**F**or lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

**T**hey run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

**T**hou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

**T**hey return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

**B**ehold, they belch out with their mouth: words are in their lips, for who (say they) doth hear?

**B**ut thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

**B**ecause of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

**T**he God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my defence upon mine enemies.

**S**lay them not, lest my people

forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

**F**or the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying, which they speak.

**C**onsume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

**A**nd at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

**L**et them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

**B**ut I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

**U**nto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

## PSALM. LX.

To the chief musician, upon Shushan eduth, Mithram of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

**O** God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast begun to displease; O turn thyself to us again.

**T**hou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

**T**hou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

**T**hou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

**T**hat thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear us.

**G**od hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

**G**ilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my law-giver.

**M**oab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

**W**ho will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

**W**ilt not thou, O God, which hast cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

**G**ive us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

**T**hrough God we shall do valiantly: for he is that shall tread down our enemies.

## PSALM. LXI.

To the chief musician upon Negliah, A psalm of David.

**H**ear my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

**F**rom the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

**F**or thou hast been a shelter for me,

me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his years as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

## PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

**T**Ruly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation, and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

## PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

**O** God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, for as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindness is better than life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness: and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

## PSAL. LXIV.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**H**ear my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows; even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon them selves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

## PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm and song of David.

**P**raise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the sea, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.



God:  
help;  
wings

r thee;

to de-  
r parts

d, they

n God,  
n shall  
n that

Psalm:

y pray-  
fear of

counsel  
rection

sword,  
eir ar-

ecret at  
hoot at

in an  
laying  
hall sue

they  
oth the  
them,

with  
woun-

own  
s; all

shall  
y shall

in the  
and all

plot

n and

od, in  
e vow

unto

or  
pursu

thou  
wara

urts:  
dneit

pie.  
shws,

of all  
n that

ereth  
with

e fear,  
ne co-

They

## God to be praised.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with snows, thou bledest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

## PSALM. LXVI.

¶ To the chief musician, A song or psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands.

1 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-offerings of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my

## Psalms.

## David's prayer.

mouth, and he was exalted with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the LORD will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

## PSALM. LXVII.

¶ To the chief musician on Negaoth, A psalm or song.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us: and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

## PSALM. LXVIII.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm or song of David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it felt was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace : and the that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmom.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills ? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels : the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive : thou hast received gifts for men ; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of salvation ; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies : and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea :

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the bloud of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the fame.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The fingers went before, the players on instruments followed after ; amongst them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength : strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver : scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of

the earth : O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah :

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old ; he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God : his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people : blessed be God.

PSALM. LXIX.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

S AVE me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing : I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried : mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head : they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty : then I fastored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness ; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake : let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch : shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up ; and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment, and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me ; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time : O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink : let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good : turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies,

*David's thanksgivings.*

*Psalms.*

*His imprecations.*

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem me: because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add inquiry to their inquiry: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the citiles of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

*P S A L. LXX.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

**M**ake haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha,

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

*P S A L. LXXI.*

**I**N thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

*David's prayer for Solomon.*

*Psalms.*

*The wicked's prosperity.*

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth. O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

P S A L. LXXII.

¶ *A psalm for Solomon.*

**G**ive the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grass: as showres that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be

filled with his glory; Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

P S A L. LXXIII.

¶ *A psalm of Asaph.*

**T**Ruly God is good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. 4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart failed:

*The wicked's prosperity.*

Let God be the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

17 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

18 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in thee Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

1 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the root of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

2 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

3 Thine enemies rore in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns for signs.

4 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

5 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

6 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

7 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

8 We see not our signs, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

9 O God, how long shall the adversary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

10 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

11 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

12 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

13 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

14 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

15 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

16 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

17 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and that

Psalms.

*The sanctuary desolate.*

the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, A psalm or song of Asaph.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever: I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song of Asaph.

In Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the barrel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight, when once thou art angry?

I 3

8 Thou

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgment to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of Asaph.

**I** cried unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fall for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

To Malchil of Asaph.

**G**ive ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

1 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

2 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

3 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD; and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.

4 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers that they should make them known to their children.

5 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:

6 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

7 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

8 The children of Ephraim being armed and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

9 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:

10 And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

11 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

12 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through, and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

13 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

14 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

15 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

16 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

17 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

18 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

19 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

20 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wrath, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

21 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

22 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

23 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

*Gods wonders,*

*Psalms.*

*and plagues in Egypt.*

25 Man did eat angels food : he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind to blow in the heaven : and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the seed of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled : for he gave them their own desire ;

30 They were not estranged from their lust : but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still : and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him : and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not ; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were his flesh : a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert !

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 Now he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan :

44 And had turned their rivers into blood ; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them ; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death : but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt : the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham :

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not : but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies :

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers : they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel :

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men :

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword : and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men : and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword : and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts : he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph : and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he bathed and established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds :

71 From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart : and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSALM LXXIX.

A Psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they despoiled : they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

1 The dead bodies of thy servants have



have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy joints unto the beasts of the earth.

1 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

2 We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

3 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

4 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

5 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

6 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

7 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

8 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our fight, by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

9 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

10 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom, their reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

11 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

**PSAL. LXXX.**

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, Eduth. A psalm of Asaph.

**G**ive ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasse, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it; and the boughs there-

of were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way, do pluck her?

13 The bear out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

**PSAL. LXXXI.**

¶ To the chief musician upon Githith, A psalm of Asaph.

**S**ing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psalttery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I saw the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should hate

*Judges exhorted to do justice.*

*Psalms.*

*Dauid's prayer for mercy.*

have submitted themselves unto him : but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat : and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

**PSAL. LXXXII.**

*A psalm of Asaph.*

**G**OD standeth in the congregation of the mighty : he judgeth among the gods.

1 How long will ye judge unjustly , and accept the persons of the wicked ? Selah.

2 Defend the poor and fatherless : do justice to the afflicted and needy.

3 Deliver the poor and needy : rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

4 They know not , neither will they understand ; they walk on in darkness : all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

5 I have said, Ye are gods : and all of you are children of the most High.

6 But ye shall die like men , and fall like one of the princes.

7 Arise , O God , judge the earth : for thou shalt inherit all nations.

**PSAL. LXXXIII.**

*A song or psalm of Asaph.*

**K**EEP not thy silence , O God : hold not thy peace , and be not still , O God.

1 For lo , thine enemies make a tumult : and they that hate thee , have lift up the head.

2 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people , and consulted against thy hidden ones.

3 They have said , Come , and let us cut them off from being a nation : that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

4 For they have consulted together with one consent : they are confederate against thee.

5 The tabernacles of Edom , and the Ishmaelites : of Moab , and the Hagarenes.

6 Geba , and Ammon , and Amalek , the Philistines , with the inhabitants of Tyre.

7 Assur also is joyned with them : they have holpen the children of Lot . Selah.

8 Do unto them as unto the Midianites : as to Sisera , as to Jabin , at the brook of Kison :

9 Which perished at En-dor : they became as dung for the earth.

10 Make their nobles like Oreb , and like Zeeb : yea , all their princes as Zebah , and as Zalmunna :

11 Who said , Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

12 O my God , make them like a wheel : as the stubble before the wind.

13 As the fire burneth the wood , and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire ;

14 So persecute them with thy tempest , and make them afraid with thy storm.

15 Fill their faces with shame : that they may seek thy name , O LORD.

16 Let them be confounded and

troubled for ever : yea , let them be put to shame , and perish :

17 That men may know , that thou whose name alone is JEHOVAH , art the most high over all the earth.

**PSAL. LXXXIV.**

*To the chief musician upon Gittith . A psalm for the sons of Korah .*

**H**OW amiable are thy tabernacles , O LORD of hosts !

1 My soul longeth , yea , even fainteth for the courts of the LORD : my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

2 Yea , the sparrow hath found an house , and the swallow a nest for her self , where she may lay her young , even thine altars , O LORD of hosts , my King , and my God.

3 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house : they will be still praising thee . Selah.

4 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee : in whose heart are the ways of them.

5 Who passing through the valley of Baca , make it a well : the rain also filleth the pools.

6 They go from strength to strength , every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

7 O LORD God of hosts , hear my prayer : give ear , O God of Jacob . Selah.

8 Behold , O God our shield , and look upon the face of thine anointed.

9 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand : I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God , than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

10 For the LORD God is a sun and shield : the LORD will give grace and glory : no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

11 O LORD of hosts , blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

**PSAL. LXXXV.**

*To the chief musician , A psalm for the sons of Korah .*

**L**ORD , thou hast been favourable unto thy land : thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people , thou hast covered all their sin . Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath : thou hast turned thy self from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us , O God of our salvation , and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever ? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations ?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again : that thy people may rejoice in thee ?

7 Shew us thy mercy , O LORD , and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak : for he will speak peace unto his people , and to his saints : but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him : that glory may dwell in our land.

*David's fervent prayer :*

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed *each other.*

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is good*: and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

A prayer of David.

**B**Owe down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is none* like unto thee, O Lord, neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.

**H**is foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

Psalms.

His complaints.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Higheest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the fingers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Matchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

**O**LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I *am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why callest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me, thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

A psalm of Ethan the Ezrahite.

**I** will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth

*Gods care of his church :*

will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shall thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heaven shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to the holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

*Psalms.*

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fall.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former loving kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproch of thy servants; how I do bear in my bosom the reproch of all the mighty people;

*His oath to David.*

¶ *Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD; wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.*

¶ *Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.*

**P S A L. XC.**

¶ *A prayer of Moses the man of God.*

**L**ORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice, and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

**P S A L. XCI.**

**H**E that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortress; my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his fea-

thers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that waiteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

**P S A L. XCII.**

¶ *A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.*

**I**t is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad, through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

*The kingdom of Christ.*

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherein* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

1 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

2 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

3 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, then the mighty waves of the sea.

4 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

1 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

2 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

3 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

4 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

5 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

6 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

7 Understand ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

8 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

9 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

10 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

11 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

12 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

13 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

14 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

15 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

16 Unless the LORD had been my

*Psalms.*

*Exhortations to praise God.*

help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

1 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

2 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

3 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

4 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

5 O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

6 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

7 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

8 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

9 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

10 Unto whom I swear in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

1 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

2 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

3 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

4 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

5 Monour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

6 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

7 Give unto the LORD the glory

due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

## PSAL. XCVII.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoice: let the multitude of hills be glad thereof.

1 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

2 A fire goeth before him; and burneth up his enemies round about.

3 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

4 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.

5 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

6 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all ye gods.

7 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced; because of thy judgments, O LORD.

8 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

9 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

10 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

11 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

## PSAL. XCVIII.

A Psalm.

OSing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of corner, make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

## PSAL. XCIX.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

1 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

2 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

3 The kings strength also loveth judgment, thou dost establish equity, thou execute judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

4 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.

5 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

6 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

7 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

8 Exit the LORD our God and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

## PSAL. C.

A Psalm of praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

1 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

2 Know ye that the LORD he is God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

3 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

4 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

## PSAL. CI.

A Psalm of David.

I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

1 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me! will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

2 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, I shall not cleave to me.

3 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

4 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.



6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they might dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM CII.

A prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

A Psalm of David.

Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness, and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto childrens children:

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels,

*Gods mighty power*

that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

11 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

12 Bless the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

**B**less the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest thyself with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hastened away.

8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyl to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which *as* hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: he for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 The young lions rore after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather them-

*Psalms.*

selfes together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

**O** Give thanks unto the LORD: call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God, his judgments are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation

*and providence.*

*The story of Gods providence.*

*Psalms.*

*An exhortation to praise God.*

to another, from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong : yea, he reprov'd Kings for their fakes :

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land : he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, *even Joseph* who was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters : he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came : the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him : *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance :

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure : and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt : and Jacob sojourn'd in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly : and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark : and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them hail for rain ; and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees : and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came : and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land : and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first-born in their land : the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold : and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed : for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering : and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails : and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness :

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen : and they inherited the labour of the people :

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

*PSA'L. CVI.*

**P**RAISE YE THE LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

1 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD ? who can shew forth all his praise ?

2 Blessed are they that keep judgment : and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

3 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people : O visit me with thy salvation :

4 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation : that I may glory with thine inheritance.

5 We have sinned with our fathers : we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

6 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked him at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

7 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake : that he might make his mighty power to be known.

8 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up : so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

9 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them : and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

10 And the waters covered their enemies : there was not one of them left.

11 Then believed they his words, they sang his praise.

12 They soon forgot his works : they waited not for his counsel :

13 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

14 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

15 They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

16 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

17 And a fire was kindled in their company ; the flame burnt up the wicked.

18 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

19 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

20 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt :

21 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

22 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood

stood before him in the breach : to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land : they believed not his word :

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness :

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions : and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment : and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them :

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols : which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan : and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, in so much that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen : and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Is-

rael from everlasting to everlasting : and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. CVII.

Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good : for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy :

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way, they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men !

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron :

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High :

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men !

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men !

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, and do business in great waters :

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth

**David's thanksgiving.**

**Psalms.**

**His confidence in God.**

the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

25 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again they are diminished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoice; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

**PSALM. CVIII.**

A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I

will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and meet out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasse is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine hand, Judah is my lawgiver.

9 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

**PSALM. CIX.**

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOLD not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few, and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

*Christ's kingdom.*

20 *Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.*

21 *But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.*

22 *For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.*

23 *I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.*

24 *My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatness.*

25 *I became also a reproch unto them: when they looked upon me, they shook their heads.*

26 *Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:*

27 *That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou LORD hast done it.*

28 *Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.*

29 *Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.*

30 *I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.*

31 *For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.*

**P S A L CX.**

*A psalm of David.*

**T**HE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 *The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.*

3 *Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.*

4 *The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.*

5 *The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.*

6 *He shall judge among the heathen, and shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.*

7 *He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.*

**P S A L CXI.**

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 *The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.*

3 *His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.*

4 *He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.*

5 *He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.*

6 *He hath shewed his people the*

**Psalms.**

*His excellency and mercy.*

power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 *The works of his hands are verily and judgment: all his commandments are sure.*

8 *They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.*

9 *He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.*

10 *The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.*

**P S A L CXII.**

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 *His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.*

3 *Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.*

4 *Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.*

5 *A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.*

6 *Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.*

7 *He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.*

8 *His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.*

9 *He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.*

10 *The wicked shall see it, and be grieved: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.*

**P S A L CXIII.**

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 *Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.*

3 *From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name is to be praised.*

4 *The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.*

5 *Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?*

6 *Who humbled himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?*

7 *He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:*

8 *That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.*

9 *He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.*

**P S A L CXIV.**

**W**HEN Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

ery.  
y give  
verity  
ments  
ever,  
people,  
nt for  
me.  
he be-  
stand-  
ment.  
er.  
is the  
at de-  
ents.  
upon  
pright  
in his  
endu-  
rifi-  
ous,  
and  
with  
d for  
rath-  
lings  
ORA.  
il not  
upon  
en to  
with  
d be  
reth,  
chal  
Oye  
the  
RD,  
ore,  
the  
RDs  
ari-  
our  
old  
the  
the  
the  
cei,  
to  
dar  
pfe,  
no-  
y.

### *the vanity of idols.*

1 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.  
2 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back  
3 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.  
4 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou didst flee? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?  
5 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills like lambs?  
6 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.  
7 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

### PSAL. CXV.

NOT unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

1 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

2 But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

3 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

4 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

5 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not.

6 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

7 They that make them, are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

8 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

9 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

10 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

12 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

13 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

14 You are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

15 The heavens, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

16 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

17 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

### PSAL. CXVI.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

1 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, there fore will I call upon him as long as I live.

2 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

3 Then called I upon the name of the LORD, O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul,

### Psalms.

### Thanksgivings for mercies.

Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, is the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

### PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

### PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

1 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

5 The LORD is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

6 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

7 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

9 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

10 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

11 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns:



*Trust in God.*

thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust fore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go in to them, and I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM CXIX.

ALEPH.

**B**lessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word,

Psalms.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all time.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared thy ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law, yea, I shall observe it, with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from holding

*Douglas delight.*

*Psalms.*

*Affliction profitable.*

holding vanity : and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear : for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts : quicken me in thy righteousness.

*VAU.*

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD ; even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me : for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth ; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually, for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty : for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved : and I will meditate in thy statutes.

*ZAIN.*

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction : for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision : yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD ; and have comforted myself.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

*CHETH.*

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD : I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart : be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me : but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee : because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy : teach me thy statutes,

*TETH.*

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge : for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray : but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and dost good ; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me : but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as far as grease, but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted : that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

*TOD.*

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me : give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me : because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live : for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause ; but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes ; that I be not ashamed.

*CAPH.*

81 My soul waited for thy salvation : but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me ?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke : yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant ! when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me ?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful : they persecute me wrongfully ; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth : but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

*LAMED.*

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations : thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances : for all are thy servants.

92 Under

*David's zeal and trouble.*

92 Unless thy law had been my del-  
lights, I should then have perished in  
mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for  
with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have  
sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me  
to destroy me: but I will consider thy  
testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfe-  
ction; but thy commandment is ex-  
ceeding broad.

*M E M.*

97 O how love I thy law! It is my  
meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy command-  
ments hast made me wiser than mine  
enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then  
all my teachers: for thy testimonies  
are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the an-  
cients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every  
evil way: that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy  
judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto  
my taste! yea, sweeter then honey to  
my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get un-  
derstanding: therefore I hate every  
false way.

*N U N.*

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my  
feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform  
it, that I will keep thy righteous judg-  
ments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quick-  
en me, O LORD, according unto thy  
word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-  
will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD,  
and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul is continually in my  
hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare  
for me: yet I erred not from thy pre-  
cepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as  
an heritage for ever: for they are the  
rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to  
perform thy statutes alway, even unto  
the end.

*S A M E C H.*

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy  
law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding-place, and  
my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers;  
for I will keep the commandments of  
my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy  
word, that I may live: and let me not  
be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be  
safe: and I will have respect unto thy  
statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them  
that err from thy statutes: for their  
deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wick-

*Psalms. He prayeth to be delivered.*

ed of the earth like dross: therefore  
I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of  
thee, and I am afraid of thy judg-  
ments.

*A I N.*

121 I have done judgment and ju-  
stice: leave me not to mine oppres-  
sors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for  
good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvari-  
on, and for the word of thy righte-  
ousness.

124 Deal with thy servant accord-  
ing unto thy mercy, and teach me thy  
statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me under-  
standing, that I may know thy te-  
stimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to  
work: for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy com-  
mandments above gold, yea, above fine  
gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy pre-  
cepts concerning all things to be right;  
and I hate every false way.

*P E.*

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful:  
therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giv-  
eth light: it giveth understanding un-  
to the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted:  
for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mer-  
ciful unto me, as thou usest to do un-  
to those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and  
let not any iniquity have dominion over  
me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression  
of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy  
servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down  
mine eyes: because they keep not thy  
law.

*T S A D D I.*

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD,  
and upright are thy judgments.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast  
commanded, are righteous, and very  
faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: be-  
cause mine enemies have forgotten thy  
words.

140 Thy word is very pure: there-  
fore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do  
not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlast-  
ing righteousness, and thy law is the  
truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken  
hold on me: yet thy commandments  
are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy tes-  
timonies is everlasting: give me under-  
standing, and I shall live.

*K O P H.*

145 I cried with my whole heart, bear  
me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

*David's comfort in God :*

*Psalms.*

*His prayer,*

146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches; that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O LORD: and all my commandments are true.

152 Concerning thy testimonies I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

*R E S H.*

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

*S C H I N.*

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

*T A U.*

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have coulen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and my law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgments be praised.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

*P S A L. CXX.*

*A song of degrees.*

**I**N my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

1 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

2 What shall be given unto thee: or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

3 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

4 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesekh, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

5 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

6 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

*P S A L. CXXI.*

*A song of degrees.*

**I** will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

*P S A L. CXXII.*

*A song of degrees of David.*

**I** was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgment: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sake, I will now say, peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

*P S A L.*

*The churches deliverance.*

**P S A L. CXIII.**

*A song of degrees.*

**U**nto thee *hst* I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: or we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the burning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

**P S A L. CXIV.**

*A song of degrees of David.*

**I**f it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us *at* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

**P S A L. CXV.**

*A song of degrees.*

**T**hey that trust in the LORD, shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Be good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

**P S A L. CXVI.**

*A song of degrees.*

**W**hen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap a joy.

**Psalms.**

*The godly blessed.*

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

**P S A L. CXVII.**

**E**xcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

**P S A L. CXVIII.**

*A song of degrees.*

**B**lessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like oliveplants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children, and peace upon Israel.

**P S A L. CXIX.**

*A song of degrees.*

**M**any a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: you be blessed you in the name of the LORD.

**P S A L. CXXX.**

*A song of degrees.*

**O**ut of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, whom shall I stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: I say, more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM. CXXXI.

A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

1 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

2 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM. CXXXII.

A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

1 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

2 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

3 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, nor slumber to mine eye-lids,

4 Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

5 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

6 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

7 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

8 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

9 For thy servant David's sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

10 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

11 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for ever more.

12 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

13 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

14 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

15 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

16 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

17 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM. CXXXIII.

A song of degrees of David,

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.

1 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

2 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSALM. CXXXIV.

A song of degrees.

Behold bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

1 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

2 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSALM. CXXXV.

Praise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

1 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

3 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

4 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

5 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the sea, and all deep places.

6 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

7 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

8 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

9 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

10 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

11 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

12 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

13 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

14 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

15 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

16 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

17 They that make them, are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

18 Bless ye the LORD, O house of Israel,

raet: bleis the LORD, O house of Aaron.

10 Bleis the LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD bleis the LORD.

11 Bleis'd be the LORD out of Zion which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. CXXXVI.

**O** Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

## P S A L. CXXXVII.

**B**y the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song; and they that waited us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

## P S A L. CXXXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

**I** will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud be knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not me works of thine own hands.

## P S A L. CXXXIX.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

**O** LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassed my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful



ful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darknesses shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darknesses hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darknesses and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being imperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

## P S A L M. CXL.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

**D**eliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set grips for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: bear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

## P S A L M. CXLI.

¶ A psalm of David.

**L**ORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands, as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked work with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in such calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the grips of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

## P S A L M. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of David; A prayer when he was in the cave.

**I** cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I showed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my pain: in the way wherein I walked, have thy privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was no man that would know me; refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.*

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors, for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

## P S A L. CXLIII.

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *desires* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah

7 Hear me, O LORD, my heart faileth: bide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me from mine enemies: I see unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God: thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy namesake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

## P S A L. CXLIV.

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodness and my fortress, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters; from the hand of strange children:

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity; and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

## P S A L. CXLV.

David's psalm of praise.

WILL extol thee, O LORD, O KING, I and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of thy glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

*No trust in man.*

*Psalms.*

*All creatures must praise God.*

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.  
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.  
17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.  
18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.  
19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.  
20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will be destroyed.  
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bleis his holy name for ever and ever.

**PSAL. CXLVI.**

**P**raise ye the LORD: Praise the LORD, O my soul.  
1 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.  
2 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.  
3 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.  
4 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:  
5 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:  
6 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD loosed the prisoners.  
7 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raised them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.  
8 The LORD preserveth the strangers: he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.  
9 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

**PSAL. CXLVII.**

**P**raise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.  
1 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.  
2 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.  
3 He calleth them all by their names.  
4 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.  
5 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.  
6 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:  
7 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.  
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he raketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.  
11 The LORD raketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.  
12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.  
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.  
14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the flock of the wheat.  
15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.  
16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.  
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?  
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.  
19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.  
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

**PSAL. CXLVIII.**

**P**raise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.  
1 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.  
2 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.  
3 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that are above the heavens.  
4 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.  
5 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.  
6 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps.  
7 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy wind fulfilling his word.  
8 Mountains and all hills, fruitful trees and all cedars.  
9 Beasts and all cattle, creeping things, and flying fowl.  
10 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all judges of the earth.  
11 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.  
12 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.  
13 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

**PSAL. CXLIX.**

**P**raise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.  
1 Let Israel rejoice in him that made

made him : let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance : let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people : he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory : let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand :

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people ;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron ;

9 To execute upon them the judgment written : This honour have all

his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary : praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts : praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet : praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance : praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals : praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

# ¶ The PROVERBS.

## CHAP. I.

**T**He proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel ;  
2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding ;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity ;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion,

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning : and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels :

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation ; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge : but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother :

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause :

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit :

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil :

14 ¶ Can it be hid among us, let us all have one part.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them ; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain : which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she

uttereth her voice in the streets :

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates ; in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity ? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge ?

23 Turn you at my reproof : behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded ;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof :

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh :

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind ; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer ; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me :

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel : they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quit from fear of evil.

## CHAP. II.

**M**Y son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee ;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding ;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding :

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures:  
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD; and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entrencheth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked.

15 Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which strereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

**M**Y son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

1 For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

2 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

3 So shalt thou find favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

4 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

5 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

6 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD and depart from evil.

7 It shall be health in thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

8 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

9 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the chattering of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days is in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressour, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he bleisseth the habitation of the just.

34 ¶ Surely he scorneth the scorn-ers: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

**H**ear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender

and onely beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go: keep her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

#### CHAP. V.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bowe thine ear to my understanding.

1 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

2 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey comb, and her mouth

4 But her end is bitter as worm-wood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern: and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hind, and pleasant roe, let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

#### CHAP. VI.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

1 Thou art shared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

2 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

3 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

4 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

5 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:

6 Which having no guide, overseers, or ruler,

7 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 Now

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Tea* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and for sake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulterers will hurt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul, when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whose committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom;

neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

## CHAP. VII.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy aunt-woman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long journey;

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at mid-day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird halseth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chamber of death.



## C H A P. VIII.

**D**Oth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge, of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall find me.

18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him:

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of man.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me, love death.

## C H A P. IX.

**W**isdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the

deal

lead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

## C H A P. X.

The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

1 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

2 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

3 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

4 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

5 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

6 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

7 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

8 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways, shall be known.

9 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

10 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

11 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

12 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

13 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

14 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

15 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life; the fruit of the wicked to sin.

16 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

17 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander is a fool.

18 In the multitude of words there wanted not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

19 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

20 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

21 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

22 It is a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

23 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

24 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

25 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

26 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

27 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

28 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

29 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

30 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

31 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

## C H A P. XI.

A False balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh to his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretyship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

*A vertuous woman.*

*Proverbs.*

*Lying lips.*

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work : but to him that sowed righteousness, *shall be a sure reward.*

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life : so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD : but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand joyn in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished : but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swines snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good : but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth ; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it *tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat : and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him : but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour : but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall : but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind : and the fool shall be servant to the wife of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life ; and he that winneth souls is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth : much more the wicked and the sinner.

**C H A P. XII.**

**W**ho love instruction, loveth knowledge : but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD : but a man of wicked devices will be condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness : but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman is a crown to her husband : but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right : but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood : but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not : but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom : but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast : but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel,

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread : but he that followeth vain persons, is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men : but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips : but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes : but he that bearkeneth unto counsel, is wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known : but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness : but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword : but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever : but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil : but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just : but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD : but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge : but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule : but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stup : but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour : but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man rosteeth not that which he cook in hunting : but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

**C H A P. XIII.**

**A** wife lon beareth his fathers instruction : but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth : but the soul of the transgressor shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life : but he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing : but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying : but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way : but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich,

rich, yet hath nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassage is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

## C H A P. XIV.

Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is calie unto him that understandeth.

7. Go from the presence of a foolish

man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and deparreth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reprocheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom reileth in the heart of him that hath understanding : but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation : but sin is a reproch to any people.

35 The king's favour is toward a wife servant : but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

C H A P. XV.

**A** soft answer turneth away wrath : but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wife useth knowledge aright : but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life : but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction : but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure : but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge : but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD : but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD : but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way : and he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD : how much more then the hearts of the children of men ?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him : neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance : but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge : but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil : but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife : but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns : but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father : but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom : but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed : but in the multi-

tude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth : and a word spoken in due season, how good is it ?

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud : but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD : but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house ; but he that beth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer : but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked : but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart : and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul : but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom ; and before honour is humility.

C H A P. XVI.

**T**he preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

1 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes : but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

2 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

3 The LORD hath made all things for himself : yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

4 Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD : though hand joyn in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

5 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged ; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

6 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

7 Better is a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.

8 A man's heart deviseth his way : but the LORD directeth his steps.

9 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king : his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

10 A just weight and balance are the LORD's : all the weights of the bag are his work.

11 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness : for the throne is established by righteousness.

12 Righteous lips are the delight of kings : and they love him that speaketh right.

13 The wrath of a king is as messengers

angers of death, but a wise man will  
resist it.

15 In the light of the kings counte-  
nance is life, and his favour is as a  
cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wis-  
dom then gold? and to get understand-  
ing, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright is  
to depart from evil: he that keepeth  
his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction:  
and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble  
spirit with the lowly, then to divide the  
spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely,  
shall find good: and whoso trudgeth in  
the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called  
prudent, and the sweetness of the lips  
increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring  
of life unto him that hath it: but the  
instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wife teacheth  
his mouth, and addeth learning to his  
lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an honey-  
comb, sweet to the soul, and health to  
the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right  
unto a man: but the end thereof are  
the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for  
himself; for his mouth craveth it of  
him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up  
evil: and in his lips there is as a burn-  
ing fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife,  
and a whisperer separateth chief  
friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neigh-  
bour, and leadeth him into the way  
that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise  
froward things: moving his lips he  
bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head is a crown of  
glory, if it be found in the way of  
righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better  
then the mighty: and he that ruleth  
his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but  
the whole disposing thereof is of the  
LORD.

## CHAP. XVII.

**B**etter is a dry morsel, and quiet-  
ness therewith, then a house full  
of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over  
a son that causeth shame: and shall have  
part of the inheritance among the bre-  
thren.

3 The sinning-pot is for silver, and  
the furnace for gold: but the LORD  
trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false  
lips: and a liar giveth ear to a naughty  
tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproch-  
eth his maker: and he that is glad at  
calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crown

of old men; and the glory of children  
are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not  
a fool: much less do lying lips a  
prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the  
eyes of him that hath it: whitherso-  
ever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression,  
seeketh love: but he that repeateth a  
matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproof enticeth more into a  
wife man, then an hundred stripes into  
a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only re-  
bellion: therefore a cruel messenger  
shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps  
meet a man, rather then a fool in his  
folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good,  
evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as  
when one letteth out water: therefore  
leave off contention before it be med-  
dled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked,  
and he that condemneth the just, even  
they both are abomination to the  
LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the  
hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he  
hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and  
a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding  
striketh hands, and becometh surety in  
the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that lo-  
veth strife: and he that exalteth his  
gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart,  
findeth no good: and he that hath a  
perverse tongue, falleth into mil-  
chief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doeth it  
to his sorrow: and the father of a fool  
hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like  
a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth  
the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of  
the bosom, to pervert the ways of judg-  
ment.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath  
understanding: but the eyes of a fool  
are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his fa-  
ther, and bitterness to her that bare  
him.

26 Also to punish the just is not  
good, nor to strike princes for  
equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth  
his words: and a man of understand-  
ing is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool when he holdeth his  
peace, is counted wise: and he that  
shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of  
understanding.

## CHAP. XVIII.

**T**hrough desire a man havinge sepa-  
rated himself, seeketh and inter-  
meddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in under-  
standing, but that his heart may dis-  
cover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproch.

4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

#### CHAP. XIX.

**B**etter is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that halseth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretted against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him! he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lets for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways, shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 There are many devices in a mans heart, nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chatech away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.



39 Judgments are prepared for  
scourgers, and stripes for the back of  
fools.

## C H A P. XX.

**W**ine is a mocker, strong drink is  
raging: and whosoever is de-  
voured thereby, is not wise.

1 The fear of a king is as the roaring  
of a lion: *whose* provoketh him to an-  
ger, signeth against his own soul.

2 It is an honour for a man to cease  
from strife: but every fool will be  
meddling.

3 The sluggard will not plow by  
reason of the cold: therefore shall he  
beg in harvest, and have nothing.

4 Counsel in the heart of a man is  
like deep water; but a man of under-  
standing will draw it out.

5 Most men will proclaim every one  
his own goodness: but a faithful man  
who can find?

6 The just man walketh in his in-  
tegrity: his children are blessed after  
him.

7 A king that sitteth in the throne  
of judgment, scattereth away all evil  
with his eyes.

8 Who can say, I have made my  
heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

9 Divers weights, and divers mea-  
sures, both of them are alike abomina-  
tion to the LORD.

10 Even a child is known by his do-  
ings, whether his work be pure, and  
whether it be right.

11 The hearing ear, and the seeing  
eye, the LORD hath made even both of  
them.

12 Love not sleep, lest thou come to  
poverty: open thine eyes, and thou  
shalt be satisfied with bread.

13 It is naught, it is naught, saith  
the buyer; but when he is gone his way,  
then he boasteth.

14 There is gold, and a multitude of  
rubies: but the lips of knowledge are  
a precious jewel.

15 Take his garment that is surety  
for a stranger: and take a pledge of  
aim for a strange woman.

16 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man:  
but afterwards his mouth shall be filled  
with gravel.

17 Every purpose is established by  
counsel: and with good advice make  
war.

18 He that goeth about as a tale-  
bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore  
meddle not with him that flattereth  
with his lips.

19 Whoso curseth his father or his  
mother, his lamp shall be put out in  
obscure darkness.

20 An inheritance may be gotten  
hastily at the beginning: but the end  
whereof shall not be blessed.

21 Say not thou, I will recompense  
evil: but wait on the LORD, and he  
shall save thee.

22 Divers weights are an abomina-  
tion unto the LORD: and a false ba-  
lance is not good.

23 Mans goings are of the LORD,  
how can a man then understand his  
own way?

24 It is a snare to the man who de-

voureth that which is holy: and after  
vows to make enquiry.

25 A wise king scattereth the  
wicked, and bringeth the wheel over  
them.

26 The spirit of man is the candle  
of the LORD, searching all the in-  
ward parts of the belly.

27 Mercy and truth preserve the  
king: and his throne is upholden by  
mercy.

28 The glory of young men is their  
strength: and the beauty of old men  
is the gray head.

29 The blueness of a wound clean-  
seth away evil: so do stripes the in-  
ward parts of the belly.

## C H A P. XXI.

**T**he kings heart is in the hand of  
the LORD, as the rivers of wa-  
ter: he turneth it whithersoever he  
will.

1 Every way of a man is right in his  
own eyes: but the LORD pondereth  
the hearts.

2 To do justice and judgment is  
more acceptable to the LORD than sa-  
crifice.

3 An high look, and a proud heart,  
and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

4 The thoughts of the diligent tend  
only to plentifulness: but of every  
one that is hasty, only to want.

5 The getting of treasures by a ly-  
ing tongue, is a vanity tossed to and  
fro of them that seek death.

6 The robbery of the wicked shall  
destroy them; because they refuse to  
do judgment.

7 The way of man is froward and  
strange: but as for the pure, his work  
is right.

8 It is better to dwell in a corner of  
the house-top, than with a brawling  
woman in a wide house.

9 The soul of the wicked desireth  
evil: his neighbour findeth no favour  
in his eyes.

10 When the scorner is punished,  
the simple is made wise: and when  
the wise is instructed, he receiveth  
knowledge.

11 The righteous man wisely con-  
sidereth the house of the wicked: but  
God overthroweth the wicked for their  
wickedness.

12 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the  
cry of the poor, he also shall cry him-  
self, but shall not be heard.

13 A gift in secret pacifieth anger:  
and a reward in the bosom, strong  
wrath.

14 It is joy to the just to do judg-  
ment: but destruction shall be to the  
workers of iniquity.

15 The man that wandreth out of  
the way of understanding, shall remain  
in the congregation of the dead.

16 He that loveth pleasure shall be a  
poor man: he that loveth wine and  
oyl shall not be rich.

17 The wicked shall be a ransom for  
the righteous: and the transgressor  
for the upright.

18 It is better to dwell in the wil-  
derness, than with a contentious and  
an angry woman.

10 There is a treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wife: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

11 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

12 A wife may scaleth the city of the mighty, and cateth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

13 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

14 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

15 The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

16 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

17 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

18 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

19 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

20 There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

21 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.

#### CHAPTER XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on and are punished.

4 By humility and the fear of the LORD, are riches, and honour and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath a bountiful eye, shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 The slothful may say, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Borne down thine ear and hear the words of the wife, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall with all be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

#### CHAPTER XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

1 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

2 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

3 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

4 Wilt thou set thine eyes up on that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle towards heaven.

5 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

6 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

7 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

8 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

9 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

10 For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

11 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

12 Withhold not correction from the

he child : for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt bear him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy ſinners : but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For ſurely there is an end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongſt wine-bibbers ; amongſt riotous eaters of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to poverty : and drowneſs ſhall clothe a man with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when he is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not ; alſo wiſdom, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce : and he that begeth a wiſe child, ſhall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and the mat bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſon, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my ways.

27 For an whore is a deep ditch ; and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She alſo lieth in wait as for a prey and increaſeth the transgreſſions among men.

29 Who hath wo ? who hath ſorrow ? who hath contentions ? who hath babbling ? who hath wounds without cauſe ? who hath redneſs of eyes ?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a matt.

35 They have ſtricken me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſick ; they have beaten me, and I felt it not : when ſhall I awake ? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

**B**E not thou envious againſt evil man, neither deſire to be with them.

1 For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips ſpeak of miſchief.

2 Through wiſdom is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed :

3 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

4 A wiſe man is ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength.

5 For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy war : and in multitude of counſellers there is ſafety.

6 Wiſdom is too high for a fool : he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

7 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

8 The thought of fooliſhneſs is ſin : and the ſcorner is an abomination to men.

9 If thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength is ſmall.

10 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and theſe that are ready to be ſlain :

11 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not : doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider it ? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, and doth not he know it ? and ſhall not he render to every man according to his works ?

12 My ſon, eat thou honey, becauſe it is good ; and the honey-comb which is ſweet to thy taſte :

13 So ſhall the knowledge of wiſdom be unto thy ſoul : when thou haſt found it, then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

14 Lay not wait, O wicked man, againſt the dwelling of the righteous : ſpoil not his reſting-place.

15 For a juſt man falleth ſeven times and riſeth up again : but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

16 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth :

17 Let the LORD ſee it, and let diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

18 Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

19 For there ſhall be no reward to the evil man, the candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

20 My ſon, fear thou the LORD and the king : and meddle not with them that are given to change.

21 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both ?

22 Theſe things alſo belong to the wife. It is not good to have reſpect of perſons in judgment.

23 He ſaith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous ; him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhor him.

24 But to them that rebuke him ſhall be delight, and a good bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

25 Every man ſhall kiſs his lips that giveth a right answer.

26 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy ſelf in the field ; and afterwards build thine houſe.

27 Be not a witneſs againſt thy neighbour without cauſe : and deceive not with thy lips.

28 Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me : I will render to the man according to his work.

29 I went by the field of the ſlothful,

ful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding :

31 And so, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep :

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

## CHAM XXV.

**T**Hese are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Judah copied out.

1 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of thy prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproof upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, is like clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perwaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a gar-

ment in cold weather, and as vinegar, upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs, to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north-wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

## CHAP. XXVI.

**A**S snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit; so a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by and maddeth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who calleth firebrands, arrows and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,

neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there* is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are* like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there* *are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred *is* covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth *those* that *are* afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

**B**OIST not thy self of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

1 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

2 A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath *is* heavier than them both.

3 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who *is* able to stand before envy?

4 Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.

5 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful.

6 The full soul lotheth an honycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing *is* sweet.

7 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

8 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a mans friend by hearty counsel.

9 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better *is* a neighbour that *is* near, than a brother far off.

10 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reprobeth me.

11 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and *are* punished.

12 Take thy garment that *is* surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

13 He that blesteth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

14 A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman *are* alike.

15 Whosoever biddeth her, biddeth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it* self.

16 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

17 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

18 As in water face *answers* to face: so the heart of man to man.

19 Hell and destruction *are* never full; so the eyes of man *are* never satisfied.

20 As the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his prattle.

21 Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar, among wheat with a pestil, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

22 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

23 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

24 The hay appeareth, and the tender grafs sheweth *it* self, and herbs of the mountains *are* gathered.

25 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

26 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

**T**He wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous *are* bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, *is* like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: but he that *is* a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce, there *is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man *is* hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear, so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth covetousness, shall prolong his days.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways, shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 He that hateth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

**H**E that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare, but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 The bloudthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall:

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yes, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, beth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every mans judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man, is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

**T**HE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far me from vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but may be exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in king's palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A gray hound, an he goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

# CHAP. XXXI.

The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taughte him.

1 What my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what the son of my vows?

2 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

3 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink:

4 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

5 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wipe to them that be of heavy hearts.

6 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

7 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

8 Open thy mouth, Judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

9 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

10 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

11 She will do him good and not evil, all the days of her life.

12 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

13 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

14 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

15 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

16 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

17 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

18 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

19 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

20 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

21 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.



- 23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.  
 24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.  
 25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.  
 26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
 27 She locketh well to the ways of

- her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
 28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her:  
 29 Many daughters have done ver-  
 tuously, but thou excellest them all.  
 30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.  
 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

## ¶ ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

### CHAP. I.

**T**He words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and batteth to his place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom

than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

### CHAP. II.

**I** Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madneſs, and folly: for what can the man do, that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I ſaw that wiſdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkneſs.

14 The wife mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkneſs: and I my ſelf perceived alſo, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, ſo it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, that this alſo is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the fool for ever: ſeeing that which now is, in the days to come ſhall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wiſe man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I bated life, becauſe the work that is wrought under the ſun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the ſun: becauſe I ſhould leave it unto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man, or a fool? yet ſhall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhed my ſelf wiſe under the ſun. This is alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpair of all the labour which I took under the ſun.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour is in wiſdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he leave it for his portion. This alſo is vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the ſun?

23 For all his days are ſorrows, and his travel grief: yea, his heart raketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man, then that he ſhould eat and drink, and that he ſhould make his ſoul enjoy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who elſe can haſten herunto more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his fight, wiſdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the ſinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This alſo is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

### CHAP. III.

**T**O every thing there is a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven:

1 A time to be horn, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:

6 A time to get, and a time to looſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away:

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak:

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have ſeen the travel which God hath given to the ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doeth, it ſhall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men ſhould fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of judgment, that wickedneſs was there: and the place of righteouſneſs, that iniquity was there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous: and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpoſe, and for every work.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the ſtate of the ſons of men, that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

19 For that which befaileth the ſons of men, befaileth beaſts, even one thing befaileth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man, that goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

## CHAP. IV.

**S**O I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed: and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is an handful with quietness, then both the hands full with travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither shall he. For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

## CHAP. V.

**K**ep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools

voice is known by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seek the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

## CHAP. VI.

**T**HERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

1 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

2 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial, I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

3 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

4 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.

5 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

6 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

7 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

8 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

9 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

10 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

## CHAP. VII.

**A** Good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death, than the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wife mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the use that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thyself over-wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come to them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wife, more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thyself like-wise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whose pleasure God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) counting one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

## CHAP. VIII.

**W**HO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Who keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgment; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when he shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happened according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it happened according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: be-

cause though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

## CHAP. IX.

**F**OR all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great

great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it :

14 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city ; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

15 Then said I, Wisdom is better then strength : nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war : but one sinner destroyeth much good.

## CHAP. X.

**D**EAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to sent forth a stinking savour : so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand : but a fools heart is at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom fail-eth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place ; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it ; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remove stones, shall be hurt therewith : and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength : but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious : but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness : and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words : a man cannot tell what shall be ; and what shall be after him, who can tell him ?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness.

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idle-

ness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry : but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, nor in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber : for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

## CHAP. XI.

**C**AST thy bread upon the waters : for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight ; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth : and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow, and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child : even so thou knowest not the works of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand : for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all ; yet let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes : but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh ; for childhood and youth are vanity.

## CHAP. XII.

**R**EMEMBER now thy Creatour in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them :

1 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain :

2 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people

knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wife are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

### ¶ The SONG of SOLOMON.

#### CHAP. I.

**T**He song of songs, which is Solomons.

1 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

2 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

3 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

4 I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

5 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

6 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

7 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

8 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

9 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

10 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

11 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

12 A bundle of myrrhe is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

13 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

14 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes.

15 Behold, thou art fair my beloved, yea pleasant; also our bed is green.

16 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

#### CHAP. II.

**I** Am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I am tickled with love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattices.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, and gone,

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.



13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bethel.

#### CHAP. lii.

**B**y night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city, in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke perfumed with myrrhe, and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which is Solomons, threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war, every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

#### CHAP. iv.

**B**ehold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse: thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

#### CHAP. v.

**I** Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my heart is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe,

My fingers with sweet-smelling  
me, upon the handles of the  
lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my  
beloved had withdrawn himself, and  
was gone; my soul failed when he  
spoke: I sought him, but I could not  
find him; I called him, but he gave me  
no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the  
city, found me, they smote me, they  
wounded me; the keepers of the walls  
took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Je-  
rusalem, if ye find my beloved, that  
ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more than  
another beloved, O thou fairest among  
women? what is thy beloved more  
than another beloved, that thou dost so  
charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy,  
the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine  
gold, his locks are bushy, and black as  
an raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves  
by the rivers of waters, washed with  
milk, and fitly set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices,  
as sweet flowers: his lips like lillies  
dropping sweet-smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold-rings set  
with the beryl: his belly is as bright  
ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble,  
set upon sockets of fine gold: his  
countenance is as Lebanon, excellent  
as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet: yea,  
he is altogether lovely. This is my  
beloved, and this is my friend, O  
daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

W Hither is thy beloved gone, O  
thou fairest among women?  
whither is thy beloved turned aside?  
that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into  
his garden, to the beds of spices, to  
feed in the gardens, and to gather  
lillies.

3 I am my beloved's, and my beloved  
is mine: he feedeth among the  
lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love,  
as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, ter-  
rible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,  
for they have overcome me: thy hair  
is as a flock of goats that appear from  
Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep  
which go up from the washing, whereof  
every one beareth twins, and there is  
not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are  
my temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and  
four-score concubines, and virgins  
without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one;  
she is the only one of her mother, the  
single choice one of her that bare her:  
the daughters saw her, and blessed her:  
yea, the queens and the concubines,  
and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth  
as the morning, fair as the moon, clear  
as the sun, and terrible as an army with  
banners?

11 I went down into the garden of  
nuts, to see the fruits of the valley and  
to see whether the vine flourished, and  
the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul  
made me like the chariots of Ammi-  
nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite,  
return, return, that we may look upon  
thee: what will ye see in O Shulamite?  
as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

H OW beautiful are thy feet with  
shoes, O princes daughter! the  
joints of thy thighs are like jewels,  
the work of the hands of a cunning  
workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet  
which wanteth not liquor: thy belly  
is like an heap of wheat, set about with  
lillies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young  
roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory,  
thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heth-  
bon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim:  
thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon,  
which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Car-  
mel, and the hair of thine head like pur-  
ple: the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art  
thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-  
tree, and thy breasts to clusters of  
grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-  
tree, I will take hold of the boughs  
thereof: now also thy breasts shall be  
as clusters of the vine, and the smell of  
thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like  
the best wine for my beloved, that go-  
eth down sweetly, causing the lips of  
those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloved's, and his de-  
sire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go  
forth into the field: let us lodge in the  
villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vine-  
yards, let us see if the vine flourish,  
whether the tender grape appear, and  
the pomegranates bud forth: there  
will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and  
at our gates are all manner of pleasant  
fruits, new and old, which I have  
laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou wert as my brother  
that sucked the breasts of my mo-  
ther; when I should find thee with-  
out, I would kiss thee, yea, I should  
not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee  
into my mothers house, who would in-  
struct me: I would cause thee to drink  
of spiced wine of the juice of my  
pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my  
head, and his right hand should em-  
brace me.

4 I charge

1 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love until he please.

2 (Woe is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

3 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

4 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

5 We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day

when she shall be spoken for?

6 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

7 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

8 Solomon had a vineyard at Basilhamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

9 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those that keep me fruit thereof, two hundred.

10 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

11 Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

¶ The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

**T**He vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

1 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken. I have nourished and brought up children, & they have rebelled against me.

2 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

3 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corruptors, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

4 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

5 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it: but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

6 Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate as overgrown by strangers.

7 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

8 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

9 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

10 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith

the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

11 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

12 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

13 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

14 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: ye, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

15 Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil.

16 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

17 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

18 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land,

19 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

20 How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgement, righteousness lodged in it: but now murderers.

21 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water.

22 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

23 Therefore saith the Lord, the

1. LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will eat me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

15 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.

16 And I will reitore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

17 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

18 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

19 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

20 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf faileth, and as a garden that hath no water.

21 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

**T**He word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORDs house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high towre, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant places.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols be shall utterlyabolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

**F**or behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay, and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to

provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The frow of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye bear my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with the stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablers, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldness; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

#### CHAP. IV.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he

that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

#### CHAP. V.

NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will rake away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged, but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds, that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold, oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, till wine enflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ There-

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge; and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and God *that is* holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnes.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-ropes:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which refuse the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the pillars of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, LORD, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Abaz, thou and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fullers field :

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet ; fear not, neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah :

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin ; and within three score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son : If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Abaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God, ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Abaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also ?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah ; even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet : and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep :

22 And it shall come to pass for the abundance of milk, that they shall give,

he shall eat butter : for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briars and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither ; because all the land shall become briars and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briars and thorns : but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

# C H A P. VIII.

Moreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeherechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess, and she conceived and bare a son ; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin and Remaliahs son :

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory : and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of the land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces : and give ear all ye of far countries : gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces : gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought ; speak the word, and it shall not stand : for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy ; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary ; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a pin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.



14 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

15 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

16 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

17 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signs, and for wonders in Israel, from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

18 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

19 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

20 And they shall pass through it, hardly beset, and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

21 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

#### CHAP. IX.

**N**evertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and hast not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and scorn of heart.

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turned not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and tail, branch and root in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to err, and they that are led of them are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall he have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

#### CHAP. X.

**W**O unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger,

anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand have I done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that beweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up it self, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones banners, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb; and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aloth, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Gebah, Ramah is afraid, Gibeon of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XLI.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle

girdle of his loyns, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice-den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall sit upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

#### CHAP. XII.

**A**ND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

#### CHAP. XIII.

**T**HE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

1 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

2 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

3 The noise of a multitude in the mountains like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mulsaeth the host of the battle.

4 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

5 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

6 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

7 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

8 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

9 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

10 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

11 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

12 Before I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

13 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

14 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joined unto them, shall fall by the sword.

15 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

16 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

**F**OR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

1 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

2 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

3 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the golden city ceased!

4 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

5 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

6 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

7 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

8 Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

9 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

10 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

11 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

12 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

13 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

14 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

15 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

16 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the house of his prisoners?

17 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

18 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.

19 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

20 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

21 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

22 I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

23 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

24 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

25 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

26 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

27 In the year that King Abaz died, was this burden.

28 ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

29 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the ready shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant,

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina are dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

## CHAP. XV.

**T**He burden of Moab, Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence.

1 He is gone up to Bith, and to Dibon, the holy places to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

2 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their house, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

3 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

4 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives shall flee unto Zair, an helper of three years old: for the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horovaim, they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

5 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass falleth, there is no green thing.

6 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

7 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

8 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

## CHAP. XVI.

**S**end ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

1 For it shall be that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

2 Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcast, bewray not him that wandereth.

3 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

4 And in mercy shall the throne be established; and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab (he is very proud) even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And plasters is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the reapers shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

## CHAP. XVII.

**T**he burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Arer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands; neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

**W**O to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

1 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

2 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

3 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

4 For afore the harvest when the bud is perished, and the sower griepe is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

5 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

6 ¶ In that time shall the present be

brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

#### CHAP. XIX.

**T**he burden of Egypt, Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fall in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purples thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the council of the wife counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wife, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wife men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and

and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return, even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrian.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

C H A P. XX.

**I**N the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: And he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help

to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

C H A P. XXI.

**T**He burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through, so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O B'ham: besiege, O Media: all the fighting thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the bearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he bearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-towre in the day-time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the sword, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

C H A P. XXII.

**T**he burden of the valley of vision. What allest thee now, that thou art



art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

1 Thou that art full of fires, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

2 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

3 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

4 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

5 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

6 And it shall come to pass that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

7 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

8 Ye have seen also the breacher of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

9 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

10 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

11 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

12 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

13 And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

15 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here as he that beweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

16 Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

17 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.

18 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

19 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

20 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

21 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

22 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

23 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

24 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

**T**he burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

1 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

2 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

3 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

4 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

5 Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

6 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

7 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

8 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

9 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

10 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

11 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to

to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as a harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

**B**Ehold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinances, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

#### CHAPTER XXV.

**O** LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a fenced city, a ruin; a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place;

place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortrets of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

**I**N that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah. We have a strong city, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, *whose* mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *even* to the ground, he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: thou most upright dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the

wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Iniquity hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall discomfit her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

**I**N that day the LORD with his sword and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; I will not suffer it to want, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom.

son and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east-wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

**W**HO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail, and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong

drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

11 For withammering lips, and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the ball shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ye understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers:

mockers.

mockers, least your hands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-linst, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt: add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be as an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken,

but set with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this; I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this; I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

## C H A P. XXX.

**W**O to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the fouth: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, Seen not; and to the prophets, Prophecie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon

upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment; blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with sabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

#### CHAP. XXXI.

**W**O to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roving on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abate himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolved.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be dispersed.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

#### CHAP. XXXII.

**B**Ehold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

1 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

2 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers, shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the tears, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *Usher* the seed of the ox and the ass.

#### CHAP. XXXIII.

**W**O to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our sal-

Y I vation



vation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate fear: Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad ri-

vers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

## CHAP. XXXIV:

Come near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

1 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

2 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

3 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

4 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgment.

5 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

6 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

7 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

8 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

9 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

10 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

11 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

12 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the

the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the shrillbowl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

## CHAP. XXXV.

**T**He wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.

1 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

2 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unclogged.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

**N**OW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah. Sennacherib king of Assyria came

up against all the defended cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joab Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon is a man lean. It will point to his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all those that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots, and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Goup against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Joab unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? And he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye

every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria.

19 Where are the gods of Hamath, and Arphad, where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

#### CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh: whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master: Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Lachish: for he heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria hath done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 O Father, LORD, the kings of Assyria have said waste all the nations, and their countrys.

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproched the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I

drunk

dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

16 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste defended cities into ruinous heaps.

17 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

18 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

19 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou comest.

20 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as growth of it self: and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

21 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

22 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

23 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

24 By the way that he came by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

25 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

26 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

27 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

28 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-baddon his son reigned in his stead.

#### CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down to the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them

*Captivity foretold.*

take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

12 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

C H A P. XXXIX.

**A**T that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

C H A P. XL.

**C**omfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sin.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high-way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the rough places shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

Isaiah.

*The Gospel foretold.*

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people are grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God with him shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he reacheth up the Isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished, that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth

22 It is he that stretcheth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea

yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

15 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

16 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power, not one faileth.

17 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and fearest? O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

18 ¶ Hast thou not known? Hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

19 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength.

20 Even the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fail.

21 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

#### CHAP. XII.

**K**EEP silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come near, they let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheeth with the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Then whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cut thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy

God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold my right hand, laying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 ¶ I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shall make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fin them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the dillah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl tree: I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together.

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD: bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things far to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that choiceth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come, from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know, and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous?

righteous? yea, *there is none that sheweth*; yea, *there is none that denieth*; yea, *there is none that heareth your words.*

17 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

18 For I beheld, and *there was no man*, even amongst them, and *there was no counsellor*, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

19 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

#### CHAP. XLII.

**B**Ehold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fall, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth bread unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles.

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praises to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isle and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voices, the villages that Kedar do inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still and refrained myself: [now] will I cry like a travail-

ing woman, I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to our molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind that ye may see.

19 Who is blind but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

#### CHAP. XLIII.

**B**UT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by my name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou shalt be honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and



and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.*

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, *It is truth.*

10 *Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.*

11 *I, even I am the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.*

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 *I am the LORD your holy One, the creator of Israel, your king.*

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with

thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 *I, even I am he that blot out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.*

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father have sinned & thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

#### CHAP. XLIV.

**Y**ET now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

1 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jafurun, whom I have chosen.

2 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

3 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

4 One shall say, I am the LORD: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

5 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer, the LORD of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

6 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people, and the things that are coming, and shall come: I let them shew unto them.

7 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I not told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

8 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they are their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

9 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

10 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

11 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coal, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

12 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with a line: he setteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, that it may remain in the house.

14 He heareth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and taketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth rosb, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Ah, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see: and their heart, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee, thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloudy sky thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it, shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servants, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou

shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

C H A P. XLV.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the coyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioned it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 We unto him that saith unto his father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman what hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come, concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, the labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabaeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains shall they come over: and they shall fall down unto thee: and they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are makers of idols.*

17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, *I am the LORD, and there is none else.*

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: *I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.*

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw near together ye *that are escaped of the nations:* they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that cannot save.*

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me, a saviour God and a saviour, there is none beside me.*

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for *I am God, and there is none else.*

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely shall one say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

#### CHAP. XLVI.

**B**El boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy laden, *they are a burden to the weary beast.*

2 They stoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, *which are born by me, from the belly, which are carried from the womb:*

4 And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his

place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transfer flours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executed my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.

13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

#### CHAP. XLVII.

**C**ome down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans:* for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grind meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called The lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst show them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day: the loss of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None shall see me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star gazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.*

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

**H**ear ye this, O house of Jacob, *which* are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass, I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for

mine own sake will I do *it*; for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the first, I *also* *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and hear: which among them hath declared *these things*? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chaldeans.

15 *I, even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning from the time that it was, *there am I*: and now the Lord God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, see ye from the Chaldeans, with the voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it, *even* to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

**L**isten, O Jiles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, & my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise

up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritage:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves: they shall seed in the ways, and their paucres shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high way shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my LORD hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro: and who hath brought up the set? Behold,

I was left alone, these, where has they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

1 Wherefore when I came, was there none to answer? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

2 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

3 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as he learned.

4 ¶ The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

5 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

6 ¶ For the Lord God will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

7 He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me: let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

8 Behold, the Lord God will help me,

me, who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

#### CHAP. LI.

**H**earken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the idles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD: awake as in the ancient day, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hatheneth, that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wringing them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons of men: she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

#### CHAP. LII.

**A** Wake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments. O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt

Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

¶ Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 ¶ Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speak, behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 ¶ Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 ¶ The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; he is clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 ¶ For ye shall not go out with hate, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel will be your rearward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and exalted, and be very high.

14 ¶ As many were astonished at thee, (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men)

15 ¶ So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them, shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

#### CHAP. LIII.

WHO hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 ¶ For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 ¶ He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and he hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we esteemed him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 ¶ But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our

peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 ¶ All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 ¶ He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ¶ He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 ¶ And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 ¶ He shall see of the travel of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 ¶ Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

#### CHAP. LIV.

SING, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travel with child: for more are the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 ¶ Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 ¶ For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 ¶ Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 ¶ For thy maker is thine husband, (the LORD of hosts is his name): and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 ¶ For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith the God.

7 ¶ For a small moment have I for-

taken



faken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I bid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer,

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ On thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the water to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee, in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. LV.

**H**O, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for

the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

## CHAP. LVI.

**T**HUS saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the thing that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth, the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant.

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful

in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs, which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

## C H A P. LVII.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

1 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

2 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the fornicers, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

3 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

4 Enflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

5 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

6 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

7 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self to another then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

8 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

9 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

10 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor said

it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

11 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

12 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

13 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

14 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

15 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

16 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on forwardly in the way of his heart.

17 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

18 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

19 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

20 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

## C H A P. LVIII.

CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

1 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinance of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

2 ¶ Wherefore have we failed, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

3 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to finise with the fist of wickedness; ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

4 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

5 Is not this the fast that I have chosen?

fen : to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke :

7 *Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?*

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily : and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am : If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity :

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones : and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall build the old waste places : thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations ; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words :

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father ; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

#### CHAP. LIX.

**B**Ehold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save : neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth : they trust in vanity, and speak lies ; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice-eggs, and weave the spiders web : he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover them-

selves with their works : their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood : their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waiting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgment in their goings : they have made them crooked paths : whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us : we wait for light, but behold obscurity ; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes : we stumble at noon-day as in the night ; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We rore all like bears, and mourn sore like doves : we look for judgment, but there is none ; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us : for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them :

13 In transgressing, and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off : for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey : and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him, that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour : therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head ; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun : when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of

of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed. Faith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

## C H A P. LX.

**A**rise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall show forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebatim shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the Isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea these nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went

through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, waiting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

## C H A P. LXI.

**T**HE spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast yourselves.

7 ¶ For your shame ye shall have double;

double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

#### CHAP. LXII.

FOR Zions sake will I not hold my peace and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Heph-zibah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD;

and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world. Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

#### CHAP. LXIII.

WHO is this that cometh from Edom, with diled garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

13 That led them by the right hand of Moles, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

14 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

15 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

16 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the founting of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? I am they restrained?

17 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

18 O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways? and hasten-ed our heart from thy fear? I Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

19 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

20 We are thine, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

## CHAP. LXIV.

OH that thou wouldst rent the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

1 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

2 When thou didst terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

3 For since the beginning of the world, men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

4 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth, and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

5 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

6 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

7 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

8 Be not wroth, very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity

for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

9 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

10 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

11 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

## CHAP. LXV.

I Am thought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

1 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts:

2 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

3 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

4 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

5 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

6 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

7 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

8 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

9 And Sparon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

10 But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

11 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty:

thirty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesteth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are bid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an Infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer, and whilst they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

#### CHAP. LXVI.

Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

He that killeth an ox, is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that burneth incense as if he blessed an idol: yea,

they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before the travail, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

11 Then ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behind one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.



19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will find those that escape of them, unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, *to* Tubal and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, *saith* the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for

priests, and for Levites, *saith* the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, *saith* the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another shall all flesh come to worship before me, *saith* the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ The Book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

**T**He words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

1 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

2 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

3 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

4 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

5 Then said I, Ah, Lord God, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child.

6 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

7 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, *saith* the LORD.

8 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

9 To see, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

10 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

12 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof is towards the north.

13 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break

forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

14 For so, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, *saith* the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates at Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

15 And I will utter my judgments against them, touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

16 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

17 For behold, I have made thee this day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and a brazen wall against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

18 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, *saith* the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

**M**oreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus *saith* the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals: when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

2 Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, *saith* the LORD.

3 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

4 ¶ Thus *saith* the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passeth through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Neph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto my self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet

thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see the way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

27 Saying to a flock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall run from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head, for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

### CHAP. III.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, as

become another man, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hast a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, but thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done: she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Oasily acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am merciful unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when

ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it: neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, as a wife treacherous hath departed from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backsliding: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For thine hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth, even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

#### CHAP. IV

IF thou wilt return O Israel, saith the LORD, return, unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of thy sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness: and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

8 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

9 Set up the standard towards Zion: retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

10 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

11 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

12 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

13 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

14 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, nor so fan, nor to cleanse,

15 Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

16 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariot shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

17 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

18 For a voice declared from Dan, and published affliction from mount Ephraim.

19 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

20 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

21 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

22 O My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

23 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly, are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

24 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

25 For my people is foolish, they have not known me, they are foolish

children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

26 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form, and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

27 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

28 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

29 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

30 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

31 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

32 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horseman and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

33 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clovest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

34 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: that bewalleth her self, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

## CHAP. V.

**R**Un ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the

the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wised, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shall thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land: so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and

though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

## CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem: and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccaram: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

1 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely and delicate woman.

2 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

3 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

4 Arise and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

5 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited, the is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

6 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so the casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

7 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts

They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned into others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD. Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

## CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and

and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem.

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle a fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake, not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a la-

mentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high place, of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

#### CHAP. VIII.

At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the hosts of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed time, and the curlew, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us: Lo, certainly in vain made he us, the



pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the fenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: afflictment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAPTER IX.

**O**H that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from

them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and wear themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through which they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattle, both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perished, and is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded; because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women: and let your ear receive the word of his mouth; and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD, which exercise loving kindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Elam, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

#### CHAP. X.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations! for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts is his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the forests.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the passours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the brail is come, and a great commotion out of the north-country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon

the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

## C H A P. XI.

**T**He word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry of prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewest me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb, or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

## C H A P. XII.

**R**ighteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee,

then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustest, they *werried thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee: yea, they have called a multitude after thee; believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest, it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many paltours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and *being* desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit. Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

C A A P. XIII.

**T**HUS saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came

unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass, after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, every bottle shall be filled with wine; and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darknets, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 Tha

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be!

#### CHAP. XIV.

**T**He word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

1 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

2 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

3 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

4 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

5 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

6 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

7 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

8 Why shouldst thou be as a man spoiled, as a mighty man that cannot

save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD cannot accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

10 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

11 When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

13 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

14 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

15 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

16 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

17 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

18 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

19 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

20 Do not abhor us, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

21 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not

not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

## C H A P. XV.

Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

1 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

2 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaks of the earth, to devour and destroy.

3 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth; because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

4 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

5 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

6 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, *fish* they return not from their ways.

7 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

8 She that hath born seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been athamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword, before their enemies, saith the LORD.

9 Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, yet every one of them doth curse me.

10 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

11 Shall Iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

12 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

13 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

14 O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

15 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

16 I sit not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced: I sit alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

17 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return thou not unto them.

19 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

20 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

## C H A P. XVI.

The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

1 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

2 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

3 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoane them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving kindness and mercies.

5 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

6 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

7 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and

and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 Therefore will I call you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, whither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he hath driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have despised my law, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things where-in there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my name is the LORD.

#### CHAP. XVII.

**T**He sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the poor, and thy high places for him, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departed from the LORD.

6 For he shall belike the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, whose hope the LORD is.

8 For as shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee, neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gate of Jerusalem;



10 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

11 Thus saith the LORD. Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

12 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

13 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

14 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath-day, but hallow the Sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

15 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

16 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the princes about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

17 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

**T**He word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

1 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

2 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

3 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

4 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

5 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

6 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

7 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

8 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it:

9 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

10 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

11 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

13 Will a man leave the fow of Lebanon, which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

14 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up.

15 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

16 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will show them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will show them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death: let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

## CHAP. XIX.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind;

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be desiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the

court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

## CHAP. XX.

NOW Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report say they, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that tritest the righteous, and feest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the circles which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide:

17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with thame?

CHAP. XXI.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in the city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that go-

eth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THUS saith the LORD, go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word.

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD, touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more :

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work :

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and curieth him out windows, and it is sealed with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou clovest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jeboiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyest not my voice.

22 The wind shall ear up all thy flourish, and thy love shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jeboiakim king of Judah were the soner upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land wherunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WO be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north-country, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their ways shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even in the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with worm-wood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Harken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesse unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesse lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesse lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart.

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Babel.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream: and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like as a fire?

saith the LORD: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesse false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies and by their lightness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts, our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

1 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good: and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

¶ Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproch and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

#### CHAP. XXV.

**T**He word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD hath sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as it is this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people.

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Amadod.

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea.

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all

all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes.

16 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of Shebath shall drink after them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

18 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

19 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

20 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

21 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

22 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

23 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

24 ¶ Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

25 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

26 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

27 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

28 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then



16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah, put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar

the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come; and then many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your forerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets, that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, servants of the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and shall cause the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and

concern-

concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

1 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

2 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon,

3 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

4 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

5 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

6 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people,

7 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

8 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

9 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

10 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar

king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

11 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

12 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

13 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

14 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

16 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captive, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

1 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

2 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

4 Build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

5 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

6 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

7 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into me place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren: that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of K-eliah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon killed in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed a wickedness with their neighbours wives,

and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

# CHAP. XXX.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a book.

3 For so, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail; and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day

day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.*

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations which I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou halt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because thy sins were increased.*

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.*

16 Therefore all they that devour thee, shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.*

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

## CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness: even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

¶ Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will increase their number.

A 2 2 ing

ing into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping : Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears : for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke : turn thou me, and I shall be turned ; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented ; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh : I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son ? is he a pleasant child ? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still : therefore my bowels are troubled for him ; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps : set thine heart toward the high-way, even the way which thou wentest : turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these my cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter ! for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blest thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld ; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict ; so will I watch over them, to

build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall lay no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah :

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD : )

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD : for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD : for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof rore ; the LORD of hosts is his name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the towre of Hana-neel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year or Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.

1 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem : and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house,

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold, his eyes,

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shalum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money, and he weighed it unto me.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensist the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God the LORD of hosts is his name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among the other men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mount, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and when they shall speak is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Jeremiah, they were not for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it, with the houses upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their

kings, their princes, their priests and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them, not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them; that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 And I will raise up many more to them, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it the LORD is his name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the house of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them; and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bride,

groom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved,



and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off: thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before me.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances

of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

#### CHAP. XXXIV.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD (when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers the

former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem.

7 When the king of Babels army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, to proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: Behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give them the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf.

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babels army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

#### CHAP. XXXV.

**T**He word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

1 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

2 Then I took Jazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziah, and all his sons, and all the priests of the house of the LORD.

3 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the fowls of heaven the son of Igdahiah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Mithelah the son of Sallum, the keeper of the door.

4 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

5 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

6 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye are strangers.

7 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons nor our daughters.

8 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

9 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

10 But it came to pass, when Nebu-

chadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

11 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

13 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

14 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

15 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people have not hearkened unto me:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, such a flood that I have never sent a-

gainst them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

17 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not wait a man to stand before me for ever.

#### CHAP. XXXVI.

**A**ND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

1 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

2 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purport to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up. I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting-day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD, to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and so, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, how didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth month; and there was a fire on the hearth, burning before him.

23 And it came to pass that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast:

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king

king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

## C H A P. XXXVII.

**A**Nd king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me, to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt, into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false, I fall not away to the Chaldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabins,

and Jeremiah had remained there many days:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

## C H A P. XXXVIII.

**T**HEN Shephatiah the son of Matthan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed.

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiab the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiab the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiab.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiab, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiab did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiab with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiab remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent and took Jeremiab the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiab, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiab said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king swore secretly unto Jeremiab, saying, As the LORD liveth that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiab unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiab, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiab said, They shall not deliver thee: obey I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of

Babylons princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiab, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiab, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiab abode in the court of the prison, unto the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

# CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezar, Samgar-nebo, sarfchim, Rab-faris, Nergal-sharezar, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city, by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of all

people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebuhashan, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezzer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes:

14 Even they sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

#### CHAPTER XL.

**T**He word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

1 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

2 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

3 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear; behold, all the

land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

4 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

5 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

6 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

7 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sons of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

8 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

9 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oyl, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

10 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and amongst the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

11 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer fruits very much.

12 Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

13 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

14 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that

all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish !

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

#### CHAP. XLI.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went : and it came to pass as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not : for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of hony. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) was it which Aia the king had made for fear of Baalaa king of Israel ; and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaadan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, came about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chibham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Chaldeans : for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

#### CHAP. XLII.

THEN all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jeraniah the son of Hothai, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near.

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let us beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you, behold I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you : I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee ; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces



forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest.

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the found of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the

famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAPTER XLIII.

AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

1 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshalah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

2 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

3 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

4 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

5 Even men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

6 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

7 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

8 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

9 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

10 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death; as such as are for captivity, to captivity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

11 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry away captives, and he shall be himself with the land of Egypt, as the shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

12 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt.

Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burn with fire.

# CHAP. XLIV.

**T**He word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted, and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whether ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled, even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and I will cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword; and by the famine: they shall die, from the least, even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape, or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then we had plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hands

hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The LORD God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

#### CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Who is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

#### CHAP. XLVI.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh the king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, su with the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lylians that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste, and

and desolate without an inhabitant.  
 20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer,  
 but destruction cometh: it cometh out  
 of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the  
 midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for  
 they also are turned back, and are fled  
 away together: they did not stand, be-  
 cause the day of their calamity was  
 come upon them, and the time of their  
 visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a  
 serpent, for they shall march with an  
 army, and come against her with axes,  
 as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest,  
 saith the LORD, though it cannot be  
 searched, because they are more than  
 the grasshoppers, and are innumera-  
 ble.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be  
 confounded, she shall be delivered  
 into the hand of the people of the  
 north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of  
 Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the  
 multitude of No, and Pharaoh and  
 Egypt, with their gods, and their  
 kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that  
 trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the  
 hand of those that seek their lives, and  
 into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king  
 of Babylon, and into the hand of his  
 servants: and afterwards it shall be in-  
 habited, as in the days of old, saith the  
 LORD.

27 O fear not thou, O my ser-  
 vant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O  
 Israel: for behold, I will save thee  
 from afar off, and thy seed from the  
 land of their captivity, and Jacob  
 shall come, and be at ease, and none shall make him  
 afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ser-  
 vant, saith the LORD, for I am with  
 thee, for I will make a full end of  
 all the nations whither I have driven  
 thee, but I will not make a full end  
 of thee, but correct thee in measure,  
 yet will I not leave thee wholly unpun-  
 ished.

## CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of the LORD that came  
 to Jeremiah the prophet against  
 the Philistines, before that Pharaoh  
 smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold,  
 waters rise up out of the north, and  
 shall be an overflowing flood, and  
 shall overflow the land, and all that  
 is therein, the city and them that dwell  
 therein: then the men shall cry, and  
 all the inhabitants of the land shall  
 howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the  
 hoofs of his strong horses, at the rum-  
 bling of his chariot, and at the rumbling  
 of his wheels, the fathers shall not look  
 back to their children for feebleness of  
 hands:

4 Because of the day that cometh to  
 spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off  
 from Tyrus and Zidon every helper  
 that remained: for the LORD  
 will spoil the Philistines, the rem-

nant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Balneis is come upon Gaza, Ash-  
 kelon is cut off with the remnant of  
 their valley: how long wilt thou cut  
 thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how  
 long wilt thou be ere thou be quiet? put  
 up thyself into thy scabbard, rest and  
 be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the  
 LORD hath given it a charge against  
 Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore?  
 there hath he appointed it.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

AGAINST Moab thus saith the LORD  
 of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo  
 unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kir-  
 iathaim is confounded and taken, Mil-  
 gab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of  
 Moab: in Heibon they have devised  
 evil against it: come and let us cut it  
 off from being a nation: also thou shalt  
 be cut down, O mail men, the sword  
 shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Ho-  
 ronaim, spilling and great destruc-  
 tion.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones  
 have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhli,  
 continual weeping shall go up: for  
 in the going down of Horonaim the  
 enemies have heard a cry of destruc-  
 tion.

6 Hie, save your lives, and be like  
 the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted  
 in thy works, and in thy treasures,  
 thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh  
 shall go forth into captivity, with his  
 priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon  
 every city, and no city shall escape:  
 the valley also shall perish, and the  
 plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD  
 hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it  
 may flee and get away: for the cities  
 thereof shall be desolate, without any  
 to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the  
 work of the LORD deceitfully, and  
 cursed be he that keepeth back his  
 sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at ease from his  
 youth, and he hath settled on his lees,  
 and hath not been emptied from ves-  
 sel to vessel, neither hath he gone into  
 captivity: therefore his taste re-  
 mained in him, and his scent is not  
 changed.

12 Therefore behold, the days come,  
 saith the LORD, that I will send unto  
 him wanderers that shall cause him to  
 wander, and shall empty his vessels, and  
 break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of  
 Chemosh, as the house of Israel was  
 ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 O how say ye, We are mighty  
 and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone up out  
 of her cities, and his chosen young  
 men are gone down to the slaughter,  
 saith the King, whose name is the  
 LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him become him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Arnon, stand by the way and espy, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done!

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgment is come upon the plain countries; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Maphath,

22 And upon Dibon and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblahaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gammul, and upon Beth-moron,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not He a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippest for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rocks, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not be so, his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for men of Kir-hares.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazar; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazar, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fall from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice; from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as a beller of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offer-

eth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-hares: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipt; upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 Here shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismay to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 ¶ Thou that didst dwell under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of its head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab, in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

#### CHAP. XLIX.

Concerning the Ammonites, the saith the LORD. Hath Israel lost? hath he no heir? why then do their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities.

2 Therefore behold, the days come saith the LORD, that I will cause a alarm of war to be heard in Rabba of the Ammonites, and it shall be desolate bear, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall I raise heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabba, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run, and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, and his princes and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret place, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and are fallen as they were going, and are not risen up, for I will punish them, but they shall surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall be come a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For so, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest have deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou thoughtest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run

away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not less, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the Lord Arise ye, go up Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear ye on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord; for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which hath neither gate, nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Edom,

Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all these winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD,

CHAP. L.

**T**He word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

1 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

2 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell there: they shall depart both man and beast.

3 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

4 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join our selves to the LORD, in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

5 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

6 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

7 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

8 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence shall be taken: their arrow shall be as of a mighty expert man: none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil, all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the beller at grass, and bellow as bulls.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nation shall be a wilderness, a desert, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and he at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye do bend the bow, shoot at her, spare a row: for the hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about the bath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, for the hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the tower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in a time of harvest: for fear of the pressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep: lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken him down.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold I will, with the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the inquiry of him that shall be sought for, and were shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Moab, rathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Akrad: waste a single utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do accordingly to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the world cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, O Babylon, thou art taken, O Babylon, thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast been driven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this



the work of the Lord God of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

16 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

17 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

18 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

19 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

20 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

21 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

22 And the most proud shall humble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah were oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

24 Their redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

25 ¶ A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

26 A sword is upon the liars, and they shall die: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

27 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

28 A drough is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they have made upon their idols.

29 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any

son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

#### CHAP. LI.

THUS saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon fan-ners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land, for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but

but she is not healed : for sake her, and let us go every one into his own country : for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness : come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows : gather the shields : the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes : for his device is against Babylon to destroy it : because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes : for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come ; and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars ; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image : for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors : in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance : the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battel ax and weapons of war : for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms :

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider :

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid :

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chal-

dea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow : for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forsaken their strength, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women : they have burnt her dwelling-places, her battlements are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, at the time it is time to thresh her : yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me, and the blood upon my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall I say ; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, saith the LORD.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and I will take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an habitation, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make them thirsty, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice and sleep a perpetual sleep.

petual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Shehach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his apparel from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And left your heart faint, and have fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days shall come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come into her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall be all the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, look ye away, stand not still: remember the little LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come thither to your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are employed into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days shall come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images, and tread through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar the great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of

their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wife men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seriah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign: and this Seriah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seriah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man, nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

#### CHAP. LII.

**Z**edekiah was one and twenty year old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden, (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about)

about ) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath ; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes : he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month ( which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house ; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the basins, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups ; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD : the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did

compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers : it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass : the second pillar also, and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon the net work were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were near the kings person, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who numbered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive ; in the seventh year, three thousand Jew and three and twenty :

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons :

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons : all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments : and he did continually become bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, unto the day of his death, all the days of his life,

## ¶ The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

### CH A P. I.

**H**ow doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and prince among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, the findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, the sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold, my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for he hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: O LORD, and consider, for I am daily become vile.

12 ¶ Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath

made me desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the LORD hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress; my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

### CH A P. II.

**H**ow hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath possessed the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob

like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles; the law is no more, her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fall with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have said: discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying,

Is this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall women eat their fruit, and children shall span lions? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and thou hast pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, to thee in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped nor remained: those that have swaddled and brought up, mine enemy consumed.

### CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

1 He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

2 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

3 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

4 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

5 He hath bent me in dark places, they that be dead of old.

6 He hath hedged me about that I cannot get out: he hath made my day heavy.

7 Alas when I cry and shout, he heareth our prayer.

8 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone: he hath made my path crooked.

9 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in his places.

10 He hath turned aside my way and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

11 He hath bent his bow, and

me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD;

19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them fill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 *It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.*

23 *They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.*

24 The LORD is my portion, faith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 *It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.*

27 *It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.*

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 *Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?*

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied,

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye tricketh down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 *I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.*

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drew'st near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the cause of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold, their sitting down and their rising up, I saw their music.

64 *I Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.*

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse upon them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

#### CHAP. IV.

How is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea monsters draw out the breath, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.



5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: *they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.*

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, *that was overthrown in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.*

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire.

8 Their visage is blacker than a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be slain with the sword, are better than they that be slain with hunger* : for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in

their pit, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

## C H A P. V.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

1 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens,

2 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

3 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

4 Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

5 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

6 Our fathers have sinned, and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

7 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

8 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

9 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.

10 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

11 Princes are hanged up by the hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

12 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

13 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from the music.

14 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

15 The crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us that we have sinned.

16 For this our heart is faint, these things our eyes are dim.

17 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

18 Thou, O LORD, remainest forever: thy throne from generation to generation.

19 Wherefore dost thou forget us forever, and forsake us so long time?

20 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

21 But thou hast utterly rejected us, thou art very wroth against us.

CHAP. I.

**N**OW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar,) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

1 In the fifth day of the month, (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity)

2 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the band of the LORD was there upon him.

3 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

4 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance, they had the likeness of a man.

5 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

6 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

7 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

8 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

9 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

10 Thus were their faces; and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

11 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

12 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

13 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

14 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

15 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and

their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

16 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

17 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

18 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

19 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

20 When those went, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

22 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

23 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

24 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

25 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone, and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness of the appearance of a man above upon it.

26 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

27 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

**A**ND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

1 And the spirit entered into me, when

when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

### CHAP. III.

**M**oreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto Israel:

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand; surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said, unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, Whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity of Tel-abib, that dwell by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonied among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest I warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, he turn not from his wickedness, thou shalt deliver thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

21 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

22 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

23 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

24 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.

25 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God. He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

#### CHAP. IV.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city *even* Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay hands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it at barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up, even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with afflictment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

#### CHAP. V.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbour's rasour, and cause it to pass upon mine head, and upon thy beard; then take the balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the houses of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And the hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, and will execute judgments in the

midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the father shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thine detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee, and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproch and a raunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee, and I will bring thee toward upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

#### CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God. Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your

bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whether they shall be carried captives because I am broken with their worst heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evil which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and slay with thy foot, and say, Alas, is all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of a pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all the idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate yea, more desolate than the wilderness towards Dibath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

#### CHAP. VII.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompence upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompence thy ways upon thee, as thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

¶ Thus said the Lord God, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the founding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath bud-

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near, let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their soul; neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things

merely: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour: then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their doings will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness, as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoked to jealousy.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seekest thou what they do I even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had

digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery, for they say, the LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? I turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

#### CHAP. IX.

**H**E cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side,

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go

through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, the LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

#### CHAP. X.

**T**hen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and he stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth



**C H A P. XI.**

his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen : who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub : and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides : they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it ; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces : the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up : this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheels went by them : and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood ; and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also : for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight : when they went out, the wheels also were besides them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves : they went every one straight forward.

**M**oreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh eastward : and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men ; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city :

3 Which say, It is not near, let us build houses : this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel : for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron : but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof : but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD : for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died : then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel ?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD : unto us is this land given in possession,

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord :

God, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

#### CHAP. XII.

**T**He word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee fluff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy fluff by day in their sight, as fluff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my fluff by day, as fluff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eye.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snares, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when they shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proved that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proved to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divinations within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days

O rebellious house. will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

25 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

### CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye word of the LORD,

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith is, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rent it with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine an-

ger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground. so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it.

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, wo to the women that sew pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make them flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the bands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

### CHAP. XIV.

THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel

Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 ¶ That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Repent and turn *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign, and a proverb, and will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daugh-

ters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

#### CHAP. XV.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more than any tree, or then a brand which is among the trees of the forest?

2 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel whereon?

3 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: shall it meet for any work?

4 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

5 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

6 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them: and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

7 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

#### CHAP. XVI.

Gain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Thy birth, and thy nativity, of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

*Jerusalem's whoredom*

Chap. xvi.

*and judgment.*

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee: to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hairs grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work: thou didst eat fine flour, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through thy comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest my brodered gar-

ments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl, and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl and hony wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: is this of thy whoredoms a small matter?

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked, and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord God)

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou builddest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which raketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given

given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hands, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They also shall bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God, and thou shalt not commit thy lewdness, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that lothest her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Harlot, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations; but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughter, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the days of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all they are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdness, and thine abominations saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know me, saith the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember to be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy sin, when I am pacified toward thee, in all that thou hast done, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 A son of man put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar :

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by the great waters, and set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him; and the roots thereof were under him : so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings, and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her root, towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, so that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yes, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? I tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him; and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land :

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up; but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth, that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant

he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despiseth the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the fields shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done it.

## CHAP. XVIII.

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, sayings, The father have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath returned to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and



and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains: neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righte-

ousness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God: repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn your selves, and live ye.

# CHAP. XIX.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

1 And say, What is thy mother? is lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

2 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

3 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

4 Now when the saw that he had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

5 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

6 And he knew their desolate places

palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side, from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful, and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

**A**ND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

1 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God,

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and desire not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did

they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor desire your selves with their idols.

19 I am the Lord your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter

scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not execrated my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbath, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them. Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place wherunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that

transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblation with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loathe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesie against the forest of the south-field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

# CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy place, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

2 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous, and the

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north :

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath : it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loyns ; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou ? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh ; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water : behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furnished.

10 It is sharpened to make a fore slaughter, it is furnished that it may glitter : should we then make mirth ? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furnished, that it may be handled : the sword is sharpened, and it is furnished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel : terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people : smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod ? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied : ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest : I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come : both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defended.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head

of the two ways, to use divination : he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths : but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sins do appear : because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown : this shall not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch : even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn : for the slaughter it is furnished, to consume because of the glittering :

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath ? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skillful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire : thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered : for I the LORD have spoken it.

# CHAP. XXII.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city ? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

2 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self, to defile her self.

3 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast de-

filed

filed thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

¶ *Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous, and much vexed.*

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross, all they are brass and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are even the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roving lion, ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eye from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

# CHAP. XXIII.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the seats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them as were the chosen men of Assyria, and

with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: &c she became famous among women, for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dild attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her altar was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising the teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekels, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people which shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep, and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholab and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have despised my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo they came, for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And fastest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabians from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIV.

**A** Gain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

1 A Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

2 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, set fire on, and also pour water into it.

3 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

4 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them feed the bones of it therein.

5 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose

scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the bras of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul priset; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your fires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall



ye do : and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Alfo thou son of man, *thall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters :*

26 *That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee to cause thee to hear it with thine ears ?*

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## C H A P. XXV.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 A Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them :

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity ;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee : they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for Hocks : and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel :

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys : I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen :

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriaihaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them :

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord

God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dadan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a desperate heart, to destroy it for the old hatred ;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes : and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

## C H A P. XXVI.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people : she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished now she is laid waste :

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towres : I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea : for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horsemen, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall fly with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the horsemen his horses shall be tread down all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy

strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

## C H A P. XXVII.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the sea, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship-boards of fir-tree: of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail: blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phur were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Methach, they were thy merchants: they traded in persons of men, and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares that they making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches in the wine of Helbon, and wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going in and fro, occupied in thy fairs: brass, iron, cassia, and calamas were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with all kinds of spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Cannah, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and brodered work, and in chells of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Ta this did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters : the east-wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land :

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dunt upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea ?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas ; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God :

2 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel, there is no secret that they can hide from thee :

3 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee

riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures :

4 By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches :

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God :

6 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations : and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall desire thy brightness.

7 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the death of them that are slain in the midst of the sea.

8 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God ! but thou shalt be a man and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

9 Thou shalt die the death of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers : for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

11 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

12 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God ; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold : the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

13 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth : and I have set thee so : thou wast upon the holy mountain of God ; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

14 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

15 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned : therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God : and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

16 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness : I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

17 Thou hast despised thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick : therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

18 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee : thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and bloud into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God. When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

## C H A P. XXIX.

**I**N the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff or reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they shall look hold of thee by thy hand, thou shalt break, and rent all thy shoulder: and when they lean upon thee, thou shalt break, and madest all their joy to be as a fard.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD; because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate fourty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the end of fourty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Patmos, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a tall kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and make her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to be forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## C H A P. XXX.

**T**He word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howl ye, we word the day.

3 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships: to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for so, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire to Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder: and Noph shall be a desolation daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Phil-beseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in

her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arm, the strong, and that which was broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall grope before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## C H A P. XXXI.

**A**ND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing throud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut-trees were not like his branches, nor

any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath thot up his rop among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heaven: he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and by the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their rop among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword: and they that were his arm that dwell under his shadow in the midst of the heaven.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

#### CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale

in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fl thou upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimdest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beast thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beast trouble them.

14 Then will I make their water deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be desirous of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down

even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asurus is there, and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Melech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquity shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt be with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

**A** Gain the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchmen see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil way: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of the people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness-



ness shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the LORD is not equal: out as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and commit-eth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 ¶ Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward the idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abominations, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts, to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the power of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking

against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee, as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass (so it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

#### CHAP. XXXIV.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

2 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

3 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

4 And they were scattered because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

5 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

6 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

7 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

8 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

9 Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

10 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

11 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deli-

ver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

12 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be, there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bring up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I judge between cattel and cattel, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad.

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessings.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered

them out of the hand of those that served themselves or them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

2 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore as I live saith the Lord God, I will prepare me unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: for thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possess it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to mine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, When the whole earth rejoiced, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

**A**Lso thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

1 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

2 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

3 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

4 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despiseful minds to call it out for a prey.

5 I prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

7 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

8 For behold, I am for you; and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

9 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

10 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring forth fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, Be-

cause they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

13 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

14 Neither will I cause men to bear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

15 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwell in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

17 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

18 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

19 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

20 But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

21 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

22 And I will sanctify my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

23 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

24 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

25 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

26 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

27 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

28 I will also save you from all your uncleanness, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord God. In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be filled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that pass'd by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden; and the wastes, and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

#### CHAP. XXXVII.

**T**HE hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophecie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecie unto the wind, prophecie son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breath upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: Behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take my children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and

will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

14 And David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

15 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

16 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

17 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

18 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CAAP. XXXVIII.

**A**ND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, *even* a great company with bucklers, and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Lybia with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel, and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore son of man prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against it?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with bloud, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be.

be kn  
ons,  
LOW  
T  
said  
gaint  
Meth  
2. A  
leav  
will  
nord  
the m  
3. A  
of u  
shine  
band.  
4. I  
tains  
and t  
give  
every  
field  
5. I  
field,  
Lord  
6. A  
and an  
the lif  
am the  
7. So  
known  
rael, a  
my hol  
then th  
the hol  
8. ¶  
done, f  
day wh  
9. A  
of Isra  
on fire,  
the shi  
and the  
and the  
them w  
10. So  
out of  
out of  
the wea  
spoil th  
those th  
God.  
11. ¶  
that day  
place th  
valley of  
the sea;  
the pass  
bury Go  
they shall  
rog.  
12. And  
of Israel  
may clean  
13. Yea  
shall bury  
a renown  
ed, faith  
14. And  
of contin  
through  
passengers  
face of th  
ter the ene  
search,

be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Therefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields, and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search,

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any leech a mans bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifices that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them in to the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

## C H A P. XL.

**I**N the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and let me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of brals, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the posts of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits east-ward, and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that, he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures:

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And



31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures; and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures:

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the ephraïms thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables whereupon they flew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they flew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, an hand-bread, fastened round about; and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok

among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

## CHAP. XLI.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about it in upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which was behind it, and the galleries, thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-poits, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ciled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces:

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The poits of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one, as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls: and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the

porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north-door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement, which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth toward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and so, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east-side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court, toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entred into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers, and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they are holy:

and

and the  
shall ap  
for the  
15 I  
of me  
broug  
whose  
measur  
16 H  
the r  
reads  
about.  
17 H  
hundr  
reed r  
18 H  
hundr  
reed.  
19 Q  
side, a  
with th  
20 H  
it had  
reads i  
to mak  
duary

A Fr  
toward

1 An  
of Isra  
east: a  
many  
with bi

3 A  
pearan  
even a  
law, wh  
and the  
I saw  
upon m  
4 An

into th  
whose  
5 So  
broug  
behold  
the hou

6 An  
me on  
hood b  
7 ¶  
man, th  
place of  
will dw

of Isra  
shall th  
file, an  
their w  
of their

8 In  
by my  
my pos  
and the  
holy na  
they ha  
confum

9 Ne  
whored  
kings f  
the mid

10 ¶  
house r  
may be  
let them

11 A

and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me from towards the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

#### CHAP. XLIII.

Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

1 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

2 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

3 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

4 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

5 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

7 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their poits by my poits, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

8 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

9 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

10 And if they be ashamed of all

that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

11 This is the law of the house: Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

12 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth; even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

13 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

14 So the altar shall be four cubits, and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

15 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

16 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

17 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

18 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

19 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

20 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

21 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats, without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

22 When thou shalt make an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

23 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priest shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them

them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

24 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

25 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

26 And when these days are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priest shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings: and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

# CHAP. XLIV.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations.

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the

gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shall come upon them, whilst they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter courts, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens or the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversies they shall stand in judgment, and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws, and my statutes, in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for

father,  
for day  
that ha  
desire  
16  
shall  
17  
into  
cour  
shall  
Lord  
18  
inheri  
and y  
Israel  
19  
and t  
offer  
Israel  
20  
of all  
shall  
unto  
that h  
shine  
21  
thing  
wheth

M

ye in  
LORD  
the re  
and to  
bread  
shall  
round  
20  
sanct  
five b  
about  
for th

3 A  
meas  
thous  
sand:  
and t

4 T  
be for  
sanct  
miniti

be a p  
ly plac

5 A  
of le  
bread  
minis  
selves  
chamb

6 ¶  
R sin  
and su  
again  
on: K  
of Isra

7 e  
prince  
sile of  
on, 2

before  
on, an  
city,  
and fr

the len

father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may devise themselves.

16 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

17 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord God.

18 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

19 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every delicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

20 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

21 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

**CHAP. XLV.**

Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the Lord, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city, five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side west ward, and from the east side east ward: and the length shall be over against one of

the portions from the west-border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekels shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the table of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all

all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

22 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

23 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

24 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month shall he do the like, in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

## CHAP. XLVI.

Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working days : but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate : then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new-moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram : they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram : and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate : and he that entereth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate : he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the

solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day : then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb of the first year, without blemish : thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour : a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons. It shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty ; after, it shall return to the prince : but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession : but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession : that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north : and behold, there was a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering : that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts joyned of forty cubits long, and thirty broad : these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where

The b  
the min  
sacrific

A Fr  
un  
behold  
the m  
for the  
toward  
down  
of the  
altar.

2 Th  
way of  
me ab  
utter f  
east wa  
waters

3 An  
line in  
he mea  
he bro  
the war

4 Ag  
and br  
the wa  
he mea  
me thr  
joyns.

5 Af  
sand, a  
not pa  
rifen, w  
could r

6 ¶  
man, h  
brought  
to the

7 No  
hold-an  
many l  
other.

8 Th  
ters is  
trey, a  
and go  
brought  
shall be

9 An  
every t  
whither  
shall li  
great n  
waters

shall b  
live wh

10 A  
the fist  
En-ged  
shall be  
their s  
kinds a  
ceeding

11 B  
the mar  
ed, the

12 A  
thereof  
shall gr  
leaf tha  
fruit u  
bring

his mo  
iffact  
fruit u  
the leat

13 ¶

the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

## C H A P. XLVII.

Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ancles.

Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through: the waters were to the loins.

Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the river shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eplaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issue out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

¶ Thus said the Lord God,

This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothab, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and this is the east-side.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea: and this is the south-side south-ward.

20 The west-side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

## C H A P. XLVIII.

Now these are the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Aser.

3 And by the border of Aser, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben,

from



from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of Irtise in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward: one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

## ¶ The Book of DANIEL.

### CHAP. I.

**I**N the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

1 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

2 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

3 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

4 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

5 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

6 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

7 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

8 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

9 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

10 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

11 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

12 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

13 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

14 And at the end of ten days,

their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

15 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

16 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

17 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

18 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

19 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

20 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

### CHAP. II.

**A**ND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the soothsayers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew thee the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew thee the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying

lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed : therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter : therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wife-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wife-men should be slain ; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wife-men of Babylon :

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king ? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah, his companions :

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret ; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wife-men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision : then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever : for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changed the times and the seasons : he removeth kings, and setteth up kings : he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things : he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee : for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wife-men of Babylon : he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wife-men of Babylon : bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus

unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah,  $\frac{1}{2}$  will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof ?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wife-men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king :

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these :

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter : and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and beheld, a great image : this great image whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them : and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream ; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings : for the God of heaven hath given thee a Kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all : thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron : forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all

things :

things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, so far as much as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay: so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to thee king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

### CHAP. III.

**N**ebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

1 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

2 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and

all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up: and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

3 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

¶ That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

4 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

5 Therefore at that time when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

6 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

7 They spake and said to the king, Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

8 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

9 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

10 There are certain Jews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

11 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

12 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

13 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace, and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

14 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

15 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

¶ D d 13 22

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the kings counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language which speak any thing against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

## CHAP. IV.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

1 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

2 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

3 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house & flourishing in my palace: I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, & the visions of my head troubled me.

4 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

5 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

6 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, saying,

7 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

8 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

9 The tree grew and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

10 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

11 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

12 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

13 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, and the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

14 Let his heart be changed from man, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

15 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and

and giveth it to whomsoever he will, & setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen : now thou, O Belshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation : but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belshazzar) was troubled for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him : the king spake, and said, Belshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth ;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all ; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation :

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong : for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brags in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him ;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king :

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots ; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor ; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty ?

31 While the word was in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, Thy kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field : they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing : and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth : and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou ?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom mine honour and brightness returned unto me ; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me ; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

#### C H A P. V.

**B**elshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whilst he talked the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem ; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the kings palace : and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, & his thoughts troubled him,

so that the joynts of his loynes were loose, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and the king spake and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, & his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house: and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father, light and understanding & wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew thee the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king: and the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: But they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointed over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

#### CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.



4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and princes, the counsellors, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing; that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king, concerning the king's decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then those men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God

whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords: that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, Is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

## CHAP. VII.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

1 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four

winds of the heaven drove upon the great sea.

1 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and it raised up its self on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were set down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages shall serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth

of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

## CHAP. VIII.

IN the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me, Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to pass when I saw that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province

province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beast might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake her two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep, on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest, having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore thou shalt keep the vision, for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

## CHAP. IX.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahabuereus, of the seed of the Medes which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans:

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplication, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wicked.

# Daniel's supplication.

# Daniels.

# The seventy weeks.

edly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are near, and that are far off, through all the countreys whether thou hast driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquity of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we

do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

## CHAP. X.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Balthazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel :

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loyns were girded with fine gold of Uphaz :

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision : but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me : for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words : and when I heard the voice of his words, then I was in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright : for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel : for from the first day that thou didst set mine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days : but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days : for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips : then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord ? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me.

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea be strong. And when he

had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee ? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia : and when I am gone forth, lo the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will show thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth : and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

## CHAP. XI.

Also I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirm, and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I show thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than they all : and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven ; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled : for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion : his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together ; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement : but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm ; but the shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begar her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 And out of a branch of her root shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortrefs of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail :

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue mo years then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces : and one shall certainly come, and overthrow, and pass through : then shall he return, and he shall be stirred up, even to his fortrefs.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north : and he shall

set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his band.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down many ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south; also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproch offered by him, to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his state a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fittest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices

against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many; yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with batteries.

35 And some of them of understanding, shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many: and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countreys shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

#### CHAP. XII.

**A**ND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time the people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

1 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame

and everlasting contempt.

2 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

3 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

4 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

5 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

6 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and swear by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

7 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

8 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed till the time of the end.

9 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

10 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate, set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

11 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

12 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

#### ¶ HOSEA.

##### CHAP. I.

**T**HE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

1 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea, and the LORD said, to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD.

2 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

3 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of

Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

4 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

5 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

6 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horse, nor by horsemen.

7 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

8 Then said God, Call his name

Lo-ramah.



Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor number; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are the sons of the living God.*

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head; and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

#### CHAP. II.

Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Rubamah:

1 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts:

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and let her be like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they are the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up my way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein the burnt sacrifice to Baal, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forsake me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will assure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yes, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth.

22 And the earth shall bear the corn and the wine and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

#### CHAP. III.

Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half-homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness in the latter days.

#### CHAP. IV.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

CHAP. V.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their rod.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

Hear ye this, O priests, and bear ye ear, O house of Israel; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their god: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth resist to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flock, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeath, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgment: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

Come and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity; and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim. Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

#### CHAP. VII.

**W**HEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered; and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with flatterers.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are false, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have sinned from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

#### CHAP. VIII.

**S**ET the trumpet to thy mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and transgressed against my law.

1 A Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

2 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

3 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

4 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

5 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

6 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the stranger shall swallow it up.

7 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

8 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

9 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

10 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

11 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

12 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

13 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

#### CHAP. IX.

**R**EJOYCE not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring.

## C H A P. X.

2 Whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

3 The floor and the wine press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

4 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

5 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

6 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

7 For lo, they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

8 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

9 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

10 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeon: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

11 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

12 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird: from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

13 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them: that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

14 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

15 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

16 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings, I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

17 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I lay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

18 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof, that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria, for a present to king Jereb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fume upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeon: there they stood: the battle in Gibeon against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall blind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arai in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

## C H A P. XI.

When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.*

3 *I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.*

4 *I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.*

5 *He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.*

6 *And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.*

7 *And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt him.*

8 *How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zebolim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.*

9 *I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.*

10 *They shall walk after the LORD: he shall rore like a lion: when he shall rore, then the children shall tremble from the west.*

11 *They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.*

12 *Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet is faithful with God, and is faithful with the saints.*

**CHAP. XII.**

**E**phraim feedeth on wind, and fol-  
loweth after the east wind: he  
daily increaseth lies and desolation,  
and they do make a covenant with the  
Assyrians, and oil is carried into E-  
gypt.

2 *The LORD hath also a contro-  
versie with Judah, and will punish Ja-  
cob according to his ways; accord-  
ing to his doings, will he recompense  
him.*

3 *He took his brother by the heel  
in the womb, and by his strength he had  
power with God:*

4 *Yea, he had power over the an-  
gel, and prevailed: he wept and made  
supplication unto him: he found him  
in Beth-el, and there he spake with  
us.*

5 *Even the LORD God of hosts, the  
LORD is his memorial.*

6 *Therefore turn thou to thy God:  
keep mercy and judgment, and wait  
on thy God continually.*

7 *He is a merchant, the balances  
of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to  
oppress.*

8 *And Ephraim said, Yet I am be-  
come rich, I have found me out sub-  
stance: in all my labours they shall  
find none iniquity in me, that were sin.*

9 *And I that am the LORD thy God  
from the land of Egypt, will yet make  
thee to dwell in tabernacles as in the  
days of the solemn feast.*

10 *I have also spoken by the pro-  
phets, and I have multiplied visions,  
and used similitudes, by the ministry  
of the prophets.*

11 *Is there iniquity in Gilead? sure-  
ly they are vanity, they sacrifice bul-  
locks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are  
as heaps in the furrows of the field.*

12 *And Jacob fled into the country  
of Syria, and Israel served for a wife,  
and for a wife he kept sheep.*

13 *And by a prophet the LORD  
brought Israel out of Egypt, and by  
a prophet was he preserved.*

14 *Ephraim provoked him to anger  
most bitterly: therefore shall he leave  
his blood upon him: and his reproach  
shall his Lord return unto him.*

**CHAP. XIII.**

**W**hen Ephraim spake, remem-  
bering, he exalted himself in Israel;  
but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 *And now they sin more and more,  
and have made them molten images of  
their silver, and idols according to  
their own understanding, all of it the  
work of the craftsmen: they say of  
them, Let the men that sacrifice, kiss  
the calves.*

3 *Therefore they shall be as the  
morning cloud, and as the early dew  
that passeth away, as the chaff that is  
driven with the whirlwind out of the  
floor, and as the smoke out of the  
chimney.*

4 *Yet I am the LORD thy God from  
the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know  
no God but me: for there is no savi-  
our beside me.*

5 *I did know thee in the wilder-  
ness, in the land of great drought.*

6 *According to their pasture, so  
were they filled: they were filled, and  
their heart was exalted: therefore have  
they forgotten me.*

7 *Therefore will I be unto them as  
a lion, as a leopard by the way will I  
observe them.*

8 *I will meet them as a bear that is  
bereaved of her whelps, and will rent  
the carol of their heart, and there will  
I devour them like a lion: the wild  
beast shall rear them.*

9 *O Israel thou hast destroyed  
thy self, but in me is thine help.*

10 *I will be thy king: where is any  
other that may save thee in all thy ci-  
ties? and thy judges of whom thou  
saidst, Give me a king and princes?*

11 *I gave thee a king in mine anger,  
and took him away in my wrath.*

12 *The iniquity of Ephraim is  
bound up: his sin is hid.*

13 *The sorrows of a travelling wo-  
man shall come upon him, he is an un-  
wise son, for he should not stay long  
in the place of the breaking down of  
children.*

14 *I will ransom them from the  
power*

power of the grave : I will redeem them from death : O grave, I will be thy plagues ; O grave, I will be thy destruction ; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east-wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up : he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God : they shall fall by the sword ; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

¶ Israel, return unto the LORD thy God ; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

1 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, and say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously : so will we render the calves of our lips.

2 Altho' shall not save us, we will

not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are our gods* : for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely : for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel : he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall receive as the corn, and grow as the vine : the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols ? I have heard him, and observed him : I am like a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things ; prudent, and he shall know them : for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them : but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

1 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land : hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers ?

2 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten ; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten ; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree : he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD ; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth ; for the corn is wasted : the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen : howl, O ye vine-dressers, for

the wheat and for the barley ; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves and lament, ye priests : howl, ye ministers of the altar : come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God : for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day : for the day of the LORD is at hand, and at a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God ?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down ; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan ! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture ; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry : for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee : for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

## CHAP. II.

**B**low ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand:

1 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

2 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Edom before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

3 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

4 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

5 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

6 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

7 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

8 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

9 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

10 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD is great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

11 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

12 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

13 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

14 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly.

15 Gather the people: sanctify the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck

the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

16 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach: that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

17 Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

18 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

19 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his sink shall come up, and his ill favour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

20 Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

21 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring; for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

22 Beglad then ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

23 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

24 And I will restore to you the year that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

25 And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

26 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

28 And also upon the servants, and upon the handmaids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

29 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

30 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

31 And it shall come to pass that whole-

Her  
whofo  
LOMA  
moun  
delive  
in the  
call.

F  
gain  
salem.

1  
will b  
of Jo  
them  
herita  
sored  
my la

3  
people  
harion  
they n

4  
me, O  
coasts  
me a  
passe  
return

own b  
4  
and n  
your  
thing:

6  
the c  
unto  
move

7  
the pl  
and w  
your

8  
daugh  
of Ju  
the S  
the L

9  
Genti  
migh  
near,

10

T

Juda  
lon of  
before

2  
from  
Jerusa  
shephe  
Carme

3  
transf  
four i  
ment c  
ed Gi  
of iron

4  
B  
house  
the pal



whoever shall call on the name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

## CHAP. III.

For behold, in those days, and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem.

1 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

2 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

3 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

4 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

5 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

6 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

7 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for the LORD hath spoken so.

8 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

9 Beat your plow-shares into

swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

10 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause my mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

11 Let the heathen be wakened and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

12 Purge in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get ye down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

13 Multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

14 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

15 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

16 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

18 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

19 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

20 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

## ¶ AMOS.

## CHAP. I.

The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the earthquake.

1 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

2 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing-instruments of iron.

3 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

4 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the People of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

6 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

7 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Thus

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. II.

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay themselves down

upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed, that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the slight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handled the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. III.

Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion rore in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath rored, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith

saith d  
lence a  
11 T  
God,  
round  
bring  
and thy

12 T  
sheph  
the illo  
to shall  
out the  
corner  
a couch

13 E  
of Ja  
God o

14 T  
the fra  
I will  
and the  
off, an

15 A  
house  
the ho  
saith d

H E

of San  
which  
their r

2 T  
his hol  
come  
away

with fi

3 A  
es, ev  
ber, a  
lace, f

4 ¶  
G  
bring

5 ¶  
giving  
publi  
likech

6 ¶  
cleann  
and w  
yet b

7 A  
rain f  
three  
caused

8 ¶  
caused  
city:  
the p

9 ¶  
with

10 ¶  
unto  
they  
ye no

11 ¶  
your  
and y

12 ¶  
have  
the L

13 ¶  
PO

saith the LORD; who rose up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgression of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smile the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perlin, and the greater houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

#### CHAP. IV.

**H**EAR this word, ye kings of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow as that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgress, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the place whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pe-

stience after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

#### CHAP. V.

**H**EAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to worm-wood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD & his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong; so that the spoiled shall come against the forts.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading & upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 There-

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and to the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, *Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.*

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through mee, saith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?*

21 *I hate, I despise your feasts-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.*

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices, and offerings in the wilderness fourty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chim your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

## C H A P. VI.

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?*

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That chant to the sound of the

viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any with thee?* and he shall say, No: then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of the wilderness.

## C H A P. VII.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this: it shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the kings chappel, and it is the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophets son; but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore-fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

#### CHAP. VIII.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fall.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may let forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as

a flood; and it shall be cast our and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sun of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and the manner of Ben-nebaliveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

#### CHAP. IX.

I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and it shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Captor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the

the earth ; saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the days of old :

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name,

saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed ; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them ; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof ; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

#### ¶ O B A D I A H.

**T**He vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadeur is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen : thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee : thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground ?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off ! ) would they not have stolen till they had enough ? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes ?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out ! how are his hid things sought up ?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border : the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee : they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee : there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau ?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger ; neither

shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah, in the day of their destruction ; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity ; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity ; nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape ; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen : as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau ; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau ; and they of the plain, the Philistines ; and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath ; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

## ¶ JONAH.

### C H A P. I.

**N**OW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

1 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

2 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarsish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarsish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarsish, from the presence of the LORD.

3 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

4 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

5 So the ship master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

6 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

7 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? &c. of what people art thou?

8 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

9 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

10 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

11 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

12 Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

13 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

14 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea calmed from her raging.

15 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

16 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared

a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

### C H A P. II.

**T**HEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly.

1 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

2 For thou hast cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

3 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

4 The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

5 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

6 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

7 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

8 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation is of the LORD.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

### C H A P. III.

**A**ND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

1 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

2 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey.)

3 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

4 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

5 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, &c. he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

6 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

7 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

8 ¶ Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?



10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

#### CHAP. IV.

**B**UT it displeased Jonah exceeding, and he was very angry.

1 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

2 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die than to live.

3 ¶ Then said the LORD, Dost thou well to be angry?

4 So Jonah went out of the city and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

5 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over

Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

6 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

7 And it came to pass when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

8 And God said to Jonah, Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

9 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

10 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more than six score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?

#### MICAH.

#### CHAP. I.

**T**HE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

1 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

2 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

3 And the mountains shall be molten under him, so the valleys shall be cleft; as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

4 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what is the transgression of Jacob? he is not Samaria: and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

5 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundation thereof.

6 And all the high places thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hire thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for the manner of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

7 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked, I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

8 For the wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

9 ¶ Declare ye in the house of God, yeep ye not at all: in the house of God shall ye tell thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Meroth waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achizib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Marehah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

#### CHAP. II.

**W**O to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they cover fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye be haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people, he hath removed it from me, turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore

Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophecie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitned? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely, as men avert from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and faithhood, do lie, saying I will prophesie unto thee or wine, and of strong drink: he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 If I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

#### CHAP. III.

And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know judgment?

1 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

2 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

3 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them; he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

4 Thus said the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

5 Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

6 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for there shall be no answer of God.

7 But truly I am full of power by

the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, & say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, & Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

#### CHAP. IV.

But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig tree, & none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that is basted, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that is basted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be stilled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts, of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

## C H A P. V.

**N**OW gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me, that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that the which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut

off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

## C H A P. VI.

**H**EAR ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? tell me against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherein shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and what hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, & the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make the sick in smiting thee, in making the desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but shalt not be satisfied, and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and the which thou deliverest wilt I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; thou shalt sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Abab, and ye walk in their counsel.

sels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproch of my people.

## CHAP. VII.

**W**O is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of our watchmen, and thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

## ¶ NAHUM.

## CHAP. I.

**T**He burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth, and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and thame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In that day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time. 10 For while they be folded together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is none come out of thee, that imagined evil against the LORD: a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more

more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.

## CHAP. II.

**H**E that dasheth in pieces, is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, for like a by power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emprires have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall juggle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of dove, jabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand shall they cry; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ra. ine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

## CHAP. III.

**W**O to the bloody city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth nor.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that seduceth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they call lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women, the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into city, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall ear thee up like the canker-worm: make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in

the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man

gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

## ¶ HABAKKUK.

### CHAP. I.

**T**He burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen; and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hally nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their face shall run up as the east-wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and rake it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

12 Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? I was shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with

the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag; therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

### CHAP. II.

**I** Will stand upon my watch, and set mine upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reprov'd.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth up to him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long! and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall be thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Wo to him that covereth an evil covering to his house, that he may set his belt on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting of many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the house shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Should, is it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour

In the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy forekin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spuing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid because of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make him dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

#### CHAP. III.

**A** Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Siglonoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covereth the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light, he had horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst wrath the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his slaves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fall, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like binds, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief finger on my stringed instruments.

#### ¶ ZEPHANIAH.

#### CHAP. I.

**T**HE WORD OF THE LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the Rum-

bling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Babel from this place, and the name of the chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, and that swear by



the LORD, and that I swear by Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and *those* that have not fought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the sithgate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 How ye inhabitants of Makresh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles; and punish the men *that are* settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly. *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wateness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

#### CHAP. II.

Gather your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired:

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 We unto the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, the nation of the Cherechites: the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coasts shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will furnish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss and wag his hand.

#### CHAP. III.

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morning.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so that dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the pray: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to leave him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the

midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be laughly because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that hateth them, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

## CHAGGAI.

### CHAP. I.

**I**N the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

1 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

2 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

3 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house is waste?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

5 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and be that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your way.

7 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house: and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

8 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why? saith the LORD of hosts, Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

9 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

10 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

11 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice

of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger, in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, *I am with you* saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God :

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

### CHAP. II.

**I**N the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

1 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the residue of the people, saying,

2 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do you see it now? *is it not in your eyes in comparison of it; as nothing!*

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for *I am with you*, saith the Lord of hosts;

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts. Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doth touch bread, or porrage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priest answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, *If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean?* And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-far, for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from this day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

## 7 ZECHARIAH.

### CHAP. I.

**I**N the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Id. the prophet, saying,

1 The LORD hath been sore dis-

pleased with your fathers.

2 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

3 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom

whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sibat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behind him were these red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words:

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eye, and

saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

#### CHAP. II.

I lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him.

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without wall, for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and see from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

#### CHAP. III.

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, I

the  
re  
o  
th  
a  
T  
hi  
I  
fr  
ch  
tr  
m  
wi  
L  
C  
tel  
7  
tho  
tho  
sha  
alfo  
the  
stan  
8  
pri  
for  
ar:  
serv  
9  
laid  
back  
grav  
L  
iniqu  
10  
hous  
bous  
fig-  
A  
as a  
sleep  
2  
thou  
behol  
a bow  
ven la  
the ser  
top th  
3  
on the  
other  
4  
gel the  
are the  
5  
me, and  
est the  
said, N  
6  
to me  
the L  
log, N  
but by  
hous.  
7  
tain I  
become  
forth  
shouting  
it.

The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these mountains.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

#### CHAP. IV.

And the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it: and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven, they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

#### CHAP. V.

Then I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me,

talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephod?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar; and it shall be established, and let there upon her own base.

## C H A P. VI.

**A**ND I turned, and lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brats.

1 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses.

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot gristled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the LORD of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them, and the gristled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth and fought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobiah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Hephem, and to Tobiah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you, And this shall come to pass, if ye will

deligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

## C H A P. VII.

**A**ND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chislev;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD.

3 And to speak unto the priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating my self, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for your selves, and drink for your selves?

7 Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD, came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

## C H A P. VIII.

**A**GAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in

the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I let all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do, speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: execute the judgment of peace and truth in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the sixth,

and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

#### CHAP. IX.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadraon, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the LORD.

1 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Sidon, though it be very wise.

2 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

3 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

4 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

5 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

6 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: nor he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

7 And I will encamp about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

8 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

9 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.



11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee :

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man :

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning : and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corner; of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

#### CHAP. X.

**A**S ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grafs in the field.

1 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain : therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

2 Minnanger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats : for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them : and they shall be as though I had not cast them off : for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine : yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them : and they shall increase as they have increased,

9 And I will sow them among the people : and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up : and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

#### CHAP. XI.

**O**pen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 How fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen, because the mighty are spoiled : how, O ye oaks of Bashan for the forest of the vineyard is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled : a voice of the roaring of young lions ; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty : and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich : and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD : but I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock : and I took unto me two faves : the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off : in one month, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you : that that dieth, let it die : and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off ; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder : that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day : and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price, and if not, forbear : so they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Call it unto the potter : a goodly price that I was priced at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other flesh, even hands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idle shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

#### CHAP. XII.

**T**He burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

1 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

3 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

4 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

5 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a heath of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

6 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.

7 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is rebellious among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

8 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

9 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one

mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

10 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddo.

11 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

12 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

13 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

#### CHAP. XIII.

**I**n that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanness.

1 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

2 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

3 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

4 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

5 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

6 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

7 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die, but the third shall be left therein.

8 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and I will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

#### CHAP. XIV.

**B**ehold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

1 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled,

ried, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of bartel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake, in the days of Uziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamin gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananial unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jeru-

salem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And to shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

## ¶ MALACHI.

### CHAP. I.

**T**He burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? woe not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are unpoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down, and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the

LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye of-

fer th  
offer l  
he be  
perfor

9 A  
God c  
this b  
regard  
of host

10  
that u  
neithe  
for no  
faith i

I acc  
11  
even u  
my o  
rises,  
offer  
offer  
amon  
of ho

12  
that y  
pollut  
his me

13  
wear  
ir, fal  
broug  
lame  
an of  
your

14  
hath  
and G  
thing  
the L  
dread

15  
A  
2 I  
nor h  
my na  
will e  
I wil  
have  
do no

3 B  
and i  
the d  
shall

4  
this c  
rover  
LOR

5  
and p  
the h  
was a  
6 T  
and i  
he w  
ry.  
Inqui

7  
know  
law a  
tong

8  
way:  
at the  
venae  
tells

9 T

fer the lame and tick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame and the tick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

#### CHAP. II.

And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your fellow servants, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you judgment, and I will be a swift wit-  
ness

contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

20 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

21 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

22 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

23 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

24 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

25 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

26 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he bareth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

27 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil, is good in sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

#### CHAP. III.

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to

ness against the forcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger, from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me; but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts: if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, what have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud hap-

py: yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

For behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble. and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

*The end of the Propheets.*

THE NEW  
TESTAMENT  
OF OUR  
LORD & SAVIOUR  
Jesus Christ,

Newly translated out of the original Greek, and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised.

---

*By His Majesties special Command.*

---

Appointed to be read in Churches.

---



---

L O N D O N,  
Printed by the Assigns of *John Bill Deceas'd*:  
And by *Henry Hills*, and *Thomas Newcomb*,  
Printers to the Kings most Excellent  
Majesty. Anno Dom. 1685.

---

CUM PRIVILEGIO.

---

# THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD & SAVIOUR

Newly translated out of the origi-  
nal Greek, and with the former  
Translations diligently compared  
and revised.

By W. M. *John* *Comar*  
Appointed to be read in Churches.



L O N D O N  
Printed by the Assigns of John Hill Decard  
And by Henry Hills and Thomas Newcomb  
Printers to the Kings most Excellent  
Majesty. Anno Dom. 1682.

CAMBRIDGE.



## ¶ The Gospel according to S. Matthew.

### CHAP. I.

**T**HE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

1 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren.

2 And Judah begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

3 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

4 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

5 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

6 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

7 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

8 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezechias.

9 And Ezechias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

10 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

11 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

12 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

13 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

14 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Manthan, and Manthan begat Jacob.

15 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

16 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

17 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

18 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

19 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

20 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus:

and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

21 ¶ (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

22 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

23 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

24 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first born son: and he called his name Jesus.

### CHAP. II.

**N**OW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over the young child.

10 When they saw the star, they were joyed with exceeding joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts of gold, and frankincense, and myrrour.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 ¶ And when Herod perceived that he was deceived of the wise-men, he was wroth, and slew all the children which were in Bethlehem, and round about thereof, from two years of age and under, all that time that the star appeared.

peareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young-child and his mother, and flee into Egypt: and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wife-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wife-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

#### C H A P. III.

**I**N those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

#### C H A P. IV.

**T**hen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

1 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

2 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

3 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

4 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

5 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

6 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

7 Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

8 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

# CHAP. V.

AND feeling the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled.

cilled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray

me them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love ye, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## CHAP. VI.

**T**AKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast.

Verily

Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face :

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye : If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness !

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on : is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ?

26 Behold the fowls of the air : for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature ?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment ? consider the lilies of the field how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith ?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat ? or what shall we drink ? or wherewithall shall we be clothed ?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow : for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self : sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

#### CHAP. VII.

Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged : and with

what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye ; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye ?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you : seek, and ye shall find : knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth : and he that seeketh, findeth : and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone ?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent ?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him ?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them : for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate ; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat :

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits : Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles ?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit : but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit : neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven : but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name ? and in thy name done many wonderful works ?

23 And then will I profess unto them,

them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

23 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

24 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

25 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

26 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

27 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

28 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

#### CHAP. VIII.

**W**HEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard Jr, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no nor in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.

And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Elias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou call us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing: and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

## C H A P. IX.

**A**ND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palfie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palfie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palfie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new

wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the same hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the



the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## C H A P. X.

**A**ND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother.

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publican, James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth, as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up

the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household!

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father's consent.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous

righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

1 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

2 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

3 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

4 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

5 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

6 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

7 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings' houses.

8 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

9 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

10 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

11 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

12 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

13 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

14 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

16 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

17 For John came neither eating, nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

18 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

19 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

20 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

21 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

22 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

23 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee.

24 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

25 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

26 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

27 Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

28 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

29 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

1 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

2 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

3 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

4 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

5 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater than the temple.

6 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth: and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods,

except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

### CHAP. XIII.

**T**He same day went Jesus out of the house, and far by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the ways side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprang up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way:

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them :

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house : and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man :

38 The field is the world : the good seed are the children of the kingdom : but the tares are the children of the wicked one :

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil : the harvest is the end of the world : and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity ;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field : the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls :

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world : the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just ;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things ? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works ?

55 Is not this the carpenters son ? Is not his mother called Mary ? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas ?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us ? whence then hath this man all these things ?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philipps wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry : nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel : and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place, apart : and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past ; send

send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they said unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore dost thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesareth.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment:

and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

1 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

2 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

3 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

4 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

5 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

6 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

7 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

8 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

9 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

10 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

11 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

12 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

13 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

14 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

15 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

16 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

17 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

18 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

19 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

20 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for the crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and thy glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women, and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

#### CHAP. XVI.

The Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the skie is red,*

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring.* O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then



22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily, I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

C H A P. XVII.

**A**ND after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

1 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

2 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

3 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

4 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice, out of the cloud which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

5 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

6 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

7 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

8 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

10 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

11 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

12 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

13 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a cer-

tain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

14 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

15 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

16 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

17 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

18 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

20 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

21 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

22 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

23 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

24 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

25 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

26 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

**A**T the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

1 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

2 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

3 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

4 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

5 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth in to the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall bind, it shall be bound in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which

ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But so much as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

# CHAP. XIX.

And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, ~~ye have not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?~~

¶ And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marryeth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father, and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: I didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and

and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death.

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho: a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## C H A P. XXI.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethpage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2. Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me,

3. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5. Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Be hold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them.

7. And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11. And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12. ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13. And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased.

16. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17. ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18. Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19. And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21. Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22. And

12 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

13 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

14 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

15 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven: he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

16 But if we shall say, Of men: we fear the people; for all men hold John as a prophet.

17 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

18 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

19 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

20 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

21 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

22 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

23 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

24 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

25 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

26 Again, he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

27 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

28 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

29 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

30 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

31 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

32 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

33 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

34 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

35 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

36 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

1 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

2 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

3 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

4 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

5 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

6 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

7 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

8 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

9 So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

10 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

11 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

12 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer

outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnawing of reeth.

14 For many are called; but few are choſen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharifees, and took counſel how they might intrangle him in his ſpeak.

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſs, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Cæſars. Then ſaith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæſar, the things which are Cæſars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard theſe words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and asked him.

24 Saying, Maſter, Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus answered and ſaid unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard theſe things, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharifees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt love me the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond is like unto it, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharifees were gathered together, Jeſus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay unto him, The ſon of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſon?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) ask him any more queſtions.

# CHAP. XXIII.

Then ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

1 Saying, The ſcribes and the Pharifees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

2 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, that obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay and do not.

3 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelves will not move them with one of their fingers.

4 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

5 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues;

6 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

7 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, even Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

8 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your father which is in heaven.

9 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter: even Chriſt.

10 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

11 And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ But wo unto you ſcribes and Pharifees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering to go in.

13 Wo unto you ſcribes and Pharifees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

14 Wo unto you ſcribes and Pharifees, hypocrites; for ye compaſs

sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is no thing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithes of mint, and annise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed up on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till they shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 ¶ When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea,



Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the housetop, not come down to take any thing out of his house :

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day :

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved : but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there : believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, in so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth : behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shined even unto the west : so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven : and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree : When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh :

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, nor the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were be-

fore the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready : for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season ?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken :

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looked not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of :

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAP. XXV.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them :

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so ; lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the

the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods :

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliverest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not sowed :

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not sowed :

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats :

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in :

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Ye cursed, go ye into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink :

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## CHAP. XXVI.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? he said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup; and gave

thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

43 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

44 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hall master; and kissed him.

45 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

46 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

47 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

48 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

49 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

50 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

51 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

52 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

53 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

54 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death,

55 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

56 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

57 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesses against thee?

58 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

59 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

60 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

61 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

62 Then did they spit in his face, and

buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

63 Saying, Prophecie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

64 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

65 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

66 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

67 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

68 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

69 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

70 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAP. XXVII.

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And

14 And he answered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgment-ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſk Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governour answered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and ſaid, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſs.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to

drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JEſUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three days, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſs.

41 Likewise alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſs, and we will believe him.

43 He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth hour there was darkneſs over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani? that is to ſay, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints, which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene,

dalene, and Mary the mother of James and Josies, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

17 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple :

18 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus : then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

19 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

20 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock : and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

21 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

22 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

23 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

24 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead : so the last error shall be worse then the first.

25 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

26 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake : for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said

unto the women, Fear not ye : for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here : for he is risen, as he said : come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead ; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear, and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid : go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governors ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught : and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him : but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost :

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you : and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

#### ¶ The Gospel according to S. MARK.

#### CHAP. I.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all

the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns : and he did eat locusts and wild honey :

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water : but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw, the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue, a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon

and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, and said unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

## CHAPTER II.

And again he entered into Capernaum, after some days, and it was noted that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down



down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7. Why doth this man thus speak blasphemias? who can forgive sins but God only?

8. And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9. Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11. I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inasmuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13. And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15. And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17. When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18. And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19. And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21. No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse;

22. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23. And it came to pass that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25. And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need? and was an hundred, he, and they that were with him?

26. How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priest, and gave also to them which were with him?

27. And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28. Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

#### CHAP. III.

And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3. And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-day, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored, whole as the other.

6. And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7. But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8. And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10. For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straightly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he furnished Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he furnished them Boanerges, which is The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite.

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he our devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods: except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

And he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word.

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the

the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the even was come, he said unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly,

and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it betel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but said unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude, thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the

damsel, and them that were with him, and entrench in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## CHAP. VI.

And he went out from thence, and came into his own country: and his disciples follow him.

And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joseph, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kins, and in his own house.

And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief: And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And

And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he swore unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And the said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a-foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with

compassion towards them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples, to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were above five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them,) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled,) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

14 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

15 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

16 And whithersoever he entered into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

**T**hen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

1 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

2 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the traditions of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Corban*, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be pressed by me: *he shall be free*.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out

of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

17 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

## CHAP. VIII.

**I**N those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said unto them,

1 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

2 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

3 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

4 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

5 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

6 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

7 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

8 And they that had eaten were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

9 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

10 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

11 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.

12 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

13 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

14 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

15 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

16 And when Jesus knew it, he said unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand I have ye your heart yet hardened?

17 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

18 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

19 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

20 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

21 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

22 And he took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

23 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

24 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was reigned, and saw every man clearly.

25 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

26 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

27 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

28 And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and said unto him, Thou art the Christ.

29 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

30 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three day rise again.

31 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

32 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

33 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

34 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel, the same shall save it.

35 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

36 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

37 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAP. IX.

**A**ND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall



not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were soreafraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he someth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I speak to thy disciples, that they should call him out, and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell

on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, of a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead, inasmuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and said unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me,

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and as he was wont, he taught them again.

1 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

2 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

3 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

5 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

6 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

7 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

8 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

9 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

10 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

11 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

12 And they brought young children to him that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

13 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

14 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

15 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

16 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

17 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is God.

18 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

19 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

20 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

21 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

22 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

23 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

24 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

26 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

27 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

28 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospel.

29 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, and in the age to come, and shall inherit everlasting life.

brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and unto the scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and said unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timæus, sat by the high-way-side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried

the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

#### CHAP. XI.

And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sent forth two of his disciples,

1 And said unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

2 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

3 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they loose him.

4 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

5 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

6 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

7 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and drewed them in the way.

8 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

9 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

11 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

12 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

13 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

21 ¶ And

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them; Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes and the elders,

28 And say unto him, by what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The Baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do

I tell you by what authority I do these things.

# CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and let an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cæsars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; And they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife,

and

and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren : and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her and died, neither left he any seed : and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed : last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them ? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God !

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage : but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise : have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living : ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all ?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord ;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength : this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self : there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth : for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, &c with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole-burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David ?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son ? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his

doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts :

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers : these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury : and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance : but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

# CHAP. XIII.

And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples said unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings ? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled ?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed, lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ : and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled : for such things must needs be ; but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles : these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves : for they shall deliver you up to councils ; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate : but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son : and children shall rise up against

their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light:

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: when her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man

taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh: at even, or at mid-night, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

#### CHAP. XIV.

After two days, was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

1 But they said not on the feast-day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

2 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

3 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waite of the ointment made?

4 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

5 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

6 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

7 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

8 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

9 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray him unto them.

10 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

11 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

12 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

13 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dip-  
peth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be fore amazed, and to be very heavy.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that it if it were possible the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: ne-

vertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come: behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priests, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the counsel sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.



19 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied it, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

#### CHAP. XV.

And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so, Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by, railing on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me!

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, and Salome.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joseph, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

**A**ND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had

bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he said unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

CHAP. I.

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the words:

It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

There was in the days of Herod the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

And it came to pass, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

But the angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.

For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

And many of the children of Israel shall be turn to the Lord their God.

And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in

the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and unable to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

And after those days, his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid her self five months, saying,

Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

For with God nothing shall be impossible.

And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according

sording to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Judea,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

55 As he spake to their fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeths full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwell round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised, to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered, out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

#### CHAP. II.

And it came to pass, in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished, that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born

born son, and wrapped him in swathing clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swathing clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years; which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve year old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days, they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

**N**OW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyfakias the tetrarch of Abilene,

1 Annas and Calaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

2 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

3 As it is written in the book of the words of Elias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.

5 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

6 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

7 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

8 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

9 And then he spake unto him, saying, What shall we do then?

10 He answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

11 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

12 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

13 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what

shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

14 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

15 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

16 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

17 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

18 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

19 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

20 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

21 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

22 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Hell,

23 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

24 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esi, which was the son of Nappes,

25 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semel, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

26 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhese, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

27 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

28 Which was the son of Jese, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

29 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Jese, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

30 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Maithatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

31 Which

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

#### CHAP. IV.

And Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourty days tempted of the devil; and in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto

him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this Proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine:



doctrine: for his word was with power.  
33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## C H A P. V.

And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from hence forth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth

to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

24 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

25 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles: and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

## C H A P. VI.

AN 4 it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of

God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good or to do evil? to save life or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed:

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the son of man sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is

great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you:

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbidd not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of ¶ High-est: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a

corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without foundation built a house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

#### CHAP. VII.

**N**OW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

1 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

2 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

3 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom thou shouldst do this.

4 For he loveth our nation, and hath built us a synagogue.

5 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying, unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof.

6 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but I say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

7 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

8 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

9 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

10 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples

went with him, and much people.  
11 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

12 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

13 And he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

14 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

15 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

16 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, &c. throughout all the region round about.

17 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

18 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

19 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

21 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

22 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

23 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

24 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

25 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

26 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

27 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

28 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

29 But the Pharisees and lawyers

rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

30 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

31 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

32 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine: and ye say, He hath a devil.

33 The Son of man is come eating, and drinking: and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

34 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

35 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

36 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment.

37 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

38 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that touched him: for she is a sinner.

39 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he said, Master, say on.

40 There was a certain creditour which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

41 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

42 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

43 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

44 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

45 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

46 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

47 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

48 And they that sat at meat with him

him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?  
 10 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him;

1. And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils;

2. And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

3. And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

4. A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the ways side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

5. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

6. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

7. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

8. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

9. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

10. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

11. Those by the way-side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

12. They on the rock, are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

13. And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

14. But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

15. No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

16. For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

17. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

18. Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

19. And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

20. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

21. Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

22. But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

23. And they came to him; and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

24. And he said unto them, When is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

25. And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

26. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

27. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

28. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and iron fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

29. And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

30. And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

31. And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountains, and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

32. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

33. When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and were

and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not; believe onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her:

but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maiden, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

#### CHAP. IX.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

1 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

2 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money: neither have two coats a piece.

3 And what soever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

4 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

5 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

6 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

7 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

8 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

9 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

10 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

11 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

12 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

13 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

14 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

15 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glittering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept

it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he hath mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he cometh again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and bled the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.



16 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

17 ¶ And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

19 And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

20 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

21 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

22 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for

Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half-dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he

was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast: and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

#### CHAP. XI.

**A**ND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also, be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say, that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered

thered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

10 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the man that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your

selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye blinded.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

# CHAP. XII.

IN the meantime, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said, unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possideth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; takethine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow, nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: They toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch; and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

40 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished?

41 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

42 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

43 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

44 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud arise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

45 And when ye see the south-wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and so it cometh to pass.

46 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

47 Yea and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

48 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

49 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast paid the very last mite.

## CHAP. XIII.

There were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans, were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or these eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwell in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman, which had a spirit of infirmity

eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer, and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Pharifees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

34 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe iſt left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, until the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

And it came to paſs, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Pharifees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus answering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Pharifees, ſaying, Is it lawful to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſs, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room: leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

11 For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; leſt they

alſo bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompence thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenced at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Bleſſed he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper-time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe. The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the matter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, It is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and have not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſs, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſtretcheth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 ſaying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe while the other is yet a

great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## CHAP. XV.

Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece that I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread e-

nough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard mulick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

## CHAP. XVI.

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.



5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fourscore.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify your selves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, then one tittle of the law to fall.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abra-

ham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them bear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

## C H A P. XVII.

Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Dost he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come; he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first he must suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

And he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

1 saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

2 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

3 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

4 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

5 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

6 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

7 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

8 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

9 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

10 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

11 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

12 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

13 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

14 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

15 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

16 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

17 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present life, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passed by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me!

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

# CHAP. XIX.

And Jesus entered, and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laydest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose you the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known,

even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee, and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

#### CHAP. XX.

AND it came to pass, that on one of these days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto

them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he called the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 I'll make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

# CHAP. XXI.

And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass

pass, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom :

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parent, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But their shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days; for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations; with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable,

30 Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

31 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

32 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye

that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple for to hear him.

#### CHAP. XXII.

Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them: and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? I am not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me. And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the

things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was dally with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.



60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophetise, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

C H A P. XXIII.

**A**ND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and

Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding : and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others ; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, rallied on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation ?

41 And we indeed justly ; for we receive the due reward of our deeds : but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth, until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit : and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just :

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them ) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God )

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments ; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

1 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

2 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

3 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

4 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead ?

5 He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

6 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

7 And they remembered his words,

8 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

9 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

10 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

11 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

12 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threecore furlongs.

13 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

14 And it came to pass that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

15 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

16 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad ?

17 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days ?

18 And he said unto them, What things ? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people :

19 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye hear any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

**I**N the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shined in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons

sons of God, even to them that believe and remain on him, the same is he on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake. He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness. Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Elias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye knew not;

27 He it is who cometh after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending

and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again in the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jonas; thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answereth and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believedst thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

#### CHAP. II.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called; and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

¶ His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there was set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, feeling that thou dost these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

15 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness:

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John,

1 ( Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples )

2 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

3 And he must needs go through Samaria.

4 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence thou hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come thither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband.

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples

ple; and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus said unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many also believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

# CHAP. V.

After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he said unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus said unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Bethesda, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews



Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them. My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of my self, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he beareth of me, is true.

33 Yelent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining

light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

## CHAP. VI.

After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherein Jesus went nor with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him; because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man

eat of this bread, he shall live for ever : and the bread that I will give , is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

12 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat ?

13 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

14 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

15 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

16 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

17 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father : so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

18 This is that bread which came down from heaven : not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead : he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

19 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

20 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it ?

21 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you ?

22 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before ?

23 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing : the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

24 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

25 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

26 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

27 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away ?

28 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go ? thou hast the words of eternal life.

29 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

30 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil ?

31 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon : for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

C H A P. VII.

**A**fter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee : for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto

him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly : If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come : but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you ; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast : I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he ?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him : for some said, He is a good man : others said, Nay ; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned ?

16 Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory : but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law ? Why go ye about to kill me ?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil : who goeth about to kill thee ?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, ( not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers ) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken ; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day ?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill ?

26 But so, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him : do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ ?

17 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

18 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

19 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

20 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

21 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do mo miracles then these which this man hath done?

22 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

23 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

24 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

25 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

26 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

27 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

28 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

29 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

30 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

31 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

32 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

33 So there was a division among the people because of him.

34 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

35 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

36 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

37 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

38 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

39 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

40 Nicodemus saith unto them (he

that came to Jesus by night, being one of them.)

41 Dost our law judge any man before it hear him and know what he doeth?

42 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, & look: for out of Galilee is this no prophet.

43 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where

Is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, Heo my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth, shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this do ye not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father.

Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the luits of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

#### CHAP. IX.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this

man sinned, nor his parents : but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day : the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged ?

9 Some said, This is he : others said, He is like him : but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened ?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash : and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he ? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles ? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes ? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, &c. received his sight, until they called the parents of him, & had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind ? how then doth he now see ?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind :

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not ; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not : he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews : for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man (that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise : we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether

he be a sinner or no, I know not : one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee ? how opened he thine eyes ?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear : wherefore would ye hear it again ? will ye also be his disciples ?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple ; but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses : as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners : but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God ?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him ?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world : that they which see not, might see ; and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also ?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin : but now ye say, We see ; therefore your sin remaineth.

#### CHAP. X.

Verily verily I say unto you, He that entrencheth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entrencheth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth ; and the sheep hear his voice : and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, & the sheep follow him : for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him : for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them : but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not; because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater than all: and none is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Fa-

ther; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because thou, being a man, maketh thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

## CHAP. XI.

**N**OW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then



14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jew came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary *sat still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believeist thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord; I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groined in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groining in

himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the

Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

**T**hen Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him,

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth forever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted.

converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

### CHAP. XIII.

**N**OW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands, and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray

him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you,

34 A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

**L**et not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it

seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

**I** Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than the lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

## C H A P. XVI.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

1 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

2 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father nor me.

3 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

4 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

5 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

6 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

7 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

8 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

9 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

10 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

11 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

12 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

13 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

14 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

16 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

17 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

18 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while and ye shall see me?

19 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world

world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish: for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

#### CHAP. XVII.

These words spake Jesus; and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known, that all things, whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thou art mine, and I am glorified in thee.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee: that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, I thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they all whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold the glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear. The servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood

there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogues, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus with the palm of his hand; saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgment: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou



Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

# CHAP. XIX.

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe;

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Sookeist thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend: who-soever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, shall I crucifie you king? the chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garment (and made four parts, to every soldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath day was a high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

*Joseph and his burial :*

31 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

32 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

33 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

34 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

35 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

36 And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

37 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

38 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

39 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

40 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

41 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

#### CHAP. XX.

**T**He first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

1 Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

2 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

3 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

4 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

5 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

6 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

7 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and he leved.

8 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and

and reach higher thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

# CHAP. XXI.

**A**fter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land), but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and

dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Whom art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testified of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

## ¶ The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

### C H A P. I.

**T**He former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God :

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saieth he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, ( the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty )

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture

must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, *Aceldama*, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called *Barabas*, who was surnamed *Judas*, and *Matthias*.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon *Matthias*, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

### C H A P. II.

**A**ND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them :

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded; because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our

our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full

of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are far off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continued daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

### CHAPTER III.

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour

of prayer, being the ninth hour.

1 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

2 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

3 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

4 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

5 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have, give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

6 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up; and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

7 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

8 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

9 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

10 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

11 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

12 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

13 But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

14 And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

15 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

16 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

17 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

18 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

19 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

20 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the

mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

21 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

22 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

23 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

24 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

25 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

# CHAP. IV.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us traitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourscore years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessed of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation), a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having lands, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

#### CHAP. V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hast Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)



15 Infomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him. (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they

were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

#### CHAP. VI.

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations.

1 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

2 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdom, whom ye may appoint over this business.

3 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

4 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

5 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

6 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

C H A P. VII.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no nor so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over

all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threecore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might as live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them thus wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, What made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and

God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, he took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth

is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

#### CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same

city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Isaiah the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joynt thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Isaiah, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Cesarea.

**CHAP. IX.**

**A**ND Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly he shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth: and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Jadas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he stayed: to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen

the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And he opened her eyes: and when he saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

#### CHAP. X.

There was a certain man in Caesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared

God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air,

13 And there came a voice to him, Arise, Peter, kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius: and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report

among all the nation of the Jews, is warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kintmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; for I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, I know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain saying, as soon as I was informed: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent him to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

#### CHAP. XI.

**A**ND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jewsonely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people; and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be a great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwell in Judaea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

#### CHAP. XII.

**N**OW about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take



*Peter imprisoned.*

*The Acts.*

*Herods miserable death.*

Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise, up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they

should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

Now there were in the church at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what

what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looked from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel, chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwell as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of

them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you good tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for the salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

10 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

11 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

12 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

## C H A P. XIV.

**A**ND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter: and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us sign from heaven, and

fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that they must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## C H A P. XV.

**A**ND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men, and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us :

9 And put no difference between us and them ; purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear ?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God hath wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets ; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down : and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God :

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornications, and from things strangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas ; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas and Silas, chief men among the brethren :

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law ; to whom we gave no such commandment :

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul ;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things :

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication : from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch : and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other : and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus ;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

#### CHAP. XVI.

Then came he to Derbe and Lystra : and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed ; but his father was a Greek :

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him ; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters : for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches estab-

published in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone through-out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mylia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mylia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore leaving from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner pri-

son, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bonds were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his household.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

#### CHAP. XVII.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and comforted with Paul and Silas: and of the

the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uprore, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

¶ And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

¶ Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, That there is another king, one Jesus.

¶ And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

¶ And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea, who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

¶ These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily whether those things were so.

¶ Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

¶ But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

¶ And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

¶ And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

¶ Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

¶ Then certain Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection.

¶ And they took him and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

¶ For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

¶ (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

¶ Then Paul stood in the midst

of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

¶ For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

¶ God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

¶ Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

¶ And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

¶ That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

¶ For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

¶ Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

¶ And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

¶ Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

¶ So Paul departed from among them.

¶ Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

# C H A P. XVIII.

After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

¶ And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

¶ And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

¶ And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

¶ And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

¶ And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment

raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cefarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus,

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

#### CHAPTER XIX.

And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what men were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns Baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years: so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so,



16 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

17 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

18 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

19 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

20 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

21 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

22 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaea, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I will also see Rome.

23 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

24 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

25 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

26 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth:

27 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands:

28 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshipeth.

29 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

30 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

31 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

32 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

33 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

34 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews parting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

35 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

36 And when the town-clerk had appealed the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

37 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

38 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesses.

39 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies; let them implead one another.

40 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

41 For we are in danger to be called in question for this days uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

42 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

#### C H A P. XX.

And after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

1 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

2 And there abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

3 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

4 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

5 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

6 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

7 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

8 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Miletus.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllum; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia; for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither account I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter

in among you, not sparing the flock;

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you, your selves know that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that I labouring, ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

C H A P. XXI.

And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished these days, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us,

he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost. So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, befought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certains* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know, that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keep-est the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of

Afia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help! this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this places and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left bearing of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uprore, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when their was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Men, brethren and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

1 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: &c he saith,)

2 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

13 Came unto me and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, away with such a

fellow from the earth: for it is not for that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their counsel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

And Paul earnestly beholding the counsel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I will not brethern, that he was the high priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the counsel, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him,

him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the Soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council, signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them mo then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spear-men two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyllias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they let the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgment hall.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

And after five days, Ananias the high priest defended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyllias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then

## CHAP. XXV.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship,

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lyfias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? I unto Cesar thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusa-

tion of such things as I supposed :

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present, with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signifye the crimes laid against him.

# CHAP. XXVI.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

1 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews :

2 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews : wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

3 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews.

4 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

5 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers :

6 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come : for which hope sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

7 Why should it be thought a thing

incredible with you, that God should raise the dead ?

8 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

9 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem : and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests ; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

10 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme ; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

11 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests :

12 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

13 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me ? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

14 And I said, Who art thou, Lord ? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

15 But rise, and stand upon thy feet : for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, & of those things in the which I will appear unto thee ;

16 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

17 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

18 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision :

19 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

20 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

21 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come :

22 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

23 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self : much learning doth make thee mad.

24 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus ; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.



25 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely : for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him ; for this thing was not done in a corner.

17 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets ? I know that thou believest.

18 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

19 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

20 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

21 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

22 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

# C H A P. XXVII.

**A**Nd when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanchèd, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanchèd from thence, we sailed unto Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy ; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed unto Crete, over against Salmone :

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the matter and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to

Phenice, and there to winter ; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, looking thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat :

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helms, undergirding the ship ; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship ;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer : for there shall be no loss of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul ; thou must be brought before Cesar : and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer : for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country :

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms : and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on,

on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudderbands, and hoisted up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken* pieces of the ship: And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

**A**ND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called *Melita*.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who re-

ceived us and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months, we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was *Castor and Pollux*.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we set a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the fourth-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar: nor that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging: to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand : and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed ; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should

be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

**P**AUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead :

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name :

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints : Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey, by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established ;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ : for it is the power of God unto salvation, so every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith : as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them ; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead ; so that they are without excuse :

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools :

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves :

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections : For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature :

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient :

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity ; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despicable, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## C H A P. II.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the bearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and rekest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and ap-

provest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preacheest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

## C H A P. III.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

1 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

2 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

3 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

4 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

5 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

6 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

7 And not rather, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

8 What then? are we better than they? No in no wise: for we have

before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin :

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one :

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre : with their tongues they have used deceit ; the poison of asps is under their lips :

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways :

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things sever the law faith, it saith to them who are under the law : that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight : for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God, without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets :

22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe : for there is no difference :

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God ;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ :

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God :

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness : that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then ? It is excluded. By what law ? of works ? Nay : but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only ? He be not also of the Gentiles ? Yes, of the Gentiles also :

30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith ? God forbid : yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found ?

1 For if Abraham were justified by

works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

2 For what faith the scripture ? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

3 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

4 But to him that worketh not, is believed on him that justifieth the godly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

5 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

6 *Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*

7 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

8 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also ? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

9 How was it then reckoned ? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision ? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

10 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet before he was circumcised : that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised ; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also :

11 And the father of circumcision them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which had being yet uncircumcised.

12 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

13 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

14 Because the law worketh wrath, for where no law is, there is no transgression.

15 Therefore it is of faith, that might be by grace ; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

16 ( As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations ) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were :

17 Who against hope believed, that he might become the father of many nations ; a thing which was spoken. So shall thy faith be made strong.

18 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body dead, when he was about an hundred year old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

19 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief ; but

strong in faith, giving glory to God :  
21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him ;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

## C H A P. V.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

2 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience ;

4 And patience, experience ; and experience, hope :

4 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die : yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son : much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin ; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For until the law, sin was in the world : but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come :

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead ; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift : for the judgment was by one to condemnation ; but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one ; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation : even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners : so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound : But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound :

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

## C H A P. VI.

What shall we say then ? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound ?

2 God forbid : how shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein ?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death ?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death : that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death : we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection :

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him :

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once : but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin ; but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin : but yield your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead ; and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you : for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then ? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace ? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that so whom ye

yield your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

#### CHAPTER VII.

**K**Now ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found it was unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it may be good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, I shall deliver me from the body of death!

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind, my self serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

**T**Here is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death; but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.



9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subjected to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not only they, but our selves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: But hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or perils, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

# CHAP. IX.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertained the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whole are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise,

At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Elias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Elias said before, Except the Lord of Sabroth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? The Gentiles which followed not after righteousness have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

#### CHAP. X.

**B**rethren, my hearts desire unto God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? The word nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith, which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? or how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Elias saith, Lord, what hast thou believed our report?

17 So then, saith *come* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Verily, their found went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Woe ye not that the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bowe down their back away.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them

be the reconciling of the world; what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakers of the root and fatness of the olive tree.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall they which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief;

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAP. XII.

**I** Beseech you therefore, brethren by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself, more highly then he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministry; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another; with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not slothful in business: fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: blessing and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

## CHAP. XIII.

**L**et every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whoſoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil: Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now is; high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

## CHAP. XIV.

**H**im that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be

CHAP. XV.

be holden up; for God is able to make him stand.

¶ One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Ithycum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

10 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation :

11 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see : and they that have not heard, shall understand.

12 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

13 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

14 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you : for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

15 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

16 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

17 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

18 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

19 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

20 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me ;

21 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea ; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints :

22 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

23 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

# CHAP. XVI.

I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea :

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you : for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus :

4 ( Who have for my life laid down their own necks : unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles )

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who

are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Peris, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned ; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly ; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf : but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sopater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, ( according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith )

27 To God only wise be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ Th

CHAP. I.

**P**AUL called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and strengthens our brother,

1 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

4 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

5 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

6 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

7 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

9 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

10 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

11 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

12 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

13 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

14 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

15 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

16 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

17 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

18 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

19 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

20 For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

21 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

22 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

23 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

24 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

25 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

26 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

27 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

28 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

29 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

30 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

**A**ND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

1 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

2 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

3 And my speech, and my preaching, was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

4 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

5 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

6 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

7 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

8 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

9 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

10 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of



man which is in him? even to the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

11 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

12 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

13 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

14 But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

15 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

#### CHAP. III.

**A**ND now, brethren, could not speak unto you, as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for where as there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

#### CHAP. IV.

**L**et a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the heart; and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollos for your sakes: that ye might learn in us, not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as if we were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked,

naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

11 And labour working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleis: being persecuted, we suffer it:

12 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

13 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

14 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

15 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

16 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

17 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

18 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

19 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

20 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

#### CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? I do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

#### CHAP. VI.

ARE any of you having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, let them go to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up us by the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What

16 What, know ye not that he which is joynted to an harlot, is one body? for two (faith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joynted unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

## C H A P. VII.

**N**OW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

1. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

2. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise unto the wife unto the husband.

3. The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

4. Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer: and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

5. But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

6. For I would that all men were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

7. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

8. But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

9. And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

10. But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

11. But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

12. And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

13. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

14. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

15. For what knowest thou, O wife,

whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

16. But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

17. Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

18. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

19. Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

20. Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

21. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: like unto him that is called being free, is Christ's servant.

22. Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

23. Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

24. Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

25. I suppose therefore, that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

26. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? I seek not a wife.

27. But and if thou marry, thou shalt not sin: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

28. But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

29. And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

30. And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

31. But I would have you without carefulest. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

32. But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

33. There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

34. And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

35. But if any man think that he behaved

behave himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

17 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

18 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doeth will: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

19 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

20 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

#### CHAP. VIII.

**N**OW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

1 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

2 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

3 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

4 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many and lords many)

5 But to us *there is but one God*, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

6 Howbeit *there is not in every man that knowledge*: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

7 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

8 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

9 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

10 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

11 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

12 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

#### CHAP. IX.

**A**M I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain them more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ)

Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

21 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beatech the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

## C H A P. X.

**M**Oreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we

break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not: for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. For the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

## C H A P. XI.

**B**E ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, for you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman, is the man; and the head of Christ, is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves; is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What have ye not houses to eat & to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death, till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

1 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

2 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

3 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

4 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

5 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

6 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

7 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

8 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

9 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

10 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

11 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

12 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

13 For the body is not one member, but many.

14 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

15 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

17 But

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall

cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as so I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather, that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life gluing sounds, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian; and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding;



derstanding also : I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, feeling he understandeth not what thou sayest ?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all :

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding : howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, with men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people : and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not : but prophesying *strengtheneth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come to those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad ?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all :

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren ? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course ; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church ; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace :

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted,

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets,

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches : for it is not permitted unto them to speak ; but they are com-

manded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home : for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you ? or came it unto you only ?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

# CHAP. XV.

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand ;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures :

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures :

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once : of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James ; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am : and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain ; but I laboured more abundantly than they all : yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead ?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, that he raised up Christ : whom he raised not up, it so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised :

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain ; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that sleep.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, how are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star

differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (for the trumpet shall sound) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

1 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

2 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, that will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

3 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

¶ Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren (ye know

the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

**P**AUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead,

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver us: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us,

even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

10 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God:

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

**B**UT I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

1 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive anything, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgive I it, in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord.

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the favour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other

the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God I speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

**D**O we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, whose face was veiled over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remained the same veil untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

## C H A P. IV.

**T**herefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we fail not :

1 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

2 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost :

3 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

4 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord ; and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

5 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

6 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

7 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed ; we are perplexed, but not in despair ;

8 Persecuted, but not forsaken ;

9 Tail down, but not destroyed ;

10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are always delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken : we also believe, and therefore speak ;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen : for the things which are seen, are temporal ; but the things which are not seen, are eternal.

## C H A P. V.

**F**or we know, that if our earth's house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God,

an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

1 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven :

2 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

3 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened : not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

4 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

5 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord :

6 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

7 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

8 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

9 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

10 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men ; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

11 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

12 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God : or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

13 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead :

14 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

15 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh : yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

16 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature : old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

17 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation ;

18 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them ; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

19 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us : we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

at For

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

## CHAP. VI.

**W**E then as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

1 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

2 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

3 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

4 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

5 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

6 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

7 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

8 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

9 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

10 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

11 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

12 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

13 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

14 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

15 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

16 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

17 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

## CHAP. VII.

**H**AVING therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you;

for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying in you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though it was but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed with repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

## CHAP. VIII.

**M**OREOVER brethren, we do you know of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

1 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, aboundeth unto the riches of their liberality.

2 For to their power (I bear record of you, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves,

4 Praying

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministry to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *see that ye abound in this grace also.*

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that has gathered much, had nothing over; and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 (And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind.)

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance, which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers

of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

# CHAP. IX.

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposed in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor, his righteousness remaineth for ever.)

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulsness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men.)

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift

# CHAP. X.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence and bafe among you, but being absent am bold toward you.



1 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

2 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh :

3 ( For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds )

4 Calling down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ :

5 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

6 Do you look on things after the outward appearance ? If any man trust to himself, that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

7 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, ( which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction ) I should not be ashamed :

8 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

9 For his letters ( say they ) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

10 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed, when we are present.

11 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves : but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

12 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

13 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you ; for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the gospel of Christ :

14 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours ; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

15 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

16 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

17 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

## C H A P. XI.

**W**ould to God you could bear with me a little in my folly ; and indeed bear with me.

1 For I am jealous over you with Godly jealousy : for I have espoused

you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

2 But I fear, lest by any means the serpent beguiled Eve through subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

3 For if he that cometh, preach another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

4 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

5 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge ; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

6 Have I committed an offence, abasing myself that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely ?

7 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

8 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man : for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied : and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep my self.

9 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

10 Wherefore I because I love you not I God knoweth.

11 But what I do, that I will do that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that where they glory, they may be found even as we.

12 For such are false apostles, and deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

13 And no marvel ; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

14 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed, as the ministers of righteousness ; whose end shall be according to their works.

15 I say again, Let no man deceive me a fool ; if otherwise, yet as a word, receive me, that I may boast my gain a little.

16 That which I speak, I speak of my not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

17 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

18 For ye suffer fools gladly, as ye your selves are wise.

19 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

20 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak ; but of Satan whereinsoever any is bold, ( I boast foolishly ) I am bold also.

21 Are they Hebrews ? so am I : are they Israelites ? so am I : are they the seed of Abraham ? so am I :

22 Are they ministers of Christ ?

( 16 )

(I speak as a fool) I am more: In labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

14 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

15 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered blowrack; a night and a day I have been in the deep:

16 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

17 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

18 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

19 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

20 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

21 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

22 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascenes with a garison, desirous to apprehend me:

23 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

#### CHAP. XII.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory: I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

1 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

2 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

3 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

4 Of such an one will I glory: yet not of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities:

5 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

6 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be inflated above measure.

7 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

8 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is

made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

9 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

10 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you; for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

11 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deeds.

12 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

13 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

14 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

15 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

16 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

17 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

18 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

19 For I fear, lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

20 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

#### CHAP. XIII.

THIS is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

1 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

2 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

3 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him

him by the power of God toward you

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know, that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things

being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia, by Tim and Lucas.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

**P**AUL an apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb,

and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I do not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which can be destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

**T**hen fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem, with Ananias, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to take out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, I makeeth no matter to me: God accepteth no mans person) for they

seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostlehip of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ; that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

**O** Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you,

Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered for many things in vain? it is yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministrerh to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident also, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith; but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then served the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one; but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by

faith

faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our school-master, to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

#### CHAP. IV.

**N**OW I say, that the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be Lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law.

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blissfulness you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude

you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which addeth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem, which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him: so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are all children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

#### CHAP. V.

**S**TAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but be that troubleth you,

You, that

11 An

circum

12 I

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

You, shall bear his judgment, who so ever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I ever preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thy

self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and

without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will;

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved;

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence,

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his

good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ,

13 in whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayer:

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power;

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principalities and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

**A**ND you both he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we had all our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of your selves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body, by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came, and preached peace to you which are afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

**F**OR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles;

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as



It is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel;

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unfearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ;

10 To the intent that now unto the principallities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord;

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Of whom the whole Family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love.

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge; that ye might be filled with all the fullness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

#### CHAP. IV.

**I** Therefore the prisoner of the Lord beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

1 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

2 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

3 *There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;*

4 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

5 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given

grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth;

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ;

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ;

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, hath given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, as the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

20 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

**C H A P. V.**

**B**E ye therefore followers of God, as dear children ;

1 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

2 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints :

3 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient : but rather giving of thanks.

4 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

5 Let no man deceive you with vain words : for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

6 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

7 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord : walk as children of light,

8 ( For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth )

9 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

10 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

11 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

12 But all things that are reprov'd, are made manifest by the light : for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

13 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

14 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

15 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

16 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

17 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess ; but be filled with the Spirit :

18 Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

19 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in

the name of our Lord Jesus Christ ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church : and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it :

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing ; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies : he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh ; but nourished and cherished it, even as the Lord the church :

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery : but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself ; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

**C H A P. VI.**

**C**HILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord : for this is right.

1 Honour thy father and mother, ( which is the first commandment with promise )

2 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

3 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath : but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

4 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the Lord, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ :

5 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart ;

6 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men :

7 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he is bond or free.

8 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening, knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

9 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

10 Put on the whole armour of God,

God,

God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

11 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

12 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

13 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

14 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

15 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseve-

rance, and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds, that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God me Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

# ¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the PHILIPPANS.

## CHAP. I.

**P**AUL and Timotheus the servant of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

1 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

3 (Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy)

4 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;

5 Being confident of this very thing, that he which had begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then I notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached: and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayers, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be

as it becometh the gospel of Christ : that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may here of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel :

18 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries : which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

19 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake :

20 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

#### CHAP. II.

**I**F there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies :

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus :

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God :

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men :

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name :

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth :

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, nor as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence ; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings :

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world :

16 Holding forth the word of life ; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be flattered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and be that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death : but God had mercy on him ; and not on him only : but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such in reputation :

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

#### CHAP. III.

**F**inally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh :

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more :

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews ; as touching the law, a Pharisee :

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church ; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord : for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ.

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through

the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead:

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as he perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:*

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly: and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, to stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

1 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

2 And I intreated thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

3 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

4 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

5 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

CHAP. I.

**P**AUL an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

1 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you:

3 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

4 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

5 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

6 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

7 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

8 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding:

9 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

10 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

11 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

12 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

13 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.

14 Who is the Image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

15 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

16 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

17 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

18 For it pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell;

19 And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to re-

concile all things unto himself, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

20 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.

21 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

22 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.

23 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church:

24 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

25 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

26 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

27 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

28 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

**F**OR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

1 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

2 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

3 And thus I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

4 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the Spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

5 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

6 Rooted and built up in him, established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

7 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelled all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffing up by his fleshly mind:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

### CHAP. III.

**I**F then ye be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, to himselfe.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in the Lord your masters according to the flesh, not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

### CHAP. IV.

**M**asters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That



4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord :

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts :

9 With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments ; if he come unto you, receive him )

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alway labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans ; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

**P**AUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 We give thanks to God alway for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

2 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father :

3 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

4 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost ; and in much assurance ; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

5 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost :

6 So that ye were an example to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

7 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

8 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

9 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

**F**OR your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully treated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile :

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor cloke of covetousness ; God is witness.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse nourisheth her children :

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel : for labouring night and day because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved our selves among you that believe :

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That our

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

#### CHAP. III.

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

1 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

2 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

3 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

4 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

5 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

6 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

7 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

8 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

9 To Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in boldness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

#### CHAP. IV.

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

1 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

2 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

3 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

4 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

5 That no man go beyond, and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

6 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

7 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

8 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

9 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more;

10 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

11 That ye may walk honestly towards them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

12 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

13 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

14 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

15 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

16 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord

Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

**B**UT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you,

and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. Anaba at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

**P**AUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

3 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

4 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

5 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

6 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

7 In flaming fire taking vengeance

on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

9 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all men that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

10 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

11 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

**N**OW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

1 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letters as from us; as that the day of Christ is at hand.

1 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

2 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

3 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

4 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

5 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, will set, until he be taken out of the way.

6 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

7 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,

8 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

9 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

10 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

11 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

12 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

13 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

14 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

15 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

#### CHAP. III.

Finally brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free

course, and be glorified even as it is with you;

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you,

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an example unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write;

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHY.

#### CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide till I come, that thou mightest charge

some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding fast and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

#### CHAP. II.

**I** Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for

all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not); a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting:

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety: not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

#### CHAP. III.

**T**his is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; let him be fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is, in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest

mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

**N**OW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

1 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

2 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

3 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

4 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

5 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

6 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self rather unto godliness.

7 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

8 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

9 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

10 These things command and teach.

11 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

12 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

13 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

14 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

15 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

**R**EBUKE not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children

or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to require their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be

CHAP. VI.

**L**et as many servants as are under the yoke count their own matters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmises,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righte-

ousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal love, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession:

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

22 The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

**P**aul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus;

2 To Timothy my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the

spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold



13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onchiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

#### CHAP. II.

THOU therefore my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

1 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying. For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: If we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have

erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth; and some to honour, &c. some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

#### CHAP. III.

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

1 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

2 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

3 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

4 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

5 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

6 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

7 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

8 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

9 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

10 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

11 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

12 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

#### C H A P. IV.

**I** Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

1 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

2 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

3 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

4 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

5 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

6 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

7 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

8 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; so that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordaines the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

#### ¶ The epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

##### C H A P. I.

**P**aul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness:

1 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

2 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

3 To Titus mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

4 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

5 If any be blameless, the husband

of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

6 For a bishop must be blameless, the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, nor given to wine, nor striker, not given to filthy lucre;

7 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

8 Holding fast the faithful word, which he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainayers.

9 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

10 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

11 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil doers, slow bellies.

¶ The

13 This witness is true : wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be found in the faith :

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure : but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure ; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God ; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

#### CHAP. II.

**B**UT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine :

1 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience :

2 The aged woman likewise, that say be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things ;

3 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

4 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

5 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

6 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works : in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

7 Sound speech that cannot be condemned ; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

8 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please the Lord well in all things ; not answering again.

9 To not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity ; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

10 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men ;

11 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and in this present world ;

12 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ :

13 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity,

and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

14 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

#### CHAP. III.

**P**UT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost ;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour :

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 His is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works : these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law ; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject :

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Arremas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis : for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

#### ¶ The epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

**P**AUL a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and the church in thy house :

3 Grace to you, and peace from

God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints ;

6 That the communication of thy

faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoy thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou should

est receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or owe thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owe unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: I refresh my bones in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withall prepare me also lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

**G**OD who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, even thy God hath anointed thee with

the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou shalt remain: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou be them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

**T**herefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by these men whom we have heard?

4 God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, and divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will:

5 For unto the angels hath he put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak;

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God, should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things he behaved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

#### CHAP. III.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

1 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

2 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

3 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

4 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swore in my wrath, they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

#### CHAP. IV.

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

1 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

2 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

3 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

4 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

5 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

6 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

7 For if Jesus had given them rest, then

then would he not afterward have spoken of another day

9 There remained therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

#### CHAP. V.

For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts, and sacrifices for sins:

1 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity:

2 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

3 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

4 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

5 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

6 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared;

7 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

8 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

9 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

10 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered; seeing ye are dull of hearing.

11 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one

teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

12 For every one that useth milk, is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

13 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

#### CHAP. VI.

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swears by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his coun-

fel, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil.

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

#### CHAP. VII.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that were of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah: of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made, not after the

law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest,

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord swear, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because, he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

#### CHAP. VIII.

Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

1 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

2 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

3 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

4 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For he saith (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern, shewed to thee in the mount.

5 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless



truths, then should no place have been found for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

#### CHAP. IX.

**T**hen verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

1 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

2 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

3 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

4 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

5 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

6 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

7 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

8 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

9 Which stood only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctified to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilst the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavenly should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place, every year with blood of others:

26 (For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world) but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

1 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

2 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

3 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

4 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

5 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

6 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

7 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein (which are offered by the law):

8 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

9 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

10 And every priest standeth daily, ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

11 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

12 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

13 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

14 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

15 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

16 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

17 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

18 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

19 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh:

20 And having an high priest over the house of God:

21 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

22 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering,

(for he is faithful that promised)

23 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works:

24 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

25 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

26 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

27 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses:

28 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

29 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

30 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

31 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

32 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproches and afflictions; and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

33 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

34 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

35 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

36 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

37 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

38 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

1 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

2 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen, were not made of things which do appear.

3 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by

by which he obtained witness, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

4 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death: and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child, when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son:

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come,

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped leaning upon the top of his staff.

12 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

13 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

14 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

15 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

16 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

17 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

18 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

19 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

20 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

21 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

22 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets:

23 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

24 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

25 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

26 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

27 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

28 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

29 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

30 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

## C H A P. XII.

**W** Herefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us: and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

1 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith: who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

2 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

3 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

4 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you, as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

5 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

6 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

7 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

8 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

9 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

10 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

11 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

12 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

13 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

14 Looking diligently, lest any man fall of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

15 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

16 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

17 For ye are not come unto the

mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

18 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

19 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.)

20 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

21 But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

22 To the general assembly and church of the first-born which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

23 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

24 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

25 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

26 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

27 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

28 For our God is a consuming fire.

## C H A P. XIII.

**L**et brotherly love continue.

1 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

2 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

3 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

4 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

5 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

6 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

7 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do

it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy, he is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews, from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ The general epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

**J**AMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrained word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and getteth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

18 But who lookeeth into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

16 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridlith not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

17 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

1 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

2 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

3 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

4 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

5 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seat?

6 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

7 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well.

8 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors.

9 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

10 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

11 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

12 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

13 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

14 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

15 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

16 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

17 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy

faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

18 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe and tremble.

19 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

20 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

21 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

22 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

23 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

24 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by work, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

25 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame: it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs it so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him

him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

#### CHAP. IV.

FROM whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not, that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you:

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: For what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your

boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to no good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

#### CHAP. V.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered: and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasures together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just: and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient: stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven



heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ The first epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

**P**eter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.

7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy,

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren; see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man, as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

**W**herefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrites, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new-born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, be ye precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble:

stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake: whether it be to the king as supreme;

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the unrighteous.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins, in his own body, on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed:

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

C. H. A. P. III.

**L**ikewise ye likewise be in subjection to your own husbands: that as the church is to her body, which is herself, which she saves, which she cleans with water by the word, that she might present to herself a peculiar people, zealous of good works, as the church is to her body, which is herself, which she saves, which she cleans with water by the word, that she might present to herself a peculiar people, zealous of good works,

12 While they behold your chastity

conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whole adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands;

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid of any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison:

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, now baptised

baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

11 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

#### C H A P. IV.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings: that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye: for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed: but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall we end of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

#### C H A P. V.

The elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over Gods heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The second epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

**S**imon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ :

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue :

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises ; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue ; and to virtue, knowledge ;

6 And to knowledge, temperance ; and to temperance, patience ; and to patience, godliness ;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness ; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure : for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall :

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance :

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy ; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts :

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man : but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

**B**ut there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you : whose judgment now of a long time lieth hid, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment ;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly ;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly ;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked :

8 ( For that righteous man dwelling among them, in feeling, and bearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds )

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished :

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government : presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities :

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption ;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time : spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings,

while they featt with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which hath forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: he dum af; speaking with mans voice, hebrat the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness; those that were clean escaped from them who live in iniquity:

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome: the bitter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit, again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

**T**HIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in hech which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

1 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

2 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers walking after their own lusts,

3 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

4 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the

heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

5 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

6 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

7 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

8 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

9 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

10 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.

11 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

12 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

13 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless:

14 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

15 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

16 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also be led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

17 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The first epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

**T**HAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

1 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

2 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly

truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

#### CHAP. II.

**M**Y little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

1 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

2 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

3 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

4 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

5 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

6 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

7 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

8 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness, even until now.

9 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

10 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

11 I write unto you little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

12 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists: whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would not doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that is made: that if we keep his commandments, we shall have eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness, is born of him.

#### CHAP. III.

**B**Ehold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called his sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1 Beloved, now are we the sons of God.

God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: Whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

#### CHAP. IV.

**B**eloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he is in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us, God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.



18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him; because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

## CHAP. V.

**W**Hosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begetteth, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood; and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself; he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is born of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

## ¶ The second epistle of JOHN.

**T**He elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not lonely, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truths sake which dwell in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk af-

ter his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that ye lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed,

speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.  
 11 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink; but I trust to come

unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

### ¶ The third epistle of JOHN.

**T**He elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

1 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

2 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

3 I have no greater joy then to hear that my children walk in truth.

4 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers;

5 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

6 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbidde them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

### ¶ The general epistle of JUDE.

**J**ude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

1 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

2 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

3 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

5 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

6 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire:

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moles, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they knew not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts; in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed,

mitted, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

15 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts; and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, having menſions in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

18 How that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeperate themſelves, ſenſual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternal life.

22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſs before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy.

25 To the only wiſe God our Saviour, be glory and majeſty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

¶ The REVELATION of S. JOHN the divine.

CH A P. I.

**T**He Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſs; and he ſent and ſignified it by his angel unto his ſervant John:

1 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

2 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

3 **J**ohn to the ſeven churches which are in Aſia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne;

4 And from Jeſus Chriſt, who is the faithful witneſs, and the firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood,

5 And hath made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

6 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

7 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

8 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the Kingdom and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

10 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and, What thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto

to the ſeven churches which are in Aſia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

11 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpoke with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks;

12 And in the miſt of the ſeven candleſticks, one like unto the ſon of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

13 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as ſnow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

14 And his feet like unto fine braſs, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

15 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtars: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two-edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſun ſhine in his ſtrength.

16 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not; I am the firſt and the laſt:

17 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

18 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

19 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CH A P. II.

**U**NTO the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the miſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks;

1 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil: and thou haſt tried them which ſay

they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hast kept the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These

things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last is better than the first.

20 Nevertheless, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which teacheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

### CHAP. III.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

1 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

2 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and held fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

3 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

4 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

5 He that hath an ear, let him hear

hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### CHAP. IV.

After this, I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass, like unto crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne were four beasts full of eyes, before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within; and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

#### CHAP. V.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the back-side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb, as it had been slain having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing and honour, and glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

## CHAP. VI.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come, and see.

And I saw, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black

horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

## CHAP. VII.

And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have

sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white, in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

#### CHAP. VIII.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which

stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

#### CHAP. IX.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither



any tree; but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

¶ And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charlots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their

murders, nor of their forceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the

the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake was slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and thou shalt destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was open-

ed in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

1 And the being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

2 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

3 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

4 And the brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

5 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

6 And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

7 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

8 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

9 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

10 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb; and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

11 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

12 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

13 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

14 And the serpent cast out of his mouth

mouth water as a flood, after the woman; that he might caue her to be carried away of the flood.

15 And the earth belied the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

## C H A P. XIII.

**A**ND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

1 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should

make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

## C H A P. XIV.

**A**ND I looked, and lo a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him: for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation: and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the

presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb :

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever : and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints : here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth : Yea, faith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours ; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man ; having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap ; for the time is come for thee to reap ; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth ; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire ; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth ; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

#### CHAP. XV.

**A**ND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire ; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, O Lord God almighty ; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name ? for thou onely *art* holy : for all nations shall come and worship before thee ; for thy judgments *are* made manifest.

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of

the testimony in heaven was opened :

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power ; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

#### CHAP. XVI.

**A**ND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways ; and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth ; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea ; and it became as the blood of a dead man : and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters ; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus :

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink ; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun ; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues ; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast ; and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds :

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates ; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

#### CHAP. XVII.

**A**ND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

1 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

2 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

3 And the woman was arrayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

4 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

5 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

6 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns,

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

**A**ND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as the reward-  
ed you, and double unto her dou-  
ble according to her works: in the  
cup which she hath filled, fill to her  
double.

7 How much she hath glorified  
her self, and lived deliciously, so  
much torment and sorrow give her:  
for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen,  
and am no widow, and shall see no  
sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come  
in one day, death and mourning, and  
famine; and she shall be utterly burnt  
with fire: for strong is the Lord God  
who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who  
have committed fornication, and lived  
deliciously with her, shall bewail  
her, and lament for her, when they  
shall see the smoke of her burn-  
ing.

10 Standing afar off for the fear  
of her torment, saying, Alas, alas,  
that great city Babylon, that mighty  
city: for in one hour is thy judgment  
come.

11 And the merchants of the earth  
shall weep and mourn over her, for  
no man buyeth her merchandise any  
more:

12 The merchandise of gold and  
silver, and precious stones, and of  
pearls, and fine linen, and purple,  
and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine  
wood, and all manner vessels of iv-  
ory, and all manner vessels of most pre-  
cious wood, and of brass, and iron,  
and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and  
ointments, and frankincense, and  
wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and  
wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and hor-  
ses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls  
of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lust-  
ed after, are departed from thee,  
and all things which were dainty and  
goodly, are departed from thee, and  
thou shalt find them no more at  
all.

15 The merchants of these things  
which were made rich by her, shall  
stand afar off, for the fear of her tor-  
ment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that  
great city, that was clothed in fine li-  
nen, and purple, and scarlet, and deck-  
ed with gold, and precious stones, and  
pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches  
is come to nought, and every ship-mat-  
ter, and all the company in ships, and sail-  
ers, and as many as trade by sea, stood  
afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the  
smoke of her burning, saying, What  
city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their  
heads, and cried, weeping and wail-  
ing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city,  
wherein were made rich all that had  
ships in the sea, by reason of her con-  
tinuance: for in one hour is she made de-  
solate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou hea-  
ven, and ye holy apostles and pro-

phets, for God hath avenged you on  
her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a  
stone like a great millstone, and cast it  
into the sea, saying, Thus with violence  
shall that great city Babylon be thrown  
down, and shall be found no more at  
all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and  
musicians, and of pipers, and trum-  
peters, shall be heard no more at all  
in thee; and no craftsman, of what-  
soever craft he be, shall be found any  
more in thee; and the sound of a mil-  
lstone shall be heard no more at all in  
thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall  
shine no more at all in thee; and the  
voice of the bridegroom and of the  
bride shall be heard no more at all in  
thee: for thy merchants were the great  
men of the earth; and for thy sorceries  
were all nations deceived:

24 And in her was found the  
blood of prophets, and of saints, and  
of all that were slain upon the earth.

#### CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a  
great voice of much people in  
heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation,  
and glory, and honour, and power un-  
to the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his  
judgments: for he hath judged the  
great whore, which did corrupt the  
earth with her fornication, and hath  
avenged the blood of his servants at  
her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia.  
And her smoke rose up for ever and  
ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders,  
and the four beasts fell down, and wor-  
shipped God that sat on the throne,  
saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the  
throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye  
his servants, and ye that fear him, both  
small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice  
of a great multitude, and as the voice  
of many waters, and as the voice of  
mighty thundrings, saying, Alle-  
luia: for the Lord God omnipotent  
reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and  
give honour to him: for the marriage  
of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath  
made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she  
should be arrayed in fine linen, clean  
and white: for the fine linen is the  
righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Ble-  
ssed are they which are called unto the  
marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he  
saith unto me, these are the true say-  
ings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship  
him: And he said unto me, See thou  
do it not: I am thy fellow-servant,  
and of thy brethren that have the testi-  
mony of Jesus: worship God: for the  
testimony of Jesus is the spirit of  
prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and  
behold,

behold, a white horse: and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself:

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun: and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven; Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, he bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither

had received his mark upon their foreheads, or on their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more



more pain : for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write : for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end : I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and forerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone : which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God : and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal :

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates ; on the north, three gates ; on the south, three gates ; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth : and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs : the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper : and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper ; the second, sapphire ; the third, a chalcedony ; the fourth, an emerald ;

20 The fifth, sardonyx ; the sixth, sardius ; the seventh, chrysolite ; the eighth, beryl ; the ninth, a topaz ; the tenth, a chrysoberus ; the

eleventh, a jacinth ; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls ; every several gate was of one pearl : and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein : for the Lord God almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it : for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it : and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gate of it shall not be shut at all by day : for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie : but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

#### C H A P. XXII.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month : and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse : but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it ; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face ; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun ; for the Lord God giveth them light : and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly : blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not : for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book : worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book : for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust

unholy still : and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still : and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still : and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly ; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come : And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book :

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book, this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

---

FINIS.

---

P

Thon

Set

ch

M

an

fe

ap

on

of

If an

bin

Let

do

Hy

wi

P

THE WHOLE  
B O O K  
O F  
P S A L M S:

Collected into English Metre,  
B Y

*Thomas Sternheld, John Hopkins, and others.*

Set forth and allowed to be sung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Evening Prayer; and also before and after Sermons, and moreover in private Houses, for their godly solace and comfort: Laying apart all ungodly Songs and Ballads, which tend onely to the nourishment of vice, and corrupting of Youth.

J A M. 5.

*If any be afflicted, let him pray; and if any be merry, let him sing Psalms.*

COLOS. 3.

*Let the word of God dwell plentifully in you, in all wisdom, teaching and exhorting one another in Psalms, Hymns, and spiritual Songs, singing unto the Lord with grace in your hearts.*

L O N D O N,

Printed for the Company of STA-  
TIONERS, 1684.

THE WHOLE  
BOOK  
OF  
PSALMS:

Collected into English Metre,  
BY

Thomas Stanhope, John Helyar, and others.  
Set forth and allowed to be sung in all Churches of all the people's order, before and after Morning and Evening Prayer; and also before and after Sermons, and moreover in private Houses for their godly solace and comfort: Laying aside all ungodly songs and Ballads, which tend only to the nourishment of vice, and corrupting of Youth.

1 A M. 2.

It is hereby certified, in the presence of the following persons, that the above-named Book is a true and correct copy of the original, as it appears in the original.

COL. 2. 3.

In the name of God, I have carefully examined the above-named Book, and find it to be a true and correct copy of the original, as it appears in the original. I have also examined the original, and find it to be a true and correct copy of the original, as it appears in the original.

L O N D O N,

Printed for the Company of Stationers, 1684.

# The whole Book of Psalms in Metres

## PSALM I. T. 3.

**T**he man is blest that hath not bent to wicked men, his eye  
Nor led his life as sinners do, nor sat in scorners' chair.

2 But in the law of God the Lord doth set his whole delight,  
And in that law doth exercise himself both day and night.

3 He shall be like the tree that grows fast by the rivers side,  
Which bringeth forth most pleasant fruit in her due time and tide:  
Whose leaf shall never fade nor fall, but flourish still and stand:  
Even so all things shall prosper well, that this man takes in hand.

4 So shall not the ungodly men, they shall be nothing so:  
But as the dust which from the earth the wind drives to and fro.

5 Therefore shall not the wicked men in judgement stand upright,  
Nor yet the sinners with the just shall come in place or sight.

6 For why? the way of godly men unto the Lord is known:  
And eke the way of wicked men shall quite be overthrown.

## PSALM II. T. 5.

**W**hy did Gentiles tumult raise? what rage was in their breast?  
Why did the Jewish people rise, seeing all is but vain?

2 The kings and rulers of the earth conspire and are all bent  
Against the Lord and Christ his Son, which he among us sent.

3 Shall we be bound to them? say they: let all their bonds be broken  
And of their delusion and their law let us reckon the token.

4 But he that in the heaven dwells, their doings will deride,  
And make them all as mocking stocks, throughout the world so wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will say to them upon a day:  
And in his fury trouble them, and then the Lord will say,

6 I have anointed him my king upon my holy hill:  
I will therefore (Lord) preach thy law, and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wise the Lord himself did say to me I wot,  
Thou art my dear and only Son, to day I thee begot.

8 All people I will give to thee, as heirs at thy request:  
The ends and coasts of all the earth by thee shall be possessed.

9 Thou shalt them smite even with a rod, as men under foot tread,  
And as the potter's sherd, shalt break them with an iron rod.

10 Now ye, O kings and rulers all, be wise therefore and learn,  
By whom the matters of the world be judged and discern'd.

11 See that ye serve the Lord above in trembling and in fear:  
See that with reverence ye enjoyce to him in like manner.

12 See that ye kiss and eke embrace his blessed Son, I say  
Left in his wrath ye suddenly perish in the wild-way.

13 If once his wrath never so small shall kindle in his breast,  
O then all they that trust in Christ shall happy be and blest.

## PSALM III. T. 5.

**O** Lord, how see my foes increase, which vex me more and more:  
2 They fill my heart when as they say, God can him not restore.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defence, when I am hard beset:  
My worship and mine honour both, and thou hold'st up my head.

4 Then with my voice upon the Lord I did both call and cry:  
And he out of his holy hill did hear me by and by.

5 I laid me down, and quietly I slept and rose again:  
For why? I know assuredly the Lord will me sustain.

6 If ten thousand had hem'd me in, I could not be afraid:  
For thou art still my Lord and God, my Saviour and mine aid.

7 Rise up therefore, save me, my God, for now so thee I call:  
8 Bow thou hast broke the cheeks and teeth of these wicked men.

9 Salvation only doth belong to thee, O Lord above:  
Thou dost bestow upon thy folk thy blessing and thy love.

## PSALM IV. T. 2.

**O** God that art my righteousness, Lord hear me when I call:  
Thou hast set me at liberty, when I was bound and thrall.

2 Have mercy (Lord) therefore on me, and grant me my request:  
For unto thee unnecessarily to cry I will not rest.

3 O mortal men, how long will ye my glory thus desire?  
Why wander ye in vanity, and follow after lies?

4 Know ye that good and godly men the Lord doth take and choose:  
And when to him I make my prayer, he doth me not refuse.

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

PSALM v, vi, vii.

5 Sin not but stand in awe therefore, examine well your hearts  
And in your chamber quietly see you your selves convert.  
6 Offer to God the sacrifice of righteousness, I say,  
And look that in the living Lord you put your trust alway.  
7 The greater sort crave worldly goods, and riches do embrace  
But, Lord, grant us thy countenance, thy favour and thy grace.  
8 For thou thereby shalt make my heart more loyal and more glad,  
Then they that of their corn and wine full great increase have had.  
9 In peace therefore lie down will I, taking my rest and sleep:  
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord, alone in safety keep.

PSALM v. T. 3.

**I** Ncline thine ears unto my words, O Lord, my plaint consider:  
And hear my voice, my King, my God, to thee I make my prayer.  
2 Hear me betime, Lord, tarry not, for I will have respect,  
My prayer early in the morn to thee for to direct.  
4 And I will trust through patience in thee my God alone:  
Thou art not pleas'd with wickedness, and ill with thee dwells none.  
5 And in thy sight shall never stand these furious fools, O Lord:  
Vain workers of iniquity thou hast always abhor'd.  
6 The liars and the flatterers, thou shalt destroy them than:  
And God will hate the bloud-thirsty, and the deceitful man.  
7 Therefore will I come to thine house trusting upon thy grace:  
And reverently will worship thee toward thine holy place.  
8 Lord, lead me in thy righteousness, for to confound my foes:  
And eke the way that I shall walk before my face disclose.  
9 For in their mouths there is no truth, their heart is foul and vain:  
Their throat an open sepulchre, their tongues do close and fain.  
10 Destroy their false conspiracies, that they may come to nought:  
Subvert them in their heaps of sin, which have rebellion wrought.  
11 But those that put their trust in thee, let them be glad always:  
And render thanks for thy defence, and give thy name the praise.  
12 For thou with favour wilt increase, the just and righteous still:  
And with thy grace, as with a shield, defend him from all ill.

PSALM vi. T. 3.

**L** Ord, in thy wrath reprove me not, though I deserve thine ire:  
Ne yet correct me in thy rage, O Lord, I thee desire.  
2 For I am weak, therefore, O Lord, of mercy me forbear,  
And heal me Lord, for why thou know'st my bones do quake for fear.  
3 My soul is troubled very sore, and vexed vehemently:  
But, Lord, how long wilt thou delay to cure my misery?  
4 Lord, turn thee to thy wonted grace, my silly soul up take:  
O save me not for my deserts, but for thy mercies sake.  
5 For why? no man among the dead remembereth thee one whit:  
Or who shall worship thee, O Lord, in the infernal pit?  
6 So grievous is my plaitor and mine, that I wax wondrous faint:  
All the night long I wash my bed with tears of my complaint.  
7 My sight is dim and waxeth old with anguish of my heart:  
For fear of those that be my foes, and would my soul subvert.  
8 But now away from me all ye that work iniquity:  
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice of my complaint and cry.  
9 He heard not onely the request and prayer of my heart,  
But it received at my hands, and took it in good part.  
10 And now my foes that vexed me, the Lord will soon defame:  
And suddenly confound them all, to their rebuke and shame.

PSALM vii. T. 3.

**O** Lord my God, I put my trust and confidence in thee:  
Save me from them that me pursue, and eke deliver me.  
2 Left like a lion be me terr and rend in pieces small.  
While there is none to succour me and rid me out of thrall.  
3 O Lord my God, if I have done the thing that is not right,  
Or else if I be found in fault, or guilty in thy sight:  
4 Or so my friend rewarded ill, or left him in distress,  
Which me pursu'd most cruelly, and hated me causeless:  
5 Then let my foes pursue my soul, and eke my life down thrust  
Unto the earth, and also lay mine honour in the dust.  
6 Start up, O Lord, now in thy wrath, and put my foes to pain:  
Perform the kingdom promised to me which wrong sustaine.  
7 Then shall great nations come to thee, and know thee by this thing:  
When thou decider for us of them thy self as Lord and King.



PSALM viii, ix.

8 And as thou art of all men Iudge, O Lord, now Iudge thou me  
According to my righteousness, and mine integrity.

*The second part.*

9 Lord, cease the hate of wicked men and be the Iust mans golde  
10 By whom the secrets of all hearts are searched and descri'd.  
11 I take my help to come of God, in all my pain and smart,  
That doth preserve all those that be of pure and perfect heart.  
12 The Iust man and the wicked both God Iudgeth by his power :  
So that he feels his mighty hand even every day and hour.  
13 Except he change his mind, I die ; for even as he should smite,  
He whets his sword, his bowe he bends aiming where he may hit :  
14 And doth prepare his mortal darts, his arrows keen and sharp,  
not them that do me persecute, whiles he doth mischief warp.  
15 But so, though he in travall be of his devill's forecast,  
and of his mischief once conceiv'd, yet brings forth nought at last.  
16 He digs a ditch and delves it deep, in hope to hurt his brother :  
But he shall fall into the pit, that he digg'd up for other.  
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hart of him in whom it bred.  
And all the mischief that he wrought shall fall upon his head.  
18 I will give thanks to God therefore that Iudgeth righteously,  
And with my song will praise the name of him that is most high.

PSALM viii. T. G.

O God our Lord how wonderfull are thy works every where,  
Whose fame surmounts in dignity above the heavens clear :  
Even by the mouth of sucking babes, thou wilt confound thy foest  
For in those babes thy might is seen, thy graces they disclose.

3 And when I see the heavens high, the works of thine own hand ;  
The sun, the moon, and all the stars, in order as they stand : (ber 7  
4 What thing is man, Lord, think I then, that thou dost him remem-  
Or what is mans posterity, that thou dost it consider ?

5 For thou hast made him little less then angels in degree :  
And thou hast crowned him also with glory and dignity.  
6 Thou hast prefer'd him to be lord of all thy works of wonder :  
and at his feet hast set all things, that he should keep them under.

7 As sheep, and neat, and all beasts else that in the fields do feed :  
8 Fowls of the air, fish in the sea, and all that therein breed.  
9 Therefore must I say once again, O God that art our Lord,  
How famous and how wonderfull are thy works through the world !

PSALM ix. T. G.

W ith heart and mouth unto the Lord will I sing laud & praises  
And speak of all thy wondrous works, & them declare always.  
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce in thee, O God most high :  
And make my songs extoll thy name above the starry skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back and turned unto flight :  
They fall down flat and are destroyed by thy great power and might.  
4 Thou hast revenge d all my wrong, my grief and all my grudge :  
Thou dost with justice bear my cause, most like a righteous Iudge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folk, and wicked so confound,  
That afterward the memory of them cannot be found. (stroys'd,  
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch, and all their towns dr,  
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd, through all the world so wide.

7 Know thou that he which is above for evermore shall reign,  
And in the seat of equity true Iudgment will maintaine.  
8 With justice he will keep and guide, the world and every wight :  
and so will yield with equity to every man his right.

9 He is protectour of the poor what time they be oppress'd :  
He is in all adversity their refuge and their rest.  
10 And they that know thy holy name, therefore shall trust in thee :  
For thou forsakest not their suit in their necessity.

*The second part.*

11 Sing psalms therefore unto the Lord that dwells in Sion hill :  
Publish among all nations his noble acts and will.  
12 For he is mindful of the blood of those that be oppress'd :  
Forgetting not the afflicted hearts that seek to him for rest.  
13 Have mercy, Lord, on me poor wretch whose enemies still remaine  
Which from the gates of death art went to raise me up again.  
14 In Sion that I might set forth thy praise with heart and voice,  
And that in thy salvation, Lord, my soul might still rejoyce.

PSALM x. 31.

24 The heathen slick fast in the pit that they themselves prepared;  
And in the net that they did set their own feet fast are snar'd.  
25 God shews his judgments which were good for every man to mark;  
When as ye see the wicked man lie trapt in his own war.  
27 The wicked and deceitful men go down to hell for ever,  
And all the people of the world, that will not God remember.  
28 But sure the Lord will not forget the poor mans grief and pain:  
The patient people never look for help of God in vain.  
29 O Lord arise, lest men prevail that be of worldly might:  
And let the heathen folk receive their judgment in thy sight.  
30 Lord strike such terror, fear, and dread, into the hearts of them;  
That they may know assuredly they be but mortal men.

PSALM x. T. 3.

**W**hat is the cause that thou, O Lord, art now so far from thine,  
And keepst close thy countenance from us this troublous  
2 The poor do perish by the proud and wicked mens desire: (dread)  
Let them be taken in the craft that they themselves conspire.  
3 For in the lust of his own heart th'ungodly doth delight:  
So doth the wicked praise himself, and doth the Lord despight.  
4 He is so proud that right and wrong he seareth all apart:  
Nay, say, there is no God, saith he, for thus he thinks in heart;  
5 Because his ways do prosper still, he doth thy laws neglect,  
And with a blas doth puff against such as would him correct.  
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I have no dread, lest mine estate should change;  
And why? for all adversity to him is very strange.  
7 His mouth is full of cursedness, of fraud, deceit and guile:  
Under his tongue doth mischief sit, and travell all the while.  
8 He sleeth his in ways and holes to slay the innocent:  
Against the poor that pass him by his cruel eyes are bent:  
9 And like a lion privily lies lurking in his den,  
If he may feare them in his net, so spoil poor simple men.  
10 And for the nonce full craftily he croucheth down, I say:  
11 So are great heapes of poor men made by his strong power, his prey.

*The second part.*

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he, therefore I may be bold:  
His countenance is cast aside, he doth it not behold.  
13 Arise, O Lord, O God, in whom the poor mens hope doth rest:  
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord, the poor that be oppress.  
14 What blasphemy is this to thee, Lord, dost thou not abhor it,  
To hear the wicked in their heart say, Tush, thou canst not for it:  
15 But thou seest all their wickedness, and wilt dost understand  
16 That friendless and poor fatherless are left into thy hand.  
17 Of wicked and malicious men then break the power for ever,  
That they with their iniquity may perish altogether.  
18 The Lord shall reign for evermore as King and God alone,  
And he will chase the heathen folk out of the land each one.  
19 Thou hear'st, O Lord, the poor mens plaint, their prayers & requests  
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, until thine ears to hear be prest:  
20 To judge the poor and fatherless, and help them to their right.  
That they may be no more oppress by men of worldly might.

PSALM xi. T. 3.

**I** Trust in God, how dare ye then say thus my soul until,  
Fill hence as fast as any fowl, and hide you in your hill?  
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows, and make their arrows prest  
To shoot in secret, and to hurt the sound and harmless breast.  
3 Of worldly hope all stays were shrunk & cleavely brought to naught:  
Alas, the lust and righteous man, what evil hath he wrought?  
4 But he that in his temple is most holy and most high,  
And in the heaven hath his seat of royal majesty:  
The poor and simple mans estate considereth in his mind,  
And searcheth out full narrowly the manners of mankind.  
5 And with a cheerful countenance the righteous man will use:  
But in his heart he doth abhor all such as mischief use:  
6 And on the sinners ensleth snare as thick as any rain,  
Fire and brimstone, and whirlwinds thick, appointed for their pain:  
7 Ye see then how a righteous God doth righteousness embrace,  
And to the just and upright men shews forth his pleasant face.

PSALM xlii. T. 3.

**H**elp, Lord, for good and godly men do perish, and decay  
And faith and truth from worldly men is parted clean away:  
Who doth with his neighbour talk, his talk is all but vain:  
For every man bethinketh how to flatter, lie, and feign.  
But flattering and deceitful lips, and tongues that be so stout  
To speak proud words and make great brag, the Lord soon cuts them  
For they say still, We will prevail, our tongues shall us extoll: (but  
Our tongues are ours, we ought to speak what Lord shall us controul)  
But for the great complaint and cry of poor and men oppress,  
Arise will I now, saith the Lord, and them restore to rest.  
Gods word is like to silver pure, that from the earth is tri'd,  
And hath no less then seven times in fire been puri'd.  
Now sith thy promise is to help, Lord, keep thy promise then:  
And save us now and evermore from this ill kind of men.  
For now the wicked world is full of mischief's manifold,  
When vap'ry with worldly men so highly is extoll'd.

PSALM xlii. T. 3.

**H**ow long wilt thou forget me, Lord? Shall I ne'r be remembered?  
How long wilt thou thy visage hide, as though thou wert offend?  
In heart and mind how long shall I with care tormented be? (died I  
How long ere shall my deadly foes thus triumph over me?

Behold me now, my Lord my God, and hear me sore oppress:  
Lighten mine eyes, lest that I sleep as one by death possess:  
Lest that mine enemy say to me, Behold, I do prevail:  
Lest they also that hate my soul, rejoyce to see me quail.  
But from thy mercy and goodness my hope shall never part:  
In thy self and saving health right glad shall be my heart.  
I will give thanks unto the Lord, and praises to him sing:  
Because he hath heard my request, and granted my wishing.

PSALM xlii. T. 3.

**T**here is no God, as foolish men affirm in these mad moods:  
Their drifts are all corrupt and vain, nor use of them doth good:  
The Lord beheld from heaven high the whole race of mankind,  
And saw not one that sought indeed the living God to find.  
They went all wide and were corrupt, and truly there was none  
In the world did any good: I say that was not one.  
Is all their judgment so far lost, that all were mischief's sons,  
Eating my people even as bread, not one to seek Gods will?  
When they thus rage, then suddenly great fear on them shall fall:  
For God doth love the righteous men, and will maintain them all.  
Ye mock the dolings of the poor, to their reproch and shame:  
Because they put their trust in God, and call upon his name.  
But who shall give thy people health, and when wilt thou fulfill  
Thy promise made to Israel from out of Sion hill?  
Even when thou shalt restore again, such as were captives led:  
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM xlii. T. 3.

**O** Lord, within thy tabernacle who shall inhabit still?  
Or whom wilt thou receive to dwell in thy most holy hill?  
The man whose life is uncorrupt, whose works are just and straight:  
Whose heart doth think & very truth, whose tongue speaks no deceit:  
Nor to his neighbour doth none ill in body, goods, or name,  
Nor willingly doth move false tales which might impair the same:  
That in his heart regardeth not malicious wicked men:  
But those that love and fear the Lord he maketh much of them.  
His oath and all his promises that keepeth faithfully,  
Although he make his covenant so, that he doth lose thereby.  
That putteth not to usury his money and his coyn,  
Nor for to hurt the innocent doth bribe or else purloyn.  
Whoso doth all things as you see that here is to be done,  
Shall never perish in this world, nor in the world to come.

PSALM xlii. T. 3.

**L**ord, keep me, for I trust in thee, and do confess indeed,  
Thou art my God, and of my goods, O Lord, thou hast no need:  
I give my goods unto the saints that in the world do dwell,  
And namely to the faithful flock in vestue thus excell.  
They shall heap sorrows on their heads, which run as they were used  
To offer to the idol-gods: alas it is too bad.

- 4 As for thine bloody sacrifice and offerings of that sort,  
I will not touch, nor yet thereof my lips shall make report.  
5 For why? the Lord the portion is of mine inheritance:  
And thou art he that dost maintain my rest, my lot, my chance.  
6 The place wherein my lot did fall. In beauty did excell:  
His heritage assign'd to me doth please me wondrous well.  
7 I thank the Lord that caused me to understand the sight:  
For by his means my secret thoughts do reach me every night.  
8 I see the Lord still in my sight, and trust him over all:  
For he doth stand on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.  
9 Wherefore my heart and tongue also do both rejoyce together:  
My flesh and body rest in hope, when I this thing consider.  
10 Thou wilt not leave my soul in grave, for, Lord, thou lovest me:  
Nor yet wilt give thy holy One corruption for to see.  
11 But wilt me teach the way to life, for all treasure and store  
Of perfect joy are in thy face, and power for evermore.

PSALM. xvii. T. 1.

- O** Lord, give ear to my just cause, attend when I complain:  
And hear the prayer that I put forth with lips that do not false.  
2 And let the judgment of my cause proceed always from thee:  
And let thine eyes behold and clear this my simplicity.  
3 Thou hast well try'd me in the night, and yet couldst nothing find  
That I have spoken with my tongue that was not in my mind.  
4 As for the works of wicked men, and paths perverse and ill:  
For love of thy most holy name, I have refrained still.  
5 Then in thy paths that be most pure stay me, Lord, and preserve:  
That from the way wherein I walk my steps may never swerve.  
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord, surely thou wilt me aid:  
Then hear my prayer, and weigh right well the words that I have said.  
7 O thou the Saviour of all them that put their trust in thee,  
Declare thy strength on them that spurn against thy majesty.  
8 O keep me as thou wouldest keep the apple of thine eye:  
And under thy wings defend me secretly.

The second part.

- 9 From wicked men that trouble me, and daily me annoy,  
And from my foes that go about my soul for to destroy:  
10 Which wallow in thine worldly wealth, to fill and the more  
That in their pride they do not spare to speak they care not where.  
11 They lie in wait where I should pass, with craft me to confound:  
And making mischief in their minds, to call me to the ground.  
12 Much like a lion greedily that would his prey embrace:  
Or lurking like a lion whelp within some secret place.  
13 Up Lord in haste, prevent my foe, and cast him at thy feet:  
Save thou my soul from the ill man, and with thy sword him smite.  
14 Deliver me, Lord, by thy power, out of these tyrants hands:  
Which now so long time reigned have, and kept us in their bands.  
15 I mean from worldly men to whom all worldly goods are life,  
That have no hope nor part of joy but in this present life.  
16 Thou of thy store their bellies fill'st with pleasure to their minds:  
Their children have enough, and leave to theirs the rest behind.  
17 But I shall with pure conscience behold thy gracious face:  
So when I wake I shall be full of thine image and grace.

PSALM. xviii. T. 1.

- O** God my strength and fortitude, of force I must love thee:  
Thou art my castle and defence in my necessity.  
2 My God, my rock, in whom I trust, the worker of my wealth:  
My refuge, buckler, and my shield, the horn of all my health.  
3 When I sing laud unto the Lord, most worthy to be served,  
Then from my foes I am right sure that I shall be preferred.  
4 The pangs of death did compass me, and bound me every where:  
The flowing waves of wickedness did put me in great fear.  
5 The file and subtille spates of hell were round about me set:  
And for my death there was prepar'd a deadly trapping net.  
6 I thus beset with pain and grief, did pray to God for grace:  
And he forthwith did hear my plaint out of his holy place.  
7 Such is his power that in his wrath he made the earth to quake,  
Yea, the foundation of the mount of Basan for to shake.  
8 And from his nostrils came a smoke when kindled was his ire:  
And from his mouth came kindled coals of hot consuming fire.

9 The Lord descended from above, and bow'd the heavens high  
And underneath his feet he cast the darkness of the skie.  
10 On cherubs and on cherubims full royally he rode:  
And on the wings of all the winds came flying all abroad.

*The second part.*

11 And like a den most dark he made his hid and secret place:  
With waters black and sirle clouds environed he was.  
12 But when the presence of his face in brightness shall appear,  
Then clouds consume, and in their stead come hail and coals of fire.  
13 The fire darts and thunderbolts disperse them here and there:  
And with his often lightnings he puts them in great fear.  
14 Lord as thy wrath and threatenings, and at thy chiding cease,  
The springs and the foundations of all the world appear.  
15 And from above the Lord sent down to fetch me from below,  
And pluckt me out of waters great, that would me overflow.  
16 And me delivered from my foes that would have made me thrall,  
Yea from such foes as were too strong for me to deal withall.  
17 They did prevent me to oppress in time of my great grief:  
But yet the Lord was my defence, my succour and relief:  
18 He brought me forth in open place, whereas I might be free,  
And kept me safe, because he had a favour unto me.  
19 And as I was an innocent, so did he me regard,  
And to the cleanness of my hands he gave me my reward,  
20 For that I walked in his ways, and in his paths have trode,  
And have not sinned wickedly against my Lord and God.

*The third part.*

21 But evermore I have respect to his law and decree:  
His statutes and commandments I cast not out from me.  
22 But pure, and clean, and uncorrupt, appear'd before his face,  
And did refrain from wickedness and sin in any case.  
23 The Lord will therefore me reward, as I have done aright:  
And to the cleanness of my hands, appearing in his sight.  
24 For, Lord, with him that holy is wilt thou be holy too,  
And with the good and vertuous men right virtuously wilt do:  
25 And to the loving and elect thy love thou wilt reserve:  
And thou wilt use the wicked men as wicked men deserve.  
26 For thou dost save the simple folk in trouble when they lie,  
And dost bring down the countenance of them that look full high.  
27 The Lord will light my candle so that it shall shine full bright:  
The Lord my God will make also my darkness to be light.  
28 For by thy help an host of men discomfit, Lord, I shall:  
By thee I scale and over leap the strength of any wall.  
29 Unspotted are the ways of God his word is purely true:  
He is a sure defence to such as in his faith abide.  
30 For who is God except the Lord? for other there is none:  
Or else who is omnipotent, saving our God alone?

*The fourth part.*

31 The God that girdeth me with strength, is he that I do mean:  
That all the ways wherein I walk did evermore keep clean.  
32 That mid my feet like to the harts in swiftness of my pace,  
And for my surety brought me forth into an open place.  
33 He did in order put my hand to battel and to fight:  
To break in funder bars of brass he gave mine arms the might.  
34 Thou taughtest me thy saving health, thy right hand is my tower:  
Thy love and familiarity doth still increase my power.  
35 And under me thou makest plain the way where I should walk:  
So that my feet shall never slip, nor stumble at a balk.  
36 And fiercely I pursue and take my foes that me annoy'd:  
And from the field do not return, till they be all destroy'd.  
37 So I suppress and wound my foes, that they can rise no more:  
For at my feet they fall down flat, I strike them all so sore.  
38 For thou dost gird me with thy strength to war in such a wise,  
That they be all scattered abroad that up against me rise.  
39 Lord thou hast put into my hands my mortal enemies yet:  
And all my foes thou dost divide in funder with thy stroke.  
40 They call'd for help, but none gave ear, nor help them with relief:  
Yea, to the Lord they call'd for help, yet heard he not their grief.

PSALM xix, xx, xxi.

The fifth part.

41 And still like dust before the wind I drive them under feet;  
And sweep them out like chaffy clay that sticketh in the street.  
42 Thou keep'st me from seditious folk, that still in strife are led;  
And thou didst of the heathen folk appoint me to be head.  
43 A people strange to me unknown, and yet they shall me serve;  
And at the first obey my word, whereas mine own will swerve.  
44 I shall be irksome to mine own, they will not see my light;  
But wander wide out of the way, and hide them out of sight.  
45 But blessed be the living Lord, most worthy of all praise,  
That is my rock and saving health, praised be he always.  
46 For God it is that gave me power revenged for to be;  
And with his holy word subdu'd the people unto me.  
47 And from my foe delivered me: and set me above those  
That cruel and ungodly were, and up against me rose.  
48 And for this cause, O Lord my God, to thee give thanks I shall;  
And sing out praises to thy name among the Gentiles all.  
49 That gavest great prosperity unto the king, I say,  
To David thine anointed king, and to his seed for aye.

PSALM xix. T. 3.

**T**he heavens and the firmament do wondrously declare  
The glory of God omnipotent, his works and what they are:  
The wondrous works of God appear by every days success;  
The nights likewise which their race run, the self same thing express.  
There is no language, tongue, or speech, where their sound is not;  
In all the earth & coasts that of their knowledge is consent'd. (hearts)  
In them the Lord made for the sun a place of great renown;  
Who like a bridegroom ready trimm'd doth from his chamber come.  
And as a valiant champion, who for to get a prize,  
With joy doth haste to take in hand, some noble enterprise.  
And all the while from end to end he compasseth about;  
Nothing can hide it from his heat, but he will find it out.  
How perfect is the law of God, how is his covenant sure,  
Converting souls, and making wise the simple and obscure.  
Just are the Lords commandments, and glad both heart and mind  
His precepts pure and giveth light to eyes that be full blind.  
The fear of God is excellent, and doth endure for ever;  
The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.  
And more to be embrac'd alway than fin'd gold, I say;  
The honey and the honey-comb are not so sweet as they.  
By them thy servant is forewarn'd to have God in regard;  
And in performance of the same there shall be great reward.  
But, Lord, what earthly men doth know the cruelties of his life?  
Then cleanse me from my secret sins, which are in me most hid.  
And keep me that presumptuous sins prevail not over me;  
And so shall I be innocent, and great offences flee. (one)  
Accept my mouth and eke my heart, my words and thoughts each  
For my redeemer and my strength, O Lord, thou art alone.

PSALM xx, T. 3.

**I**n trouble and adversity the Lord God I fear thee O Lord;  
The majesty of Jacobs God defend thee from all ill;  
And send thee from his holy place his help at every need;  
And so in Zion stablish thee, and make thee strong indeed.  
Remembering well the sacrifice that new to him is done;  
And to receive right thankfully thy burnt-offerings each one.  
According to thy hearty desire the Lord grant unto thee;  
And all thy counsel and device full well perform may be.  
We shall rejoice when thou art sav'd, and our banners display  
Unto the Lord which thy requests fulfilled hath alway.  
The Lord will his anointed save, I know well by his grace,  
And send him help by his right hand, out of his holy place.  
In chariots some put confidence, and some in horses trust;  
But we remember God our Lord, that keepeth promise just.  
They fall down flat, but we do rise and stand up steadfastly.  
Now save and help us, Lord and King, on thee when we do cry.

PSALM xxi. T. 3.

**L**ord, how joyful is the king in thy strength and thy power;  
How vehemently doth he rejoice in thee his Saviour!

3 For

PSALM xii.

- 2 For thou hast given unto him his godly hearts desire :  
To him nothing thou hast deny'd of that he did require.  
3 Thou didst prevent him with thy gifts and blessings manifold :  
And thou hast set upon his head a crown of perfect gold.  
4 And when he asked life of thee, thereof thou mad'st him sure,  
To have long life, yea, such a life as ever shall endure.  
5 Great is his glory by thy help, thy benefit and aid :  
Great worship and great honour both thou hast upon him laid.  
6 Thou wilt give him felicity that never shall decay,  
And with thy cheerful countenance wilt comfort him alway.  
7 For why the king doth strongly trust in God for to prevail :  
Wherefore his goodness and his grace will not that he shall quail.  
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force, and those that thee withstand :  
Find out thy foes and let him feel the power of thy right hand.  
9 And like an oven burn them Lord, in fierce flame and fume :  
Thine anger shall destroy them all, and fire shall them consume.  
10 And thou shalt root out of the earth their fruit :  
And from the number of thy folk their seed shall end and cease.  
11 For why? much mischief did they muse against thy holy name :  
Yet did they fail, and had no power for to perform the same.  
12 But as a mark thou shalt them set in a most open place,  
And charge thy bowe strings readily against thine enemies face.  
13 Be thou exalted, Lord, therefore in thy strength every hour :  
So shall we sing right solemnly, praising thy might and power.

PSALM xii. T. 3.

- O God my God, wherefore dost thou forsake me utterly,  
And helpest not when I do make my great complaint and cry :  
To thee my God even all day long I do both cry and call,  
I cease not all the night, and yet thou hearest not at all.  
Even thou that in thy sanctuary, and holy place dost dwell,  
Thou art the comfort and the joy, and glory of Israel.  
4 And he in whom our fathers old had all their hope for ever :  
And when they put their trust in thee, thou didst them eye deliver.  
5 They were delivered ever when they called on thy name :  
And for the faith they had in thee they were not put to shame.  
6 But I am now become a worm more like then any man.  
About cast whom the people scorn, with all the spite they can.  
7 All men despise as they beheld me walking on the way :  
They grin, they mock, they nod their heads, and on this wise they say :  
8 This man did glory in the Lord, his favour and his love,  
Let him redeem and help him now, his power if he will prove.  
9 But, Lord, out of my mothers womb I came by thy behest :  
Thou didst preserve me still in hope while I did suck her breast.  
10 I was committed from my birth with thee to have abode :  
Since I was in my mothers womb, thou hast been e're my God.

The second part.

- 11 Then, Lord, depart not now from me in this my present grief,  
Since I have none to be my help, my succour and relief.  
12 So many bulls do compass me that be full strong of head :  
Yea bulls so fat as though they had in Basen field been fed.  
13 They gape upon me greedily, as though they would me devour  
Each like a lion roaring out and ramping for his prey.  
14 But I drop downe like water shed, my loynes in shunder break,  
My heart doth in my body melt like wax against the heat.  
15 And like a withered drieth my strength, my tongue it cleaveth fast  
Unto my jaws, and I am brought to dust of death at last.  
16 And many dogs do compass me, and wicked counsel ere  
Conspire against me cruelly, they pierce my hands and feet.  
17 I was tormented, so that I might all my bones have told :  
Yet still upon me they do looke, and still they me behold.  
18 My garments they divided ere in parts among them all :  
And for my coat they did cast lots, to whom it might befall.  
19 Therefore, I pray thee, be not far from me at my greatest need :  
But rather rich thou art my strength, to help me, Lord, awake speed.  
20 And from my sword, Lord, save my soul by thy might and power.  
And keep my soul, thy darling dear, from dogs that would devour.  
21 And from the lions mouth, that would meall in snider devour.  
And from the horns of unicorn, Lord safely me deliver.



22 Then shall I to my brethren all thy mighty records  
And in thy church shall praise the name of thee the living Lord.

*The third part.*

23 All ye that fear him praise the Lord, thou Jacob honour him :  
And all ye seed of Israel with reverence worship him.

24 For he despiseth not the poor, he looketh not away  
his countenance when they do call, but granteth to their cry.

25 Among the folk that fear the Lord I will therefore proclaim  
thy praise, and keep my promise made for setting forth thy name.

26 The poor shall eat and be suffic'd and those that do thirst shall  
know the Lord, shall praise his name, their hearts shall live for ever.

27 All coasts of the earth shall praise the Lord, and turn to him for grace:  
The heathen folk shall worship him before his blessed face.

28 The kingdom of the heathen folk the Lord shall have therefore :  
And he shall be their governour and king for evermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts shall feed and taste also:  
and in his presence worship him and bow their knees full low.

30 And all that shall go down to dust, of life by him shall taste :  
thy seed shall serve and praise the Lord, while any world shall last.

31 My seed shall plainly shew to them that shall be born hereafter,  
his justice and his righteousness, and all his works of wonder.

PSALM xlii. *W. W.*

**T**He Lord is onely my support, and he that doth me feed :  
Now can I then lack any thing whereof I stand in need ?

2 He doth me feed in coats most fine the tender grass fast by :  
And after drives me to the streams which run most pleasantly.

3 And when I feel my self near lost, then doth he me home take,  
Conquering me in his right paths even for his own names sake.

4 And though I were even at death's door, yet would I fear none ill :  
For with thy rod and shepherds crook I am comforted still.

5 Thou hast my table richly deckt in despite of my foe :  
Thou hast my head with balm refresh'd, my cup doth overflow.

6 And finally while breath doth last thy grace shall me defend :  
And in the house of God will I my life for ever spend.

*Another of the same, by T. S.*

**M**y shepherd is the living Lord, nothing therefore I need :  
In pastures fine with waters calm he lets me forth to feed.

2 He did convert and glad my soul, and brought my mind in frame,  
To walk in paths of righteousness, for his most holy name.

3 Yet though I walk in vale of death, yet will I fear none ill :  
Thy rod thy staff shall comfort me, and thou art with me still.

4 And in the presence of my foes my table thou shalt spread :  
Thou shalt, O Lord, fill full my cup, and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy favour is so frankly shew'd to me :  
That in thy house for evermore my dwelling-place shall be.

PSALM xlii. *J. H.*

**T**he earth is all the Lords, with all her store and furniture :  
Yea his is all the world, and all that therein doth endure.

2 For he hath fastly founded it above the seas to stand :  
And laid above the liquid sounds, to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he, O Lord, that shall ascend into thy hill,  
Or pass upon thy holy place, there to continue still ?

4 Whose hands are harmless, & whose heart no spot there doth defile :  
His spirit not set on vanity, who hath not sworn to guile.

5 Him that is such a one, the Lord shall place in blissful plight,  
And God his God and Saviour, shall yield to him his right.

6 This is the brood of travellers, in seeking of his grace :  
As Jacob did the Israelite, in that time of his race.

7 Ye princes open your gates, stand open the everlasting gate :  
For there shall enter in thereby the King of glorious state.

8 Who is the King of glorious state : the strong and mighty Lord,  
The mighty Lord in battal stout, and true of the sword.

9 Ye princes open your gates, stand open the everlasting gate :  
For there shall enter in thereby the King of glorious state.

10 Who is the King of glorious state : the Lord of hosts it is,  
The kingdom and the royalty of glorious state it is.

PSALM xlv. *T. S.*

**L**ift my heart to thee, my God and guide most just :  
Now suffer me to take no shame, for in thee do I trust.

PSALM. xvi.

2 Let not my foes rejoyce, nor make a scorn of me :  
And let them not be overthrowne that put their trust in thee.  
3 But shame shall them befall which harm them wrongfully :  
Therefore thy paths, and thy right ways unto me, O Lord, disclose.  
4 Direct me in thy truth, and teach me, I thee pray :  
Thou art my God and Saviour, on thee I wait alway.  
5 Thy mercies manifold I pray thee, Lord, remember,  
And eke thy pitie plentiful, for they have been for ever.  
6 Remember not the faults and frailty of my youth :  
Remember not how ignorant I have been of thy truth.  
Nor after my defaults let me thy mercie find :  
But of thine own benignity, Lord have me in thy mind.  
7 His mercy is full sweet, his truth a perfect guide :  
Therefore the Lord will sinners teach, and such as go aside.  
8 The humble he will teach his precepts for to keep :  
He will direct in all his ways the lowly and the meek.  
9 For all the ways of God are truth and mercy both,  
To them that keep his testament, the witness of his truth.

The second part.

10 Now for thy holy name, O Lord, I thee intreat.  
To grant me pardon for my sin, for it is wondrous great.  
11 Whofo doth fear the Lord the Lord will him direct  
To lead his life in such a way as he doth best accept.  
12 His soul shall evermore in goodness dwell and stand :  
His seed and his posterity inherit shall the land.  
13 All those that fear the Lord know his secret intent :  
And unto them he doth declare His will and testament.  
14 Mine eyes and eke my heart to him I will advance,  
That pluck'd my feet out of the snare of sin and ignorance.  
15 With mercy me behold, to thee I make my mone :  
For I am poor and desolate, and comfortles alone.  
16 The troubles of my heart are multipli'd indeed :  
Bring me out of this misery, necessity and need.  
17 Behold my poverty, mine anguish and my pain :  
Remit my sin and mine offence, and make me clean again.  
18 O Lord, behold my foes, how they do still increase,  
Pursuing me with deadly hate that pain would live in peace.  
19 Preserve and keep my soul, and eke deliver me :  
And let me not be overthrowne, because I trust in thee.  
20 Let my simple pureness me from mine enemies freed :  
Because I look as one of thine, that thou shouldst me defend.  
21 Deliver, Lord, thy folk, and send them some relief,  
I mean thy chosen Israel, from all their pain and grief.

PSALM xvi. T. 3.

**L**ord, be my Judge, and thou shalt see my paths be right and plain :  
I trust in God and hope that he will strength me to remain.  
2 Prove me, my God, I thee desire my ways to search and trie :  
As men do prove their gold with fire, my reins and heart espie.  
3 Thy goodness laid before my face I durst behold alway :  
For of thy truth I tread the trace, and will do all my days.  
4 I do not lust to flatter or use with men whose deeds are vain :  
To come in house I do refuse with the deceitful train.  
5 I much abhor the wicked sort, their deeds I do despise :  
I do not once to them resort that hurtful things devise.  
6 My hands I wash, and do proceed in works to walk upright :  
Then to thine altar I make speed, to offer there in sight.  
7 That I may speak and preach the praise that doth belong to thee,  
And so declare how wondrous ways, thou hast been good to me.  
8 O God, thy house I love most dear, to me it doth excell :  
I have delight and would be near, whereas thy grace doth dwell.  
9 O shut not up my soul with them in sin that take their fill.  
Nor yet my life among those men that seek much blood to spill.  
10 Whose hands are beapt with craft & guile, their lives thereof are full.  
And their right hand with wroth & wile for bribes doth pluck & pull.  
11 But I in righteousness intend my time and days to serve :  
Have mercy, Lord, and me defend, so that I do not swerve :  
12 My foot is stay'd for all states, it standeth well and right :  
Wherefore to God will I give praise in all the peoples sight.

PSALM.

PSALM XLII, XLIII, XLIV

PSALM XLII. Y. H.

**T**he Lord is both my health & life, shall man make me dismayd?  
 With God doth glorie my strength & might, why should I be afraid?  
 2 While that my foes with all their strength begin with me to brawl,  
 And think to eat me up, at length themselves have caught the fall.  
 3 Though they in camp against me lie, my heart is not afraid:  
 In battell plight if they will trie, I trust in God for aid.  
 4 One thing of God I do requite that he will not deny:  
 For which I pray and will desire still he to me apply:  
 5 That I within his holy place my life throughout may dwell;  
 To see the beauty of his face, and view his temple well.  
 6 In time of dread he shall me hide within his place most pure,  
 And keep me secret by his side, as on a rock most sure.  
 7 At length I know the Lords good grace shall make me strong & stout  
 My foes to foil and clean defeat, that compass me about.  
 8 Therefore within his house will I give sacrifice of praise,  
 With psalms and songs I will apply to laud the Lord always.

The second part.

9 Lord hear the voice of my request, for which to thee I call:  
 Have mercy Lord, on me oppress'd, and send me help withall.  
 10 My heart doth knowledge unto thee, I sue to have thy grace:  
 Then seek my face, saith thou to me, Lord, I will seek thy face.  
 11 In wrath turn not thy face away, nor suffer me to slide:  
 Thou art my help still to this day, be still my God and guide.  
 12 My parents both their son forsook, and cast me off at large:  
 And then the Lord himself yet took of me the care and charge.  
 13 Teach me, O Lord, the way to thee, and lead me on forth right;  
 For fear of such as watch for me, to trap me if they might.  
 14 Do not betake me to the will of them that be my foes:  
 For they surmise against me still false witness to depose.  
 15 My heart would faint but that in me this hope is fixed fast,  
 The Lord Gods good grace shall I see in life that aye shall last.  
 16 Trust still in God whose whole thou art, his will abide thou must:  
 And he shall ease and strength thy heart if thou in him do trust.

PSALM XLIII. T. S.

**T**hou art, O Lord, my strength and stay, the succour which I crave:  
 Neglect me not lest I be like to them that go to grave.  
 2 The voice of thy suppliant hear, that unto thee doth cry:  
 When I lift up my hands unto thy holy ark most high.  
 3 Repute me not among the sort of wicked and perverse,  
 That speak slight fair unto their friends and think full ill in heart.  
 4 According to their handy-work, as they deserve in deed,  
 And after their inventions let them receive their meed.  
 5 For they regard nothing Gods works, his law nor yet his lore:  
 Therefore will he them and their seed destroy for evermore.  
 6 To render thanks unto the Lord how great a cause have I,  
 My voice, my prayer, and my complaint that heard so willingly?  
 7 He is my shield and fortitude, my buckler in distress:  
 My hope, my help, my hearts relief, my song shall him confess.  
 8 He is our strength and our defence, our enemies to resist:  
 The health and the salvation of his elect by Christ.  
 9 Thy people and thine heritage, Lord, bless, guide, and preserve:  
 Increase them, Lord & rule their hearts, that they may never swerve.

PSALM XLIV. T. S.

**G**ive to the Lord, ye potentates, ye rulers of the world,  
 Give ye all praise, honour and strength unto the living Lord.  
 2 Give honour to his holy name and honour him alone:  
 VVorship him in his majesty, within his holy throne.  
 3 His voice doth rule the waters all, even as himself doth please:  
 He doth prepare the thunder-claps, and governeth all the seas.  
 4 The voice of God is of great force, and wondrous excellent:  
 It is most mighty in effect, and most magnificent.  
 5 The voice of God doth rend and break the cedar-trees so long:  
 The cedar-trees of Lebanon, which are most high and strong.  
 6 And makes them leap like as a calf, or like the unicorn:  
 Not only trees but mountains great, whereon the trees are born.  
 7 His voice divideth the fumes of fire, and makes the wilderness:  
 8 It makes the desert quake for fear, that called is Cadiz.

PSALM xix, xxv.

9. It maketh the blinde for fear so calve, and makes the covertis plain:  
Then in his temple every man his glory doth proclaim.

10. The Lord was set above the floods, ruling the raging sea:  
So shall he reign as Lord and King for ever and for aye.

11. The Lord will give his people power in vertue to increase:  
The Lord will bleis his chosen flock with everlasting peace.

PSALM xx. J. H.

**A**ll land and praise with heart and voice, O Lord, I give to thee;  
Which didst not make my foes rejoyce, but hast exalted me.

2. O Lord my God, to thee I cri'd in all my pain and grief:  
Thou gav'st an ear and didst provide to ease me with relief.

3. Of thy good will thou hast call'd back my soul from hell to save;  
Thou didst revive when strength did lack, & keptst me from the grave.

4. Sing praise, ye saints, that prove and see the goodness of the Lords  
In memory of his majesty rejoyce with one accord.

5. For why? his anger but a space doth last, and slack again:  
But in his favour and his grace always doth life remain. (night)  
Though gripes of grief and pangs full sore shall lodge with us all  
The Lord to joy shall us restore before the day be light.

6. When I enjoy'd the world at will, thus would I boast and say:  
Tush, I am sure to feel none ill, this wealth shall not decay.

7. For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace, hadst sent me strength and aid:  
But when thou turn'dst away thy face, my mind was sore dismay'd.

8. Wherefore again yet did I cry to thee, O Lord of might:  
My God with plaints I did apply, and pray'd both day and night.

9. What gain is in my blood, said I, if death destroy my days,  
Doth dust declare thy majesty or yet thy truth doth praise?

10. Wherefore, my God, some pity take, O Lord, I thee desire:  
Do not this simple soul forsake, of help I thee require.

11. Then didst thou turn my grief and we into a cheerfull voice:  
The mourning weed thou tookst from me, and mad'st me to rejoyce.

12. Wherefore my soul unceasingly shall sing unto thy praise:  
My Lord, my God, to thee will I give laud and thanks always.

PSALM xxi. J. H.

**O** Lord, I put my trust in thee, let nothing work me shame:  
As thou art just, deliver me, and set me quit from blame.

2. Hear me, O Lord, and thou anon, to help me make good speed:  
Be thou my rock and house of stone, my fence in time of need.

3. For why? as stones thy strength is tri'd, thou art my fort & tower:  
For thy names sake be thou my guide, and lead me in thy power.

4. Pluck thou my feet out of the snare which they for me have laid:  
Thou art my strength, and all my care is for thy might and aid.

5. Into thy hands, Lord, I commit my spirit, which is thy due:  
For why thou hast redeemed it, O Lord my God most true.

6. Hate such folk as will not part from things to be abhor'd:  
When they on trifles set their hearts, my trust is in the Lord.

7. For I will in thy mercy joy, I see it doth excell:  
Thou seest when ought would me annoy, & knowest my soul full well.

8. Thou hast not left me in their hand that would me overcharge:  
But thou hast set me out of band, to walk abroad at large.

The second part.

9. Great grief, O Lord, doth me assail, some pity on me take:  
Mine eyes was dim, my sight doth fall, my womb for me doth ache.

10. My life is worn with grief and pain, my years in we are past,  
My strength is gone, and through disdain my bones corrupt & waste.

11. Among my foes I am a scorn, my friends are all dismay'd:  
My neighbours and my kinsmen born to see me are afraid.

12. As men once dead are out of mind, so am I now forgot:  
As smalt effect in me they find as in a broken pot.

13. I heard the brags of all the rout, their hearts my mind did fray:  
How they conspired and went about to take my life away.

14. But, Lord, I trust in thee for aid, not to be overmad:  
For I confesse and still have said, thou art my Lord and God.

15. The length of all my life and age, O Lord, is in thy hand:  
Defend me from the wrath and rage of them that me withstand.

16. To me thy servant, Lord, express and shew thy joyful face:  
And save me, Lord, for thy goodness, thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17. Lord, let me not be put to blame, for that on thee I call:  
But let the wicked bear the shame, and in the grave to fall.

PSALM xxxviii. xxxv.

- 17 O Lord make dumb their lips outright, which are addit<sup>d</sup> to liss<sup>s</sup>  
And cruelty with pride and spite against the lust devise.  
18 O how great good hast thou in store laid up full safe for them  
That fear & trust in thee therefore, before the foes of men! (wronges  
19 Thy presence shall them fence and guide from all proud brags and  
Within thy place thou shalt them hide from all the strife of tongues.  
20 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd on me his grace so far,  
Me to defend with watch and ward, as in a town of war.  
21 Thus did I say both day and night, when I was sore oppress<sup>d</sup>:  
Lo, I was clean cast out of sight, yet heardst thou my request.  
22 Ye saints, love ye the Lord, I say, the faithfull he doth guide  
And to the proud he doth repay according to their pride.  
23 Be strong, and God shall stay your heart, be bold and have a lust:  
For sure the Lord will take your part, sith you on him do trust.

PSALM xxxviii. T. J.

- T**he man is blest whose wickedness the Lord hath clean remitted:  
And he whose sin and wickedness is hid and also covered.  
2 And blest is he to whom the Lord imputeth not his sin:  
Which in his heart hath hid no guile, nor fraud is found therein.  
3 For whilst that I kept close my sin in silence and constraint,  
My bones did wear and waste away with daily mone and plaint.  
4 For night and day thy hand on me so grievous was and smart,  
That all my blood and humours moist to driness did convert.  
5 I did therefore confess my fault, and all my sin discover:  
Then thou, O Lord, didst me forgive, and all my sins passe over.  
6 The humble man shall pray therefore, and seek thee in due time:  
So that the floods of waters great shall have no power on him.  
7 When trouble and adversity do compass me about:  
Thou art my refuge and my joy, and thou dost rid me out.  
8 Come hither and I will thee teach how thou shalt walk aright:  
I will thee guide as I my self have learn'd by proof and sight.  
9 Be not so rude and ignorant as is the horse and mule,  
Whose mouth without a rein or bit from harm thou canst not rule.  
10 The wicked man shall manifold sorrows and griefs sustain:  
But unto him that trusts in God his goodness shall remain.  
11 Be merry therefore in the Lord, ye lust lift up your voice,  
And ye of pure and perfect heart, be glad and eke rejoyce.

PSALM xxxviii. T. H.

- Y**e righteous in the Lord rejoyce, it is a seemly sight, (might)  
That upright men with thankfull voice should praise the Lord of  
2 Praise ye the Lord with harp & psalm, in psalms & pleasant things  
With lute and instrument among that soundeth with ten strings.  
3 Sing to the Lord a song most new, with courage give him praise  
4 For why! his word is ever true, his works and all his ways.  
5 To judgment equity and right he hath a great good will:  
And with his gifts he doth delight the earth throughout to fill.  
6 For by the word of God alone the heavens all were wrought:  
Their hosts and powers every one his breath to pass hath brought.  
7 The waters great gathered hath he on heaps within the shore:  
And hid them in the depth to be, as in an house of store.  
8 All men on earth both least and most, fear God and keep his law:  
Ye that inhabit in each coast, dread him and stand in aw.  
9 What he commanded wrought it was at once with present speed:  
What he doth will is brought to pass with full effect indeed.  
10 The counsils of the nations rude the Lord doth bring to nought:  
He doth defeat the multitude of their device and thought.  
11 But his decrees continue still, they never slack nor cease:  
The motions of his mind and will take place in every age.

The second part.

- 12 And blest are they to whom the Lord as God and golde is known:  
Whom he doth chosse of meer accord to take them as his own.  
13 The Lord from heaven cast his sight on men mortal by birth:  
14 Considering from his seat of might the dwellers on the earth.  
15 The Lord, I say, whose hand hath wrought mans heart, and doth it  
For he alone doth know the thoughts and working of & same. (frame.  
16 A king that trusteth in his host, shall nought prevail at length:  
The man that of his might doth boast, shall fall for all his strength.

PSALM xxxiv. xxv.

17 The troops of horsemen shall fail, their sturdy steeds shall serve  
The strength of horse shall not prevail the rider to preserve.  
18 But so, the eyes of God intend and watch to aid the just:  
With such as fear him to offend, and on his goodness trust:  
19 That he of death and great distress may set their souls from dread  
And if that death their land oppress, in hunger them to feed.  
20 Wherefore our soul doth whole depend on God our strength and  
He is our shield as to defend, and drive all darts away. (Says  
21 Our soul in God hath joy and game, rejoycing in his might:  
For why? In his most holy name we hope and much delight.  
22 Therefore let thy goodness, O Lord, still present with us be:  
As we always with one accord do only trust in thee.

PSALM xxxiv. 7. 8.

**I**VVill give land and honour both unto the Lord always.  
And ere my mouth for evermore shall speak unto his praise.  
2 I do delight to laud the Lord in soul and ere in voice:  
That humble men and mortals may hear and so rejoyce.  
3 Therefore see that ye magnifie with me the living Lord, I  
And let us now exalt his name together with one accord.  
4 For I my self besought the Lord: he answered me again,  
And me delivered incontinent from all my fear and pain.  
5 Whoso they be that him behold, shall see his light most clear:  
Their countenance shall not be dim: they need it not to fear.  
6 This ill-wretch for some villain unto the Lord did call:  
Who did him hear without delay, and rid him out of thrall.  
7 The angel of the Lord doth pitch his tents in every place,  
To save all such as fear the Lord, that nothing them deface.  
8 Taste and consider well therefore that God is good and true:  
O happy man that maketh him his, only stay and trust!  
9 Fear ye the Lord ye holy ones, above all earthly thing:  
For they that fear the living Lord are sure to lack nothing.  
10 The illow shall be hunger-bit, and pin'd with famine much:  
But as for them that fear the Lord, no lack shall be so such.

The second part.

11 Come near therefore, my children dear, and to my words give care:  
I shall you teach the perfect way, how ye the Lord should fear.  
12 Who is the man that would live long, and lead a godly life?  
13 See thou retain thy tongue and lips from all deceit and strife.  
14 Turn back thy face from doing ill, and do the godly deed:  
Enquire for peace and quietness, and follow it with speed.  
15 For why? the eyes of God above upon the just are bent:  
His ear likewise doth hear the plaint of the poor innocent.  
16 But he doth frown and bend his brow upon the wicked train:  
And cuts away the memory that should of them remain.  
17 But when the just do call and cry, the Lord doth hear them so,  
That out of pain and misery forthwith he lets them go.  
18 The Lord is kind and straight as band to such as be contrite:  
He saves also the sorrowfull, the poor and meek in spirit.  
19 Full many are the miseries that righteous men do suffer:  
But out of all adversities the Lord doth them deliver.  
20 The Lord doth so preserve and keep his very bones alway,  
That not so much as one of them doth perish or decay.  
21 The sin shall slay the wicked man, which he himself hath wrought:  
And such as hate the righteous man, shall soon be brought to nought.  
22 Not they that fear the living Lord, the Lord doth save them sound:  
And who that put their trust in him, nothing shall them confound.

PSALM xxxv. 9. H.

**L**Ord, plead my cause against my foes, confound their force and  
Flight on my part against all those that seek with me to fight.  
2 Lay hand upon the spear and shield, thy self in armour dress:  
Stand up for me and fight the field, to help me from distress.  
3 Gird on thy sword, and stop the way, mine enemies to withstand:  
That thou unto my soul mayst say, Lo I thy help at hand.  
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame, that seek my soul to spill:  
Let them turn back, and flee with shame, that think to work me ill.  
5 Let them disperse and flee abroad, as wind doth drive the dust:  
And that the angel of our God their might away may thrust.

PSALM cxvii:

6 Let all their ways be void of light, and slippery like to fall:  
And send thine angel with thy might, to persecute them all.  
7 For why? without my fault they have in secret set their gin:  
And for no cause have digg'd a cave to take my soul therein.  
8 When they think least and have no care, O Lord, destroy them all:  
Let them be tempt in their own snare: and in their mischief fall.  
9 And let my soul, my heart and voice, in God have joy and wealth:  
That in the Lord I may rejoyce, and in his saving health.  
10 And then my bones shall speak and say, my parts shall all agree:  
O Lord, though they do seem full gay, what man is like to thee?

*The second part.*

11 Thou dost defend the weak from them, y<sup>e</sup> are both stout and strong:  
And rid the poor from wicked men, that spoil and do them wrong.  
12 My cruel foes against me rise, to witness things untrue:  
And to accuse me they devise of things I never knew.  
13 Where I to them did ow good will, they quit me with disdain:  
That they should pay my good with ill, my soul doth sore complain.  
14 When they were sick I mourn'd therefore, and cied my self in pain:  
With fasting I did faint full sore, to pray I was not slack.  
15 As they had been my brethren dear, I did my self behave:  
As one that maketh woful cheer about his mothers grave.  
16 But they at my disease did joy, and gather on a rout:  
Y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>u</sup>bject slaves at me did toy, with mocks and checks full stout.  
17 The belly-gods and flattering train, that all good things deride,  
At me do grin with great disdain, and pluck their mouthes aside.  
18 Lord, when wilt thou amend this gear, why dost thou stay & pause?  
O rid my soul mine onely dear, out of these ilious claws.  
19 And then will I give thanks to thee before the church always:  
And where most of the people be, there will I shew thy praise.  
20 Let not my foes prevail on me, which hate me for no fault:  
Not yet to wink or turn their eye, that canless me assault.

*The third part.*

21 Of peace no word they think or say, their talk is all untrue:  
They still consult and would betray all those that peace ensue.  
22 With open mouth they run at me, they gape, they laugh, they scorn:  
Well, well, say they, our eye doth see the thing that we desire.  
23 But Lord, thou seest what ways they take, cease not this gear to  
Be not far off, nor me forsake, as men that fall their friend. (chorus)  
24 Awake, arise, and stir abroad, defend me in my right:  
Revenge my cause, my Lord, and aid me with thy might.  
25 According to thy righteousness, my Lord God, set me free:  
And let them not their pride express, nor triumph over me.  
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce & cry, There, there, this gear goes trim:  
Nor give them cause to say on high, We have our will on him.  
27 Confound them with rebuke & shame, that joy when I do mourn:  
And pay them home with spight & blame, that brag at me with scorn.  
28 Let them be glad and see rejoyce, which love mine upright way:  
And they all times with heart and voice shall praise the Lord, and say.  
29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell, for why? he doth delight  
To see his servants prosper well, that is his pleasant sight.  
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply thy righteousness to praise:  
Unto the Lord my God will I sing laud and praise always.

PSALM cxviii. J. H.

**T**He wicked with his works unjust doth thus perswade his heart,  
That of the Lord he hath no trust: his fear is set apart.  
2 Yet doth he joy in his estate, to walk as he began,  
So long till he deserve the hate of God and eie of man.  
3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught, his tongue no truth doth  
Yet at no hand will he be taught which way he may do well. (chorus)  
4 When he should sleep, then doth he muse his mischief to fulfil:  
No wicked ways doth he refuse, nor nothing that is ill.  
5 But Lord, thy goodness doth ascend above the heavens high:  
So doth thy truth it self extend unto the cloudy sky.  
6 Much more then hills so high and steep, thy justice is express:  
Thy judgment's like to seas most deep, thou sav'st both man and beast.  
7 Thy mercy is above all things, O God, it doth excell,  
In trust whereof as in thy wings, the fowls of man shall dwell.

8 Within



PSALM xxxvii.

8 Within thy house they shall be fed with plenty at thine will :  
Of all delights they shall be sped, and take thereof their fill.  
9 For why? the well of life so pure doth ever flow from thee;  
And in thy light we are full sure the lasting light to see.  
10 From such as thee desire to know, let not thy grace depart :  
Thy righteousness declare and show to men of upright heart.  
11 Let not the proud on me prevail, O Lord, of thy good grace  
Nor let the wicked me assail, to throw me out of place,  
12 But they in their device shall fail, that wicked works maintain :  
They shall be overthrown withall, and never rise again.

PSALM xxxvii. W. W.

**G**udge not to see the wicked men in wealth to flourish still :  
Nor yet envy such as to ill have bent and set their will.  
2 For as green grass and flourishing herbs are cut, and wither away :  
So shall their great prosperity soon pass, fade, and decay.  
3 Trust thou therefore in God alone, to do well give thy mind :  
So shalt thou have the land as thine, and there sure food shalt find.  
4 In God set all thy heart's delight, and look what thou would'st have,  
Or else canst wish in all the world, thou need'st it not to crave.  
5 Cast both thy self and thine affairs on God with perfect trust,  
And thou shalt see with patience th'effect both sure and lust.  
6 Thy perfect life and godly name he will clear as the light :  
So that the sun even at noon day shall not shine half so bright.  
7 Be still therefore, and steadfastly on God see thou wait then,  
Nor shrinking for the prosperous state of lewd and wicked men.  
8 Shake off despight, envy, and hate, at least in any wise :  
Their wicked steps avoid and flee, and follow not their guise.  
9 For every wicked man will God destroy, both more and less :  
But such as trust in him are sure the land for to possess.  
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see no more the wicked trade;  
No not so much as house or place where once he did remain.

*The second part.*

11 But merciful and humble men enjoy shall sea and land :  
In rest and peace they shall rejoyce, for nought shall them withstand.  
12 The lewd men and malicious against the just conspire :  
They gnash their teeth at him, as men who do his bane desire.  
13 But while the lewd men thus do think, the Lord laugheth them to scorn.  
For why? he sees their term approach when they shall sigh and mourn.  
14 The lewd have their sword out drawn, their bow they have they  
To overthrow and kill the poor, as he the right way went. (bent,  
15 But the same sword shall pierce their heel which was to kill & hurt  
The lewd; the bow shall break to shivers, when they put their trust.  
16 Doubtless the just mans poor estate is better a great deal more  
Than all these lewd and wicked mens rich pomp and heaped store.  
17 For be their power never so strong, God will it overthrow  
Where contrary he doth preserve the humble men and low.  
18 He sees by his great providence the good mens trade and ways :  
And will give them inheritance which never shall decay.  
19 They shall not be discouraged, when some are hard beset :  
When others shall be hunger-bit, they shall be clad and fed.  
20 For whosoever wicked is, and enemy to the Lord,  
Shall quail, yea melt even as lambs grease, or smoke that flies a-

*The third part.*

21 Behold the wicked borrows much, and never pays again :  
Whereas the just by liberal gifts makes many glad and fain.  
22 For they whom God doth bless, shall have the land for heritage  
And they whom he doth curse, likewise shall perish in his rage.  
23 The Lord the just mans ways doth guide, and gives him good success  
To every thing he takes in hand he sendeth good success. (cess :  
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure not utterly to quail :  
Because the Lord puts out his hand at need, and doth not fail.  
25 I have been young and now am old yet did I never see  
The just man left, nor yet his seed to beg for misery.  
26 But gives always most liberally, and lends whereas is need :  
His children and posterity receive of God their need.  
27 Flee vice therefore and wickedness, and virtue do embrace :  
So God shall grant thee long to have on earth a dwelling-place.  
28 For God so loveth equity, and shews to them such grace,  
That he preserveth them alway, but destroys the wicked race.

29 Whereas

PSALM xxxviii, xxxix.

29 Whereas the good and godly men Inherit shall the land,  
Having as lords all things therein in their own power and hand.  
30 The lust mans mouth shall ever speak of matters wise and high  
His tongue doth talk to edifie, with truth and equity.  
31 For in his heart the law of God his Lord doth still abide :  
So that wheresoever he goes or walks, his foot can never slide.  
32 The wicked like a ravening wolf the just man doth beset,  
By all means seeking him to kill, if he fall in his net.

*The fourth part.*

33 Though he should fall into his hands, yet God would succour send  
Though men against him sentence give, God would him yet defend.  
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way, he shall preserve thee thence  
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see destroy'd these wicked men,  
35 The wicked have I seen most strong and plac'd in high degree.  
Flourishing in all wealth and store, as doth the lawrell tree.  
36 But suddenly he past away, and so he was quite gone :  
Then I him sought, but could not find the place where dwelt such one.  
37 Mark and behold the perfect man, how God doth him increase :  
For the just man shall have at length great lov with rest and peace.  
38 As for transgressours, wo to them, destroy'd shall they all be :  
God will cut off their budding race, and rich posterity.  
39 But the salvation of the just doth come from God above,  
Who in their trouble sends them aid. of his meere grace and love.  
40 God doth them help, save, and deliver from lewd men and unjust,  
And still will save them whilst that they in him do put their trust.

PSALM xxxviii. J. H.

**P**ill me not to rebuke, O Lord, in thy provoked ire :  
Ne in thy heavy wrath, O Lord, correct me I desire.  
2 Thine arrows do stick fast in me, thy hand doth press me sore :  
And in my flesh no health at all appeareth any more.  
3 And all this is by reason of thy wrath that I am in :  
Nor any rest is in my bones by reason of my sin.  
4 For lo, my wicked doings, Lord, above my head are gone :  
A greater load then I can bear, they lie me sore upon.  
5 My wounds stink and are festered so, as loathsome is to see :  
Which all through mine own foolishness betided unto me.  
6 And I in careful wise am brought in trouble and distress :  
That I go walling all the day in doleful heaviness.  
7 My loins are fill'd with sore disease, my flesh hath no whole part :  
8 I feeble am and broken sore, I roar for grief of heart.  
9 Thou know'st, Lord, my desire, my groans are open in thy sight  
10 My heart doth pant, my strength doth fall, mine eyes have lost  
their light.  
11 My lovers and my wonted friends stand looking on my wo :  
And eke my kinsmen far away are me departed fro.  
12 They that did seek my life, laid snares, & they sought the way  
To do me hurt, spake lies, and thought on mischief all the day.

*The second part.*

13 But as a deaf man I became, that cannot hear at all :  
14 And as one dumb, that opens not his mouth to speak withall.  
15 For all my confidence, O Lord, is wholly set on thee :  
16 Lord, thou Lord that art my God, thou shalt give ear to me.  
17 This did I crave, that they my foes triumph not over me :  
For when my foot did slip, then they did joy my fall to see.  
18 And truly I poor wretch am set in place, a woful wight :  
And eke my grievous heaviness is ever in my sight.  
19 For while that I my wickedness in humble wise confesse :  
And while I for my sinful deeds my sorrows do expresse :  
20 My foes do still remain alive, and mighty are also,  
And they that hate me wrongfully, in number hugely grow.  
21 They stand against me that my good with evil do repay :  
Because that good and honest things I do ensue away.  
22 Forsake me not, O Lord my God, be thou not far away,  
23 Hasten me to help, my Lord, my God, my safety and my stay;

PSALM xxxix. J. H.

**I**said, I will look to my ways, for fear I should go wrong :  
I will take heed all times that I offend not with my tongue.  
2 As with a bit I will keep fast my mouth with force and might,  
Not once to whisper all the while the wicked are in sight.

PSALM xcix, xl, xli.

3 I held my tongue and spake no word, but kept me close and still:  
Yea from good talk I did refrain, but, fore against my will. (doubt)  
4 My heart waxt hot within my breast, with musing, thought,  
Which did increase and stir the fire: at last these words burst out:  
5 Lord number out my life and day: which yet I have not past:  
So that I may be certifi'd how long my life shall last.  
6 Lord, thou hast pointed out my life in length much like a spent  
Mine age is nothing unto thee, so vain is every man.  
7 Man walketh like a shade, and doth in vain himself annoy  
In getting goods, and cannot tell who shall the same enjoy.  
8 Now, Lord, with things this wife do frame, what help do I desire?  
Of truth my help doth hang on thee, I nothing else require.

*The second part.*

9 From all the sins that I have done, Lord, quit me out of hand:  
And make me not a scorn to fools that nothing understand.  
10 I was as dumb, and to complain no trouble might me move:  
Because I knew it was thy work, my patience for to prove.  
11 Lord take from me thy scourge and plague, I can them not with  
I faint and pine away for fear of thy most heavy hand. (Isa 4)  
12 When thou for sin dost man rebuke, he waxeth wo and woe,  
As doth a cloth that moths have fret: so vain a thing is man.  
13 Lord hear my suit and give good heed, regard my tears that fall:  
I feel them like a stranger here, as did my fathers all.  
14 O spare a little, give me space my strength for to restore,  
Before I go away from hence, and shall be seen no more.

PSALM xl. 9. H.

I Waited long and sought the Lord, and patiently did bear:  
At length to me he did accord my voice and cry to hear.  
2 He plucked me from the lake so deep out of the mire and clay:  
And on a rock he set my feet, and he did guide my way.  
3 To me he taught a psalm of praise, which I must shew abroad,  
And sing new songs of thanks always unto the Lord our God.  
4 When all the folk these things shall see: as people much afraid,  
Then they unto the Lord will flee, and trust upon his aid.  
5 O blest is he whose hope and heart doth in the Lord remain,  
That with the proud doth take no part, nor such as lie and feign.  
6 For, Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds in greatness far do pass,  
Thy favour towards us exceeds all things that ever was.  
7 When I intend and do devise thy works abroad to shew,  
To such a reckoning they do rise, thereof no end I know.  
8 Burnt-offerings thou delight'st not in, I know thy whole desire:  
With sacrifice to purge his sin thou dost no man require.  
9 Meat-offerings and sacrifice thou wouldst not have at all:  
But thou, O Lord, hast open made mine ears to hear withall.  
10 But then said I, Behold and look, I come a man to be:  
For in the volume of thy book thus is it said of me,  
11 That I, O God, should do thy mind, which thing doth like me  
For in my heart thy law I find fast placed there to dwell. (Psalm)  
12 Thy justice and thy righteousness in great resorts I tell:  
Behold my tongue no time doth cease, O Lord, thou knowst full well.

*The second part.*

13 I have not hid within my breast thy goodness as by stealth:  
But I declare and have express thy truth and saving health.  
14 I kept not close thy loving mind, that no man should it know:  
The trust that in thy truth I find, to all the church I shew.  
15 Thy tender mercy, Lord, from me withdraw thou not away:  
But let thy love and verity preserve me still for ay.  
16 For I with mischief many a one am sore beset about:  
My sins increase, and so come on, I cannot spy them out.  
17 For why? In number they exceed the hairs upon my head:  
My heart doth faint for very dread, that I am almost dead.  
18 With speed send help and set me free, O Lord, I thee require:  
Make haste with aid to succour me, O Lord, at my desire.  
19 Let them sustain rebuke and shame, that seek my soul to spill:  
Drive back my foes and them defame that wish and would me ill:  
20 For their ill feats do them descry, that would defame my name:  
Always as me they rail and cry, be on him, be for shame.  
21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth that seek to thee always:  
That those that love thy saving health, may say, To God be praise:  
an. an.

PSALM xlii. 117.

11 But as for mine, I am but poor, oppress'd, and brought full low:  
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me restore to health full well I know.  
12 For why? thou art my hope and trust, my refuge, help and stay:  
Whence cometh my God, as thou art just, with me no time delay.

PSALM xlii. T. 3.

**T**he man is blest that careful is, the needy to consider:  
For in the season perilous the Lord will him deliver.  
2 The Lord will make him safe and sound, and happy in the land:  
And he will not deliver him into his enemies hand.  
3 And in his bed when he lies sick, thou Lord, wilt him restore:  
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health, his sickness and his sore.  
4 Then in my sickness thus said I, Have mercy Lord on me:  
And heal my soul, which is full wo, that I offended thee.  
5 Mine enemies wish me ill in heart, and thus of me did say:  
When shall he die, that all his name may vanish quite away?  
6 And when they come to visit me, they ask if I do well:  
But in their hearts mischief they hatch, and to their mates it tell.  
7 They bite their lips & whisper so, as though they would me charm:  
And cast their fetters how to trap me with some deadly harm.  
8 Some grievous sin hath brought him to this sickness, say they plain:  
He is so low, that without doubt rise can he not again.  
9 The man also that I did trust, with me did use deceit:  
Who at my table ate my bread, the same for me laid wait.  
10 Have mercy Lord on me therefore, and let me be preserv'd:  
That I may render unto them the things they have deserv'd.  
11 By this I know assuredly, to be belov'd of thee,  
When that mine enemies have no cause to triumph over me.  
12 Not in my right thou hast me kept, and maintained always:  
And in thy presence place assign'd where I shall live for aye.  
13 The Lord the God of Israel be praised evermore:  
Even so be it, Lord, will I say, even so be it therefore.

PSALM xlii. 3. H.

**L**ike as the hart doth breathe and stay, the well-springs to obtain:  
So doth my soul desire alway, with thee, Lord, to remain.  
2 My soul doth thirst, and would draw near, the living God of might:  
O when shall I come and appeare in presence of his sight?  
3 The years all times are my repast, which from mine eyes do slide:  
When wicked men cry out so fast, Where now is God thy guide?  
4 Alas, what grief is it to think what freedom once I had:  
Therefore my soul, as at pins brack, most heavy is and sad.  
When I did march in good array, furnished with my train:  
Unto the temple was our way, with songs and hearts most faine.  
5 My soul, why art thou sad always, and fret'st thus in my breast?  
Trust still in God, for him to praise I hold it ever best.  
6 By him I have succour at need, against all pain and grief:  
He is my God, which with all speed will haste to send relief.  
And thus my soul within me, Lord, doth faint to think upon  
The Land of Jordan, and record the little hill Hermon.

The second part.

7 One grief another in doth call, as clouds burst out their voice:  
The floods of evil that do fall, run over me with noise.  
8 Yet I by day felt his goodness, and help at all assays:  
Likewise by night I did not cease, the living God to praise.  
9 I am persuas'd thus to say to him with pure pretence:  
O Lord, thou art my guide and stay, my rock and sure defence.  
Why do I then in penitence, hanging the head thus walk,  
While that mine enemies me oppress, and vex me with their talk?  
10 For why? they pierce my inward parts with pangs to be abhorr'd,  
When they cry out with stubborn hearts, Where is thy God, thy Lord?  
11 So soon why dost thou faint and quail, my soul with pain oppress?  
With thoughts why dost thy self assail so sore within my breast?  
12 Trust in the Lord thy God always, and thou the time shalt see:  
To give him thanks with laud and praise, for health restor'd to thee.

PSALM xlii. T. 3.

**J**udge and revenge my cause, O Lord, from them that evil be:  
From wicked and deceitful men, O Lord deliver me.  
2 For of my strength thou art the God: why put'st thou me thee free?  
And why walk I so heavily oppress'd with misery?  
3 Send out thy light and cheer thy truths, and lead me with thy grace,  
Which may conduct me to thy hill, and to thy dwelling-place.

4 Then

P S A L M xliii. ally. xlv.

4 Then shall I to the altar go, of God my joy and cheer:  
And on my knees give thanks to thee, O God my God most dear.  
5 Why art thou then so sad my soul, and fret'st thou in my breast?  
Still trust in God, for him to praise, I hold it always best.  
6 By him I have deliverance against all pain and grief:  
He is my God which doth alway as need send me relief.

P S A L M xliii. T. 3.

**O**ur ears have heard our fathers tell, and reverently record  
The wondrous works that thou hast done, in elder time, O Lord.  
2 How thou didst cast the Gentiles out, and shroudst them with  
strong hand:  
Planting our fathers in their place, and gav'st to them their land.  
3 They compassed not by sword nor strength, the land of thy behest:  
But by thy hand, thy arm and grace, because thou lov'st them best:  
4 Thou art my King, O God, that help Jacob in sundry wise:  
5 Led with thy power, we threw down such as did against us rise.  
6 I trusted not in bow nor sword, they could not save me sound:  
7 Thou keptst us from our enemies rage, thou didst our foes confound.  
8 And still we boast of thee our God, and praise thy holy name:  
9 Yet now thou go'st not with our host, but leavest us to shame.  
10 Thou mad'st us flee before our foes, and so were overted.  
Our enemies rob'd and spoil'd our goods, when we were spent abroad:  
11 Thou hast us given to our foes, as sheep for to be slain:  
Amongst the heathen every where scattered we do remain.  
12 Thy people thou hast sold like slaves, and as a thing of nought  
For profit none thou hast thereby, nor gain at all was sought.  
13 And to our neighbours thou hast made of us a laughing stock,  
And those that round about us dwell, at us do grin and mock.

*The second part.*

14 Thus we serve for no other use, but for a common talk:  
They mock, they scorn, they nod their heads: whereere they go  
15 I am ashamed continually to hear these wicked men: walk.  
Yes, so I blush that all my face with red is covered then.  
16 For why? we hear such slanderous words, such false reports & lies:  
That death it is to see their wrongs, their shameful things & their cries.  
17 For all this we forget not thee, nor yet thy covenant brake:  
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee, nor yet thy paths forsake.  
19 Yet thou hast led us down to dust, where dens of dragons be:  
And covered us with shade of death, and great adversity.  
20 If we had our Gods name forgot, & help of idols sought (thought),  
21 Would not God then have say'd this out? for he doth know our  
22 Nay, nay for thy names sake, O Lord, always are we slain thus:  
As deep unto the chambers sent, right so they deal with us.  
23 O Lord, why sleepest thou? awake, and leave us not for all:  
24 Why hid'st thou thy countenance, and dost forget our thrall?  
25 For down to dust our soul is brought, and we now at last cast:  
Our belly like as it were gin'd, unto the ground cleaves fast.  
26 Rise up therefore for our defence, and help us Lord at need:  
We thee beseech for thy goodness, to rescue us with speed.

P S A L M xlv. J. H.

**M**Y heart doth take in hand, some godly song to sing:  
The praise that I shall shew therein, pertaineth to the King.  
2 My tongue shall be as quick, his honour to indite,  
As is the pen of any scribe, that useth fast to write.  
3 O fairest of all men, thy speech is pleasant pure:  
For God hath blessed thee with gifts, for ever to endure.  
4 About thee gl'rd thy sword, O prince of might eld:  
With honour, glory, and renown thy person pure is deckt.  
5 Go forth with godly speed, with meekness, truth and right:  
And thy right hand shall thee instruct in works of dreadful might.  
6 Thine arrows sharp and keen, their hearts so sore shall sting:  
That souls shall fall and kneel to thee, yea, all thy foes, O King.  
7 Thy royal seat, O Lord, for ever shall remain:  
Because the scepter of thy realm doth righteousness maintain.  
8 Because thou lov'st the right, and dost the ill detest:  
God even thy God hathointed thee with joy above the rest.  
9 With myrrour and favours sweet thy clothes are all bespiced:  
When thou dost from thy palace pass, therein to make thee glad.  
10 Kings

PSALM xlvj, xlvj, xlvj.

10 Kings daughters do attend in fine and rich array :  
At thy right hand the queen doth stand in gold and garments gay :

*The second part.*

11 O daughter take good heed, incline and give good ear :  
Thou must forget thy kindred all, and fathers house most dear,  
12 Then shall the King desire thy beauty fair and trim :  
For why ? he is the Lord thy God, and thou must worship him,  
13 The daughters then of Tyre, with gifts full rich to see :  
And all the wealthy of the land shall make their suit to thee.  
14 The daughter of the King is glorious to behold :  
Within her closet she doth sit all deckt in beaten gold.  
15 In robes well wrought with needle, and many a pleasant thing  
With virgins fair on her to wait, she cometh to the King.  
16 Thus are they brought with joy, and mirth on every side,  
Into the palace of the King, and there they do abide.  
17 In stead of parents left, (O queen, the case so stand)  
Thou shalt have sons whom thou may'st see - as princes in all lands,  
18 Wherefore thy holy name all ages shall record :  
The people shall give thanks to thee for evermore, O Lord.

PSALM xlvj. J. H.

**T**HE Lord is our defence and aid, the strength whereby we stand.  
When we with wo are much dismayd, he is our help at hand.  
2 Though th' earth remove, we will not fear, though hills so high  
Be thrust and hurled here and there within the sea so deep. (Sce 7.)  
3 No, though the waves do rage so sore that all the banks it spills,  
And though it overflow the shore, and beat down mighty hills.  
4 For one fair flood doth send abroad his pleasant streams apace,  
To fresh the city of our God, and wash his holy place.  
5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell, she can no whit decay :  
All things against her that rebel the Lord will truly slay.  
6 The heathen folk the kingdoms see, the people make a noise :  
The earth doth melt and not appear, when God puts forth his voice.  
7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part, so as he hath an eye :  
Our hope of health with all our heart on Jacobs God doth lie :  
8 Come here and see with mind and thought the working of our Gods  
What wonders he himself hath wrought in all the world abroad.  
9 By him all wars are burst and gone, which countreys did conspire :  
Their bows he brake and spears each one, their chariots burnt with fire.  
10 Leave off therefore (saith he) and know I am : God most stout,  
Among the heathen high and low, and all the earth throughout.  
11 The Lord of hosts doth us defend, he is our strength and tower :  
On Jacobs God we do depend, and on his might and power.

PSALM xlvj. J. H.

**Y**E people all with one accord clap hands and eke rejoyce :  
Be glad and sing unto the Lord with sweet and pleasant voice.  
2 For high the Lord and dreadful is, with wonders manifold,  
A mighty King he is truly, in all the earth extold.  
3 The people shall he make to be unto our bondage thrall :  
And underneath our feet he shall the nations make to fall.  
4 For us the heritage he chose which we possess alone :  
The flourishing worship of Jacob his welbelov'd one.  
5 Our God ascended up on high with joy and pleasant noise :  
The Lord goes up above the skie with trumpets royal voice.  
6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise, sing praises to our King :  
7 For God is King of all the earth, all skillful praises sing.  
8 God on the heathen reigns and sits upon his holy throne :  
The princes of the people have them joynd every one.  
9 To Abrahams people : for our God, which is exalted high,  
As with a buckler doth defend the earth continually.

PSALM xlvj. J. H.

**G**REAT is the Lord, and with great praise to be advanced all  
Within the city of our God, upon his holy hill.  
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place, it gladdeth all the land :  
The city of the mighty King on her north-side doth stand.  
3 Within the palace thereof God is a refuge known :  
For so, the kings are gathered, and together they are gone.  
4 But when they did behold it so, they wonderd and they were  
Asham'd much, and suddenly were driven back with fear.

PSALM. xlix, L.

5 Great terror these on them did fall, for very wo they cry.  
As doth a woman when she shall go travell by and by.  
6 As thou with eastern wind the ships upon the sea dost break;  
As they were stroy'd, and even as we heard our fathers speak:  
7 So in the city of the Lord, we saw as it was told:  
Yea, is the city which our God for ever will uphold.  
8 O Lord, we wait and do attend on thy good help and grace:  
For which we do all times stand within thy holy place.

9 O Lord, according to thy name for ever is thy praise:  
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full of righteousness always.  
10 Let, for thy judgements Sion mount be filled with joy:  
And ease of Judah grant, O Lord, the daughters to rejoyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill, yea, round about her go,  
And tell the tomes that thereupon are builded on a row:  
12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all, behold her towers strong  
That ye may tell thereof to them, that after shall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God for evermore is he:  
Yea, and unto the death also our guider shall be he.

PSALM. xlix, L.

**A**ll people hearken and give ear to that that I shall tell:  
2 Both high & low, both rich & poor that in the world do dwell;  
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse of many things rightwisely  
In understanding shall my heart his study exercise.

4 I will incline my ear to know the parable so dark:  
And open all my doubtful speech in letter on my harp.  
5 Why should I fear affliction, or any careful toll:  
Or else my foes which at my heark are prest my life to spoil?

6 For as for such as riches have, wherein their trust is most:  
And they which of their treasures great, themselves do brag and boast;  
7 There is not one of them that can his brothers death redeem:  
Or that can give a price to God, sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay, none can thereto attain:  
Or that he might his life prolong, or not in grave remain.  
9 They see wise men as well as fools, subject unto deaths bands:  
And being dead strangers possess, their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses fair, and so determine sure,  
To make their name right great on earth for ever to endure.  
11 Yet shall no man always enjoy high honour, wealth and rest:  
12 But shall at length taste of deaths cup as well as the brute beast.

The second part.

13 And though they try their foolish thoughts to be most lewd & vain  
Their children yet approve their talk, and in like sin remain.

14 As sheep into the fold are brought, so shall they into grave:  
Death shall them eat, and in that day the lust shall lordship have.

15 Their image and their royal port shall fade and quite decay:  
When as from house to pit they pass, with wo and well-away,  
16 But God will surely preserve me from endless death and pain:  
Because he will of his good grace, my soul receive again.

17 If any man was woodden rich, fear not, I say, therefore:  
Although the glory of his house increaseth more and more.

18 For when he dies, of all these things nothing shall he receive:  
His glory will not follow him, his pomp will take her leave.

19 Yet in this life he takes himself, the happiest under sun:  
And others likewise flatter him, saying, All is well done.  
20 And presuppose he live as long as did his fathers old:  
Yet must he needs at length give place, & be brought to deaths fold.

21 Thus man to honour God hath brought, yet doth he not consider:  
But like brute beasts so doth he live, which turn to dust and powder.

PSALM. l. W. VV.

**T**he mighty God, th' Eternal hath thus spoke,  
And all the world he will call and provoke:  
Even from the east, and so to the west:  
2 From toward Sion, which place he loveth best.  
God will appear in beauty most excellent:  
Our God will come before long time he speak.

3 Devouring fire shall go before his face:  
A great tempest shall round about him trace,

4 Then shall he call the earth and heavens bright,  
To judge his folk with equity and right.



PSALM I.

4 Saying, Go to, and now my saints assemble :  
 5 For past they keep, their gifts do not dissemble.  
 6 The heavens shall declare his righteousness :  
 7 For God is Judge of all things more and less.  
 8 He is my people, for I will now reveal :  
 9 Lest Israel, I will thee nought conceal.  
 10 For God thy God am I, and will not blame thee;  
 11 For giving not all manner offerings to me,  
 12 I have no need to take of thee at all  
 Goats of thy fold, or calf out of thy stall :  
 13 For all the beasts are mine within the woods :  
 14 On thousand hills cattle are mine own goods  
 15 I know for mine all birds that are on mountains :  
 16 All beasts are mine which haunt the fields and fountains.  
 17 Hungry if I were, I would not thee it tell,  
 18 For all is mine that in the world doth dwell.  
 19 Eat I the flesh of great bulls or bullocks?  
 20 Or drink the blood of goats, or of the flocks?  
 21 Offer to God praise and hearty thanksgiving,  
 22 And pay thy vows unto God ever-living.  
 23 Call upon me, when troubled thou shalt be :  
 24 When will I help, and thou shalt honour me.  
 25 To the wicked thus saith th' Eternal God,  
 26 Why dost thou preach my laws and bests abroad?  
 27 Seeing thou hast them with thy mouth abused,  
 28 And hat'st to be by discipline reformed?  
 29 My words, I say, thou dost reject and hate.  
 30 If that thou see a thief, as with thy mate  
 Thou run'st with him, and so your prey do seek ;  
 31 And art all-one with bands and rustles eke.  
 32 Thou giv'st thy self to backbite and to slander,  
 33 And how thy tongue deceives, it is a wonder.  
 34 Thou sit'st musing, thy brother how to blame :  
 35 And how to put thy mother's son to shame.  
 36 These things thou didst ; and whilst I held my tongue,  
 37 Thou didst me judge, because I staid so long.  
 38 Like to thy self : yet though I keep long silence :  
 39 Once shalt thou feel of thy wrongs just recompence.  
 40 Consider this, ye that forget the Lord,  
 41 And fear not when he threatneth with his word :  
 42 Lest without help I spoil you as a prey :  
 43 But he that thanks off'reth, praise him me say.  
 44 Saith the Lord God, and he that walketh this trace,  
 45 I will him teach Gods saving health to embrace.

*Another of the same by J. H.*

**T**He God of gods, the Lord, hath call'd the earth by name :  
 2 From whence the sun doth rise, unto the setting of the same.  
 3 From Zion his fair place, his glory bright and clear,  
 4 The perfect beauty of his grace from thence is did appear.  
 5 Our God shall come in haste, to speak he shall not doubt :  
 6 Before him shall the fire waste, and tempest round about.  
 7 The heavens from on high, the earth below likewise  
 8 He will call forth to lodge and try, his folk he doth devise.  
 9 Bring forth my saints, saith he, my faithful Rock so dear :  
 10 Which are in band and league with me, my law to love and fear.  
 11 And when these things are try'd, the heavens shall record,  
 12 That God is just, and all must bide the judgment of the Lord.  
 13 My people, O give heed, Israel to thee I cry :  
 14 I am thy God, thy help at need, thou canst it not deny.  
 15 I do not say to thee, Thy sacrifice is slack :  
 16 Thou offerest daily unto me much more when I do lack.  
 17 Think'st thou that I do need thy cattle young or old?  
 18 Or eke so much delight to feed on goats out of the fold?  
 19 Nay, all the beasts are mine, in woods that eat their fill :  
 20 And thousands more of neat and kine, that run wild on the hills.

*The second part.*

21 The birds that build on high, in hills and out of sight :  
 22 And beasts that in the field do lie, are subject to my might.  
 23 Then though I hunger sore, what need I ought of thine,  
 24 Sith that the earth with her great store, and all therein is mine?

PSALM II.

13 To bulls flesh have I mead to eat it dost thou think?  
Or such a sweetness do I find, the blood of lions to drink?  
14 Give to the Lord his praise, with thanks to him apply:  
And see thou pay thy vows always unto the God most high.  
15 Then seek and call to me, when ought will work thee blame:  
And I will sure deliver thee, that thou mayst praise my Name.  
16 But see the wicked train, which talk of God each day,  
And yet their works are foul and vain, to them the Lord will say,  
17 With what face dar'st thou my word once speak or name?  
Why dost thou talk my law allow, thy deeds deny the same.  
18 Wherefore for to amend thy life thou art so slack:  
My word, the which thou dost pretend, is cast behind thy back.

*The third part.*

19 When thou a thief dost see, by theft to live in wealth:  
With him thou runn'st and dost agree likewise to thrive by stealth.  
20 When thou dost them behold, that wives and maids defile:  
Thou lik'st it well, and wakest bold, to use that life most vile.  
21 Thy lips thou dost apply, to slander and defame:  
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie, and still dost use the same.  
22 Thou auddest to revile thy friends to thee so near:  
With slander thou wouldst needs defile thy mothers son most dear.  
23 Hereat while I do wink, as though I did not see:  
Thou goest on still, and so dost think that I am like to thee.  
24 But sure I will not let to strike when I begin:  
Thy faults in order I will set, and open all thy sin.  
25 Mark this I you require, that have not God in mind:  
Lest when I plague you in mine ire, your help be far to find.  
26 He that doth give to me the sacrifice of praise,  
Doth please me well: and he shall see to walk in godly ways.

PSALM II. *IV. VV.*

Lord consider my distress, and now with speed some pity take:  
My sins deface, my faults redress, good Lord for thy great  
mercies sake.

1 VVash me, O Lord, & make me clean from this unjust & sinful sin:  
And purifie yet once again, my heinous crime and bloody sin.  
2 Remorse and sorrow do constrain me to acknowledg mine enenies:  
My sin alas doth still remain before my face without release.  
3 For thee alone I have offended, committing evil in thy sight:  
And if I were therefore condemned, yet were thy judgments just and  
right.  
4 It is too manifest, alas, that first I was conceiv'd in sin:  
Yea, of my mother so born was, and yet vile wretch remain therein.  
5 Also behold, Lord, thou dost love the inward truth of a pure heart:  
Therefore thy wisdom from above thou hast reveal'd me to convert.  
6 If thou with hyssop purge this blot, I shall be cleaner then  $\frac{1}{2}$  glass:  
And if thou wash away my spot, the snow in whiteness shall I pass.  
7 Therefore, O Lord, such joy me send,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inwardly I may find grace,  
And that my strength may now amend, which thou hast swag'd for my  
trespass.

8 Turn back thy face & frowning ire, for I have felt enough thy hands:  
And purge my sins, I thee devise, which do in number pass the sands.  
9 Make new my heart within my breast, & frame it to thy holy will:  
Thy constant spirit in me let rest, which may these raging enemies

*The second part.*

11 Cast me not, Lord, out from thy face, but speedily my torments  
end:

Take not from me thy spirit of grace, which may from dangers me  
defend.

12 Restore me to those joys again which I was wont in thee to find:  
And let me thy free spirit retain, which unto thee may set my mind.  
13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know, I shall instruct others therein:  
And men  $\frac{1}{2}$  are likewise brought low, by mine example shall see sin.  
14 O God,  $\frac{1}{2}$  for my health art Lord, forgive me this my bloody vice:  
My heart and tongue shall then accord to sing thy mercies and justice.  
15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue untie O Lord, which art the  
duely key:

And then my mouth shall testify thy wondrous works & praise alway,  
16 And as for outward sacrifice, I would have offer'd many a one:  
But thou esteem'st them of no price, and therein pleasur tak'st thou  
none.

17 The heavy heart, the mind oppress, O Lord, thou never dost relent  
And to speak truth, it is the best, and of all sacrifice the best.  
18 Lord, unto Sion turn thy face, pour out thy mercies on thy hill,  
And on Jerusalem thy grace, build up the walls, and love it still  
19 Thou shalt accept then our offerings of peace and righteousness, I  
New calves and many other things upon thine altar will we lay. (say;  
*Another of the same, by J. H.*

**H**Ave mercy on me Lord, after thy great a'ounding grace:  
After thy mercies multitude, do thou my sin deface.  
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence, & cleanse me from my sins  
For I do know my faults, and still my sin is in mine eyes.  
3 Against thee, thee alone I have offended in this case:  
And evil have I done before the presence of thy face: (try'd,  
4 That in the things that thou hast done upright thou mayest be  
And eke in judging that the doom may pass upon thy side.  
5 Behold, in wickedness my kind and shape I did receive:  
And to my sinful mother eke in sin did me conceive.  
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts is pleasant unto thee,  
And secrets of thy wisdom thou revealed hast to me.  
7 With hyssop, Lord, besprinkle me, I shall be cleansed so:  
Yea wash thou me, and so I shall be whiter then the snow.  
8 Of joy and gladness make thou me to hear the pleasant voices  
That so the bruised bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.  
9 From the beholding of my sins, Lord, turn away thy face:  
And all my deeds of wickedness do utterly deface.  
10 O God, create in me a heart unspotted in thy sight:  
And eke within my bowels, Lord, renew a stable sprite.  
11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take thy holy Spirit away:  
The comfort of thy saving health give me again, I pray.  
12 With thy free Spirit establish me, and I will teach therefore  
Sinners thy ways, and wicked shall be turned to thy lore.

*The second part.*

13 O God, that art God of my health, from blood deliver me:  
That praises of thy righteousness my tongue may sing to thee.  
14 My lips that yet fast closed be, do thou, O Lord, unloose:  
The praises of thy majesty my mouth shall so disclose.  
15 I would have offered sacrifice, if that had pleased thee:  
Not pleased with burnt-offerings I know thou wilt not be.  
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice, delightful in Gods eyes:  
A broken and an humble heart, God, thou wilt not despise.  
17 In thy good will deal gently, Lord, to Sion, and with M,  
Grant that of thy Jerusalem uprear'd may be the wall.  
18 Burnt-offerings, gifts, and sacrifice of justice in that day  
Thou shalt accept, and calves they shall upon thine altar lay.

PSALM llii. J. H.

**W**Hy dost thou tyrant boast abroad, thy wicked works to praise?  
Dost thou not know there is a God, whose mercies last always?  
2 Why doth thy mind yet still devise, such wicked wiles to warp?  
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies, is like a razor sharp.  
3 On mischief why sett'st thou thy mind, and wilt not walk upright?  
Thou hast more lust false tales to find, then bring the truth to light.  
4 Thou dost delight in fraud and guile, in mischief, blood & wrong  
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering stile, O false deceitful tongue.  
5 Therefore shall God for ay confound, & pluck thee from thy place  
Thy seed root out from off the ground, and so shall thee deface.  
6 The last when they behold thy fall, with fear will praise the Lord  
And in reproch of thee withall, cry out with one accord,  
7 Behold the man that would not take the Lord for his defence:  
But of his goods his god did make, and trust his corrupt sense.  
8 But I as olive fresh and green, shall spring and spread abroad:  
For why? my trust all times hath been upon the living God.  
9 For this therefore will I give praise to thee with heart and voice:  
I will set forth thy name always, wherein thy saints rejoyce.

PSALM llii. T.S.

**T**He foolish man in that which he within his heart hath said:  
That there is any God at all, hath utterly denied:  
2 They are corrupt, and they also a hainous work have wrought:  
Among them all there is not one of good that worketh right.  
3 The

PSALM lv. *lv.*

3. The Lord look'd down on sons of men from heaven all abroad :  
To see if any were that would be wise and seek for God.  
4 They are all gone out of the way, they are corrupted all:  
There is not one doth any good, there is not one at all.  
5 Do not all wicked workers know, that they do feed upon  
My people, as they feed on bread? the Lord they call upon.  
6 Even there they were afraid, and stood with trembling all dismay'd  
Whereas there was no cause at all why they should be afraid.  
7 For God his bones that thee belieg'd, hath scattered all abroad:  
Thou hast confounded them, for they rejected are of God.  
8 O Lord, give thou the people health, and thou, O Lord, fulfil  
Thy promise made to Israel from out of Zion hill.  
9 When God his people shall restore, that erst were captive led:  
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM liv. *J. H.*

- G**od, save me for thy holy Name and for thy mercies sake:  
Unto the strength, Lord, of the same, I do my cause  
a Regard, O Lord, and give an ear to me when I do pray  
Howe down thy self to me and hear the words that I do say.  
3 For strangers up against me rise, and tyrants vex me still,  
Which have not God before their eyes: they seek my soul to spill.  
4 But lo, my God doth give me aid, the Lord is straight at hands  
With them by whom my soul is slaid the Lord doth ever stand.  
5 With plagues repay again all those for me that lie in wait:  
And in thy truth destroy my foes with their own snare and bait.  
6 An offering of free heart and will then I to thee shall make:  
And praise thy name, for therein still great comfort I do take.  
7 O Lord at length do set me free, from them that craft conspire  
And now mine eye with joy doth see, on them my hearts desire.

PSALM lv. *J. H.*

- O** God give ear and do apply to hear me when I pray:  
And when to thee I call and cry, hide not thy self away.  
a Take heed to me, grant my request, and answer me again:  
With plaints I pray full sore oppress, great grief doth me constrain.  
3 Because my foes with threats and cries, oppress me through despite:  
And so the wicked sort likewise to vex me have delight.  
4 For they in counsel do conspire, to charge me with some ill:  
So in their hasty wrath and ire, they do pursue me still.  
5 My heart doth faint for want of breath, it panteth in my breasts  
The terrors and the dread of death, do work me much unrest.  
6 Such dreadful fear: on me doth fall, that I therewith do quare:  
Such horror overwhelmeth me withall, that I no shift can make.  
7 But I did say, Who will give me the swift and pleasant wings  
Of some fair dove, that I my flee, and rest me from these things?  
8 Lo then I would go far away, to flee I would not cease:  
And I would hide my self, and stay in some great wilderness.  
9 I would be gone in all the haste, and not abide behind:  
That I were quit and overpast these blasts of boisterous wind.  
10 Divide them, Lord, & from them pull their devilish double tongues:  
For I have sp'd their city full of rapine, strife and wrong.  
11 Which things both night & day throughout do close her as a wall:  
In midst of her is mischief stout, and sorrow eke withall.  
12 Her inward parts are wicked plain, her deeds are much too vile  
And in her streets there doth remain all crafty fraud and guile.

*The second part.*

- 13 If that my foes did seek my shame, I might it well abide:  
From open enemies check and blame, some where I could me hide.  
14 But thou it was, my fellow dear, which friendship didst pretend  
And didst my secret counsel hear, as my familiar friend.  
15 With whom I had delight to talk in secret and abroad:  
And we together oft did walk, within the house of God.  
16 Let death in haste upon them fall, and send them quick to hell:  
For mischief reigneth in the hall, and parlous where they dwell.  
17 But I unto my God will cry, to him for help I flee:  
The Lord will help me by and by, and he will succour me.  
18 At morning, noon, and evening-tide, unto the Lord I pray:  
When I so instantly have cry'd, he doth not say me nay.  
19 To peace he shall restore me yet, though war be now at hand:  
Although the number be full great, that would against me stand.

PSALM lvi, lvi.

20 The Lord that first and last doth reign, both now and evermore,  
Will hear when I to him complain; and punish them full sore.

21 For sure there is no hope that they to turn will once accord,  
For why? they will not God obey, nor yet do fear the Lord. (knit:

22 Upon their friends they laid their hands, which were in covenant  
Of friendship to neglect the bands, they pass or care no whit.

23 While they have war within their hearts, as butter are their words  
Although their words were smooth as oyl, they cut as sharp as swords.

24 Cast thou thy care upon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee:  
For in no wise will he accord the lust in thrall to see.

25 But God shall cast them deep in pit, that thirst for blood always:  
He will no guileful man permit to live out half his days

26 Though such be quite destroy'd and gone, in thee, O Lord, I trust I  
I shall depend thy grace upon, with all my heart and lust.

PSALM lvi. J. H.

**H**Ave mercy, Lord, on me, I pray, for man would me devour:  
He fighteth with me day by day, and troubleth me each hour.

2 Mine enemies daily enterprize to swallow me outright:  
To fight against me many rise, O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me woful afraid, with boasts and brags of  
I trust in thee alone for aid, by thee I will abide. (pride,

4 Gods promise I do mind and praise, O Lord, I stick to thee:  
I do not care at all assays, what flesh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or spake, they wrest them at their will:  
And all the counsel that they take, is how to work me ill.

6 They all consent themselves to hide, close watch for me to lay:  
They spy my parks, and snares have ty'd to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischief set; thou God on them wilt frown:  
For in his wrath he doth not let to throw whole kingdoms down.

8 Thou seest how oft they made me rue, and on my tears do<sup>st</sup> look:  
Releve them in a glass by thee, and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy Name, my foes away do flie:  
I will perceive it by the same, what God doth take my part.

10 I glory in the word of God, to praise it I accord:  
With joy I will declare abroad the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say, as I before began,  
The Lord he is my help and stay, I do not care for man.

12 I will perform with heart so free, to God my vows always:  
And I, O Lord, all times to thee will offer thanks and praise.

13 My soul from death thou dost defend, and keep'st my feet upright  
That I before thee may ascend, with such as live in light.

PSALM lvii. J. H.

**T**Ake pity for thy promise sake, have mercy Lord on me:  
For why? my soul doth her betake unto the help of thee.

2 Within the shadow of thy wings, I set my self full fast,  
Till mischief, malice, and like things be gone and overpast.

3 I call upon the God most high, to whom I stick and stand:  
I mean the God that will stand by the cause I have in hand.

4 From heaven he hath sent his aid, to save me from their spight,  
That to devour me have assay'd, his mercy, truth and might.

5 I lead my life with lions fell, all set on wrath and ire:  
And with such wicked men I dwell, that fret like flames of fire.

6 Their teeth are spears and arrows long as sharp as I have seen:  
They wound and cut with their quick tongue like swords and weapons keen.

7 Set up and shew thyself, O God, above the heavens bright:  
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad, thy majesty and might.

8 They lay thir net and do prepare a privy cave and pit,  
Wherein they think my soul to snare, but they are fain in it.

9 My heart is set to laud the Lord, in him to joy always:  
My heart, I say, doth well accord to sing his laud and praise.

10 Awake my joy, awake I say, my lute, my harp and string:  
Wert I my self before the day, will rise, rejoyce and sing.

11 Among the people I will tell the goodness of my God,  
And shew his praise that doth excel, in heathen lands abroad.

12 His mercy doth extend as far as heavens all are high:  
His truth as high as any star, that shineth in the skie.

PSALM lviil, lix, lx.

17 Set forth and shew thy self, O God above the heavens haighs:  
Extol thy praise on earth abroad, thy majesty and might.

PSALM lviil, y. H.

**Y**E rulers that are put in trust, to iudge of wrong and right:  
Be all your judgments true and iust, not knowing meed or might.  
2 Nay in your hearts ye mark and muse in mischief to consent,  
And where ye should true iustice use, your hands to bribes are bent.  
3 The wicked sort from their birth-day have erred on this wise:  
And from their mothers womb alway have used craft and lye.  
4 In them he poison and the breath of serpents do appeare:  
Yea like the adder that is deaf, and fast doth stop her ear,  
5 Because she will not hear the voice of one that charmeth well:  
No though he were the chief of choice, and did therein excel.  
6 O God break thou their teeth at once within their mowthe  
throughout  
The tusks that in their great jaw-bones like lions whelps hang out.  
7 Let them consume away and waste, as water runs forth right:  
The shafts that they do shoot in haste, let them be broke in flight.  
8 As snails do waste within their shell, and unto lime do run:  
As one before his time that fell, and never saw the sun.  
9 Before the thorns that now are young, to bushes big shall grow:  
The storms of anger waning strong, shall take them ere they know.  
10 The iust shall joy, it doth them good, y God doth vengeance take:  
And they shall wash their feet in blood of them that him forsake.  
11 Then shall y world shew forth and tell, that good men have reward:  
And that a God on earth doth dwell, that iustice doth regard.

PSALM lix. y. H.

**S**End aid and save me from my foes, O Lord, I pray to thee:  
Defend an keep me from all those that rise and strive with me.  
2 O Lord preserve me from those men, whose doings are not good:  
And set me sure and safe from them that trust still after blood.  
3 For lo they wait my soul to take, they rage against me still:  
Yea for no fault that I did make, I never did them ill.  
4 They run and do themselves prepare, when I no whit offend.  
Arise and save me from their snare, and see what they intend.  
5 O Lord of hosts of Israel, arise and strike all lands:  
And ply none that do rebel, and in their mischief stand.  
6 At night they stir and seek about, as hounds they howl and grin:  
And all the city clean throughout from place to place they run.  
7 They speak of me with mouth alway, but in their lips are swords:  
They greed my death, and then would say, What? none doth hear  
our words  
8 But Lord thou hast their ways espy'd, and laught thereat aspaie:  
The heathen folk thou dost deride, and mock them to their face.  
9 The strength that doth our foes withstand, O Lord, doth come from  
thy God, he is my help at hand, a fort of fence to me. (thee)  
10 The Lord to me doth shew his grace, in great abundance still:  
That I may see my foes in case, such as my heart doth will.

The second part

11 Destroy them not at once, O Lord, lest it from mind do fall:  
But with thy strength drive them abroad, and so consume them all.  
12 For their ill words and truthlesse tongue confound them in their  
pride:  
Their wicked oaths with lye and wrong let all the world deride:  
13 Consume them in thy wrath, O Lord, that nought of them remain:  
That men may know throughout the world that Jacobs God doth  
14 At evening they return aspaie, as dogs they grin and cry: (reign)  
Throughout the streets in every place they run about and spie:  
15 They look about for meat, I say, but let them not be fed:  
Nor find a house wherein they may be bold to put their head.  
16 But I will shew thy strength abroad, thy goodness I will praise:  
For thou art my defence and God, at need in all assays.  
17 Thou art my strength, thou hast me staid, O Lord, I sing to thee:  
Thou art my fort, my fence and aid, a loving God to me.

PSALM lix. y. H.

**O** Lord thou didst us clean forsake, and scatterd us abroad:  
Such great displeasure thou didst take, return to us, O God.  
2 Thy might did move the earth so sore, that it in sunder brake:  
The hart thereof, O Lord, restore, for it doth bowe and quake

P S A L M lxi.

3 With heavy chance thou plaguest thus, the people that are thine  
And thou hast given unto us a drink of deadly wine.  
4 But yet to such as fear thy Name, a banner thou didst shew:  
That they may triumph in the same, because thy word is true.  
5 So that thy might may keep and save thy folk that favour thee:  
That they thy help at hand may have, O Lord, grant this to me.  
6 The Lord did speak from his own place, this was his joyful tale:  
8: will divide Sichem by pace, and mete out Succoths vale.  
7 Gilead is given to my hand, Manasses mine beside:  
Ephraim the strength of all my land, my law doth Juds guide.  
8 In Moab I will wash my feet, over Edom throw my shoe:  
And thou Palestine ought'st to seek for favour me unto.  
9 But who will bring me at this tide, unto the city strong?  
Or who to Edom me will guide, so that I go not wrong?  
10 Wilt thou not, God, which didst forsake thy folk, their land and  
coasts?  
11 Our wars in hand thou wouldst not take, nor walk among our hosts.  
12 Give aid, O Lord, and us relieve from them that us disdain:  
The help that hosts of men can give, it is but all in vain.  
13 But through our God we shall have might to take great things in  
hand:  
He will tread down and put to flight all those that us withstand.

P S A L M lxi. J. H.

**R**egard, O Lord, for I complain, and make my suit to thee:  
Let not my words return in vain, but give an ear to me.  
2 From out the coasts and utmost parts of all the earth abroad:  
In grief and anguish of my heart I cry to thee, O God.  
3 Upon the rock of thy great power my woful mind repose:  
Thou art my hope, my fort, and tower, my fence against my foes.  
4 Within thy tent I lust to dwell, for ever to endure:  
Under thy wings I know right well I shall be safe and sure.  
5 The Lord doth my desire regard, and doth fulfil the same:  
With goodly gifts will he reward all those that fear his name.  
6 The king shall be in health maintain, and so prolong his dayes  
That he from age to age shall reign, in royal state always.  
7 That he may have a dwelling place, before the Lord for aye:  
8 let thy mercy, truth, and grace, defend him from decay.  
9 Then shall I sing for ever still, with praise unto thy Name:  
That all my vows I may fulfil, and daily pay the same.

P S A L M lxii. J. H.

**M**y soul to God shall give good heed, and him alone attend:  
For why? my health and hope to speed, doth whole on him  
depend.  
2 For he alone is my defence, my rock, my health, and aid:  
He is my stay, that no pretence shall make me much dismayd.  
3 O wicked folk, how long will ye use craft? sure ye must fail:  
For as a rotten hedge ye be, and like a tottering wall.  
4 Whom God doth love ye seek always to put him to the worse:  
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praise, and yet your heart doth curse.  
5 Yet O Lord my soul doth whole depend, on God my chief desire:  
From all ill fears me to defend, none but him I require.  
6 He is my rock, my fort and tower, my health is of his grace:  
He doth support me that no power can move me out of place.  
7 God is my glory and my health, my souls desire and lust:  
My fort, my strength, my stay, my wealth, God is my onely trust.  
8 Oh have your trust in him alway, ye folk with one accord:  
Put out your hearts to him, and say, Our trust is in the Lord.  
9 The sons of men deceitful are, on balance but a weight:  
With things most vain so them compare, for they can keep no weight.  
10 Trust not in wrong, robbery, nor stealth, let vain delights be  
gone: (thereon)  
Though goodly well got flow in with wealth, set not your hearts  
11 The Lord long since one thing did tell, which here to mind I call:  
He spake it oft, I heard it well: that God alone doth all.  
12 And that thou Lord art good and kind, thy mercy doth exceed.  
So that all sorts with thee shall stand, according to their deed.

PSALM



PSALM lxxv. lxxvi.

PSALM lxxviii. T. S.

**O** God my God, I watch betime, to come to thee in haste:  
For why? my soul and body both do thirst of thee to taste.  
And in this barren wilderness, where waters there are none:  
My flesh is parch't forth thought of thee, for thee I wish alone.  
2 That I might see yet once again thy glory, strength, and might:  
As I was wont it to behold, within thy temple bright.  
3 For why thy mercies far surmount this life and wretched days:  
My lips therefore shall give to thee due honour, laud and praise.  
4 And whilst I live I will not fail to worship thee alway:  
And in thy Name shall I lift up my hands when I do pray.  
5 My soul is fill'd as with marrow, which is both fat and sweet:  
My mouth therefore shall sing such songs as are for thee most meet.  
6 When as in bed I think on thee, and eke all the night-tide:  
7 For under covert of thy wings thou art my joyfull guide.  
8 My soul doth surely stick to thee, thy right hand is my power:  
9 And those that seek my soul to 'stroy, them death shall soon devour.  
10 The sword shall them devour each one, their carcasses shall feed  
The hungry foxes which do run their prey to seek at need.  
11 The king and all men shall rejoyce, that do profess Gods word.  
For liars mouths shall then be shopt, which have the truth disturb'd

PSALM lxxix. J. H.

**O** Lord unto my voice give ear, with plaint when I do pray:  
And rid my life and soul from fear of foes that threat to slay.  
2 Defend me from that sort of men that in deceit do lurk:  
And from the frowning face of them that all ill feats do work.  
3 Who whet their tongues as we have seen men whet and sharp their  
swords,  
They shoot abroad their arrows keen, I mean most bitter words.  
4 With privy sleights shoot they their shaft, the upright man to hit:  
The just unwares to strike by craft, they care or fear no whit.  
5 A wicked work they have decreed, in counsel thus they cry:  
To use deceit let us not dread, What? who can it espy?  
6 What way to hurt they talk and muse all times within their hearts:  
They all consult what feats to use, each doth invent his part.  
7 But yet all this shall not prevail, when they think least upon:  
God with his dart shall sore assail, and wound them every one. (blunder  
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall shall work themselves such  
That they which then behold their fall, shall wonder at the same.  
9 Then all that see shall know right well, & God & thing hath wrought:  
And praise his mighty works, and tell what he to pain hath brought.  
10 Yet shall the just in God rejoyce, still trusting in his might:  
So shall they joy with mind & voice, whose hearts are pure and right.

PSALM lxxx. J. H.

**T**hy praise alone, O Lord, doth reign in Zion thine own hill:  
Their vows to thee they do maintain, and their benefits fill.  
2 For that thou dost their prayers hear, and dost thereto agree:  
The people all both far and near with trust shall come to thee.  
3 Our wicked life so far exceeds, that we shall fall therein:  
But Lord forgive our great misdoings, and purge us from our sin.  
4 The man is blest whom thou dost chuse within thy courts to dwell:  
Thy house and temple he shall use with pleasures that excel.  
5 Of thy great justice bear us God, our health of thee doth rise:  
The hope of all the earth abroad, and the sea-coasts likewise.  
6 With strength thou art beset about, and compass with thy power:  
Thou mak'st the mountains strong & stout to stand in every shower.  
7 The swelling seas thou dost assuage, & make their streams full stills:  
Thou dost restrain the peoples rage, and rule them at thy will.  
8 The fowls that dwell full far on earth, shall dread thy signs to see:  
Which morn and evening in great mirth do praise with praise to thee.  
9 When that the earth is chapt and dry, and the earth more and more,  
Then with thy drops thou dost apply, and much increase her store.  
10 The flood of God dost overflow, and so dost cause to spring  
The seed and corn which men do sow, for he doth guide the thing.  
11 With wet thou dost bet furrows fill, whereby her clouds do fall:  
Thy drops on her thou dost distill, and her fruit shall withal. (crop 2

PSALM lxxvi. lxxvii. lxxviii.

11 Thou deck'st the earth of thy good grace, with fair and pleafant  
Thy clouds diftil their dew apace, great plenty they do drop.  
12 Whereby the defert fhall begin, full great increafe to bring :  
The little hills fhall joy therein, much fruit in them fhall bring.  
13 In places plain the flocks fhall feed, and cover all the earth :  
The vales with corn fhall fo exceed, that men fhall fing for mirth.

PSALM lxxvi. T. S.

**Y**E men on earth in God rejoyce, with praife fet forth his Name :  
Extol his might with heart and voice, give glory to the fame.  
2 How wonderful, O Lord, fay ye, in all thy works thou art !  
Thy foes for fear fhall feek to thee, full fore againft their heart.  
3 All men that dwell the earth throughout fhall praife & name of God :  
The laud thereof the world about is fhew'd and fet abroad, (wrought.  
4 All folk come forth, behold and fee what things the Lord hath  
Mark well the wondrous works & he for man to pafs hath brought.  
5 He laid the fea like heaps on high, therein a way they had  
On foot to pafs both fair and dry, whereof their hearts were glad.  
6 His might doth rule the world alway, his eyes all things behold :  
All fuch as would him difobey, by him fhall be controld.  
7 Ye people give unto our God, due laud and thanks alway :  
With joyful voice declare abroad and fing unto his praife :  
8 Which doth endue our foul with life, and it preferve withall :  
He ftays our feet, fo that no wife can make us flip or fall.  
9 The Lord doth prove our deeds with fire, if that they will abide :  
As workmen do when they defire to have their metals tride.  
10 Although thou fuffere us fo long in prifon to be call,  
And there with chains and fetters ftroge to lie in bondage fall.

The fecond part.

11 Although (I fay) thou fuffere men on us to ride and reign :  
Though we through fire and water run of very grief and pain :  
12 Yet fure thou doft of thy good grace difpofe it to the beft,  
And bring us out into a place, to live in wealth and reft.  
13 Unto thy houfe refort will I to offer and pray,  
And there I will my felf apply my vows to thee to pay :  
14 The vows that with my mouth I fpake in all my grief and smart :  
The vows I fay which I did make in dolour of my heart.  
15 Burnt-offerings I will give to thee, of oxen fit, and rams :  
Yea this my facrifce fhall be, of bullocks, goats and lambs.  
16 Come forth and hearken her. full foon, all ye that fear the Lord :  
What for my poor foul hath done, to you I will record.  
17 Full oft I call to mind his grace, this mounth to him doth cry :  
And thou my tongue make fpeed apace to praife him by and by.  
18 But if I feel my heart within, in wicked works rejoyce :  
Or if I have delight to fin, God will not hear my voice.  
19 But furely God my voice hath heard, and what I do require :  
My prayer he doth well regard, and granteth my defire.  
20 All praife to him that hath not put, nor caft me out of mind :  
Nor yet his mercy from me fhut, which I do ever find.

PSALM lxxvii. T. S.

**H**Ave mercy on us Lord, and grant to us thy grace :  
To fhew to us do thou accord, the brightnefs of thy face :  
2 That all the earth may know the way to godly wealth :  
And all the nations on a row, may fee thy faving health.  
3 Let all the world, O God, give praife unto thy Name :  
O let the people all abroad, extol and laud the fame.  
4 Throughout the world fo wide let all rejoyce with mirth :  
For thou with truth and right doft guide, the nations of the earth.  
5 Let all the world, O God, give praife unto thy Name :  
O let the people all abroad, extol and laud the fame.  
6 Then fhall the earth increafe, great ftore of fruit fhall fall,  
And then our God the God of peace fhall blefs us eke withall.  
7 God fhall us blefs I fay, and then both far and near,  
The folk throughout the earth alway, of him fhall ftand in fear.

PSALM lxxviii. T. S.

**I**n God truſt, and then his foes will turn themſelves to flight :  
By ſtrikes they ſhall be ſcatter'd out, and ſcatter'd out of fight.  
2 And as the fire doth melt the wax, and wind blows ſmoke away :  
So in the prefence of the Lord the wicked ſhall decay.

- 3 But righteous men before the Lord, shall heartily rejoyce :  
They shall be glad and merry all, and chearful in their voice.  
4 Sing praise, sing praise unto the Lord, who rideth on the skies :  
Extol the name of Jah our God, and him do magnifie.  
5 The same is he that is above, within his holy place :  
That Father is of fatherless, and Judge of widows cause.  
6 Houses he gives and issue both, unto the comfortless :  
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall, and rebels to distress.  
7 When thou didst march before thy folk th' Egyptians from among  
And brought'st them through the wilderness which was both wide  
and long : (Of thunder  
8 The earth did quake, the rain pour'd down, heard were great claps  
The mount Sinai shook in such sort, as it would cleave in sunder.  
9 Thine heritage with drops of rain abundantly was wat'ed :  
And if so be it barren wast, by thee it was refresh'd.  
10 Thy chosen flock doth these remain, thou hast prepar'd that place.  
And for the poor thou dost provide of thine especial grace.

*The second part.*

- 11 God will give women causes just to magnifie his name,  
When as his people triumphs make, and purchase bruit and fame.  
12 For puissant kings for all their power, shall flee and take the foil,  
And women which remain at home, shall help to part the spoil.  
13 And though ye were as black as pots, your hue shall pass & doves,  
Whose wings and feathers seem to have silver and gold above.  
14 When in this land God shall triumph o're kings both high & low :  
Then shall it be like Salmon hill, as white as any snow.  
15 Though Basan be a fruitful hill, and in height others pass :  
Yet Zion Gods most holy hill doth far excel in grace.  
16 Why brag ye thus ye hills most high, and leap for pride together  
The hill of Zion God doth love, and there will dwell for ever.  
17 Gods army is two millions of warriors good and strong :  
The Lord also in Sinai is present them among.  
18 Thou didst O Lord ascend on high, and captives ledst them all,  
Which in times past thy chosen flock in bondage kept and thrall.  
Thou mad'st them tribute for to pay, and such as did repine,  
Thou didst subdue, that they might dwell in thy temple divine.  
19 Now praise be the Lord, for that he pours on us such grace :  
From day to day he is the God of our health and solace.

*The third part.*

- 20 He is the God from whom alone salvation cometh plain :  
He is the God by whom we scape all dangers, death, and pain.  
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head, and break the hairy scalp  
Of those that in their wickedness continually do walk.  
22 From Basan will I bring, said he, my people and my sheep :  
And all mine own as I have done, form dangers of the deep.  
23 And make them dip their feet in blood of those : hate my name :  
And dogs shall have their tongues embrew'd with licking of the same.  
24 All men may see how thou, O God, thine enemies dost deface  
And how thou goest as God and King into thine holy place.  
25 The singers go before with joy, the minstrels follow after :  
And in the midst the damsels play with timbrel and with taber.  
26 Now in the congregation, O Israel, praise the Lord :  
And Jacobs whole posterity give thanks with one accord.  
27 Their chief was little Benjamin, but Judah made their host,  
With Zabulon and Nephthalim, which dwell about their coast.  
28 As God hath given power to thee, So, Lord, make firm and sure  
The thing that thou hast wrought in us : for ever to endure.  
29 And in thy temple gifts will we give unto thee O Lord,  
For thine unto Jerusalem sure promise made by word.

*The fourth part.*

- Yes, and strange kings to us subdu'd shall do like in those days :  
I mean to thee they shall present their gifts of haug and praise.  
30 He shall destroy & spearmens ranks, the calves and bulls of might :  
And cause them tribute pay, and daunt all such, as late to fight.  
31 Then shall the lords of Egypt come, & presents with them bring  
The Moors most black shall stretch their hands, unto their Lord & King.  
32 Therefore, ye kingdoms of the earth, give praise unto the Lord :  
As oft as time to God with one consent, thereto let all accord.

73. Who though he ride and ever hath above the heavens bright  
Yet by the fearful thunderclaps men may well know his might:  
74. Therefore the strength of Israel ascribe to God on high,  
Whose might and power doth far extend above the cloudy sky.  
75. O God, thy holiness and power is dread for evermore:  
The God of Israel gives us strength, praised be God therefore.

**S**ave me O God, and that with speed, the waters flow full fast  
So nigh my soul do they proceed, that I am sore agast.  
2 I stick full deep in mire and clay, whereas I feel no ground:  
3 I fall into such floods I say, that I am like be drown'd.

4 With crying oft I faint and quail, my throat is hoarse and dry  
With looking up my sight doth fail, for help to God on high.

5 My foes that guileless do oppress my soul, with hate are led  
In number sure they are no less than hairs are on my head.

6 Though for no cause they vex me sore, they prosper and are glad  
They do compel me to restore the things I never had.

7 What I have done for want of wit, thou Lord all times canst tell  
And all the faults that I commit, to thee are known full well.

8 O God of hosts, defend and stay all those that trust in thee:  
Let no man doubt or shrink away for ought that chanceth me.

9 It is for thee and for thy sake, that I do bear this blame:  
In spite of thee they would me make to hide my face for shame.

10 My mothers sons, my brethren all forsake me on a row:  
And as a stranger they me call, my face they will not know.

11 Unto thy house such real I bear, that it doth pine me much:  
Their checks and taunts at thee to bear, my very heart doth gutch.

*The second part.*

12 Though I do fast my flesh to chafe, yea if I weep and moan:  
Yet in my teeth this thing is cast, they pass not thereupon.

13 If I for grief and pain of heart, in sackcloth use to walk:  
Then they anon will it pervert, thereof they jest and talk.

14 Both high and low, and all the throng that sit within the gate:  
They have me ever in their tongue, of me they talk and prate.

15 The drunkards which in wine delight, it is their chief pastime,  
X And which way so work me spight: of me they sing and rime.

16 But thee the while, O Lord I pray, that when it pleaseth thee,  
For thy great truth thou wilt alway send down thine aid to me:

17 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire, from drowning do me keep  
From such as owe me wrath and ire, and from the waters deep.

18 Lest with the waves I should be drown'd, and depth my soul de-  
And that the pit should me confound, & shut me in her power. (vo. ur)

19 O Lord of hosts to me give ear, as thou art good and kind:  
And as thy mercy is most dear, Lord have me in thy mind.

20 And do not from thy servant hide, nor turn thy face away:  
I am oppress'd on ever side, in haste give ear I say.

21 O Lord, unto my soul draw nigh, the same with aid repose:  
Because of their great tyranny acquit me from my foes.

*The third part.*

22 That I bide rebuke and shame, thou know'st and thou canst tell:  
For those that seek and work the same, thou seest them all full well.

23 When they with brags do break my heart, I seek for help anon:  
But find no friends to ease my smart, no comfort me nor one.

24 But in my meat they gave me gall, too cruel for to think:  
And gave me in my thirst without strong vinegar to drink.

25 Lord turn their table to a snare, to take themselves therein:  
And when they think full well so fare, then trap them in the gin.

26 And let their eyes be dark and blind, that they may nothing see:  
Bow down their backs and do them bind, in shakdom for to be.

27 Pour out thy wrath as hot as fire, that it on them may fall:  
Lest thy displeasure in thine ire, take hold upon them all.

28 As deserts dry their house disgrace, their oil spring the expell:  
That none thereof possess their place, nor in their tents do dwell.

29 If thou dost strike the man to shame, on him they lay full sore:  
And if that thou do wound the same, they seek to hurt him more.

30 When shall they help up mischief still, with they are all pervers:  
That of thy favour and good will they never have a part.

20. And raise them clean out of thy book of life, of hope, of trust:  
That for their names they never look in number of the lust.

*The fourth part.*

31 Though I, O Lord, with wo and grief have been full sore oppress'd:  
Thy help shall give me such relief, that all shall be redress'd.

32 That I may give thy Name the praise, and shew it with a song:  
I will extol the same always, with hearty thanks among.

33 Which is more pleasant unto thee, (such mind thy grace hath born)  
Then either ox or calf can be, that hath both hoof and horn.

34 When simple folk do this behold, it shall rejoyce them sure:  
All ye that seek the Lord, behold, your life for aye shall dure:

35 For why? the Lord of hosts doth hear the poor when they complain  
His prisoners are to him full dear, he doth them not disdain.

36 Wherefore the sky and earth below, the sea with flood & stream,  
His praise they shall declare and shew, with all that live in them.

37 For sure, our God will Sion save, and Juda's cities build:  
Much folk possession there shall have, her streets shall all be fill'd.

38 His servants seed shall keep the same, all ages out of mind:

39 And there all they shall love his Name, a dwelling place shall find.

P. S. A L M lxx. J. H.

**O** God to me take heed, of help I thee require:

O Lord of hosts, with haste and speed, help, help, I thee desire.

2 With shame confound them all, that seek my soul to spill.

Rebuke them back with blame to fall, that think and wish me ill.

3 Confound them that apply, and seek to work my shame:

And at my harm do laugh and cry, so, so, there goes the game.

4 But let them joyful be, in thee with joy and wealth:

Which onely trust and seek to thee, and to thy saving health,

5 That they may say always, in mirth and one accord:

All glory, honour, laud, and praise be given to thee, O Lord.

6 But I am weak and poor, come, Lord; thine aid I lack:

Thou art my stay and help, therefore make speed and be not slack.

P. S. A L M lxxi. J. H.

**M**Y Lord my God, in all distress, my hope is whole in thee:

Then let no shame my soul oppress, nor once take hold on me.

2 As thou art lust, defend me Lord, and rid me out of dread:

Give ear and to my suit accord, and send me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may for aid all times resort:

Thy promise is to help alway, thou art my fence and fort. (power)

4 Save me, my God, from wicked men, and from their strength and  
From folk unjust, and eke from them that cruelly devour.

5 Thou art the stay wherein I trust, thou Lord of hosts art he:

Yea from my youth I had a lust still to depend on thee. (borne)

6 Thou hast me kept even from my birth, and I through thee was

Wherefore I will thee praise with mirth both evening and at morn.

7 As to a monster seldom seen, much folk about me throng:

But thou art now, and still hast been, my fence and aid so strong.

8 Wherefore my mouth no time shall lack thy glory and thy praise

And eke my tongue shall not be slack to honour thee always.

9 Refuse me not, O Lord, I say, when age my limbs doth take:

And when my strength doth waste away, do not my soul forsake.

10 Among themselves my foes enquire, to take me through deceit,

And they against me do conspire, that for my soul bid wait.

*The second part.*

10 Lay hand, and take him now, they said, for God from him is gone:  
Dispatch him quite, for to his aid (I wis) there cometh none.

11 Do not absent thy self away, O Lord, when need shall be:

But that in time of grief thou may in haste give help to me.

12 With shame confound and overthrow all those that seek my life:

Oppress them with rebuke also, that fain would work me strife.

13 But I will patiently abide thy help at all assays:

Still more and more, each time and tide, I will set forth thy praise.

14 My mouth thy justice shall record, that daily help doth send:

But of thy benefits, O Lord, I know no count nor end.

15 Yet will I go and seek forth one, with thy good help, O God,

The saving health of Jew alone, to Jew and Gent abroad.

16 For of my youth thou took'st the care, and dost instruct me still:

Thy words thy wonders to declare, I have great mind and will.

P S A L M lxxii, lxxiii.

18 And as in youth from wanton rage thou didst me keep and stay :  
For sake me not unto mine age, and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy strength and might may show to them : now be here :  
And that our seed thy power may know hereafter many a year.

20 O Lord thy justice doth exceed, thy doings all may see :  
Thy works are wonderful indeed, oh who is like to thee ?

21 Thou mad'st me feel a vision sore, and yet thou didst me save :  
Yea thou didst help and me restore, and took'st me from the grave.

22 And thou mine honour dost increase, and dignity maintain :  
Yea thou dost make all grief to cease, and comforts me again.

23 Therefore thy faithfulness to praise, I will with viol sing :

My harp shall sound thy praise always, O Israels holy King.

24 My mouth will joy with pleasant voice, when I shall sing to thee :  
And ere my soul will much rejoyce, for thou hast made me free.

25 My tongue thy uprightness shall sound and speak it daily still.  
For grief and shame do them confound that seek to work me ill.

P S A L M lxxii. y. H.

L ord, give thy judgments to the King, therein instruct him well ;  
And with his son that princely thing, Lord, let thy justice dwell.

2 That he may govern uprightly, and rule thy folk aright :  
And so defend through equity, the poor that have no might :

3 And let the mountains that are high, unto thy folk give peace :  
And eke let little hills apply, in justice to increase.

4 That he may help the weak and poor with aid, & make them strong :  
And eke destroy for evermore, all those that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age shall they regard and fear thy might :

So long as Sun doth shine by day, or eke the Moon by night.

6 Lord make the King unto the just, like rain to fields new sown :  
And like to drops that lay the dust, and fresh the land new sown.

7 The just shall flourish in his time, and all shall be at peace :  
Until the Moon shall leave to prime, waste, change, and to increase.

8 He shall be Lord of sea and land, from shore to shore throughout :  
And from the founts within the land, through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deserts dwelt, shall know his name full rich :  
And all his enemies that rebel, the earth and dust shall lick.

10 The lords of all the isles, thereby great gift, to him shall bring :  
The Kings of Saba and Abia, give many a costly thing.

The second part.

11 All kings shall cke with one accord in his good grace to stand :  
And all the people of the world, shall serve him for his hand.

12 For he be the needy sort doth save, that unto him do call :

And eke the simplest folk that have no help of mans do all.

13 He taketh pity on the poor that are with need oppress :

He doth preserve them evermore, and bring their souls to rest.

14 He shall redeem their lives from dread, from fraud, from wrong,  
from might :

And eke the loud that they shall bleed is : precious in his sight.

15 But he shall live and they shall bring to him of Saba's gold :  
He shall be honour'd as a King, and daily be extold.

16 The mighty mountains of his land, of corn shall bear such throng :  
That it like cedar-trees shall stand in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well shall spend, the fruits thereof shall pass  
in plenty it shall far exceed, and spring as green as grass.

18 For ever they shall praise his name, while that the sun is light :  
And think them happy through his name, all folk that shall be his might.

19 Praise ye the Lord of hosts, and sing to Israels God each one :  
For he doth every wondrous thing, yea he himself alone.

20 And blessed be his holy name, all times eternally.  
That all the earth may praise the same. Amen Amen, say I.

P S A L M lxxiii. T. S.

H owever it be, yet God is good, and kind to Israel :

And to all such as safely keep their conscience pure and well.

2 Yet like a fool I almost slip, my feet began to slide :  
And ere I wist, even at a pin's my steps away gan glide.

3 For when I saw such foolish men, I grudg'd and did disdain,  
That wicked men all things should have without term or pain.

4 They

PSALM lxxlv.

4 They never suffer pangs nor grief, as if death should them smite:  
 Their bodies are both stout and strong, and ever in good plight:  
 5 And free from all adversity, when other men be shent:  
 And with the rest they take no part of plague or punishment.  
 6 Therefore presumption doth embrace their necks as doth a chain:  
 And are even wrapt as in a robe, with rapine and disdain.  
 7 They are so fed, that even for fat their eyes oft-times out start:  
 And as for worldly goods, they have more then can with their heart.  
 8 Their life is most licentious, boasting much of their wrong:  
 Which they have done to simple men and ever reyd among.  
 9 The heavens and th: living Lord they spare n: to blasphem: :  
 And pray they do of worldly things, no wight they do eschew.  
 10 The people of God oft-times turn back to see their prosperous  
 And almost drink the self-same cup, and follow the same rate. (Sates)

The second part.

11 How can it be that God (say they) should know or understand  
 These worldly things, sith wicked men be lords of sea and land?  
 12 For we may see how wicked men in riches still increase,  
 Rewarded well with worldly goods and live in rest and peace.  
 13 Then why do I from wickedness my fantasie refrain?  
 And wash my hands with innocents and cleanse my heart in vain?  
 14 And suffer scourges every day, as subject to all blame:  
 And every morning from my youth sustain rebuke and shame.  
 15 And I had almost said as they misliking mine estate:  
 But that I should thy children ludge as folk unfortunate.  
 16 Then I bethought me how I might this matter understand:  
 But yet the labour was too great for me to take in hand:  
 17 Until the time I went into thine holy place, and then  
 I understood right perfectly the end of all these men.  
 18 And namely, how thou settest them upon a slippery place:  
 And at thy pleasure and thy will thou dost them all deface.  
 19 Then all men muse at that strange sight, to see how suddain  
 They are destroy'd, dispatcht, consum'd and dead so horribly.  
 20 Much like a dream when one awakes, so shall their wealth decay:  
 Their famous names in all mens sight, shall ebb and pass away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then, my mind was much oppress'd  
 So fond was I and ignorant, and in this point a beast.  
 22 Yet ne'rtheless by my right hand thou hold'st me always fast:  
 23 And with thy counsel dost me guide to glory at the last.  
 24 What thing is there that I can wish, but thee in heaven above?  
 And in the earth there is nothing, like thee that I can love.  
 25 My flesh and eke my hease doth fail, but God doth fail me never:  
 For of my health God is the strength, my portion eke for ever.  
 27 And to all such as thee forsake, thou shalt destroy each one:  
 And those that trust in any thing, saving in thee alone.  
 28 Therefore will I draw near to God, and ever with him dwell:  
 29 God alone I put my trust, thy wonders I will tell.

PSALM lxxlv. J. H.

Why art thou, Lord, so long from us, in all this danger deep?  
 Why doth thine anger kindle thus, at thine own pasture sheep?  
 2 Lord call the people to thy thought, which have been thine so  
 long:  
 (Strong.)  
 The which thou hast redeem'd and brought from bondage sore and  
 3 Have mind therefore and think upon, remember it full well,  
 Thy pleasant place, thy mount Sion, where thou wast wont to dwell.  
 4 Lift up thy feet and come in haste, and all thy foes deface:  
 Which now at pleasure rob and waste within thy holy place.  
 5 Amid thy congregations all, thine enemies rore, O God:  
 They set as signs on every wall, their banners plaid abroad.  
 6 As men with axes hew down trees, that on the hills do grow:  
 So shine the bills and swords of these, within thy temple now.  
 7 The cieling saw'd, the carved boards, the goodly graven stones,  
 With axes, hammers, bills and swords, they beat them down at once.  
 8 Thy places they consume with flame, and eke in all this toil,  
 The house appointed to thy Name, they rase down to the soil.  
 9 And thus, they say within their heart, dispatch them out of hand  
 Then burnt they up in every part Gods houses through the land.



10 Yet thou no sign of help dost send, our prophets all are gone:  
To tell when this our plague shall end, among us there is none.  
11 When wilt thou (Lord) once end this shame, and cease thine  
enemies strong?  
Shall they always blaspheme thy name, and rail on thee so long?  
12 Why dost thou draw thy hand aback, and hide it in thy lap?  
● pluck it out and be not slack to give thy foes a rap.

*The second part.*

13 O God thou art our King and Lord, and evermore hast been:  
Yea thy good graces throughout the world for our good help hath seen.  
14 The seas that are so deep and dead, thy might did make them dry:  
And thou didst break the serpents head, that he therein did die.  
15 Yea thou didst break the heads so great of whales that are so fell,  
And gav'st them to the folk to eat, that in the deserts dwell.  
16 Thou mad'st a spring with streams to rise, from rock both hard  
and high:  
And eke thy hand hath made likewise deep rivers to be dry.  
17 Both dry and eke the night are thine, by thee they were begun:  
Thou sett'st it to serve us with their shine, the light and eke the sun.  
18 Thou didst appoint the ends and coasts of all the earth about:  
Both summer heats and winter frosts, thy hand hath found them out.  
19 Think on (O Lord) no time forget, thy foes that thee defame:  
And how the foolish folk are set to rail upon thy Name.  
20 O let no cruel beasts devour the turtle that is true:  
Forget not always in thy power the poor that much do rue.  
21 Regard thy covenant, and behold, thy foes possess the land:  
All sad and dark, forworn and old, our realm as now doth stand.  
22 Let not the simple go away, nor yet return with shame:  
But let the poor and needy aye give praise unto thy name.  
23 Rise (Lord) let be by thee maintain'd the cause & is thine own:  
Remember how that thou blasphem'd art by the foolish one.  
24 The voice forget not of thy foes, for the presumption high,  
As more and more encrease of those that hate thee spitefully.

P-S A-L-M. lxxv. J. H.

**T**O thee (O God) will we give thanks, we will give thanks to thee:  
With thy name is so near, declare thy wondrous works with we.  
1 I will uprightly Judge when get convenient time I may:  
The earth is weak, and all therein, but I her pillars stay.  
2 I did to the mad people say, deal not so furiously:  
And unto the ungodly ones, set not your horns on high:  
3 I said unto them, set not up your raised horns on high:  
And see that you do with stiff neck not speak presumptuously.  
4 For neither from the eastern parts, nor from the western side:  
Nor from forsaken wilderness promotion doth proceed.  
5 For why? the Lord our God he is the righteous Judge alone:  
He putteth down the one, and sets another in the throne.  
6 For why? a cup of mighty wine is in the hand of God:  
And all the mighty wine therein himself doth pour abroad.  
7 As for the lees and stinky dregs that do remain of it,  
The wicked of the world shall drink, and suck them every whit.  
8 But I will talk of God, I say, of Jacobs God therefore:  
And will not cease to celebrate his praise for evermore.  
9 In sundry break the horns of all ungodly men will I:  
But then the horns of righteous men shall be exalted high.

*Gloria Patri*

To Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, all glory be therefore:  
As in beginning was, is now and shall be evermore.

P-S A-L-M. lxxvi. J. H.

**T**O all that now in Jury dwell, the Lord is clearly known:  
His name is great in Israel, a people of his own.  
1 At Salem he his tents hath pitched, to tarry there a space:  
In Zion eke he hath delight to make his dwelling place.  
2 And there he brake with shaft and bow, the sword, the spear and  
And brake the ray to overthrow in battle on the field. (Shield:  
3 Then, and more, worthy honour, Lord, more might is ther doth lie.  
Then:

PSALM lxxvii, lxxviii.

Then in the strongest of the world, that rob on mountains high;  
5 But now the proud are spoil'd through thee, and they are slain as  
sleep:

Through men of war no help can be, themselves they could not keep;  
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God, when thou didst them reprove:  
As half on sleep their chariots stood, no horsemen once did move.

7 For thou art dreadful, Lord, indeed, what man the courage hath,  
To bide thy sight, and doth not dread when thou art in thy wrath?  
8 When thou dost make thy judgments heard from heaven through  
thy ground:

Then all the earth full sore afraid in silence shall be found.

9 And thou, when thou, O God, dost stand in judgment for to speak,  
To save the wicked of the land, on earth that are full weak:

10 The fury that in man doth reign shall turn unto thy praise:  
Hereafter (Lxxviii) do thou restrain their wrath end thence always.

11 Make vows and pay them to our God, ye folk that nigh him be  
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad, for dreadful sure is he.

12 For he doth take both life & might from princes great of birth  
And fall of terror is his sight on all the kings on earth.

PSALM lxxvii. J. H.

**I** With my voice to God do cry, with heart and hearty cheer;  
My voice to God I lift on high, and he my suit doth hear.  
2 In time of grief I sought to God, by night no rest I took:  
But stretch my hands to him abroad, my soul comfort forsook.

3 When I to think on God intend, my trouble then is more  
I grieve, but could not make an end, my breath was stop'd so sore.

4 Thou holdst mine eyes always from rest that I always awake;  
With fear I am so sore oppress'd, my speech doth me forsake.

5 The days of old in mind I cast, and oft did think upon  
The times and ages that are past full many years ago.

6 By night my songs I call to mind, once made thy praise to sound  
And with my heart much talk I find, my spirits do search to know,

7 Will God, said I, at once for all cast off his people thee,  
So that henceforth no time he shall be friendly unto me?

8 What? is his goodness clean decay'd for ever and a day?  
Or is his promise now delay'd? and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget his mercies manifold?  
Or shall his wrath increase so hot, his mercies to withhold?

10 At last I said my weakness is the cause of this mistrust,  
Gods might, hand can help all this, and change it when he lust.

The second part.

11 I will regard and think upon the working of the Lord:  
Of all his wonders past and gone, gladly will I record.

12 Yes, all his works I will declare, and what he did devise:  
To tell his faiths I will not spare, and eke his counsel wise.

13 Thy work, (O Lord) are all upright, and holy all abroad:

What one hath strength to match the might of thee O Lord our God!

14 Thou art a God that dost forth show thy wonders every hour:

And so dost make the people know thy virtue and thy power,

15 And thine own folk thou dost defend with strength and stretched

The sons of Jacob that descend, and Josephs seed from harm. (Num 1)

16 The waters Lord received thee, the waters saw thee well:

And they for fear away did flee, the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick and black did rain soft plens

The thunder in the air did crack, thy answer abroad did eke (Psalm 1)

18 Thy thunder in the air was heard, thy lightnings from above

With flashes great made men afraid, the earth did quake and move

19 Thy way within the sea doth lie, thy paths in water deep:

Yet none can there thy steps espy, nor know thy paths to keep.

20 Thou led'st thy folk upon the land, as sheep on every side:

Through Moses and through Aarons hand, thou didst them safely

guide.

PSALM lxxviii. J. H.

**A**ttend my people to my law, and to my words incline:

My mouth shall speak strange parables, and sentences divine,

3 Which

PSALM lxxviii.

3 Which we our selves have heard and learn'd, even of our fathers.  
And which for our instruction our fathers have us told. (old)  
4 Because we should not keep it close, from them that should  
come aight:  
Who should Gods power to their race praise, and all his works of  
5 To Jacob he commandment gave, how Israel should live, (wonder.  
Willing our fathers should the same unto their children give.  
6 That they and their posterity that were not sprung of the  
should have the knowledge of the law, and teach their seed also.  
7 That they might have the better hope in God that is above:  
And not forget to keep his laws, and his precepts in love.  
8 Not being as their fathers were, rebelling in Gods sight:  
And would not frame the wicked hearts to know their God aright.  
9 How went the people of Ephraim their neighbours for to spoil:  
Shooting their shafts in day of war, and yet they took the spoil made.  
10 For why? they did not keep with God the covenant that was  
Nor yet would walk or lead their lives according to his trade:  
11 But put into oblivion his counsel and his will,  
And all his works most magnifick, which he declared still.

*The second part.*

12 What wonders to our forefathers, did he himself disclose  
In Egypt land within the field that call'd is Thaneos?  
13 He did divide and cut the sea, that they might pass at once:  
And made the waters stand as still as doth an heap of stones  
14 He led them secret in a cloud, by day when it was bright:  
And in the night when dark it was, with fire he gave them light.  
15 He brake the rocks in wilderness, and gave the people drink:  
As plentiful as when the deeps do flow up to the brink.  
16 He drew out rivers out of rocks that were both dry and hard,  
Of such abundance, that no founts to them might be compar'd.  
17 Yet for all this against the Lord their sin they did increase:  
And stirred him, that is most high, to wrath in wilderness.  
18 They tempted God within their hearts, like people of mistrust:  
Requiring such a kind of meat, as served to their lust:  
19 Saying with murmurat[i]on, in their unfaithfulness,  
What? can this God prepare for us a feast in wilderness?  
20 Behold, he strake the stony rock, and founts forthwith did flow:  
But can he now give to his folk both bread and flesh also?  
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth with Jacob and his seed  
22 So did his indignation on Israel proceed.

*The third part.*

23 Because they did not faithfully believe, and hope that he  
Could always help and succour them in their necessity. (funder,  
24 Wherefore he did command the clouds, forthwith they brake in  
25 And rain'd down manna for to eat, a food of mickle wonder.  
26 When earthly men with angels food were fed at their request:  
27 He bad the east-wind blow away, and brought in the south-wind  
28 He rain'd down flesh as thick as dust, and fowl as thick as sand  
29 Which he did cast amid the place where all their tents did stand  
30 Then did they eat exceedingly, and all men had their fill:  
31 Yet more and more they did desire to serve their lust and will.  
32 But as the meat was in their mouths, his wrath upon them fell.  
33 And he with the flower of all their youth, and choice of Isra'l,  
34 Yet fell they to their wonted sin, and still they did him grieve  
For all the wonders that he wrought, they would him not believe  
35 Their days therefore he shortened, and made their honour vain  
36 Their years did waste and pass away with terror and with pain.  
37 Not ever when he plagued them, they sought him by and by:  
38 Remembering he was their strength, their help, & God most high  
39 Though in their mouths they did but gloss & flatter with Lord.  
40 And with their tongues, and in their hearts dissembled every word.

*The fourth part.*

41 For why? their hearts were nothing bent to him nor to his trade:  
Nor yet to keep, or to perform the covenant that was made  
42 Yet was he still so mercifull, when they did strive to die.  
That he forgave them their misdeeds, and would shew not destroy.  
Yea,

PSALM lxxviii.

Yes, many a time he turn'd his wrath, and did himself advise:  
And would not suffer all his whole displeasure to arise.

39 Considering that they were but flesh, and even as a wind  
That passeth away, and cannot well return by his own kind.

40 How oftentimes in wilderness did they the Lord provoke?  
How did they move and stir the Lord to plague them with his stroke?

41 Yet did they turn again to sin, and tempted God oftsoons,  
Prescribing to the holy Lord what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power, nor of the day when he  
Delivered them out of the hands of the fierce enemy.

43 Nor how he wrought his miracle: (as they themselves beheld)  
In Egypt, and the wonders that he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power, their waters into blood:  
That no man might receive his drink at river nor at flood.

45 Nor how he sent them swarms of flies, which did them sore annoy  
And fill'd their country full of frogs, which did their land destroy

*The fifth part.*

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits unto the caterpillar:  
And all the labour of their hands he gave to the grasshopper.

47 With hailstones he destroy'd their vines, so & they were all lost:  
And not so much as wild fig-trees, but he consum'd with frost.

48 And yet with hailstones once again the Lord their cattle smote,  
And all their flocks and herds likewise with thunder-bolts full hot.

49 He cast upon them in his ire, and in his fury strong,  
Displeasure, wrath, and evilspirits, to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way, and spared not the least:  
But gave unto the pestilence the man and eke the beast.

51 He stroke also the first-born all, that up in Egypt came:  
And all the chief of men and beasts within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own dear folk, he did preserve and keep:  
And carried them through wilderness, even like a flock of sheep.

53 Without all fear both safe & sound he brought them out of thrall:  
Whereas their foes with rage of seas were overwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coasts of his own holy land:  
Even to the mount which he had got by his strong arm and hand.

55 And there cast out the heathen folk, and did their land divide:  
And in their tents he set the tribes of Israel to abide.

56 Yet for all this their God most high they stirr'd and tempted still,  
And would not keep his testament, nor yet obey his will.

57 But as their fathers turned back, even so they went astray,  
Much like a bow that would not bend, but slip and start away.

*The sixth part.*

58 And griev'd him with their hill-altars, with offerings and with  
And with their idols vehemently provoked him to ire. (Are:

59 Therewith his wrath began again to kindle in his breast:  
The naughtiness of Israel he did so much detest.

60 Then he forsook the tabernacle of Silo, where he was  
Right conversant with earthly men, even as his dwelling-place.

61 Then suffered he his might and power in bondage for to stand,  
And gave the honour of his ark into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the sword, wroth with his heritage:  
63 Their young men were devour'd with fire, maids had no marriage.

64 And with the sword the priests also did perish every one:  
And not a widow left alive their death for to bemoan.

65 And then the Lord began to war, like one that slep's a slumber,  
And like a valiant man of war, refresh'd after wine.

66 With emeralds in the hinder part, he stroke his enemies all:  
And cast them thus into a shame that was never shall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle of Joseph did refuse:  
As for the tribe of Ephraim he would in no wise chuse:

68 But chose the tribe of Jehuda whereas he thought to dwell:  
Even the noble mount Sion, which he did love so well.

69 Whereas he did his temple build, both sumptuously and sure,  
Like as the earth which he hath made for ever to endure.

70 Then chose he David him to serve, his people for to keep,  
Whom he took up and brought away even from the folds of sheep.

71 As he did follow th' ewes with young, the Lord did him advance:  
To feed his people Israel, and his inheritance.

72 Thus David with a faithful heart his flock and charge did feed,  
And prudently with all his power, did govern them indeed.

*Deus, uenerunt. Psal. lxxxi. J. H.*

**O** God, the Gentiles do invade thine heritage to spoil :  
 Jerusalem an heap is made, thy temple they desile.  
 2 The bodies of thy saints most dear abroad to birds they cast :  
 The flesh of them that do thee fear, the beasts devour and waste.  
 3 Their blood throughout Jerusalem as water spilt they have :  
 So that there is not one of them to lay their dead in grave.  
 4 Thus are we made a laughing-stock almost the world throughout :  
 The enemies at us jest and mock which dwell our coasts about.  
 5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire against us ever fume,  
 And new thy wrath as hot as fire, thy flock for to consume ?  
 6 U; on those people pour the same which did thee never know :  
 All realms which call not on thy name, consume and overthrow.  
 7 For they have got the upper hand, and Jacobs seed destroy'd :  
 His habitation and his land they have left waste and void.  
 8 Bear not in mind our former faults, with speed some pity show :  
 And aid us, Lord, in all assaults, for we are weak and low.

*The second part.*

9 O God, that giv'st all health and grace, on us declare the same :  
 Weigh not our works, our sins deface for honour of thy name.  
 10 Why shall the wicked still alway, to us as people dumb,  
 In thy reproach rejoyce and say, Where is their God become ?  
 Require, (O Lord) as thou seest good, before our eyes in sight,  
 Of all these folk thy servants blood, which they spit in derisight.  
 11 Receive into thy sight in haste, the clamours, grief and wrong,  
 Of such as are in prison cast, sustaining irons strong.  
 Thy force and strength to celebrate, Lord set them out of band,  
 Which unto death are destinate, and in their enemies hand.  
 12 The nations which have been so bold as to blaspheme thy name,  
 Into their laps with seven-fold repay again the same.  
 13 So we thy flock and pasture sheep will praise thee evermore,  
 And teach all ages for to keep, for thee like praise in store.

*Qui regis Israel. Psal. lxxx. J. H.*

**T**hou hearest that Israel dost keep, give ear and take good heed :  
 Which ledest Joseph like a sheep, and dost him watch and feed.  
 2 Thou Lord, I say, whose seat is set on cherubims most bright,  
 Shew forth thy self, and do not let, send down thy beams of light.  
 3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, Manasses eke likewise :  
 To shew thy power do thou begin, come help us Lord, arise.  
 4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace, convert us Lord to thee :  
 Shew us the brightness of thy face, and then full safe are we.  
 5 Lord God of hosts of Israel, how long wilt thou, (I say)  
 Against thy folk in anger swell, and wilt not hear them pray ?  
 6 Thou dost them feed with sorrows deep, their bre- with tears they  
 And drink the tears that they do weep, in measure full and rest.  
 7 Thou hast us made a by-word to those that dwell about :  
 And that our foes do love a life, they laugh and jest is our.  
 8 O take us, Lord, unto thy grace, convert our hearts to thee :  
 Shew forth to us thy joyful face, and we full safe shall be.  
 9 From Egypt where it grew not well thou brought'st a vine full dear :  
 The heathen folk thou didst expel, and thou didst plant it there.  
 10 Thou didst prepare for it a place, and set her roots full fast :  
 That it did grow and spring apace, and fill'd the land at last.

*The second part.*

11 The hills were covered round about with shade that from it came,  
 And eke the cedars strong and stout, with branches of the same (hail)  
 12 Why then didst thou her walls destroy ? her hedge pluck up thou  
 That all the folk that pass thereby thy vine may spoil and waste.  
 13 The bear out of the wood so wild, doth dig and root it out :  
 The furious beasts out of the field devour it all about.  
 14 O Lord of hosts, return again, from heaven look betime :  
 Behold, and with thy help sustain this poor vineyard of thine.  
 15 Thy plant, I say, thine Israel, whom thy right hand hath set :  
 The same which thou didst love so well. O Lord, do not forget.  
 16 They lop and cut it down apace : they burn it eke with fire :  
 And through the frowning of thy face we perish in thine ire.  
 17 Let thy right hand be with them now whom thou hast kept so long,  
 And with the son of man whom thou to thee hast made so strong.

PSALM lxxii, lxxiii.

18 And so when thou hast set us free, and saved us from shame:  
Then will we never fall from thee, but call upon thy name.  
19 O Lord of hosts through thy good grace, convert us unto thee:  
Behold us with a pleasant face, and then full safe are we.

*Deus exultate. Psal. lxxii. J. H.*

**B**E light and glad in God rejoyce, which is our strength and stays  
Be joyfull and lift up your voice, to Jacobs God I say.

2 Prepare your instruments most meet, some joyfull psalm to sing:  
Strike up with harp and lute so sweet, on every pleasant string.

3 Blow as it were in the new moon, with trumpets of the best:  
As it is used to be done at any solemn feast.

4 For this is unto Israel, a statute and a trade:

A law that must be kept full well, which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clause with Joseph was decreed, when he from Egypt came,  
That as a witness all his seed should still observe the same.

6 When God, I say, had so prepar'd to bring him from that land:  
Whereas the speech which he had heard, he did not understand.

7 I from his shoulder took (saith he) the burden clean away:  
And from the furnace quit him free, from burning brick of clay.

8 When thou in grief didst cry and call, I help thee by and by:  
And I did answer thee withall, in thunder secretly.

9 Yea, at the waters of discord, I did thee tempt and prove:  
Whereas the goodness of the Lord with murmuring thou didst move.

10 Hear, O my folk, O Israel, and I assure it thee:

Regard and mark my words full well, if thou wilt cleave to me.

*The second part.*

11 Thou shalt no god in thee reserve of any land abroad:  
Nor in no wise bow to or serve a strange or foreign god.

12 I am the Lord thy God, and I from Egypt set thee free:  
Then ask of me abundantly, and I will give thee three.

13 And yet my people would not hear, my voice when that I spake:  
Nor Israel would not obey, but did me quite forsake.

14 Then did I leave them to their will, in hardness of their hearts:  
To walk in their own counsels still, themselves, I say might pervert.

15 O that my people would have heard the words that I did say:

And that Israel would regard to walk within my way! (low:

16 How soon would I confound their foes, and bring them down full  
And turn my hand upon all those that would them overthrow!

17 And they that at the Lord do rage, as slaves should seek him till:  
Bot of his folk the time and age shall flourish ever still.

18 I would have fed them with the crop, and sheaf of the wheat:  
And made the rock with honey drop, that they their fills should eat.

*Deus statit. Psal. lxxii. J. H.*

**A**Mid the preys with men of might the Lord himself doth stand,  
To plead the cause of truth and right with judges of the land.

2 How long (said he) will ye proceed, false judgment to award:  
And have respect for love of meed, the wicked to regard?

Whereas of due you should defend the fatherless and weak:

And when the poor man doth contend, in judgment lustily speak.

4 If ye be wise, defend the cause of poor men in their right:

And rid the needy from the claws of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learn, in vain to them I talk:

They will not see or ought discern, but still in darkness walk.

6 For lo, even now the time is come, that all things fall to nought:

And likewise laws, both all and some, for gain are sold and bought.

I had decreed 'ix in my sight, as gods to take you all:

And children to the most of might, for love I did you call.

7 But notwithstanding ye shall die as men, and so decay:

O tyrants I shall you destroy, and pluck you quite away. (might)

8 Up Lord, and let thy strength be known, and judge the world with

For why? all nations are thine own, to take them as thy sight.

*Deus quid. Psal. lxxiii. J. H.*

**D**O not (O God) refrain thy tongue, in silence do not stay.

Withhold not Lord, thy self so long, and make no more delay.

2 For why? behold thy foes, and see how they do rage and cry:

And those that bear an hate to thee, hold up their heads on high.

3 Against thy folk they use deceit, and craft'ly they enquire:

For thine elect to lie in wait, their counsel doth conspire.

4 Come

PSALM lxxxiv, lxxxv.

4 Come on, say they, let us espel and pluck these folk away:  
So that the name of Israel may utterly decay.  
5 They all conspire within their heart, how they may thee withstand  
Against the Lord to take a part, they are in league and band.  
6 The tents of all the Edomites the Ishmaelites also:  
The Hagarens and Moabites, with divers other mo.  
7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewise doth Amalek conspire:  
The Philistines against thee rise, with them that dwell at Tyre.  
8 And Assur eke is well appaid, with them in league to be:  
And doth become a fence and aid to Lots posterity.  
9 As thou didst to the Midianites, so serve them Lord each one:  
As to Siser and to Jabin, besides the brook Kison. (might)  
10 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy, and waste them through thy  
That they like dung on earth did lie, and that in open sight.

*The second part.*

11 Make them now and their lords appear like Zeb and Oreb than:  
As Zeba and Zalmana were, the kings of Midian.  
12 Which said, Let us throughout the land in all the coasts abroad,  
Possess and take into our hand the fair houses of God:  
13 Turn them, O God, with storms as fast as wheels that have no  
Or like the chaff which men do cast, with winds to fly away. (say)  
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume, the mighty Forrest spills:  
And as the flame doth quite consume the mountains and the hills.  
15 So let the tempest of thy wrath, upon their necks be laid:  
And of thy stormy wind and shoure, Lord make them all afraid.  
16 And bring them all, I thee desire, to such rebuke and shame,  
That it may cause them to enquire, and learn to seek thy name.  
17 And let them evermore daily so shame and slander fall,  
And in rebuke and obloquy, to perish eke withall.  
18 That they may know and feel full well that thou art called Lord:  
And that alone thou dost excel, and reign throughout the world.

*Quem diligit! Psal. lxxxiv. J. H.*

**H**ow pleasant is thy dwelling place, O Lord of hosts, to me!  
The tabernacles of thy grace: how pleasant Lord, they be!  
2 My soul doth long full sore to go into thy courts abroad:  
My heart doth lust, my flesh also, in thee the living God.  
3 The sparrows find a room to rest, & save themselves from wrong:  
And eke the swallow hath a nest, wherein to keep her young.  
4 These birds full nigh thine altar may have place to sit and sing:  
O Lord of hosts, thou art I say, my God, and eke my king.  
5 O they be blessed that may dwell within thy house always:  
For they all times thy facts do tell, and ever give thee praise.  
6 Yea happy sure likewise are they, whose stay and strength thou art  
Which to thy house do mind the way, and seek it in their heart.  
As they go through the vale of tears, they dig up fountains still:  
That as a spring it all appears, and thou their pits dost fill. (be)  
7 From strength to strength they walk full fast, no faintness there shall  
And to the God of gods at last, in Zion they do see.  
8 O Lord of hosts, to me give heed, and hear when I do pray:  
And let it through thine ears proceed, O Jacobs God, I say.  
9 O Lord our shield, of thy good grace, regard and so draw near:  
Regard I say, behold the face of thine anointed dear.  
10 For why? within thy courts one day is better to abide:  
Then other-where to keep or stay, a thousand days beside.  
Much rather would I keep a door within the house of God,  
Then in the tents of wickedness to settle mine abode.  
11 For God the Lord light and defence, with grace and worship give:  
And no good thing shall he withhold from them that purely live.  
12 O Lord of hosts, that man is blest, and happy sure is he,  
That is persuaded in his breast, to trust all times in thee.

*Benedixisti. Psal. lxxxv. J. H.*

**T**hou hast been merciful indeed, O Lord, unto thy land:  
For thou restoredst Jacobs seed, from thralldom out of bond.  
2 The wicked ways that they were in, thou didst them clean remit:  
And thou didst hide thy peoples sin, full close thou coveredst it.  
3 Thine anger eke thou didst assuage, that all thy wrath was gone:  
And so didst turn thee from thy rage, with them to be at one. 40



PSALM lxxxvi, lxxxvii, lxxxviii.

4 O God our health, do now convert thy people unto  
Put all thy wrath from us apart, and angry cease to be.  
5 Why shall thine anger never end, but still proceed on us?  
And shall thy wrath it self extend upon all ages thus?  
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore, and quicken us, that we  
And all thy folk may evermore be glad and joy in thee?  
7 O Lord, on us do thou declare thy goodness to our wealth;  
Shew forth to us, and do not spare, thine aid and saving health.  
8 I will heark what God saith, for he speaks to his people pears,  
And to his saints, that never they return to foolishness.  
9 For why? his help is still at hand, to such as do him fear:  
Whereby great glory in our land shall dwell and flourish there.  
10 For truth and mercy there shall meet, in one to take their place:  
And peace shall justice with kiss greet, and there they shall embrace.  
11 As truth from earth shall spring apace, and flourish pleasantly:  
Sorrowfulness shall shew her face, and look from heaven high.  
12 Yea, God himself doth take in hand to give us each good thing:  
And through the coasts of all the land, the earth her fruit shall bring.  
13 Before his face shall justice go, much like a guide or stay:  
He shall direct his steps also, and keep them in the way.

*Insula, Domina. Psal. lxxxvi. J. H.*

**L**ord, bowe thine ear to my request, and hear me by and by:  
With grievous pain and grief oppress'd, full poor and weak am I.  
2 Preserve my soul, because my ways and doings holy be:  
And save thy servant, O my Lord, that puts his trust in thee.  
3 Thy mercy (Lord) on me express, defend me eke withall:  
For through the day I do not cease on thee to cry and call.  
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy servants soul, that now with pain is pin'd:  
For unto thee (Lord) I extol, and lift my soul and mind.  
5 For thou art good and bountiful, thy gifts of grace are free:  
And eke thy mercy plentiful, to all that call on thee.  
6 O Lord, likewise when I do pray, regard and give an ear:  
Mark well the words that I do say, and all my prayers hear.  
7 In time when trouble doth me move, to thee I do complain:  
For why? I know and well do prove thou answerest me again.  
8 Among the gods (O Lord) is none with thee to be compar'd:  
And none can do as thou alone, the like hath not been heard.

*The second part.*

9 The Gentiles and the people all, which thou didst make and frame  
Before thy face on knees shall fall, and glorify thy Name.  
10 For why? thou art so much of might, all power is thine own:  
Thou workst wonders still in sight, for thou art God alone.  
11 O teach me, Lord, thy way, and I shall in thy truth proceed:  
O joyn my heart to the (so nigh, that I thy name may dread.  
12 To thee my God will I give praise with all my heart, O Lord:  
And glorify thy Name always, for ever through the world.  
13 For why? by mercy shew'd to me is great, and doth excels:  
Thou set'st my soul at liberty, out from the lower hell.  
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise, and heaps of men of might:  
They seek my soul, and in no wise will have thee in their sight.  
15 Thou, Lord, art merciful and meek, full slack and slow to wrath:  
Thy goodness is full great, and eke thy truth no measure hath.  
16 O turn to me and mercy grant, thy strength to me apply:  
O help and save thine own servant, thy handmaids son am I.  
17 On me some sign of favour shew, that all my foes may see,  
And be sham'd, because (Lord) thou dost help and comfort me.

*Fundamenta. Psal. lxxxvii. J. H.*

**T**hat city shall full well endure, her ground-work still doth stay  
Upon the holy hills full sure, it can no time decay.  
2 God loves the gates of Sion best, his grace doth there abide:  
He loves them more then all the rest of Jacobs tents beside.  
3 Full glorious things reported be in Sion and abroad:  
Great things, I say, are said of thee, thou city of our God.  
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye, and bear in mind the same:  
And Babylon shall eke apply, and learn to know my Name.  
5 Lo Palestine and Tyre also, with Ethiopie likewise,  
A people old full long ago were born, and there did rise.  
6 Of Sion they shall say abroad, that divers men of fame  
Have there sprung up, and the high God hath sounded full the same.

7 In their records to them it shall through Gods devke appeare,  
Of sion, that the chiefe of all had his beginning there.  
8 The trumpeters with such as sing, there in great plenty bee:  
My fountains and my pleasant springs are compass all in thee.

*Dominus Deus. Psal. lxxxviii. 9. H.*

**L**ord God of health the hope and stay, thou art alone to me:  
1 I call and cry throughout the day, and all the night to thee,  
2 O let my prayer soon ascend unto thy sight on high:  
Incline thine ear, O Lord, attend, and hearken to my cry.  
3 For why? with wo my heart is fill'd, and doth in trouble dwell  
My life and breath almost doth yield, and draweth nigh to hell.  
4 I am esteem'd as one of them that in the pit do fall:  
And made as one among those men, that have no strength at all.  
5 As one among the dead, and free from things that here remain:  
It were more ease for me to be, with them the which are slain.  
6 As those that lie in grave, I say, whom thou hast clean forgot:  
The which thy hand hath cut away, and thou regard'st them not.  
7 Yea, like to one that up full sure within the lower pit:  
In places dark and all obscure, and in the depth of it.  
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewise, full sore on me doth lie:  
And all thy storms against me rise, my soul to vex and try.  
9 Thou putt'st my friends far off from me, and mak'st them hate me  
I am shut up in prison fast, and can come forth no more. (sore)  
10 My sight doth fail through grief and wo, I call to thee, O God:  
Throughout the day my hands also to thee I stretch abroad.

*The second part.*

11 Dost thou unto the dead declare thy wondrous works of fame?  
Shall dead to life again repair, and praise thee for the same?  
12 Or shall thy loving kindness, Lord, be preached in the grave?  
Or shall with them that are destroy'd, thy truth her honour have?  
13 Shall they that lie in dark full low, of all thy wonders war?  
Or there shall they thy justice know, where all things are forgot?  
14 But I, O Lord, to thee always do cry and call apace:  
My prayer eke ere it be day, shall come before thy face.  
15 Why dost thou, Lord, abhor my soul in grief that seeketh thee?  
And now, O Lord, why dost thou hide thy face away from me?  
16 I am afflic't as dying still, from youth this many a year:  
Thy terrors which do vex me ill, with troubled mind I bear.  
17 The furies of thy wrathful rage full sore upon me fall,  
Thy terrors eke do not assuage, but me oppress withall.  
18 All day they compass me about, as water at the tide:  
And all at once with fire and flame full stout, beset me on each side.  
19 Thou settest far from me my friends, and lovers every one:  
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all out of my sight are gone.

*Misericordias. Psal. lxxxix. 9. H.*

**T**o sing the mercies of the Lord, my tongue shall never cease:  
And with my mouth from age to age, thy truth I will declare.  
2 For I have said, that mercy shall for ever more remain:  
In this thou dost the heavens say, thy truth appeareth plain.  
3 To mine eke, saith God, I made a covenant and behest,  
My servant David to persuade, I swore and did protest:  
4 Thy seed for ever I will stay, and stablish it full fast:  
And still uphold thy throne alway, from age to age to last.  
5 The heavens shew with joy & mirth, thy wondrous works, O Lord:  
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth thy faith and truth record.  
6 Who with the Lord is equal then, is all the clouds abroad:  
Among the sons of all the gods, what one is like our God?  
7 God in assembly of the Saints is greatly to be dread:  
And over all that dwell about, in terror to be had.  
8 Lord God of hosts, in all the world, what one is like to thee?  
On every side most mighty, Lord, thy truth is seen to be.  
9 The raging sea by thine advice, thou rulest as thy will:  
And when the waves thereof arise, thou mak'st them calm and still.  
10 And Egypt (Lord) thou hast subdu'd, and thou hast destroy'd:  
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arm hast scattered all abroad.

*The second part.*

11 The heavens are thine, & still have been, likewise the sea and land.  
The world and all that is therein, thou foundest with thy hand.

PSALM lxxxix;

1 Both north and south with east & west, thy <sup>21</sup> didst make & frame  
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon, rejoyce <sup>21</sup>, d praise thy Name.

13 Thine arm is strong and full of power, all might therein doth lie:  
The strength of thy right hand each hour thou liftest up on high.

14 In righteousness and equity, thou hast thy seat and place:  
Mercy and truth are still with thee, and go before thy face.

15 That folk is blest that knows aright thy present power, O God,  
For in the favour of thy sight they walk full safe abroad.

16 For in thy Name throughout the day, they joy and much rejoyce:  
And through thy righteousness have they a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why! their glory strength and aid, in thee alone doth lie:  
Thy goodness eke that hath us said, shall lift our horn on high. :

18 Our strength that doth defend us well, the Lord to us doth bring  
The holy One of Israel, he is our guide and king.

19 Sometimes thy will unto thy Saints in visions thou didst show:  
And thus then didst thou say to them, thy mind to make them know.

20 A man of might I have erect, your king and guide to be:  
And set him up whom I elect, among the folk to me.

*The third part.*

21 My servant David I appoint, whom I have searched out:  
And with mine holy oyl anoint him king of all the rout.

22 For why! my hand is ready still with him for to remain:  
And with my arm also I will him strengthen and sustain.

23 The enemies shall not him oppress, they shall him not devour:  
Ne yet the sons of wickedness on him shall have no power.

24 His foes likewise I will destroy before his face in fight:  
And those that hate him I will plague, and strike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercy eke withall, shall still upon him lie:  
And in my name his horn eke shall be lifted up on high.

26 His kingdom I will set to be upon the sea and land,  
And eke the running fouds shall he embrace with his right hand.

27 He shall depend with all his heart on me, and thus shall say,  
My father and my God thou art, my rock of health and stay.

28 As my first-born I will him take, of all on earth that springs:  
His might and honour I will make above all earthly kings.

29 My mercy shall be with him still, as I my self have told:  
My faithful covenant so fulfil, my mercy I will hold.

30 And eke his seed I will sustain for ever strong and sure:  
So that his seed shall still remain, while heaven doth endure.

*The fourth part.*

31 If that his sons forsake my law, and so begin to swerve:  
And of my judgments have none aw, nor will not them observe

32 Or if they do not use aright my statutes to them made,  
And set all my commandments light, and will not keep my trade

33 Then with the rod will I begin, their doings to amend:  
And so will scourge them for their sin, if that they do offend.

34 My mercy yet and my goodness, I will not take him fro:  
Nor handle him with craftiness, and so my truth forego.

35 But sure my covenant I will hold, with all that I have spoke:  
No word the which my lips have told, shall alter or be broke.

36 Once sware I by my holiness, and that perform will I:  
With David I shall keep promise, to him I will not lie.

37 His seed for evermore shall reign, and eke his throne of might:  
As doth the sun, it shall remain for ever in my sight.

38 And as the moon within the skie for ever standeth fast:  
A faithful witness from on high, so shall his kingdom last.

39 But now (O Lord) thou dost reject, and now thou changest cheer:  
Yea thou art wroth with thine elect, thine own anointed dear.

40 The covenant with thy servant made, Lord thou hast quite undoo  
And down upon the ground also hast cast his royal crown.

*The fifth part.*

41 Thou pluck'st his hedges up with might, his walls thou dost con-  
found:

Thou beat'st eke his bulwarks down, and break'st them to the ground.

42 That he is fore destroy'd and torn, of comers by throughout:  
And so is made a mock and scorn to all that dwell about.

43 Tho: their right hand hath lifted up, that him so sore use  
And all his foes that him devour, to thou hast made to joy.

PSALM xc, xci.

41 His swords edge thou dost take away, that should his foes with-  
To him in war no victory thou giv'st, nor upper hand. (stands)  
45 His glory thou dost also waste, his throne, his joy, his mirrah  
By thee is overthrow, and cast full low upon the earth.  
46 Thou hast cut off and made full short his youth and lusty days:  
And rais'd of him an ill report, with shame and great dispraise.  
47 How long away from me, O Lord for ever wilt thou turn?  
And shall thine anger still alway, as fire consume and burn?  
48 O call to mind, remem'ber then, my time consumeth fast:  
Why hast thou made the sons of men, as things in vain to waste?  
49 What man is he that liveth here, and death shall never see?  
Or from the hand of hell his soul shall he deliver free?  
50 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodness so oft declar'd before?  
Which by thy truth and uprightness to David thou hast sworn?  
51 The great rebukes to mind I call, that on thy servants lie:  
The railings of the people all torn in my breast have I.  
52 Wherewith (O Lord) thine enemies blasphemed have thy Name:  
The steps of thine anointed: one they cease not to defame.  
53 All praise to thee, O Lord of hosts both now and eke for aye:  
Through skie and earth, and all the coasts. Amen, Amen, I say.

*Domine, refugium.* Psal. xc. y. H.

**T**HOU, Lord, hast been our sure defence, our place of ease and rest:  
In all times past, yea, so long since as cannot be express.  
2 Ere there was made mountain or hill, the earth and world abroad:  
From age to age, and always still, for ever thou art God.  
3 Thou grindest man through grief and pain to dust, or clay, and  
then,  
And then thou say'st again, Return again ye sons of men.  
4 The lasting of a thousand years, what is it in thy sight?  
As yesterday it doth appear, or as a watch by night.  
5 So soon as thou dost scatter them, then is their life and trade,  
All as a sleep, and like the grass, whose beauty soon doth fade.  
6 Which in the morning shines full bright, but fadeth by and by:  
And is cut down ere it be night, all withered dead and dry.  
7 For through thine anger we consume, our might is much decal'd:  
And of thy fervent wrath and fume we are full sore afraid.  
The wicked works that we have wrought thou set'st before thine eyes:  
Our privy faults, yea eke our thoughts thy countenance doth spy.  
9 For through thy wrath our days do waste, thy roof doth nought  
remain:  
Our years consume as words or blasts, and are not call'd again.  
10 Our time is threescore years and ten, that we do live on mould:  
If one see fourscore, surely then we count him wondrous old.

*The second part.*

11 Yet of this time the strength and chief the which we count upon  
Is nothing else but painful grief, and we as blasts are gone.  
12 Who once doth know what strength is there, what might thing, an-  
ger hath?  
Or in his heart who doth thee fear according to thy wrath?  
13 Instruct us, Lord, to know and try, how long our days remain:  
That then we may our hearts apply true wisdom to attain.  
14 Return, O Lord, how long wilt thou forth on in wrath proceed:  
Shew favour to thy servants now, and help them at their need.  
15 Refresh us with thy mercy soon, and then our joy shall be,  
All times so long as life doth last, in heart rejoyce will we.  
16 As thou hast plagued us before, now also make us glad:  
And for the years wherein full sore affliction we have had.  
17 O let thy work and power appear, and on thy servants light:  
And shew unto thy children dear thy glory and thy might.  
18 Lord, let thy grace and glory stand on us thy servants thus:  
Confirm the works we take in hand, Lord prosper them to us.

*Qui habitat.* Psal. xci. y. H.

**H**E that within the secret place of God most high doth dwell:  
In shadow of the mightiest grace, at rest shall keep him well.  
2 Thou art my hope and my strong hold, I to the Lord will say,  
My God is he, in him will I my whole affiance lay.  
3 He shall defend thee from the snare the which the hunter laid:  
And from the deadly plague and care whereof thou art afraid. 4 And

PSALM xciii, xciii.

4 And with his wings shall cover thee, and keep thee safely therein.  
His faith and truth thy fence shall be, as sure as shield and spear.  
5 So that thou shalt not need, I say, to fear or be affright,  
Of all the shafts that flie by day, nor terrors of the night.  
6 Nor of the plague that privily doth walk in dark so fast:  
Nor yet of that which doth destroy, and at noon-day doth waste.  
7 Yet at thy side as thou dost stand a thousand dead shall be:  
Ten thousand ere at thy right hand, and yet shalt thou be free.  
8 But thou shalt see it for thy part, thine eyes shall well regard:  
That even like to their desert the wicked have reward.  
9 For why? O Lord, I onely lust to stay my hope on thee:  
And in the High'st I put my trust, my sure defence is he.  
10 Thou shalt not need the ill to fear, with thee it shall be well:  
Nor yet the plague shall once come near the house where thou dost dwell.

11 For why? unto his Angels all with charge commanded he.  
That still in all thy ways they shall preserve and prosper thee.  
12 And in their hands shall bear thee up, still waiting thee upon:  
So that thy foot shall never chance to slip at any stone.  
13 Upon the Lions thou shalt go, the Adder fell and long:  
And tread upon the Lions young, with Dragons stout and strong.  
14 For he that trusteth unto me, I will acquit him quite,  
And him defend, because that he doth know my name aright.  
15 When he for help on me doth cry, an answer will I give:  
And from his grief take him will I in glory for to live.  
16 With length of years and days of wealth I will fulfil his time:  
The goodness of my saving health, I will declare to him,

*Bonum est.* Psalm, xciii. 7. H.

**I**f is a thing both good and meet to praise the high'st Lord:  
And to thy Name, O thou most High, to sing with one accord:  
2 To shew the indolence of the Lord, betime ere day be light:  
And ere declare his truth abroad, when it doth draw to night.  
3 Upon ten-stringed instruments, on Lute and Harp so sweet:  
With all the mirth you can invent, of instruments most meet.  
4 For thou hast made me to rejoyce, in things so wrought by thee:  
And I have joy in heart and voice, thy handy works to see.  
5 O Lord how glorious and how great, are all thy works so stout:  
So deeply are thy counsels set, that none can try them out.  
6 The man unwise hath not the wit, these things to pass to bring:  
And all such fools are nothing fit, to understand this thing.  
7 When to the wicked at their will, as grass do spring full fast:  
They when they flourish in their ill, for ever shall be waste.  
8 But thou art mighty Lord most High, yet thou dost reign therefore  
In every time eternally, both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and see, behold thy foes I say,  
How all that work iniquity, shall perish and decay.  
10 But thou like as an Unicorn, shalt lift mine horn on high:  
With fresh and new prepared oyl, thine oynted King art I.  
11 And of my foes before mine eyes shall see the fall and shame  
Of all that up against me rise, mine eyes shall bear the same.  
12 The just shall flourish up on high, as date-trees bud and blow:  
And as the Cedars multiply, in Libanus that grow.  
13 For they are planted in the place, and dwelling of our God:  
Within his courts they spring apace, and flourish all abroad.  
14 And in their age much fruit shall bring both far and well be seen:  
And pleasantly both bud and spring with boughs & branches green.  
15 To shew that God is good and just, and upright in his will:  
He is my rock, my hope, and trust. In him there is none ill.

*Dominus regnavit.* Psalm, xciii. 7. H.

**T**he Lord as King aloft doth reign, with glory goodly dight:  
And he to shew his strength and main, hath girt himself with  
2 The Lord likewise the earth hath made and shaped it so sure, might  
No might can make it move or fade, as say it doth endure.  
3 Ere that the world was made or wrought, thy seat was set before:  
Beyond all time that can be thought, thou hast been evermore.  
4 The founts, O Lord, the founts do rise, they gape and make a noise:  
The founts (I say) did enterprize, and lifted up their voice.

PSALM xciv. xcv.

¶ Yes, though the storme rise in Anger, though seas do rage & swell  
The good is strong and more of might, for he on high doth dwell.  
¶ And looke what promise he doth make, his household to defend:  
For last and true they shall it take, all times without an end.

*Deus ultionum. Psal. xciv. 9. N.*

○ Lord thou dost revenge all wrong, that office 'longs to thee:  
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong, declare that all may see.  
¶ Set forth thy self, for thou of right the earth dost iudge and guide:  
Reward the proud and men of might, according to their pride.  
¶ How long shall wicked men bear sway, with lifing up their voice:  
How long shall wicked men, I say, thus triumph and reioyce?  
¶ How long shall they with brags burit out, and proudly prate their  
ill?  
Shall they reioyce that be so stout, whose works are ever ill?  
¶ Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage, they spoil and vex full sore  
Against thy people they do rage still daily more and more.  
¶ The widows which are comfortles, and strangers they destroy:  
They slay the children fatherles, and none doth put them by.  
¶ And when they take these things in hand, this talk they have of thee,  
Can Jacobs God this understand? tush, no, he cannot see.  
¶ O folk unwise, and people rude, some knowledge now discern:  
Ye fools among the multitude, at length begin to learn.  
¶ The Lord which made the ear of man, he needs of sight must have  
He made the eye, all things must then before his sight appear.  
¶ The Lord doth all the world correct, and make them understand:  
Shall he not then your deeds deride? how can ye scape his hand?

*The second part.*

¶ The Lord doth know the thoughts of man, his heart he sees full  
plain:  
The Lord (I say) mans thoughts doth scan, & knoweth them but vaine.  
¶ Yet Lord, that man is happy sure, whom thou dost keep in awe,  
And through correction dost procure to teach him in thy law.  
¶ Whereby he shall in quiet rest, in time of trouble sit:  
When wicked men shall be suppress, and fall into the pit.  
¶ For sure, the Lord will not refuse his people for to take:  
His heritage whom he did chuse, he will no time forsake.  
¶ Until that iudgment be decreed to iustice to convert:  
That all may follow his wish speed, that are of upright heart.  
¶ But who upon my part shall stand, against the cursed train?  
Or who shall rid me from their hand that wicked works maintain?  
¶ Except the Lord had been mine aid, mine enemies to repel:  
My soul and life had now been laid almost as low as bell.  
¶ When I did say, My foot did slide, I now am like to fall:  
By goodness Lord, did so provide, to stay me up withall.  
¶ When with my self I mused much, and could no comfort find:  
Then, Lord, thy goodness did me touch, and that did ease my mind.  
¶ Wilt thou inhaunt thy self, and draw with wicked men to sit?  
Which with pretence in stead of law, much mischief do commit?  
¶ For they conspire against the life of righteous men and good:  
And in their counsels they are rife, to shed the guiltlesse blood.  
¶ But yet the Lord he is to me a strong defence or lock:  
He is my God, to whom I see, he is my strength and rock.  
¶ And he shall cause their mischiefes all themselves for to annoy:  
And in their malice they shall fall, our God shall them destroy.

PSALM. xciv. J. N.

○ Come let us lift up our voice, and sing unto the Lord:  
In him our rock of health reioyce let us with one accord.  
¶ Yes, let us come before his face, to give him thanks and praise:  
In singing psalms unto his grace, let us be glad always.  
¶ For why? the Lord he is no doubt a great and mighty God,  
A King above all gods throughout, in all the world abroad.  
¶ The secrets of the earth so deep, and corners of the land,  
The tops of hills that are so steep, he hath them in his hand.  
¶ The sea and waters all are his, for he the same hath wrought:  
The earth and all that therein is, his hand hath made of nought.  
¶ Come let us bowe and praise the Lord, before him let us fall:  
And kneel to him with one accord, the which hath made us all.  
¶ For why? he is the Lord our God, for us he doth provide:  
To feed his flock, he doth us feed, his sheep, and he our guide.

PSALM xcvi, xcvi.

8 To say if ye his voice will hear, then harden not your heart :  
As ye with grudging many a year provok'd me in desert.  
9 Whereas your fathers tempted me, my power for to prove :  
My wondrous works when they did see, yet still they would me move :  
10 Twice twenty years they did me grieve, and I to them did say,  
They err in heart and not believe, they have not known my way.  
11 Wherefore I swore when that my wrath was kindled in my breast  
That they should never tread the path to ease in my rest.

PSALM xcvi. 7. H.

**S**ing ye with praise unto the Lord, new songs with joy and mirth,  
Sing unto him with one accord, all people on the earth.  
2 Yea, sing unto the Lord, I say, praise ye his holy Name :  
Declare and shew from day to day salvation by the same.  
3 Among the heathen eke declare his honour round about :  
To shew his wonders do not spare, in all the world throughout.  
4 For why the Lord is much of might, and worthy praise always  
And he is to be dread of sight, above all gods, I say.  
5 For all the gods of heathen folk are idols that will fade,  
But yet our God, he is the Lord that hath the heavens made.  
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell for ay before his face :  
Both power and might likewise excel, within his holy place.  
7 Ascribe unto the Lord alway, ye people of the world,  
All might and worship eke, I say, ascribe unto the Lord.  
8 Ascribe unto the Lord also the glory of his Name :  
And eke unto his courts do go with gifts unto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall down and worship ye the Lord, within his temple beighn  
Let all the people of the world be fearful at his sight.  
10 Tell all the world, be not as yet, the Lord doth reign above :  
Yea, he hath set the earth so fast, that it can never move :  
11 And that it is the Lord alone that rules with princely might :  
To judge the nations every one with equity and right.  
12 The heavens shall great joy begin, the earth eke shall rejoyce :  
The sea and all that is therein, shall shout and make a noise.  
13 The field shall joy, and every thing that springeth on the earth  
Shall with gladness sing, and with gladness shall praise his might :  
14 Before the presence of the Lord, and in his sight :  
When he shall justly judge the world, and rule his folk with right.

PSALM xcvi. 7. H.

**T**he Lord doth reign, whereas the earth may joy with pleasant voice,  
And eke the isles with joyful mirth may triumph and rejoyce.  
2 Both clouds and darkness eke do swell and round about him beat :  
Yea, right and justice ever dwell and bide about his seat.  
3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run, and go before his face :  
Which shall his foes and enemies burn abroad in every place.  
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze, and to the world appear  
Whereas the earth did look and gaze, with dread and deadly fear.  
5 The hills like wax did melt in sight and presence of the Lord :  
They fled before that rulers might, which guideth all the world.  
6 The heavens eke declare and shew his justice all abroad :  
That all the world may see and know the glory of our God.  
7 Confusion sure shall come to such as worship idols vain :  
And eke to those that glory much, dumb pictures to maintain.  
8 For all the idols of the world, which they as gods do call :  
Shall feel the power of the Lord, and down to him shall fall.  
9 With joy shall Sion hear this thing : and Judah shall rejoyce :  
For at thy judgments they shall sing, and make a pleasant noise.  
10 That thou, O Lord, art set on high, in all the earth abroad :  
And art exalted wondrously above each other god.  
11 All ye that love the Lord, do this, hate all things that are ill :  
For he doth keep the souls of his from such as would them spill.  
12 And light doth spring up to the just, with pleasure for his part :  
Great joy with gladness, mirth, and lust, to them of upright heart.  
13 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce, his holiness proclaim :  
Be thankful eke with heart and voice, and mindful of the same.

PSALM xcvi. 7. H.

**O** Sing ye now unto the Lord, a new and pleasant song (strong)  
For he hath wrought throughout the world his wonders great :  
42 2 With



PSALM xcix, c, cl.

- 2 With his right hand full worthily he doth his foes devour;  
And get himself the victory, with his own arm and power.
- 3 The Lord doth make the people know his saving health and might  
The Lord doth eke his iustice show, in all the heathens sight.
- 4 His grace and truth to Israel, in mind he doth record:  
That all the earth hath seen right well the goodness of the Lord.
- 5 Be glad in him with joyful voice, all people of the earth:  
Give thanks to God, sing and rejoyce to him with joy and mirth.
- 6 Upon the harp unto him sing, give thanks to him with psalms:  
Rejoyce before the Lord our King, with trumpets and with shalms.
- 7 Yes, let the sea with all therein for joy both rose and swell:  
The earth likewise let it begin, with all that therein dwell.
- 8 And let the floods rejoyce their fills, and clap their hands apace  
And eke the mountains and the hills before the Lord his face.
- 9 For he shall come to iudge and try the world and every wight:  
And rule the people mightily with iustice and with right.

PSALM xcix. J. N.

**T**He Lord doth reign although at it the people rage full fore:  
Yes, he on cherubims doth sit, though all the world do rore.  
The Lord that doth in Sion dwell, is high and wondrous great:  
Above all folk he doth excel, and he aloft is set.

- 3 Let all men praise thy mighty Name, for it is fearful sure:  
And let them magnifie the same, that holy is and pure.
- 4 The princely power of our King doth love iudgment and right:  
Thou rightly rulest every thing in Jacob through thy might.
- 5 To praise the Lord our God devise, all honour to him do:  
Before his footstool worship him, for he is holy so.
- 6 Moses, Aaron and Samuel, as priests on him did call:  
When they did pray he heard them well, and gave them answer all.
- 7 Within the cloud to them he spake, then did they labour still,  
To keep such laws as he did make, and pointed them until.
- 8 O Lord our God thou didst them hear, and answeredst them again:  
Thy mercy did on them appear, their deeds didst not maintain.
- 9 O laud and praise our God and Lord within his holy hill:  
Throughout the world is his voice.

**A**ll people that on earth do dwell, sing to the Lord with cheerful  
voice:

- 2 Him serve with fear, his praise forth tell: come ye before him and  
rejoyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed, without our aid he did us make:  
We are his flock, he doth us feed, and for his sheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praise, approach with joy his courts unto:  
Praise, laud, and bless his name always, for it is seemly so to do.

5 For why? the Lord our God is good, his mercy is for ever sure:  
his truth at all times firmly stood, and shall from age to age endure;

*Another of the same by J. N.*

**I**N God the Lord be glad and light, praise him throughout the earth:  
Serve him and come before his sight with singing & with mirth.

3 Know that the Lord our God he is, he did us make and keep:  
Not we our selves, for we are his own flock and pasture sheep.

4 O go into his gates always, give thanks within the same:  
Within his courts set forth his praise, and laud his holy Name.

5 For why, the goodness of the Lord, for evermore doth reign:  
From age to age throughout the world, his truth doth still remain.

PSALM cl. N.

**I** Mercy will and iudgment sing, O Lord God unto thee:

2 And wisely do in perfect way, until thou come to me  
and in the midst of my house walk, in pureness of my spirit.

3 And I no kind of wicked thing, will set before my sight,  
I hate their works that fall away, it shall not cleave to me:

4 From me shall part the froward heart, none evil will I see:  
Him will I slay that slandereth his neighbour privily:

5 The lofty heart I cannot bear, nor him that looketh high,  
Mine eyes shall be on them within the land that faithful be:

6 In perfect way who walketh shall, be servant unto me.

7 I will no guileful person have, within my house to dwell:  
And in my presence he shall not remain that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will destroy even all the wicked of the land:  
That I may from Gods city cut the wicked wethers hand.

PSALM cii. ciii. civ.

PSALM cii. N.

**O** Hear my prayer (Lord) and let my cry come unto thee,  
 1 In time of trouble do not hide thy face away from me;  
 2 Incline thine ear to me, make haste to hear me when I call;  
 For as the smoke doth fade, so do my days consume and fall.  
 4 And as an hearth my bones are burnt my heart is smitten dead;  
 And withers like the grass, that I forget to eat my bread.  
 5 By reason of my groaning voice, my bones cleave to my skin;  
 6 As pelican in wilderness, such case now am I in.  
 7 And as an owl in desert is, so I am such an one;  
 I watch, and as a sparrow on the house top am alone.  
 8 Lo daily in reproachful wise, mine enemies do me scorn;  
 And they that do against me rage, against me have they sworn.  
 9 Surely with ashes as with bread, my hunger I have fill'd:  
 And mingled have my drink with tears: that from mine eyes have  
 10 Because of thy displeasure Lord, thy wrath and thy disdain;  
 For thou hast lifted me aloft, and cast me down again.  
 11 The days wherein I pass my life, are like the fleeting shadow;  
 And I am withered like the grass, which soon away doth fade.  
 12 But thou, O Lord, for ever dost remain in steady place;  
 And thy remembrance ever doth abide from race to race.

*The second part.*

13 Thou wilt arise, and mercy thou to Sion wilt extend;  
 The time of mercy, now the time foretold is come to end.  
 14 For even in the stones thereof thy servants do delight;  
 And on the dust thereof they have compassion in their spite.  
 15 Then shall the heathen people fear the Lords most holy Name;  
 And all the kings on earth shall dread thy glory and thy fame.  
 16 Then when the Lord the mighty God again shall Sion rear,  
 And then when he most nobly in his glory shall appear.  
 17 To prayer of the desolate, when he himself shall bend;  
 When he shall not disdain unto their prayers to attend.  
 18 This shall be written for the age that after shall succeed,  
 The people yet uncreated the Lords renown shall spread.  
 19 For he from his high sanctuary hath looked down below;  
 And out of heaven hath the Lord beheld the earth also.  
 20 That of the mourning captive he might hear the woful cry;  
 And that he might deliver those that damned are to die.  
 21 That they in Sion may declare the Lords most holy Name;  
 And in Jerusalem set forth the praises of the same.  
 22 Then when the people of the land, and kingdoms with accord  
 Shall be assembled for to do their service to the Lord.

*The third part.*

23 My former force of strength he hath abated in the way;  
 And shorter he hath cut my days; thus I therefore did say:  
 24 My God, in midst of all my days now take me not away;  
 Thy years endure eternally, from age to age, I say.  
 25 Thou the foundations of the earth before all times hast laid;  
 And Lord, the heavens are the work which thine own hands hast made.  
 26 Yea they shall perish and decay, but thou shalt tarry still;  
 And they shall all in time wax old, even as a garment will.  
 27 Thou as a garment shalt them change, and changed they shall be;  
 But thou dost still abide the same, thy years do never flee.  
 28 The children of thy servants shall continually endure;  
 And in thy sight their happy feed for ever shall endure.

PSALM ciii. T. 3.

**M**Y soul give laud unto the Lord, my spirit shall do the same;  
 And all the secrets of my heart, praise ye his holy Name.  
 2 Give thanks to God for all his gifts, shew not thy self unkind;  
 And suffer not his benefits to slip out of thy mind.  
 3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults, and thee restor'd again;  
 For all thy weak and frail disease, and heal'd thee of thy pain.  
 4 That did redeem thy life from death, from which thou couldst not  
 His mercy and compassion both he did extend to thee. (Reps)  
 5 That fill'd with goodness thy desire, and did prolong thy youth;  
 Like as the eagle casts her bill, whereby her age reneweth.  
 6 The Lord with justice doth repay all such as be oppress'd;  
 So that their sufferings and their wrongs are turned to the best.

PSALM civ:

7 His ways and his commandments to Moses he did show :  
His counsels and his valliant acts the Israelites did know,  
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull when sinners do him grieve :  
The slowest to conceive a wrath, and readiest to forgive.  
9 He chides us not continually, though we be full of strife :  
Nor keeps our faults in memory : for all our sinful life.  
10 Nor yet according to our sins the Lord doth us regard :  
Nor after our iniquities he doth not us reward.  
11 But as the space is wondrous great 'twixt earth and heaven above  
So is his goodness much more large to them that do him love,  
12 God doth remove our sins from us, and our offences all :  
As far as is the sun-rising full distant from his fall.

*The second part.*

13 And look what pity parents dear unto their children bear :  
Like pity beareth God to such as worship him in fear. (Lust :  
14 The Lord that made us knows our shape, our mould and fashion  
How weak and frail our nature is, and how we are but dust.  
15 And how the time of mortal men is like the withering hay :  
Or like the flower right fair in field, that fades full soon away.  
16 Whose glorie and beauty stormy winds do utterly disgrace :  
And make that after their assaults such blossoms have no place.  
17 But yet the goodness of the Lord with his shall ever stand :  
Their childrens children shall receive his righteousness at hand.  
18 I mean, which keep his covenant with all their whole desire :  
And not forget to do the thing that he doth them require.  
19 The heavens high are made the seat and footstool of the Lord :  
And by his power imperial he governs all the world.  
20 Ye angels which are great in power, praise ye & bless the Lord :  
Which to obey and do his will, immediately accord.  
21 Ye noble hosts and ministers, cease not to laud him still :  
Which ready are to execute his pleasure and his will.  
22 Yea all his works in every place, praise ye his holy Names  
My heart, my mind, and eke my soul praise ye also the same.

PSALM civ. *W. K.*

**M**Y soul praise the Lord, speak good of his Name :  
O Lord our great God, how dost thou appear :  
So passing in glory, that great is thy fame :  
Monour and majesty in thee shine most cleare.  
2 With light as a robe thou hast thee beclad :  
Whereby all the earth thy greatness may see.  
The heavens in such sort thou also hast spread,  
That it is to a curtain compared may be.  
3 His chamber beams lie in the clouds full sure :  
Which as his chariots are made him to bear.  
And there with much swiftnesse his course doth endure,  
Upon the wingesiding of winds in the air.  
4 He maketh his spirits as heralds to go :  
And lightnings to serve we see also prest :  
His will to accomplish they run to and fro,  
To save or consume things, as seemeth him best.  
5 He groundeth the earth so firmly and fast,  
That it once to move none shall have such power.  
6 The deep a fair covering for it made thou hast :  
Which by his own nature the hills would devour.  
7 But as thy rebuke the waters do flie,  
And so give due place thy word to obey.  
At thy voice of thunder so fearful they be,  
That in their great raging they haste soon away.  
8 The mountaines full high they then up ascead :  
If thou dost but speak, thy word they will do  
So likewise the valleyes, most quickly descend,  
But then them appointed remain they do still.

9 Their bounds thou hast set how far they shall run :  
So that in their rage not that pass they can :  
For God hath appointed they shall not return,  
The earth to destroy more, which made was for man.

*The second part.*

10 He sendeth the Springs to strong streams and lakes, &  
Which run do full swift among the huge hills.  
11 Where both the wild asses their thirst oft time slake,  
And beasts of the mountains thereof drink their fill.  
12 By these pleasant Springs of fountains full fall,  
The fowls of the air, abide shall and dwell :  
Who moved by nature to hop here and there,  
Among the green branches their songs shall excell.  
13 The mountains to melt the clouds he doth use :  
The earth with his works is wholly replest,  
14 So as the brute creature he doth not refuse,  
But grass doth provide them, and herb for mans meat.  
15 Yes bread, wine and oyl, he made for mans sake :  
His face to refresh, and heart to make strong.  
16 The cedars of Liban this great Lord did make,  
Which trees he doth nourish, that grow up so long.  
17 In these may birds build, and make these their nests :  
In fir-trees the flocks remain and abide.  
18 The high hills are succours for wild goats to rest :  
And the rocks stony for conies to hide.  
19 The moon then is set her seasons to run :  
The days from the nights thereby to discern :  
And by the descending also of the sun,  
The cold from heat always thereby we do learn.  
20 When darkness both comes by Gods will and power,  
Then creep forth do all the beasts of the wood.  
21 The Lions range roving their prey to devour :  
But yet it is thou (Lord) which givest them food.  
22 As soon as the sun is up, they retire :  
To couch in their dens then are they full fast.  
23 That man to his work day as night doth require :  
Till night come and call him to take rest again.

*The third part.*

24 How sundry, O Lord, are all thy works found  
With wisdom full great they are indeed wrought.  
So that the whole world of thy praise doth sound :  
And as for thy riches, they pass all mens thought.  
25 So is the great sea, which large is and broad :  
Where things that creep swim, and beasts of each sort.  
26 There both mighty ships sail, and some lie at anchor.  
The Whale huge and monstrous there also doth sport.  
27 All things on the vast, thou dost them relieve :  
And thou in due time full well dost them feed.  
28 Now when it doth please thee the same yet to give,  
They gather full gladly those things which they need.  
Thou openest thy hand, and they find such grace,  
That they with good things are filled we see.  
29 But sore are they troubled if thou turn thy face,  
For if thou their breath take, vile dust then they be.  
30 Again when thy Spirit from them doth proceed,  
All things to appoint, and what shall ensue :  
Then are they created, as thou hast decreed :  
And dost by thy goodness the dry earth renew.  
31 The praise of the Lord for ever shall last,  
Who may in his works by right well bejoyce.  
32 His looks can the earth make to tremble full fast,  
And likewise the mountains to quake at his voice.  
33 To this Lord and God sing will I always :  
So long as I live, my God praise will I :

PSALM CV.

34 Then am I most certain my words shall him please :  
I will rejoyce in him, to him will I cry.

35 The sinners, O Lord, consume in thine ire :  
And like the perverse, them root out with shame.  
But as for my soul now, let it still desire,  
And say with the faithful, Praise ye the Lords Name.

PSALM CV. N:

**G**ive praises unto God the Lord, and call upon his Name :  
Among the people he declare his works to spread his fame.  
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I say, and sing unto his praises  
And talk of all his wondrous works that he hath wrought always.  
3 In honour of his holy Name rejoyce with one accord:  
And let the heart also rejoyce of them that seek the Lord.  
4 Seek ye the Lord, and seek the strength of his eternal might :  
And seek his face continually, and presence of his sight.  
5 The wondrous works that he hath done keep still in mindful heart :  
Ne let the judgments of his mouth out of your mind depart.  
6 Verhat of faithful Abraham his servant are the seed :  
Ye his elect, the children that of Jacob do proceed.  
7 For he, he onely is, I say, the mighty Lord our God :  
And his most sightful judgments are through all the world abroad.  
His promise and his covenant which he hath made to his,  
He hath remembered evermore, to thousands of degrees.

*The second part.*

9 The covenant which he hath made with Abraham long ago :  
And faithful oath which he hath sworn to Isaac also.  
10 And did confirm the same for law, that Jacob should obey :  
And for eternal covenant to Israel for aye.  
11 When thus he said, Lo I to you all Canaan land will give :  
The lot of your inheritance, wherein your seed shall live.  
12 Although the number at that time did very small appear :  
Yet very small, and in the land they then but strangers were.  
13 While yet they walk'd from land to land, without a sure abodes  
And while from sundry kingdoms they did wander all abroad.  
14 And wrong at no oppressours hands he suffered them to take :  
But even the great and mighty kings reproved for their sake.  
15 And thus he said, Touch ye not those that mine anointed be :  
Ne do the prophets any harm that do pertain to me.  
16 He call'd a death upon the land, of bread he stey'd the store :  
But he against the time of need had sent a man before :

*The third part.*

17 Even Joseph which had once been sold to live a slave in wo :  
Whose feet they hurt in stocks, whose soul the irons pierc'd also.  
18 Until the time came when his cause was known apparently :  
The mighty word of God the Lord his faultless truth did try.  
19 The King sent and delivered him from prison where he was :  
20 The ruler of the people then did freely let him pass.  
21 And over all his house he made him Lord to bear the sway :  
And of his substance made him have the rule and all the stay  
22 That he might to his will instruct the Princes of the land :  
And wisdoms love his ancient men might cause to understand.  
23 Then into the Egyptian land came Israel also :  
24 And Jacob in the land of Ham did live a stranger tho.  
25 His people he exceedingly in number made to grow :  
And over all their enemies in strength he made them grow :  
26 Whose heart he turn'd, that they with hate his people did ha.  
And did his servants wrongfully abuse with false deceit. (Creus)

*The fourth part.*

26 His faithful servant Moses then, and Aaron whom he chose,  
He did command to go to them, his message to disclose.

PSALM cvi.

27 The wondrous message of his signs among them he did shew :  
And wonders in the land of Ham then did they work also.  
28 Darkness he sent, and made it dark instead of brighter day :  
And unto his commission they did not disobey.  
29 He turn'd their waters into blood, he did their fishes slay : (rach say)  
30 Their land brought frogs even in the place where their King Pha-  
31 He spake, and at his voice there came great swarms of noisome  
And all the quarters of the land were fill'd with crawling lice. (Alicu)  
32 He gave them cold and stony hail in stead of milder rain :  
And fiery flames within their land he sent unto their pain.  
33 He smote their vines & all their trees whereon their figs did grow  
And all the trees within their coasts down did he overthrow.  
34 He spake, then Caterpillers did, and Grasshoppers abound :  
35 Which ate the graze in all their land, and fruit of all their ground;

*The fifth part.*

36 The first begotten in their land eke deadly he did smite :  
Yea the beginning and first-fruit of all their force and might :  
37 With gold and silver he them brought from Egypt land to pass :  
And in the number of their tribes no feeble one there was.  
38 Egypt was glad and joyful then when they did thence depart :  
For terror and the fear of them was laid upon their heart.  
39 To shroud them from the parching heat a cloud he did display :  
And fire he sent to give them light, when night had hid the day.  
40 They asked, and he caused quails to rain at their request :  
And fully with the bread of heaven their hunger he repress'd.  
41 He opened the stony rock, and waters gushed out :  
And in the dry and parched ground like rivers ran about.  
42 For of his holy covenant, aye mindful was he tho :  
Which to his servant Abraham, he plighted long ago.  
43 He brought his people forth with mirth and his elect with joy,  
Out of the cruel land where they had liv'd in great annoy.  
44 And of the heathen men he gave to them the fruitful lands :  
The labours of the people eke they took into their hands.  
45 That they his holy statutes might observe for evermore :  
And faithfully obey his laws : Praise ye the Lord therefore.

PSALM cvi. N.

Praise ye the Lord, for he is good, his mercy dureth for aye :  
2 Who can express his noble acts, or all his praise display ?  
3 They blessed are that judgment keep, and lustily do alway :  
4 With favour of thy people (Lord) remember me, I pray.  
And with thy saving health (O Lord) vouchsafe to visit me :  
5 That I the great felicity of thine elect may see.  
And with thy peoples joy I may a joyful mind possess :  
And may with thine inheritance a glorying heart express.  
6 Both we and eke our fathers all, have sinned every one :  
We have committed wickedness, and lewdly we have done.  
7 The wonders great which thou (O Lord) hast done in Egypt lands  
C's fathers though they saw them all, yet did not understand.  
Nor yet thy mercies multitude did keep in thankful mind :  
But at the sea, yea, the red sea, rebelled most unkind.  
8 Nevertheless he saved them for honour of his Name :  
That he might make his power known, and spread abroad his fame.  
9 The red sea he did then rebuke, and forthwith it was dry'd :  
As in the wilderness, so through the deep he did them guide.  
10 He sav'd them from the cruel hand of their despoilful foe,  
And from the enemies hand he did deliver them also.

*The second part.*

11 The waters their oppressours whelm'd, not one was left alive :  
12 Then they believ'd his word, and praise in song they did him give.  
13 Not by and-by unthankfully his works they clean forgot :  
And for his counsel and his will, they did resolve to wait.

## PSALM cvi:

24 But lust in the wilderness, with fond and greedy lust :  
 And in the desert tempted God, the stay of all their trust.  
 25 And then their wanton minds desire, he suffer'd them to have :  
 But wasting leanness therewithall into their souls he gave.  
 26 Then when they lodged in their tents, at Moses they did grutch :  
 Aston the holy of the Lord, so did they envy much.  
 27 Therefore the earth did open wide, and Dathan did devour :  
 And all Abiama company did cover in that hour.  
 28 In their assembly kindled was the hot consuming fire :  
 And wasting flame did then burn up the wicked in his ire.  
 29 Upon the hill of Moreb they an idol calf did frame :  
 And there the molten image they did worship of the same.  
 30 Into the likeness of a calf which feedeth on the grass,  
 Thus they their glory turn'd, and all their honour did deface.  
 31 And God their onely Saviour unkindly they forgot :  
 Which many great and mighty things in Egypt land had wrought.

### *The third part.*

32 And in the land of Ham for them most wondrous works had done,  
 And by the red sea dreadful things performed long ago.  
 33 Therefore for their so shewing them forgetful and unkind,  
 To bring destruction on them all he purpos'd in his mind.  
 Had not his chosen Moses stood before him in the break,  
 To turn his wrath, lest he on them with slaughter should him wreak.  
 34 They did despise the pleasant land, that he be light to give :  
 Yea, and the words that he had spoke they did no whit believe.  
 35 But in their tents with grudging heart they wickedly repin'd :  
 Nor to the voice of God the Lord they gave an hearkning mind.  
 36 Therefore against them lifted he his strong revenging hand,  
 Them to destroy in wilderness, ere they should see the land.  
 37 And to destroy their seed among the nations with his rod :  
 And through the countreys of the world to scatter them abroad.  
 38 To Baal-peor then they did adloyn themselves also :  
 And ate the offerings of the dead, so they forsook him tho.  
 39 Thus with their own inventions his wrath they did provoke :  
 And in his sore enkindled wrath the plague upon them broke.  
 40 But Phineas stood up with zeal, the sinners vile to slay :  
 And judgment he did execute, and then the plague did stay.

### *The fourth part.*

41 It was imputed unto him for righteousness that day :  
 And from thenceforth so counted he, from race to race, I say.  
 42 At waters che of Meribah they did him angry make :  
 Yea so far forth, that Moses was then punish'd for their sake.  
 43 Because they vex'd his spirit so sore, that in impatient heat  
 His lips spake unadvisedly, his fervour was so great.  
 44 Nor as the Lord commanded them, they slew the people tho :  
 45 But were among the heathen mixt, and learn'd their works also.  
 46 And did their idols serve, which were their ruine and decay :  
 47 To gods their sons and daughters they did offer up and slay :  
 48 Yea with unkindly murdering knife the guiltless blood they spilt  
 Yea, their own sons and daughters blood, without all cause of guilt.  
 Whom they to Canaan idols then, offered with wicked hand :  
 And so with blood of innocents defiled was the land.  
 49 Thus were they stained with the works of their own filthy way :  
 And with their own inventions a whoring they did say.  
 50 Therefore against his people was the Lords wrath kindled sore :  
 And even his own inheritance he did abhor therefore.  
 51 Into the hands of heathen men he gave them for a prey :  
 And made their foes their lords, whom they were forced to obey.

### *The fifth part.*

52 Yet and their hateful enemies oppress them in the land :  
 And they were humbly made so low, as subjects to their hand :



PSALM cxi.

43 Full oftentimes from death had he delivered them before :  
 But with their counsels they to wrath provok'd him evermore.  
 Therefore they by their wickedness were brought full low to lie :  
 44 Yet when he saw them in distress, he hearkened to their cry.  
 45 He call'd to mind his covenant, which he to them had sworn :  
 And by his mercies multitude repented him therefore.  
 46 And favour he them made to find, before the sight of those (foes.  
 That led them captive from their land, when erst they were their  
 47 Save us, O Lord, that art our God, save us (O Lord) we pray :  
 And from among the heathen folk Lord gather us away.  
 48 That we may spread the noble praise of thy most holy Name :  
 That we may glory in thy praise, and sounding of thy fame.  
 49 The Lord the God of Israel be blest for evermore :  
 Let all the people say, Amen, praise ye the Lord therefore.

PSALM cxii. W. K.

**G**ive thanks unto the Lord our God, for gracious is he :  
 And that his mercy hath no end, all mortal men may see.  
 2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath, with thanks shall praise his Name:  
 And shew how they from foes were freed, and how he wrought the  
 same.  
 3 He gathered them forth of the lands, that lay so far about :  
 From East to West, from North to South, his hand did find them out.  
 4 They wandered in the wilderness, and strayed from the way :  
 And found no city where to dwell, that serve might for their stay.  
 5 Whose thirst and hunger was so great in these deserts so wild.  
 That faintness did them sore assault, and ere their souls smol'd.  
 6 Then did they cry in their distress unto the Lord for aid :  
 Who did remove their troublous state according as they pray'd.  
 7 And by that way which was most right, he led them as a guide :  
 That they might to a city go, and there also abide.  
 8 Let men therefore before the Lord confess his kindness then :  
 And shew the wonders that he doth before the sons of men.  
 9 For he the empty soul sustain'd, whom thirst had made to faint :  
 The hungry soul with goodness fed, and did them ere acquaint.  
 10 Such as do dwell in darkness deep, where they on death do wait,  
 Fast bound to taste such troublous storms as iron chains do threaten.

*The second part.*

11 For that against the Lords own words they sought so to rebel :  
 Esteeming light his counsels high, which do so far excel. ( grief,  
 12 But when he humbled them full low, they then fell down with  
 And none was found so much to help, whereby to get relief.  
 13 Then did they cry in their distress unto the Lord for aid :  
 Who did remove their troublous state according as they pray'd.  
 14 For he from darkness out them brought, and from deaths dread-  
 ful shade :  
 Bursting with force the iron bands which them before did lade.  
 15 Let them therefore before the Lord confess his kindness then :  
 And shew the wonders that he doth before the sons of men.  
 16 For he threw down the gates of brass, and brake them with strong  
 hand.  
 The iron bars he smote in two, nothing could him withstand.  
 17 The foolish folk great plagues do feel & cannot from them wend  
 But heap on more to those they have, because they do offend.  
 18 Their soul so much did loath all men that none they could abide :  
 Whereby death had them almost caught, as they have fully ride.  
 19 Then did they cry in their distress unto the Lord for aid :  
 Who did remove their troublous state, according as they pray'd.  
 20 For then he sent to them his word, which health did soon restore :  
 And brought them from those dangers deep, wherein they were before.

*The third part.*

21 Let men therefore before the Lord confess his kindness then :  
 And shew the wonders that he doth before the sons of men.  
 22 And let them offer sacrifice of thanks, and also pray :  
 And speak of all his wondrous works with glad and joyful cheer.  
 23 Such

PSALM cviii.

21 Such as in ships and bristly bark unto the sea descend:  
 Their merchandise through fearful floods to compass and to end:  
 22 Those men are forced to behold the Lords works what they bet  
 And in the dangerous deep the same most marvellous they see:  
 23 For as his word the stormy wind ariseth in a rage:  
 And stirreth up the surges so, that naught can them swage.  
 24 Then are they lifted up so high, the clouds they seem to gain:  
 And plunging down the depth until their souls consume with pain.  
 25 And like a drunkard to and fro, now here, now there they reel:  
 As men with fear of wit bereft, or had of sense no feel.  
 26 Then did they cry in their distress unto the Lord for aid:  
 Who did remove their troublous state according as they pray'd.  
 27 For with his word the Lord doth make the sturdy storms to cease:  
 So that the great waves from their rage, are brought to rest and peace.  
 28 Then are men glad when rest is come which they so much did  
 crave.  
 And are by him in haven brought, which they so fain would have.

The fourth part.

29 Let men therefore before the Lord confesse his kindness then:  
 And shew the wonders that he doth before the sons of men.  
 30 Let them in presence of the folk with praise extol his Name:  
 And where the elders do convent, there let them do the same.  
 31 For running floods to dry desert: he doth oft change and turn:  
 And dresth up as it were dust the springing well and bourn.  
 32 A fruitful land with pleasures deckt, full barren doth he make,  
 When on their sins that dwell therein he doth just vengeance take.  
 33 Again the wilderness full rude he maketh fruit to bear:  
 With pleasant springs of water clear, though none before were there.  
 34 Wherein such hungry souls are set, as he doth freely chuse:  
 That they a city may them build, to dwell in for their use.  
 35 That they may sowe their pleasant land, and vineyards also plant:  
 To yield them fruit of such increase, as none may seem to want.  
 36 They multiply exceedingly, the Lord doth bless them so:  
 Who doth also the brute beasts make by numbers great to grow.  
 37 But when the faithful are low brought by the oppressours stout:  
 And minish do through many plagues that compass them about:  
 38 Then doth he princes bring to shame, which did them fore op:  
 And likewise caused them to erre within the wilderness. (psalm,  
 39 But yet the poor he raiseth up out of his troubles deep:  
 And oft-times doth his train augment much like a flock of sheep.  
 40 The righteous shall behold this sight, and also much rejoyce:  
 Whereas the wicked and perverse with grief shall stop their voice.  
 41 But who is wise, that now full well he may these things record:  
 For certainly such shall perceive the kindness of the Lord.

PSALM cviii. J.H.

O God, my heart prepared is, and eke my tongue is so:  
 I will advance my voice in song, and giving thanks also.  
 2 Awake my viol and my harp, sweet melody to make:  
 And in the morning I my self right early will awake.  
 3 By me among the people (Lord) still praised shalt thou be:  
 And I among the heathen folk will sing. O Lord, to thee.  
 4 Because thy mercy (Lord) is great, above the heavens high:  
 And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds, within the lofty sky.  
 5 Above the starry heavens high, exalt thy self, O God:  
 And Lord display upon the earth thy glory all abroad.  
 6 That thy dearly beloved may be set at liberty:  
 Help, O my God, with thy right hand, and hearken unto me.  
 7 God in his holiness hath spoke, wherof my joys abound:  
 Eicher I will divide, and mete the vale of Spaccoth ground.  
 8 And Gilead shall be mine own, Manasse mine shall be:  
 My hand-strength Ephraim, and Iudah shall give for me.  
 9 Moab my wash-dog, and my shoe on Edom will I throw:  
 Upon the land of Palestine in triumph will I go.

20 Who

PSALM ciz.

10 Who shall lead the city strong, be guide to conduct me ?  
Or how, by whom to Edom land conveyed shall I be ?  
11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which hast hadst us forsaken quies  
And thou, O Lord, which with our hosts didst not go forth to fight ?  
12 Give us, O Lord, thy saving aid, when troubles do assail :  
For all the help of man is vain, and can no whit avail.  
13 Through God we shall do valliant acts and worthy of renown :  
He shall subdue our enemies : yea, he shall tread them down.

PSALM ciz. N.

IN speechless silence do not hold, O God, thy tongue always :  
O God, even thou, I say, that art the God of all my praise.  
2 The wicked and the guileful mouth on me disclosed be :  
And eke with false and lying tongues have spoken unto me.  
3 They did beset me round about with words of hateful spite :  
Without all cause of my desert, against me they did fight.  
4 For my good will they were my foes, but then can I to pray :  
5 My good with ill, my friendliness with hate they did repay.  
6 Set thou the wicked over him, to have the upper hand :  
At his right hand eke suffer thou his hateful foe to stand.  
7 When he is judged, let him then condemned be therein :  
And let the prayer that he makes, be turned into sin.  
8 Few be his days, his charge also let thou another take :  
9 His children let be fatherless, his wife a widow make.  
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds, to beg and seek their bread :  
Wandering out of the walled place, where erst they have been fed.  
11 Let covetous extortioners catch all his goods and store :  
And let the stranger spoil the fruit & fall his toll before.  
12 Let there be none to pity him, let there be none at all  
That on his children fatherless will let their mercy fall.

*The second part.*

13 And so let his posterity, for ever be destroy'd :  
Their name out blotted in the age that after shall succeed.  
14 Let not his fathers wickedness, from Gods remembrance fall :  
And let not thou his mothers sin be done away at all.  
15 But in the presence of the Lord let them remain for aye :  
That from the earth their memory he may cut cleaway.  
16 With mercy he forgot to shew, but did pursue with spite  
The troubled man, and sought to slay the woful-hearted wight ;  
17 As he did cursing love, it shall betide unto him so :  
And as he did no blessing love, it shall be far him fro.  
18 As he with cursing clad himself, so let it be water shall  
unto his bowels, and like oyl into his bones befall.  
19 As garment let it be to him, to cover him for ay :  
And as a girdle wherewith he may girded be alway.  
20 Lo, art the same be from the Lord the Guardian of my foe :  
Yea, and of those that evil speak against my soul also.  
21 But thou, O Lord, which art my God, deal thou (I say) with me  
After thy name, deliver me, for great thy mercies be.  
22 Because in depth of great distress I needy am and poor,  
And eke within my pained breast my heart is wounded sore,

*The third part.*

23 Even so do I depart away, as doth declining shade  
And as the Grasshopper, so I am shaken off and fade.  
24 With fasting long from needful food enfeebled are my knees,  
And all her fastness hath my flesh enforced been to lease.  
25 And I also a vile reproach, to them am made to be :  
And they that did upon me look, did shake their heads up me.  
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God, mine aid and succour be :  
According to thy mercy (Lord) save and deliver me.  
27 And they shall know thereby, that this (Lord) is thy mighty hand :  
And that thou, thou hast done it (Lord) so shall they understand.  
28 Although they curse with spite, yet thou shalt bless with loving  
They shall arise and come to shame, thy servants shall rejoyce (voices)  
my Lad

PSALM cx. cxi. cxi.

19 Let them be clothed all with shame, that enemies are to me :  
And with confusion as a cloak che covered let them be.  
20 But greatly I will with my mouth give thanks unto the Lord,  
and I among the multitude his praises will record.  
21 For he with help at his right hand will stand the poor man by:  
To save him from the man that would condemn his soul to die.

PSALM cx. N.

**T**He Lord did say unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand ;  
Till I have made thy foes a stool whereon thy feet shall stand.  
2 The Lord shall out of Sion send the sceptre of thy might :  
And thy mortal foes be thou the ruler in their sight.  
3 And on the day on which thy reign and power they shall see,  
Then hereby free-will-offerings shall the people offer thee.  
Yea, with an holy worshipping then shall they offer all :  
Thy blishe dewe the dew that doth from womb of morning fall.  
4 The Lord hath sworn, and never will repent what he doth say,  
By th' order of Melchisedech thou art a priest for ay.  
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand that standeth for thy stay,  
Shall wound for thee the Asyriy kings upon his wrathful day.  
6 The heathen he shall judge and all the place with bodies dead :  
And over divers countreys shall in sunder smite the head.  
7 And he shall drink out of the brook that runneth in the way :  
Wherfore he shall lift up on high his royal head that day.

PSALM cxl. N.

**W**ith heart I do accord, To praise and laud the Lord;  
In presence of the host.  
2 For great his works are found, To search them such are bound;  
As him do love and trust.  
3 His works are glorious, Also his righteousness  
It doth endure for ever.  
4 His wondrous works he would, We still remember should.  
His mercy longeth never.  
5 Such as to him love bear, A portion full fair  
He hath up for them laid.  
For this they shall well find, He will them have in mind,  
And keep them as he said.  
6 For he did not disdain His works to shew them plain,  
By lightnings and by thunders.  
When he the heathens heard Did give into their hand,  
Where they beheld his wonders.  
7 Of all his works enshew both judgment, right, and truth;  
Whereto his statutes tend :  
8 They are decreed sure For ever to endure,  
Which equity doth end.  
Redemption he gave, All people for to save :  
9 And hath also required,  
His promise not to fail, But always to prevail,  
His holy name be feared.  
10 Who so with heart full faith True wisdom would attain,  
The Lord fear and obey :  
Such as his laws do keep, Shall knowledge have full deep,  
His praise shall last for ay.

PSALM cxl. VV. K.

**T**He man is blest that God doth fear, And that his laws doth love  
Indeed :  
2 His seed on earth God will uprest, and blest such as from him  
are bred.  
3 His house with good I will fulfil His righteousnesses are sure that  
all that of righteousness doth wish in trouble joy, in darkness light, in  
compassion is in his eyes, And mercy always in his sight :  
4 Ye say merrily I will thank him to send the dove by in great things, and  
6 And surely such shall never fail, For in remembrance had is he :  
7 No things all can make him quail, Who in y<sup>e</sup> Lord sure hope  
doth see.  
8 His heart is firm, his fear is path, For he shall see his foes down cast.  
9 He did with thee poor provide, His righteousness shall all remember  
And.

PSALM cxiii, cxiv, cxv.

And his estate with praise abide, Though ~~the~~ wicked men dissolve,  
To Yea gnash his teeth thereat shall be, And so consume his  
state to see.

PSALM cxiii. W. K.

**Y**E children which deserve the Lord, Praise ye his name with  
2 Yea blessed be his holy Name. (one accord.)  
3 Who from the rising of the sun, I will return where it begun,  
Is to be praised with great fame.  
4 The Lord all people doth surmount, As for his glory we may  
Above the heavens high to be. (count-  
5 With God the Lord who may compare, Whose dwelling in  
Of such great power and force is he, (the heavens are  
6 He doth abase himself we know, Things to behold both here  
And also in heaven above. (below.)  
7 The needy our of dust to draw, And eke the poor which held  
His only mercy did him move : (none saw)  
8 And so him set in high degree, With princes of great dignity:  
That rule his people with great fame. (to rear,  
9 The barren he doth make to bear, And with great joy her fruit  
Therefore praise ye his holy name.

PSALM cxiv. W. W.

**W**hen Israel by Gods advice, from Pharaohs land was bew:  
And Jacobs house the strangers left, & in the same tract went:  
2 In Judah God his glory shew'd, his holiness most bright :  
So did the Israelites declare his kingdom, power, and might.  
3 The sea it saw, and suddenly as all smar'd did flee:  
The roaring streams of Jordans flood recoiled backwardly : (fear)  
4 As rams afraid the mountains skip, their strength did them for  
And as the Gilly trembling lambs their tops did beat and shake.  
5 VVhat all'd thee, sea, as all smar'd, so suddenly to flee ?  
Ye rolling waves of Jordans flood, why ran ye backwardly ?  
6 W/ hook ye hills as rams afraid why did your strength to shake ?  
VVhy did your tops as trembling lambs, for fear quiver and quake ?  
O earth confesse thy Sovereign Lord, and dread his mighty hand  
Before the face of Jacobs God, fear ye both sea and land. (fear)  
8 I mean the God which from hard rocks doth cause main founts ap-  
And from the stony flint doth cause gush out the fountains cleare.

PSALM cxv. N.

**N**Ot unto us Lord, not to us, but to thy name give praise  
Both for thy mercy and thy truth, that are in thee always.  
2 VVhy shall the heathen scorn us say, VVhere is their God become ?  
3 Our God in heaven is, and what he will that hath he done-  
4 Their idols silver are and gold, works of mens hands they be :  
5 They have a mouth and do not speak, and eyes and do not see.  
6 And they have ears joyn'd to their heads, and do not hear at all,  
And noses eke they formed have, and do not smell withall.  
7 And hands they have and handle not, and feet and do not go :  
A throat they have, yet through ~~the~~ same they make no sound so blow.  
8 Those that make them are like to them, and those whose trust they  
9 O Israel trust in the Lord, their help and shield is he. (bea  
10 O Aarons house trust in the Lord, their help and shield is he :  
11 Trust ye the Lord that fear the Lord, their help and shield is he.  
12 The Lord hath mindful been of us, and will us bless also :  
On Israel and on Aarons house, his blessings he will show.  
13 Them that beasters of the Lord, the Lord will bless them all :  
Even he will bless them every one, the great and eke the small.  
14 To you (I say) the living Lord will multiply his grace :  
To you and to the children that shall follow of your race.  
15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord, even of the Lord, I say,  
Which both the heavens and the earth, hath made and set in day:  
16 The heavens, yea the heavens high, belong unto the Lord :  
The earth unto the sons of men, gave he of free accord.  
17 They that be dead do not with praise set forth the Lords renown :  
Nor any that into the place of silence do go down.

PSALM cxvi, cxvii, cxviii.

18 But we will praise the Lord our God, from henceforth and for  
 sound ye the praises of the Lord, praise ye the Lord, I say. (135-)

PSALM cxvi. N.

I Love the Lord, because my voice, and prayer heard hath he :  
 2 When in my days I call'd on him, he bow'd his ear to me.  
 3 Even when the snarers of cruel death about beset me round.  
 When pains of hell me caught, and when I we and sorrow found.  
 4 Upon the name of God my Lord then did I call and say :  
 Deliver thou my soul (O Lord) I do thee humbly pray.  
 5 The Lord is very merciful, and just he is also :  
 And in our God compassion doth plentifully flow.  
 6 The Lord in safety doth preserve all those that simple be :  
 I was in woful misery, and he delivered me.  
 7 And now, my soul, sith thou art safe return unto thy rest :  
 For largely, lo, the Lord to thee his bounty hath express'd.  
 8 Because he hath delivered my soul from deadly thrall,  
 My moistned eyes from mournful tears, my sliding feet from fall :  
 9 before the Lord I in the land of life will walk therefore :  
 10 I did believe, therefore I spake, for I was troubled sore.

The second part.

11 I said in my distress and fear, that all men have be :  
 12 What shall I pay the Lord for all his benediction me ?  
 13 The wholesome cup of saving health, I thankfully will take  
 And on the Lords name I will call when I my prayers make.  
 14 I to the Lord will pay the vows that I to him beblight :  
 Yes, even at this present time, in all the peoples sight.  
 15 Right dear and precious in his sight the Lord doth eye esteem;  
 The death of all his holy ones, what ever men do deem.  
 16 Thy servant, Lord, thy servant lo, I do my self confesse,  
 Son of thy handmaid, thou hast broke the bonds of my distress.  
 17 And I will offer up to thee a sacrifice of praise :  
 And I will call upon the Name of God the Lord always.  
 18 I to the Lord will pay the vows that I have him beblight'd  
 Yes, even at this present time, in all his peoples sight.  
 19 Yes, in the courts of Gods own house, and in the midst of thee;  
 O thou Jerusalem, I say: wherefore the Lord praise ye.

PSALM cxvii. N.

O All ye nations of the world, praise ye the Lord always  
 And all ye people every where set forth his noble praise.  
 2 For great his kindness is to us, his truth endures for aye :  
 Wherefore praise ye the Lord our God, praise ye the Lord, I say.

PSALM cxviii. N.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord, for gracious is he :  
 Because his mercy doth endure for ever towards thee.  
 2 Let Israel confesse and say, his mercy dureth for aye :  
 3 Now let the house of Aaron say, his mercy dureth for aye.  
 4 Let all that fear the Lord our God, even now confesse and say,  
 The mercy of the Lord our God endureth still for aye.  
 5 In trouble and in heaviness unto the Lord I cry'd:  
 Which lovingly heard me at large, my suit was not deny'd.  
 6 The Lord himself is on my side, I will not stand in doubt,  
 Nor fear what man can do to me, when God stands me about.  
 7 The Lord doth take my part with them that help to succour me:  
 Therefore I shall see my desire upon mine enemy.  
 8 Better it is to trust in God, then in mans mortal seed :  
 Or to put confidence in kings, or princes in our need.  
 9 All nations have inclosed me, and compassed me round :  
 But in the name of God shall I mine enemies confound.  
 10 They kept me in on every side, they kept me in, I say :  
 But in the Lords most mighty Name I shall work their decay.  
 11 They came about me all like bees, but yet in the Lords Name?  
 12 I quenched in their thorns that were on fire, and will destroy the same?

PSALM cix.

*The second part.*

- 13 Thou hast with force thrust fore at me that I indeed might fall:  
But through the Lord I found such help, & they were vanquish'd all.  
14 The Lord is my defence and strength my joy, my strength, my song:  
He is become for me indeed a Saviour most strong.  
15 The right hand of the Lord our God doth bring to pass great  
He causeth voice of joy & health in righteous men's dwellings (things):  
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring most mighty things to  
His hand hath the preeminence, his force is as it was. (pass)  
17 I shall not die, but ever live to utter and declare (sure).  
The Lord his might and wondrous power, his works, and what they  
18 The Lord himself hath chastened, and hath corrected me:  
But hath not given me over yet to death as ye may see.  
19 Set open unto me the gates of truth and righteousness,  
That I may enter into them, the Lords praise to express.  
20 This is the gate even of the Lord which shall not so be shut,  
But good and righteous men alway shall enter into it.

*The third part.*

- 21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord, because thou hast heard me;  
And art become most lovingly a Saviour unto me.  
22 The stone which ere this time among the builders was refus'd,  
Is now become the corner stone, and chiefly to be us'd.  
23 This was the mighty work of God, this was the Lords own act  
And it is marvellous to behold with eyes that noble act.  
24 This is the joyful day indeed, which God himself hath wrought:  
Let us be glad and joy therein, in heart, in mind, in thought.  
25 Now help us Lord, and prosper us, we wish with one accord:  
26 Blessed is he that comes to us in the name of the Lord.  
27 God is the Lord that shews us light, blind ye therefore with cease  
Your sacrifice to the altar, and give thanks to the Lord.  
28 Thou art my God, I will confess, and tender thanks to thee:  
Thou art my God, and I will praise thy mercy towards me.  
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord, for gracious is he:  
Because his mercy doth endure for ever towards me.

PSALM cxix. W. W.

*ALEPH.*

- B**less'd are they that perfect are, and pure in mind and hearts:  
Whose lives and conversations from Gods laws never part.  
Bless'd are they that give themselves his statutes to observe:  
Seeking the Lord with all their heart, and never from him swerve.  
3 Doubtless such men go not astray, nor do no wicked things:  
Which steadfastly walk in his way without any wandring.  
4 It is thy will and commandment, that with attentive heed,  
Thy noble and divine precepts we learn and keep indeed.  
5 O would to God it might thee please, my ways so to address,  
That I might both in heart and voice thy laws keep and confess.  
6 So should no shame my life assail, whilst I thus set mine eyes,  
And bend my mind always to muse on thy sacred decrees.  
7 Then will I praise with upright heart, and magnify thy Name:  
When I shall learn thy judgments just, and likewise prove the same.  
8 And wholly will I give my self to keep thy laws most tight:  
Forsooke me not for ever Lord, but shew thy grace and might.

*BETH.*

*The second part.*

- 9 By what means may a young man keep his life learn to amend:  
If that he mark and keep thy word, and therein his time spend.  
10 Unfeignedly I have thee sought, and thus seeking abide:  
O never suffer me, O Lord, from thy precepts to slide.  
11 Within my heart and secret thoughts, thy words I have hid still -  
That I might not at any time offend thy godly will.  
12 We magnify thy Name, O Lord, and praise thee evermore:  
Thy statutes of most worthy fame, O Lord, teach me therefore.  
13 My lips have never ceas'd to preach, and publish day and night,  
The judgments all which did proceed from thy mouth full of might.  
14 Thy testimonies and thy ways, please me no less indeed,  
Then



Then all the treasures of the earth, which worldlings make their need:  
 15 Of thy precepts I will still muse, and thereto frame my talk:  
 As at a man so will I sit, thy ways how I may walk.  
 16 My only joy shall be so fix'd, and on thy laws so set:  
 That nothing can me so far blind, that I thy words forget.

G I N E L.

The third part.

17 Grant to thy servant now such grace as may my life prolong:  
 Thy holy word then will I keep both in my heart and tongue.  
 18 Mine eyes which were dim and shut up, so open and make bright:  
 That of thy law and marvellous works I may have the clear sight.  
 19 I am a stranger in this earth, wandering now here now there:  
 Thy word therefore to me disclose, my foot-steps for to clear.  
 20 My soul is ravish'd with desire, and never is at rest,  
 But seeks to know thy judgments high and what may please thee best:  
 21 The proud men and malicious thou hast destroy'd each one:  
 And cursed are such as do not thy helps attend upon.  
 22 Lord turn from me rebuke and shame, which wicked men conspire  
 For I have kept thy covenants with zeal as hot as fire.  
 23 The princes great in counsel sat, and did against me speak:  
 But then thy servant thought how he thy statutes might not break.  
 24 For why? thy covenants are my joy, and my heart's great solace:  
 That serve instead of counsellors, my matters for to pass.

D A L E T H.

The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to grave, and almost turn'd to dust:  
 Restore therefore my life again, as thy promise is just.  
 26 My ways when I acknowledged with mercy thou didst bear:  
 Hear now with favour, and me instruct thy laws to love and fear.  
 27 Teach me once thoroughly for to know thy precepts & thy loss:  
 Thy works then will I meditate, and lay them up in store.  
 28 My soul I feel so sore oppress'd, that is melteth for griefs  
 According to thy word therefore, haste Lord to send relief.  
 29 From lying and deceitful lips let thy grace me defend,  
 And that I may learn thee to love, thy holy law me send.  
 30 The way of truth both straight and sure, I have chosen and found;  
 & let thy judgments me before, which keep me safe and sound.  
 31 Since then (O Lord) I fear'd my first thy covenants to embrace  
 Let me therefore have no rebuke, nor check in any case.  
 32 Then will I run with joyful cheer where thy word doth me call:  
 When thou hast set my heart at large, and rid me out of thrall.

H L.

The fifth part.

33 Instruct me Lord in the right trade of thy statutes divine:  
 And let me keep even to the end, my heart will I incline.  
 34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law, and I shall it obey:  
 With heart, and mind, & all my might, I will it keep I say.  
 35 In the right paths of thy precepts, guide me (Lord) I requies:  
 None other pleasure do I wish, nor greater thing desire.  
 36 Incline my heart thy laws to keep, and covenants to embrace:  
 And from all sin thy service, Lord shield me with thy grace.  
 37 From vain desires and worldly lusts turn back mine eyes and sight:  
 Give me the spirit of life and power, to walk thy ways aright.  
 38 Confirm thy gracious promise, Lord, which thou hast made to me:  
 Which art thy servant, and do love, and fear nothing but thee.  
 39 Reproach and shame which I so fear, from me, O Lord, expel:  
 For thou dost judge with equity, and therein dost excel.  
 40 Behold, my heart's desire is burn thy laws to keep for ever:  
 Lord strengthen me so with thy grace, that it perform I may.

V A V.

The sixth part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold, let me obtain, O Lord:  
 Thy saving health let me enjoy according to thy word.  
 42 So shall I stop the slanderous mouths of lewd men and unkind:  
 For in thy faithful promises stands my comfort and trust.  
 43 The word of truth within my mouth let ever still be prest:  
 For in thy judgments wonderful my hope doth stand and rest.

PSALM cxli:

44 And whilst that breath within my breast doth natural life preserve:  
Yes, till this world shall be dissolv'd, thy law will I observe.

45 So walk will I as far as large, and made free from all dread:  
Because I sought how far to keep thy precepts and thy road.

46 Thy noble acts I will describe as things of most great fame:  
Even before kings I will them blaze, and shrink no whit for shame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey thy worthy behests and will:  
Which evermore I have lov'd best, and so will love them still.

48 My hands I will lift to thy laws, which I have dearly sought:  
And praise thy commandments in will, in deed, in thought.

**Z A I N.**

*The fourth part.*

49 Thy promise which thou mad'st to me thy servant, Lord, remem-  
ber therein do I put my trust, and confidence for ever. ( *here*

50 It is my comfort, and my joy, when troubles me assail:  
For were my life not by thy word, my life would soon me fall.

51 The proud, and such as God contemn, still made of me a scorn:  
Yet would I not thy laws forsake, as he that were forlorn:

52 Not call'd to mind, Lord, thy great works shew'd to our fathers old:  
Whereby I felt the joy surmount my grief an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas, for fear I quake, seeing how wicked men  
Thy law forsook, and did procure thy judgments upon them.

54 And as for me, I fram'd my songs thy statutes to exalt:  
When I among the strangers dwell, and thoughts 'gan me assault.

55 I thought upon thy Name, O Lord, by night when others sleep:  
As for thy law, also I kept, and ever will it keep.

56 This grace I did obtain, because thy covenants sweet and dear  
I did embrace, and also keep with reverence and with fear.

**M E T H.**

*The eighth part.*

57 O God, which art my part and lot, my comfort and my stay:  
I have decreed and promised, thy law to keep alway.

58 Mine earnest heart did humbly sue in presence of thy face:  
As thou therefore hast promised, Lord, grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined, and try'd my secret heart,  
Which to thy statutes caused me my feet straight to convert.

60 I did not stay nor linger long, as they that slothful are:  
But hastily thy laws to keep, I did my self prepare.

61 The cruel bands of wicked men have made of me their prey:  
Yet would I not thy law forget, nor from thee go astray.

62 Thy righteous judgements towards me so great are and so high:  
That even at midnight will I rise, thy Name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them which fear thee in their heart:  
And never will for love nor dread from thy commandments part.

64 Thy mercies, Lord, most plentifully do all the world fulfil:  
O teach me how I may obey, thy statutes and thy will.

**T E T H.**

*The ninth part.*

65 According to thy promise (Lord) so hast thou with me dealt:  
For of thy grace in sundry sorts have I thy servant felt.

66 Teach me to judge always aright, and give me knowledge sure:  
For certainly believe I do that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didst touch me with thy rod, I err'd and went astray:  
But now I keep thy holy word, and make it all my way.

68 Thou art both good and gracious, and giv'st most liberally:  
Thine ordinances how to keep therefore, O Lord, teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men have forg'd against me many a lie:  
Yet thy commandments still observe with all my heart will I.

70 Their hearts are swain with worldly wealth as grease so are they  
But in thy law do I delight, and nothing seek but that. ( *fast*

71 O happy time, may I well say, when thou didst me com-  
mend for as a guide to learn thy law, thy rod did me direct.

72 So that to me thy word and law, is dearer manifold:  
Than thousands of silver and gold, or ought that can be told.

**S O D.**

*The tenth part.*

73 Seeing thy hands have made me, (Lord) to be thy creature:  
Grant knowledge likewise how to learn to put thy laws in use.

74 So they that fear thee shall rejoyce, when ever they me see  
Because I have learn'd by thy word, to put my trust in thee.  
75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd, I know the cause is just.  
So when thou dost correct me, Lord, the cause just needs be must.  
76 Now of thy goodness I thee pray some comfort to me send,  
As thou to me hast promised, so from all ill me friend.  
77 Thy tender mercy pour on me, and I shall surely live:  
For joy and consolation both thy law to me doth give.  
78 Confound the proud, whose false pretence is me for to destroy:  
But as for me thy bests to know, I will my self employ.  
79 Whoso with reverence do thee fear, to me let them retire:  
And such as do thy covenants know, and them alone desire.  
80 My heart without all wavering let on thy laws be bent:  
That no confusion come to me, whereby I should be spent.

## CAPH.

## The eleventh part.

81 My soul doth faint, and crieth out thy saving health to crave:  
And for thy words sake still I trust my hearts desire to have.  
82 Mine eyes do fall with looking for thy word, and thus I say:  
O when wilt thou me comfort, Lord, why dost thou thus delay?  
83 As a skin-bottle in the smock, so am I parcht and dry'd:  
Yet will I not out of my heart, let thy commandments slide.  
84 Alas how long shall I yet live, before I see the hour,  
That on my foes which me torment, thy vengeance thou wilt pour?  
85 Presumptuous men have digged pits, thinking so make me sure:  
Thou contrary against thy law my hurt they do procure.  
86 But thy commandments are all true, and causeless they me grieve:  
To thee therefore I do complain, that thou might'st me relieve.  
87 Almost they had me clean destroy'd, and brought me quite to  
Yet by thy statutes I abode, and therein succour found. (ground)  
88 Restore me (Lord) again to life, for thy mercies excel:  
And so shall I thy covenants keep, till death my life excel.

## LAMED.

## The twelfth part.

89 In heaven Lord, where thou dost dwell, thy word is stablish'd sure  
And shall for all eternity, fast graven there endure.  
90 From age to age thy truth abides, as doth the earth witness:  
Whose ground-work thou hast laid so sure as no tongue can express.  
91 Even to this day we may well see, how all things persevere  
According to thine Ordinance, for all things thee do fear.  
92 Had it not been that in thy law, my soul had comfort sought:  
Long time ere now in my distress I had been brought to nought.  
93 Therefore will I thy precepts ay in memory keep fast:  
By them thou hast my life restor'd when I was at last cast.  
94 No wight to me can title make, for I am only thine:  
Save me therefore, for to thy laws mine ears and heart incline.  
95 The wicked men do seek my bane, and thereto lie in wait,  
But I the while considered thy noble works and great.  
96 I see nothing in this wide world, at length which hath not end:  
But thy commandments and thy word beyond all bounds extend.

## MEM.

## The thirteenth part.

97 VVhat great desire and fervent love do I bear to thy law!  
All the day long I meditate on thee with reverent awe.  
98 Thy word hath taught me far to pass my foes in policy:  
Nor still I hold it as a thing of most excellency.  
99 My teachers which did me instruct, in knowledge I excel:  
Because I do thy covenants keep, and them to others tell.  
100 In wisdom I do pass also the ancient men indeed:  
And all because to keep thy laws, I held it my best need.  
101 My feet I have refrained eke from every evil way:  
Because that I continually thy word might keep, I say.  
102 I have not swerv'd from thy judgments, nor yet shrunk any dell  
For why? thou hast me taught thereby, to live godly and well.  
103 O Lord how sweet unto my taste and I thy words always:  
Doubtless no honey in my mouth feel ought so sweet I may.

PSALM cxi.

104 Thy laws have me such wisdom learn'd, that outwardly I have  
All wicked and ungodly ways, in every kind or rate.

N U N.

*The fourteenth part.*

105 Even as a lantern to my feet, so doth thy word shine brighter  
And to my paths where-ever I go, it is a flaming light.  
106 I have been sworn, and will perform my promises doubtless,  
That I will keep thy judgments lust, and them in life express.  
107 Affliction hath me sore oppress'd, and brought me to death's doors  
O Lord, as thou hast promised, so me to life restore. (give,  
108 The offerings which with heart and voice most frankly I thee  
Accept and teach me how I may after thy judgments live.  
109 My soul is as in my hand, that dangers me assail:  
Yet do I not thy law forget, nor it to keep will fail.  
110 A though the wicked laid their nets, to catch me at a bay:  
Yet did I not from thy precepts once twelve or go astray.  
111 Thy law I have so claim'd alway, as mine own heritage:  
And why? for wherein I delight, and set my whole courage.  
112 For evermore I have been bent thy statutes to fulfil:  
Even so likewise unto the end I will continue still.

J A M E C H.

*The fifteenth part.*

113 The crafty thoughts and double hearts I do always detest:  
But as for thy laws and precepts, I love them ever best.  
114 Thou art my hid and secret place, my shield of strong defence:  
Therefore have I thy promises look'd for with patience.  
115 Go to therefore ye wicked men, depart from me anon:  
For the commandments will I keep of God my Lord alone.  
116 As thou hast promis'd, so perform, that death me not assail:  
Nor let my hope abuse me so, that through distrust I quail.  
117 Uphold me and I shall be safe, for ought they do or say:  
And in thy statutes pleasure take will I both night and day.  
118 Thou hast trod such under thy feet, as do thy statutes break:  
For nought avail their subtilty, their counsels but weak.  
119 Like drops thou cast'st the wicked out where-ever they go on  
Therefore can I as thy statutes love nothing half so well. (dwells  
120 My flesh alas is taken with fear, as though it were benumm'd:  
For when I see thy judgments, straight I am as one asham'd.

A I N.

*The sixteenth part.*

121 I do the thing that lawful is, and give to all men right:  
Reign me not to them that would oppress me with their might.  
122 But for thy servant surely be, in that thing which is good:  
That proud men give me not the sell, which rage as they were wood.  
123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blind, thy health so much I crave  
And ere thy righteous promise (Lord) whereby thou wilt me save.  
124 Intreat thy servant lovingly, and favour to him show:  
Thy statutes of most excellency, teach me also to know.  
125 Thy humble servant (Lord) I am, grant me to understand,  
How by thy statutes I may know best what to take in hand.  
126 It is now time (Lord) to begin, for truth is quite decay'd:  
Thy law likewise they have transgress'd, and none against them said.  
127 This is the cause wherefore I love thy laws better then gold,  
Or jewels fine, which are esteem'd most costly to be sold.  
128 I thought thy precepts all most lust, and so them laid in store:  
All crafty and malicious ways I do abhor therefore.

P E.

*The seventeenth part.*

129 Thy covenants are most wonderful, and full of things profound  
My soul therefore doth keep them sure, when they are tri'd & found.  
130 When men first enter into thy word, they find a light most clear:  
And very idiots understand, when they it read or hear.  
131 For joy I have both gap'd & breath'd to know thy commandments  
That I might guide my self thereby, I sought what thing it meant.  
132 With mercy and compassion, Lord, behold me from above:  
As thou art wont to behold such, as thy name fear and love.

238 And

PSALM cxi.

133 Direct my footsteps by thy word, that I thy will may know :  
And never let iniquity thy servant overthrow. (me sust.)  
134 From slanderous tongues and deadly harms preserve and hear :  
Thy precepts then will I observe, and put them eke in ure.  
135 Thy countenance which doth surmount the sun in his bright hue,  
Let shine on me, and by thy law teach me what to eschew.  
136 Out of mine eyes great floods gush out of dreary tears that fall :  
When I behold how wicked men thy laws keep not at all.

**TLADDI.** *The eighteenth part.*

137 In every point, Lord, thou art iust, the wicked though they grudge  
And when thou dost sentence pronounce, thou art a righteous judge.  
138 To render right and flee from guile, are two chief points most  
And such as thou hast in thy law commanded us firstly. (high  
139 VVith zeal and wrath I am confirm'd, and even pin'd away :  
To see my foes thy word forget, for ought that I do may.  
140 So pure and perfect is thy word : as any heart can deem :  
And I thy servant nothing more do love or yet esteem.  
141 And though I be nothing set by as one of base degree :  
Yet do I not thy laws forget, nor shrink away from thee.  
142 Thy righteousness (Lord) is most iust for ever to endure :  
Also thy law is truth it self, most constant and most pure.  
143 Trouble and grief have seiz'd on me, and brought me wondrous  
Yet do I still all thy precepts delight to hear and know. (low  
144 The righteousness of thy judgements, doth last for evermore :  
Then teach them me, for even in them my life lies up in store.

**KOPH.** *The nineteenth part.*

145 VVith fervent heart I call'd and cry'd, now answer me, O Lord,  
That thy commandments to observe, I may fully accord.  
146 To thee, my God, I make my suit, with most humble requests :  
Save me therefore, and I will keep thy precepts and thy behests.  
147 To thee I cry even in the morn, before the day wax light :  
Because that I have in thy word my confidence whole plight.  
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by night, and ere they call I vnt  
That by devising on thy word, I might some comfort take.  
149 Incline thine ears to hear my voice, and pity on me take :  
As thou wast wont to judge me (Lord) lest life should me forsake.  
150 My foes draw near, and do procure my death unawaresly :  
Which from thy law are far gone back, and stray'd from it leadly.  
151 Therefore, O Lord, approach thou near, for need doth so require  
For all thy precepts true they are, then help I thee desire.  
152 But thy commandments have I learn'd, not now, but long ago  
That they remain for evermore, thou hast them grounded so.

**RESH.** *The twentieth part.*

153 My trouble and affliction, consider and behold :  
Deliver me, for of thy laws I even take fast hold. (send  
154 Defend my good and righteous cause, with speed some succour  
From death (as thou hast promised) Lord keep me and defend.  
155 As for the wicked, far they are, from saving health and grace :  
VVhereby they might thy statutes know, they enter not the trace.  
156 Great are thy mercies, Lord, I grant, what tongue can them av  
And as thou hast me judg'd ere now, so let me life obtain. (take  
157 Though many men do trouble me, and persecute me sore :  
Yet from thy laws I never shrink, nor went away therefore.  
158 And truth it is for grief I die, when I these traitors see :  
Because they keep no while thy word, nor yet seek to know thee.  
159 Behold, for I do love thy laws, with heart most glad and fain :  
As thou art good and gracious (Lord) restore my life again.  
160 VVhat thy word doth desire, must be, and so it hath been ever :  
Thy righteous judgments are also most true and decay never.

**SCHIN.** *The twenty one part.*

161 Princes have sought by cruelty, causeless to make me crouch :  
But all is vain, for of thy word the fear did my heart touch.  
162 And certainly even of thy word, I was more merry and glad,  
Than he that of rich spoils and prey, great store and plenty had.

PSALM cxi, cxii.

163 As for all lies and falshood, I have made and detest:  
For why thy holy law do I above all things love best.  
164 Seven times a day I praise the Lord, singing with heart & voice:  
Thy righteous acts and wonderful, so cause me to rejoice.  
165 Great peace and rest shall all such have as do thy statutes love:  
No danger shall their quiet state impair or once remove.  
166 My only health and comfort (Lord) I look for at thy hands  
And therefore have I done those things, which thou didst me command.  
167 Thy laws have been my exercise, which my soul most desir'd  
So much to them my love was bent, that nought else I requir'd.  
168 Thy statutes and commandments, I kept (thou know'st) astrict  
For all the things that I have done are present in thy sight.

TAV.

The twenty second part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry before thy face appeare  
And as thou hast me promise made, so teach me ther to pray.  
170 Mine humble supplication, toward thee let God accept:  
And grant me (Lord) deliverance, for so is thy promise.  
171 Then shall my lips thy praises speak, after much ample sort:  
When thou thy statutes hast me taught, wherein stands my comfort.  
172 My tongue shall sing and preach thy word, and in this wise say  
Gods famous acts and noble laws, are just and perfect all. (shall)  
173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beseech, and speedily me save:  
For thy commandments to observe, chosen, O Lord, I have.  
174 Of thee alone (Lord) I crave health, for other I know none:  
And in thy law and nothing else I do delight alone.  
175 Grant me therefore long days to live thy Name to magnifie:  
And of thy judgments merciful let me the favour try.  
176 For I was soft and went astray, much like a wandering sheep:  
O seek me, for I have not fail'd thy commandments to keep.

PSALM. cxii. P. S.

**I**N trouble and in thrall, Unto the Lord I call:  
And he doth me comfort:  
2 Deliver me, I say, From liars lips, slanders,  
And tongues of false report.  
3 What vantage or what thing, Get'st thou thus for to sing,  
Thou false and flattering liar?  
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween, No less than arrows keen,  
Or hot consuming fire.  
5 Alas too long I slack Within these tents so black,  
Which Kedarers are by name,  
By whom the flock eke, And all of Isaac's folk  
Are put to open shame.  
6 With them that peace did hate I came a peace to make,  
And let a quiet life.  
7 But when my tale was told, Causeless I was controu'd  
By them that would have strife.

PSALM cxii. W. W.

**I**Lift mine eyes to Zion Hill,  
From whence I do attend That succour God me send.  
2 The mighty God me succour will,  
Which heaven and earth framed, And all things therein named.  
3 Thy foot from slip he will preserve,  
And will thee safely keep, For he will never sleep.  
4 Lo, he that doth Israel conserve,  
No sleep at all can him catch, But his eyes shall ever watch.  
5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,  
The Lord eke doth thee cover, As at thy right hand ever.  
6 The Sun shall not thee parch by day,  
Nor the Moon not half so bright, shall with cold thee hurt by night.  
7 The Lord will keep thee from distress,  
And will thy life sure save, And thou shalt also have  
8 In all thy business good success:  
Where-ever thou goest in or out, God will bring thy things about.

PSALM cxlii. VV. K.

**I** Did in heart rejoyce, To hear the peoples voice,  
In offering so willingly.  
For, Let us up, say they, And in the Lords house pray,  
Thou make the folk tall lovingly.  
2 Our feet that wandred wide shall in thy gates abide,  
O Jerusalem faithful.  
3 Which art so securely set, much like a city nest,  
The (hill) whereof is not elsewhere.  
4 The Tribes without accord, the Tribes of God the Lord  
Are thither bent their way to take.  
So God before did tell, That there his Israel  
Their prayers should together make.  
5 For there are thine eyes, And that for this respect,  
To set forth lights of mercy,  
Which thine right to us sheweth, To Davids house pertains,  
His folk so lovingly.  
6 To pray let us not cease For Jerusalems peace,  
Thy friends God prosper mightily.  
7 Peace be thy walls about, and prosper thee throughout  
Thy palace continually.  
8 I wish thy prosperous state, For my poor brethrens sake,  
That comfort have by means of thee.  
9 Gods house doth me assure, Thy wealth for to procure,  
So much always as life in me.

PSALM cxlii. T. J.

**O** Lord that heaven dost possess, I lift mine eyes to thee:  
Even as the servant lifteth his, his masters hand to see.  
2 As handmaids watch their mistresses hands some grace for to achieve  
So we behold the Lord our God, still he doth forgive.  
3 Lord grant us thy compassion, and mercy in thy sight,  
For we are sin'd and overcome with hatred and despite.  
4 Our minds be stult with great rebuke, the rich and worldly wise  
Do make of us their mocking-stocks, the proud do us despise.

PSALM cxlii. VV. K.

**N**ow Israel may say, and that truly  
If that the Lord had not our cause maintain'd  
2 If that the Lord had not our right sustain'd  
When all the world against us furiously  
Made their uprores, and said, We should all die  
3 Now long ago they had devour'd us all,  
And swallowed quick for ought that we could deem  
Such was their rage, as we might well esteem.  
4 And as the Boyde with mighty force do fall  
So had they now our lives even brought to thrall.  
5 The raging streams most proud in roaring bold;  
Had long ago overwhelm'd us in the deep.  
6 But lov'd be God, which both us safely keep  
From bloody teeth, and their most cruel voice,  
Which as a poole, to us would rejoyce.  
7 Even as a bird out of the fowlers snare  
Escapes about night, so is our soul  
Broke are their nets, and we are scaped there.  
8 God that made heaven and earth, is our help  
His Name hath serv'd us from those wicked men.

PSALM cxlii. VV. K.

**S**uch in God the Lord do trust,  
Angels also shall firmly stand, and be removed as no hand  
The Lord will count them right and true,  
So that they shall be sure, For ever to endure.  
2 And mighty mountains, high and green,  
Forth shall do close: So will the Lord do unto them  
Who on his holy will do wait  
Such be to him so deep, They need need to fear.



PSALM cxvii, cxviii.

For though the righteous try doth he, (God;  
By making wicked seen his rod: Lest they through grief forsake their  
He shall not as their lot still be.

4 Give Lord to us thy light, Whose hearts are true and right.  
5 But as for such as men aside,  
By crooked ways which they out fought, The Lord will surely bring to  
With workers vile they shall abide:

But peace with Israel For evermore shall dwell.

Another of the same by R. W.

Those that do put their confidence upon the Lord our God only,  
And flee to him for their defence, In all their need and misery:  
Their faith is sure still to endure, Grounded on Christ & Corner-stone,  
Mov'd with none ill, but standeth still, Steadfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jerusalem, The mighty hills do it compass,  
So that no enemies come to them, To hurt that town in any case:  
So God indeed in every need, His faithful people doth defend, (and  
Standing them by assuredly, From this time forth world without

Right wise and good is our Lord God, And will not suffer certainly  
The sinners and ungodlies rod, To tarry upon his family.  
Lest they also from God should go, Falling to sin and wickedness:

O Lord defend world without end, Thy Christian flock through thy  
goodness.

O Lord do good to Christians all, That steadfast in thy word abide:  
Such as willingly from God fall, And to false doctrine daily slide,  
Such will the Lord scatter abroad w<sup>th</sup> hypocrite thro<sup>u</sup> down to hell  
God will them send paine without end: But (Lord) grant peace to Israel.

Glory to God the Father of might, And to the Son our Saviour,  
And to the Holy Ghost, whose light shine in our hearts & us fire out,  
That the right way from day to day We may walk, and him glorify:  
With hearts desire all that are here Worship the Lord, and Amen cry.

PSALM cxvii. IV. IV.

When that the Lord again his Sion had forth brought  
From bondage great, and also servitude extreme

His work was such as did surmount mans heart and thought,

So that we were much like to them, that use to dream.

2 Our mouth shall were with laughter filled then,

And eke our tongues did shew us joyfull men.

The heathen folk were forced, then this to confess

How that the Lord for them also great things had done.

3 But much more we, and therefore can comfort us selfe

Wherefore to joy we have good cause as we begun.

4 O Lord go forth, thou canst our bondage end:

As to deserts the flowing rivers send.

5 Full true it is, that they which sowe in tears indeed,

A time will come, when they shall reap in mirth and joy.

6 They went and wept in bearing of their precious seed:

For that their foes full oftentimes did them annoy:

But their return with joy they shall sure see:

Their shewe home bring, and not impaired be.

PSALM cxvii. IV. IV.

Except the Lord the house doth make,

And thereunto doth set his hand, What men do build it cannot

Likewise in vain men undertake,

Cities and holds to watch & ward, Except the Lord be their safeguard.

2 Though ye rise early in the morn,

And so at night go late to bed, Feeding full hardly with brown bread

Yet were your labour lost and worn:

But they whom God doth love and keep, Receive all things with quiet

3 Therefore mark well, when-ever ye see

That men have heirs to enjoy their land, It is the gift of Gods own

For God himself doth multiply,

Of his great liberality, the blessing of posterity.

4 And when the children come to age,

They grow in strength and wisdom, in wisdom and in counselors:

So that a shaft shot with courage, Of one that hath a most strong arm,

Will not so hurt, nor doth like harm.

5 O well it be that hath his quiver furnish'd with such artillery:

For when in perill he shall be,

PSALM. cxviii. *SHALZ, CXXX, CXXXI. CXXXII.*

Such dost thou shall never shake nor shiver, When that he pleads before the  
A gainst his foes that bear him grudge. (Judge,

PSALM. cxviii. T. 3.

**B**lessed art thou that fearest God, and walkest in his way :  
1 For of thy labour thou shalt eat, happy art thou, I say.  
2 Like fruitful vines on thy house side, so doth thy wife spring out  
Thy children stand like olive plants, thy table round about.  
3 Thou art thou blest that fearest God, and he shall let thee see  
4 The promised Jerusalem, and her felicity.  
5 Thou shalt thy childrens children see, to thy great joys increase :  
And likewise grace on Israel, prosperity and peace.

PSALM. cxix. N.

**O**ft they (now Israel may say) me from my youth assail'd :  
1 Oft they assail'd me from my youth, yet never they prevail'd.  
2 Upon my back the plowers plow'd, and furrows long did cast :  
3 The righteous God hath cut the cords of wicked foes at last.  
4 They that hate me shall be ashamed, and turned back also :  
5 And made as grass upon the house, which withereth ere it grow.  
6 Whereof the mower cannot find enough to fill his hand :  
7 Nor can he fill his lap that goeth to glean upon the land.  
8 Nor passers by pray God on them to let his blessing fall :  
9 Nor say, We bless you in the Name of God the Lord at all.

PSALM. cxix. W. W.

**L**ord, to thee I make my moan, when dangers me oppress :  
1 I call, I sigh, complain and groan, trusting to find release.  
2 Hear now (O Lord) my request, for it is full due time :  
And let thine ears eye be prest, unto this prayer of mine.  
3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh our sin and then peruse :  
Who shall then escape and say, I can my self excuse ?  
4 But (Lord) thou art merciful, and turnst to us thy grace :  
That we with hearts most careful should fear before thy face.  
5 In God I put my whole trust, my soul waits on his will :  
For his promise is most lust, and I hope therein still.  
6 My soul to God hath regard, wishing for him always,  
More then they that watch and ward to see the dawning day.  
7 Let Israel then boldly in the Lord put his trust :  
He is that God of mercy that his deliverer must.  
8 For he it is that must save Israel from his sin :  
And all such as surely have their confidence in him.

PSALM. cxix. M.

**O** Lord, I am not puff'd in wind, I have no scornful eye :  
1 I do not exercise my self in things that be too high.  
2 But as the child that weaned is, even from his mothers breast :  
So have I (Lord) behav'd my self in silence and in rest.  
3 O Israel trust in the Lord, let him be all thy stay,  
From this time forth for evermore, from age to age, I say.

PSALM. cxix. M.

**R**emember Davids troubles, Lord, how to the Lord he swore :  
1 And vow'd a vow to Jacobs God, so keep for evermore.  
2 I will not come within my house, nor climb up to my bed,  
3 Nor let my temples take their rest, nor the eyes in my head.  
4 Till I have found out for the Lord, a place to sit thereon :  
As house for Jacobs God to be an habitation :  
5 We heard of it at Ephrata, there did we hear this sound :  
And in the fields and forests there, these voices first were found.  
6 We will assay, and go in now his tabernacle these :  
Before his footstool to fall down, and worship him in fear.  
7 Arise, O Lord, arise, I say, into thy resting place :  
Both thou, and the ark of thy strength, the presence of thy grace.  
8 Let all thy priests be clothed, Lord, with truth and righteousness :  
Let all thy saints and holy men sing all with joyfulness.  
9 And for thy servant Davids sake refuse not, Lord, I say,  
The face of thine anointed, Lord, nor turn thy face away.

The second part.

11 The Lord to David swore in truth, and will not shrink from it :  
Saying, The fruit of thy body upon thy feet shall sit.

PSALM cxviii. cxviii. cxviii.

- 14 And if thy sons my covenant keep, that I shall leave each edge.  
Then shall their sons for ever sit upon thy princely throne.  
15 The Lord himself hath chose Sion, and loves therein to dwell.  
Saying, This is my resting place, I love and like it well,  
16 And I will bless with great increase her victuals every where,  
and I will satisfy with bread the needy that be there.  
17 Yea I will deck and clothe her priests with my salvation,  
and all her saints shall sing for joy of my provision:  
18 There will I surely make the horn of David for to bud:  
For there I have obtain'd for mine a lamborn bright and good.  
19 As for his enemies I will clothe with shame for evermore:  
But I will cause his crown to shine more fast then heretofore.

PSALM cxviii. W. W.

- O How happy a thing it is, and joyfull for to see  
Brethren together fast to hold the band of amity I  
It calls to mind that sweet perfume, and that costly ointment  
Which on the sacrificers head by Gods precept was spent.  
It wet not Asaors head alone, but sweet his beard throughout  
And finally it did run down his rich attires skirt.  
3 And as the lower ground doth drink the dew of Hermon hill,  
And Sion with his silver drops the fields with fruit doth fill.  
4 Even so the Lord doth pour on them his blessings manifold: (hold)  
Whose hearts and minds without all guile this knot do keep and

PSALM cxviii. W. W.

- Behold and have regard, ye servants of the Lord: (accord.)  
Which in his house by night do watch, praise him with one  
5 Lift up your hands on high, unto his holy place:  
and give the Lord his praises due, his benefits embrace.  
6 For why, the Lord who did both earth and heaven frame,  
Doth Sion bless, and will conserve for evermore the same.

PSALM cxix. N.

- O Praise the Lord, praise him, praise him, praise him with one (accord.)  
O praise him still alive whar be the servants of the Lord.  
2 O praise him ye that stand and be in the house of the Lord:  
Ye of his court and of his house, praise him with one accord.  
3 Praise ye the Lord, for he is good, sing praises to his Name:  
It is a comely and good thing, always to do the same.  
4 For why? the Lord hath chose Jacob to be his own ye see:  
And he hath chosen Israel, his treasure for to be.  
5 For this I know and am right sure, the Lord is very great:  
He is indeed above all gods, most easie to be lost.  
6 For wharsover pleased him, all that full will be wrought,  
in heaven, in earth, and in the sea, which he hath made of nought.  
7 He lifts up clouds even from the earth, he makes lightnings and:  
He bringeth forth the winds also, he made nothing in vain. (va 3)  
8 He smites the shell-born of each thing in Egypt tharsoverall:  
He feared there no living thing, the man nor yet the beast.  
9 He hath in thee men's wonders stor'd, O Egypt void of manna:  
On Pharaoh thy cruel king, and his servile servants.  
10 He smote them many nations, and did most wondrous things:  
He slew the great, the mightiest, and the best of their kings.  
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Basan:  
He slew also the kingdoms all that were of Canaan.  
12 And gave their land to Israel, an heritage to be,  
To Israel his own people, an heritage gave he.

The second part.

- 13 Thy Name (O Lord) shall sit unshaken, and thy memorial  
Throughout all generations that are or ere be shall.  
14 The Lord will surely now avenge his people all indeed:  
and to his servants he will show favour in time of need.  
15 The idols of the heathen are made in all the coasts and lands:  
Of silver and of gold, they be, the work even of man's hands.  
16 They have their mouths and cannot speak, and eyes that have no  
sight:  
17 They have the ears and hear nothing, their mouths do utter lies:  
Wherefore all they are like to them, that so do set them forth:

PSALM cxxvi, cxxvii, cxxviii.

And likewise those that trust in them, or think they be ought worth.  
 19 O all ye house of Israel, see that ye praise the Lord:  
 And ye that be of Ascons house, praise him with one accord.  
 20 And ye that be of Levies house, praise ye likewise the Lord:  
 And ye that stand in awe of him, praise him with one accord.  
 21 And out of Sion sound his praise, the great praise of the Lord,  
 Which dwelleth in Jerusalem, praise him with one accord.

PSALM cxxvi. N.

Praise ye the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.  
 2 Give praise unto the God of gods, for his mercy, &c.  
 3 Give praise unto the Lord of lords, for his mercy, &c.  
 4 Which onely doth great wondrous works, for his mercy, &c.  
 5 Which by his wisdom made the heavens, for his mercy, &c.  
 6 Which on the waters stretch'd the earth, for his mercy, &c.  
 7 Which made great lights to shine abroad, for his mercy, &c.  
 8 As Sun to rule the lightsom day, for his mercy, &c.  
 9 The moon and stars to guide the night, for his mercy, &c.  
 10 Which smote Egypt with their first-born, for his mercy, &c.  
 11 And Israel brought out from thence, for his mercy, &c.  
 12 With mighty hand and stretched arm, for his mercy, &c.  
 13 Which cut the red sea in two parts, for his mercy, &c.  
 14 And Israel made pass there-through, for his mercy, &c.  
 15 And drowned Pharaoh and his host, for his mercy, &c.  
 16 Through wilderness his people led, for his mercy, &c.  
 17 He which did smite great noble kings, for his mercy, &c.  
 18 And which hath slain the mighty kings, for his mercy, &c.  
 19 As Schon king of Amorites, for his mercy, &c.  
 20 And Og the king of Basan land, for his mercy, &c.  
 21 And gave their land for heritage, for his mercy, &c.  
 22 Even to his servant Israel, for his mercy, &c.  
 23 Remembering us in base estate, for his mercy, &c.  
 24 And from oppressours rescued us, for his mercy, &c.  
 25 Which giveth food unto all flesh, for his mercy, &c.  
 26 Praise ye the Lord of heaven above, for his mercy, &c.  
 27 Give thanks unto the Lord of lords, for his mercy, &c.

Another of the same, by T. C.

And the Lord benign, Whose mercies last for aye:  
 2 Give thanks, and praising to God of gods, I say:  
 Forever alway, His mercies dure both firm and sure, Eternally.  
 3 The Lord of lords praise ye, Whose mercies aye do dure:  
 4 Great wonders onely he doth work by his great power, For he:  
 5 Which God omnipotent, by his great wisdom high,  
 The heavenly firmament did frame, as we may see, For, &c.  
 6 Yea, he the heavy charge of all the earth did stretch:  
 And on the waters large The same did he out reach, For, &c.  
 7 Great lights he made to be, for why? his love is aye:  
 8 Such as the Sun we see, to rule the lightsom day, For, &c.  
 9 And eke the moon so cleare, which shineth in our sight,  
 And stars that do appeare, to guide the darksom night, For, &c.  
 10 With grievous prynces and sore all Egypt smote he than:  
 The first-born trespas and rage, he slew of beast and man, For, &c.  
 11 And from amidst their land his Israel forth brought:  
 12 Which he with mighty hand and stretched arm hath wrought.  
 He certainly, &c.  
 13 The sea he cut in two, which stood up like a wall:  
 14 And made through it to go his chosen children all, For, &c.  
 15 But there he whelmed then the proud king Pharaoh,  
 With his huge host of men, and chariots eke also, For, &c.  
 16 Who led through wilderness his people safe and sound:  
 And for his love endless,  
 17 Great kings he brought to ground, For, &c.  
 18 And slew with puissant hand Kings mighty and of fame:  
 19 As of Amorites land, Schon the king by name, For, &c.  
 20 And Og (the giant large) Of Basan king also:  
 21 Whose land for heritage, he gave his people to, For, &c.

PSALM cxxxvii, cxxxviii, cxlii;

- 21 Even unto Israel his servant dear, I say,  
He gave the same to dwell, and there abide for aye. For, &c.  
22 To mind he did us call, in our most base degree.  
23 And from oppressours all in safety set us free. For, &c.  
24 All flesh in earth abroad with food he doth fulfill:  
25 Wherefore of heaven the God to laud be it your will. For, &c.

PSALM cxxxvii. W. W.

- W**Hen as we sat in Babylon, the rivers round about,  
And in remembrance of Sion the tears with grief burst out:  
1 We hang'd our harps and instruments the willow-trees upon:  
For in that place men for their use had planted many a one.  
2 Then they to whom we prisoners were, said to us tauntingly:  
Now let us hear your Hebrew songs, and pleasant melody.  
3 Alas I said we, who can once frame, his sorrowful heart to sing  
The praises of our loving God, thus under a strange king!  
4 But yet if I Jerusalem out of my heart let slide:  
Then let my fingers quite forget the warbling harp to guide.  
5 And let my tongue with- my mouth, be ty'd for ever fast.  
If that I joy before I see thy full deliverance past.  
6 Therefore (O Lord) remember now, the cursed noise and cry  
That Edoms sons against us made, when they raz'd our city.  
Remember (Lord) their cruel words, when as with one accord  
They cry'd, On, sack, and raze their walls, in despite of the Lord.  
7 Even so shalt thou, O Babylon, at length to dust be brought:  
And happy shall that man be call'd, that our revenge hath wrought.  
8 Yea bless'd shall that man be call'd, that takes thy children young,  
To dash their bones against hard stones that lie the streets among.

PSAL. cxxxviii. N.

- T**hee will I praise with my whole heart, my Lord my God alwayes  
Even in the presence of the gods I will advance thy praise.  
1 Toward thy holy Temple I will look, and worship thee:  
And praised in my thankful mouth thy holy Name shall be.  
2 Even for thy loving kindness sake, and for thy truth withall:  
For thou thy Name hast by thy word advanced over all.  
3 When I did call, thou heardest me, and thou hast made also,  
The power of increased strength within my soul to grow.  
4 Yea, all the kings on earth, they shall give praise to thee, O Lord:  
For they of thy most holy mouth have heard the mighty word.  
5 They of the ways of God the Lord in singing shall intreat:  
Because the glory of the Lord it is exceeding great.  
6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth behold the lowly sprite:  
But he (contemning) knows afar the proud and lofty wight.  
7 Although in midst of trouble I do walk, yet shall I stand  
Renewed by thee, O my Lord, thou wilt stretch out thy hand,  
Upon the wrath of all my foes, and saved shall I be  
By thy right hand: the Lord God will perform his work to me.  
8 Thy mercy, Lord, endures for aye, Lord do me not forsake:  
Forbear me not that am the work which thine own hands did make.

PSALM cxlii.

- O** Lord thou hast me try'd and known, my sitting thou dost know,  
1 And rising eke, my thoughts afar thou understand'st also.  
2 My paths, yea, and my lying down thou compass'st alwayes:  
And by familiar custom art acquainted with my ways.  
3 No word is in my tongue, O Lord, but known it is to thee:  
Thou art behind hold'st, and before thou say'st thine hand on me.  
4 Too wonderful above my reach (Lord) is thy cunning skill:  
It is so high, that I the same cannot attain untill.  
5 From sight of thy all-seeing Spirit, Lord, whither shall I go?  
Or whither shall I flee away, thy presence to scape fro?  
6 To heaven if I mount aloft; lo, thou art present there:  
In hell if I lie down below, even there thou dost appear.  
7 Yea, let me take the morning wings, and let me go and hide,  
Even there where are the farthest parts, where flowing sea doth slide.  
8 Yea, even thither also shall thy reaching hand me guide:  
And thy right hand shall hold me fast, and make me to abide.

11 Yea,

PSALM cxiv, cxlv.

9 A new song will I sing O God, and singing will I be  
On viol, and on instrument, ten-stringed unto thee.

10 Even he it is that onely gives deliverance to kings:  
Unto his servant David help from hurtful sword he brings.

11 From strangers hand me save and shield, whose mouth talke  
vanity.

And their right hand is a right hand of guile and subtilty.

12 That our sons may be as the plants, whom growing youth  
doth reare

Our daughters as ~~corn~~ corner-stones, like to a palace fair.

13 Our parnersfull, and plenty may with sundry sorts be found:  
our sheepring thousands, in our streeten thousands may ab u d

14 Our oxen be to labour strong, that none do us invade:

There be no goings out, nor cries within our streets be made.

15 The people blessed are that with such blessings are so stor'd:  
Yea, blessed all the people are, whose God is God the Lord.

PSALM cxlv. N.

THEE will I laud my God & King, and bleis thy Name for aye.  
For ever will I praise thy Name, & bleis thee day by day.

2 Great is the Lord, most worthy praise, his greatness none can  
reach: (preach)

4 From race to race they shall thy works praise, and thy power  
& 1 of thy glorious Majesty the beauty will record:

And meditate upon thy works most wonderful, O Lord.

6 And they shall of thy power and of thy fearful acts declare:

And I to publish all abroad, thy greatness will not spare.

7 And they into the mention shall break of thy goodness great:

And I aloud thy righteousness in singing shall reape.

8 The Lord our God is gracious, and merciful also:

Of great abounding mercy, and to anger he is slow,

2 Yeagood to all, and all his works his mercy doth exceed:

10 Lo all thy works do praise thee (Lord) & do thy honor spreade

11 Thy Saints do bleis thee, & they do thy kingdoms glory show,

12 And blaze thy power, to cause fions of men thy power to know.

The second part.

And of his mighty kingdom we to spread & glorious praise:

13 Thy kingdom, Lord, a kingdom is that doth endure always:

And thy dominion through each age endures without decay.

14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall, their slidings be doth stay,

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee: thou dost them all relieve:

And thou to each sufficing food in season due dost give.

16 Thou openest thy plementous hand, and bounteously dost fill:

All things whatsoever do live, with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is just in all his ways, his works are holy all:

18 Near all he is that call on him, in truth that on him call.

19 He the desires which they require, that fear him will fulfil:

And he will hear them when they cry, and save them all he will.

20 The Lord preserves all those to him, that bear a loving heart:

But he them all that wicked are, will utterly subvert.

21 My thankful mouth shall gladly speak & praises of the Lord:

All flesh to praise his holy Name, for ever shall accord.

PSALM cxlvi. 7. H.

MY soul praise thou the Lord always, my God I will confesse:  
While breath & life prolong my days, my tongue no time  
shall cease.

3 Trust not in worldly princes then, though they abound in wealth:  
Nor in the sons of mortal men, in whom there is no health.

4 For why! their breath doth soon depart, to earth anon they fall:  
And then the counsels of their heart decay and perish all.

5 O nappy is that man I say, whom Jacobs God doth aid.

And he whose hope doth not decay, but on the Lord is staid.

6 Which made the earth & waters deep, the heavens high with all

Which doth his word and promise keep in truth, and ever shall.

7 With right always doth he proceed, for such as suffer wrong:

The poor and hungry he doth feed, and loose the fetters strong.

8 The Lord doth send & blind his sight, & lame to limbs restore:

The Lord (I say) doth love the right and just man evermore.

PSALM cxviii. cxviii.

9 He doth defend the fatherless, and stranger sad in heart,  
And quill the widow from distress, and ill men's ways subvert:  
10 Thy Lord and God eternally, O Sion, still shall reign;  
In time of all posterity, for ever to remain.

PSALM cxviii. N.

Praise ye the Lord, for it is good unto our God to sing:  
For it is pleasant, and to praise it is a comely thing.  
2 The Lord his own Jerusalem, he buildeth up alone:  
And the dispers'd of Israel doth gather into one.  
3 He heals the broken in their heart, their sores up he doth bind:  
4 He counts the number of the stars, and names them in their kind:  
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power, his wisdom infinite:  
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and throws to ground the wicked  
wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praise, unto the Lord, rejoice:  
And to our God upon the harp, advance your singing voice.  
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for the earth prepareth rain:  
And on the mountains he doth make the grass to grow again.  
9 He gives to beasts their food, and to young ravens when they cry:  
10 His pleasure not in strength of horse, nor in man's legs doth lie.  
11 But in all those that fear the Lord, the Lord hath his delight:  
As much as do attend upon his mercies shining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Jerusalem, thy God, O Sion praise:  
13 For he the bars hath forged strong, wherewith thy gate he stays:  
14 Thy children he hath bless'd in thee, and in thy borders he  
Doth settle peace, and with the flow of wheat he filleth thee.  
15 And his commandment upon the earth he sendeth out:  
And his word with speedy course doth swiftly run about.  
16 He giveth snow like wool, heath frod like ashes he doth spread:  
17 Like morsels calls he dew, thereof the cold men can abide:  
18 He sendeth forth his mighty word, and melteth them again:  
His wind he makes to blow, and then the waters flow again.  
19 The doctrine of his holy word, as Jacob he doth show:  
His statutes and his judgments he gives Israel to know.  
20 With every nation hath he not so dealt, nor have they known  
His secret judgments, ye therefore, praise ye the Lord alone.

PSALM cxviii. J. H.

Give laud unto the Lord, From heaven that is so high:  
Praise him in deed and word, Above the starry skies  
2 And also ye,  
His angels all, Armies royal,  
Praise him with glee.  
3 Praise him both moon and sun, Which are so clear and bright:  
The same of you be done, Ye glittering stars of light.  
4 And ere no less,  
Ye heavens fair, And clouds of the air,  
His laud express.

5 For at his word they were All formed as we see:  
At his voice did appear All things in that degree,  
6 Which he set fast,  
To them he made A law and trade  
For aye to last.  
7 Extol and praise Gods Name On earth ye dragons fall:  
All deeps do ye the same, For it becomen you wall,  
8 Him magnific,  
Fire, hail, ice, snow, And storms that blow  
At his decree,



PSALM cxlii. cl.

9 The hills and mountains all, And trees that fruitful are;  
The cedars great and tall, His worthy praise declare.  
10 Beasts and carrel,  
Yea birds flying, And worms creeping,  
That on earth dwell.  
11 All kings both more and less, With all their pompous train;  
Princes and all judges That in the world remain,  
Exalt his Name.  
12 Young men and maids, Old men and babes,  
Do ye the same.  
13 For his Name shall we prove To be most excellent,  
Whose praise is far above The earth and firmament.  
14 For sure he shall  
Exalt with bliss The horn of his,  
And help them all.  
15 His saints all shall forth tell His praise and worthiness;  
The children of Israel, Each one both more and less.  
16 And altho they  
That with good will His words fulfill,  
And him obey.

PSALM cxlii. N.

Sing ye unto the Lord our God, a new rejoicing song;  
And let the praise of him be heard his holy Saints among.  
1 Let Israel rejoyce in him, that made him of nothing,  
And let the seed of Sion be loyal in their King.  
2 Let them sound praise with voice of lute unto his holy Name;  
And with the timbrel and the harp sing praises of the same.  
3 For why? the Lord his pleasure all hath in his people set;  
And by deliverance he will raise the meek to glory great.  
4 With glory and with honour now let all his Saints rejoyce;  
And now aloof upon their beds advance their singing voice.  
5 And in their mouths let be the song of God the mighty Lord;  
And in their hands eke let them bear a double-edged sword,  
7 To plague the heathen, and correct the people with their hands,  
8 To blind their froward eyes in chains, their Lords in iron bands,  
9 To execute on them the doom that waiteth on his foes.  
This honour all his saints shall have: praise ye the Lord therefore.

PSALM cxlii. N.

Yield unto God the mighty Lord praise in his sanctuary,  
And praise him in the firmament that shews his power on high.  
1 Advance his Name, and praise him in his mighty acts always;  
According to his excellency of greatness give him praise.  
His praises with the princely noise, of sounding trumpets blow;  
Praise him upon the Viol, and upon the Harp alto.  
2 Praise him with timbrel and with dance, organs and virginalls;  
3 With sounding cymbals praise ye him, praise him with loud cym-  
bals.  
4 Whate'er hath the benefit of breathing, praise the Lord;  
To praise the Name of God the Lord, agree with one accord.

F I N I S.

